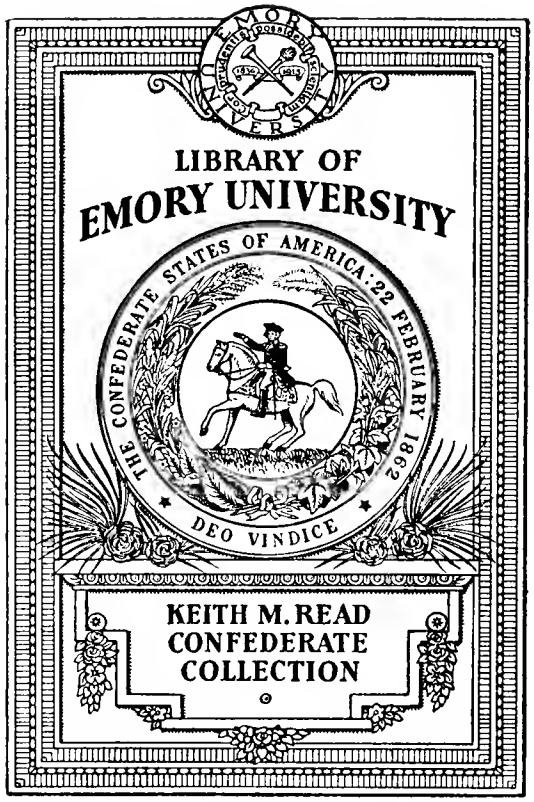

LIBRARY OF
EMORY UNIVERSITY
THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA: 22 FEBRUARY 1862
DEO VINDICE
KEITH M. READ
CONFEDERATE
COLLECTION

BRIGADIER- AND BREVET-MAJOR-GENERAL WILLIAM W. AVERELL.

Formerly Colonel Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

HISTORY

OF THE

Third Pennsylvania Cavalry

SIXTIETH REGIMENT PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEERS

IN THE AMERICAN CIVIL WAR

1861-1865

COMPILED BY THE REGIMENTAL HISTORY COMMITTEE

IN ACCORDANCE WITH A RESOLUTION

OF THE

THIRD PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY ASSOCIATION

PHILADELPHIA
FRANKLIN PRINTING COMPANY
1905

COPYRIGHT
BY
WILLIAM BROOKE RAWLE
1905
All rights reserved

REGIMENTAL HISTORY COMMITTEE

OF THE

THIRD PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY ASSOCIATION

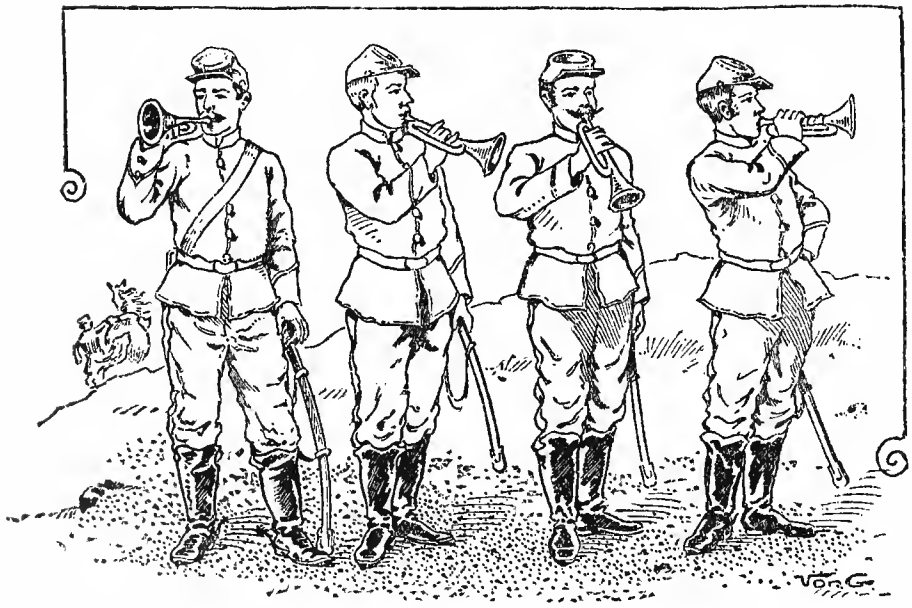
WILLIAM BROOKE RAWLE
Captain Company B Veteran Battalion
Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel U. S. V., Chairman

WILLIAM E. MILLER
Captain Company H

JAMES W McCORKELL
Sergeant Major Veteran Battalion

ANDREW J. SPEESE
Corporal Company H

JOHN C. HUNTERSON
Private Company B



"REVEILLE."

CONTENTS

PAGE

FOREWORD xxv

By General David McM. Gregg.

INTRODUCTION xxix

CHAPTER I. 1-4

April, 1861.

The Outbreak of the American Civil War.

The first gun fired upon Fort Sumter April 12, 1861—Outburst of indignation and then of patriotic enthusiasm throughout the North —The fort evacuated—President Lincoln's call of April 15, 1861, for volunteers to save the Union—Preparation for the great struggle—Seventy-five thousand militia called out to serve for three months — Prompt response — Pennsylvania's quota — No cavalry wanted—The call of July 22 and 25, 1861, for five hundred thousand volunteers to serve for three years—Pennsylvania's quota—Includes the first cavalry called for—Our regiment the first of cavalry to take the field.

CHAPTER II. 5-16

July—September, 1861.

Organization of the Kentucky Light Cavalry Regiment.

The first twelve companies available at or near Washington formed into "The Kentucky Light Cavalry" under Colonel William H. Young— How and where the companies had been recruited—Their officers— Rendezvous at Camp Park, Washington—Equipment and mounting of the companies—The regiment the first cavalry in the field— Scattering of the companies—Active service while known as the Kentucky Light Cavalry Regiment—Some companies sent across the Potomac as escorts to infantry generals—Some on duty on the lower Potomac—The first cavalryman killed in the war—Scouting and picketing from Munson's Hill to Mason's Hill—Ambushing the enemy on the Little River Turnpike—Reconnoissances to Lewinsville, Va.—Skirmish at Ball's Cross Roads—Capture of a foraging party of the enemy near Mt. Vernon—Skirmish at Accotink —Stopping blockade running on the "underground railroad"— Colonel Young resigns—Lieutenant William W. Averell, U. S. A., commissioned Colonel—The twelve companies allotted to the quota of Pennsylvania—They become the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

PAGE

CHAPTER III. 17-31

OCTOBER, 1861—MARCH, 1862.

THE REGIMENT REORGANIZED INTO THE THIRD PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY BY COLONEL W W AVERELL.

Colonel Averell's previous military record—The companies brought together at Camp Marcy in the Defences of Washington—Distribution of the different cavalry regiments—The strictest military discipline and hard drilling introduced into the regiment—List of camp bugle calls—Regiment attached to Porter's division of infantry—Scouting, reconnoitering and picketing along the front—Our first fateful November—Captain Bell's squadron ambushed at Hunter's Mill by First North Carolina Cavalry—First grand review of the Army of the Potomac by President Lincoln—Winter quarters at Camp Marcy—Severe winter of 1861-1862—First association with Colonel D. McM. Gregg and the Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry—Reputation of "Averell's Cavalry"—Changes among the officers September 12, 1861—April 4, 1862.

CHAPTER IV 32-43

MARCH 1—APRIL 4, 1862.

THE ADVANCE TO MANASSAS—THE CHANGE OF BASE TO THE VIRGINIA PENINSULA.

"On to Richmond" clamor of the politicians and "stay-at-homes" in the North—Commencement of the Adjutant's Regimental Journal March 1, 1862—Continued to April 4—The Army of the Potomac moves at last—The regiment leads the advance of the army toward the enemy's position at Manassas—The first to enter the Rebel fortifications—Captures the "Quaker Guns"—No opposition as the enemy had disappeared—Return to Camp Marcy—The army embarks for the Peninsula—Arrival at Hampton, Va.

CHAPTER V 44-54

APRIL 4—MAY 5, 1862.

THE PENINSULAR CAMPAIGN.

The "Monitor," a "cheese box on a raft"—Grindstoning sabers—The regiment leads the advance to Great Bethel—It is the first of the Union troops to occupy it—First organization of the cavalry as a body—Regimental Journal continued to May 6—Siege of Yorktown—The city abandoned by the enemy—The pursuit toward Williamsburg—Battle of Williamsburg.

PAGE

CHAPTER VI. 55-66

APRIL 4—AUGUST 3, 1862.

"WITH THE CAVALRY ON THE PENINSULA," by General William W Averell.

Description of the country—Stoneman's Cavalry Division—Yorktown—Williamsburg—Brilliant fighting on the part of the cavalry—Operations in front of Richmond—Lieutenant F C. Davis opens communication with the fleet of gunboats at City Point—Scouting across the Chickahominy—Hanover Court House—Rebel cavalry raid to White House—Reconnoissance to Aylettsville—Gaines' Mill—Willis' Church—Hazardous service of Lieutenants W. S. Newhall and Treichel—Malvern Hill—Covering the retreat from Malvern Hill—Harrison s Landing—A successful ruse—Cavalry expedition across the James River—Sycamore Church—Withdrawal from the Peninsula.

CHAPTER VII. .67-94

MAY 7—JULY 2, 1862.

THE PENINSULAR CAMPAIGN (continued).

Regimental Journal continued to July 2—The advance up the Peninsula toward Richmond — Reconnoitering, scouting and picketing — Lieutenant F C. Davis opens communication with the fleet of gunboats off City Point—Captain Gary's scout toward Newmarket—Spanish General Prim's visit to the army—Camp Lincoln at Savage's Station — "Chickahominy fever" — Reconnoissance to Aylettsville — Lieutenant Rogers' scouting party ambushed — Change of base from the York to the James River—The Seven Days' Fight—We ambush the First North Carolina Cavalry near Willis' Church—Retaliation for Hunter's Mill—Lieutenant W S. Newhall's notable ride carrying despatches for and back to General McClellan—His narrow escapes—Perilous ride of Corporal McFeeters and party—Colonel Averell's covering of the retreat from Malvern Hill to Harrison s Landing—Lieutenant Miller and Company H the last to cross Turkey Run on the retreat.

CHAPTER VIII .95-113

JULY 3—SEPTEMBER 6, 1862.

THE PENINSULAR CAMPAIGN (continued).

Camp at Westover Landing near Harrison's Landing—Rearrangement of the cavalry—Colonel Averell appointed Acting Brigadier-General—Scourge of flies—Regimental Journal continued to September 6—Captain Walsh's reconnoissance toward Long Bridge and White Oak Swamp—Rebels bombard our camp from across the James River—Averell crosses the river on a reconnoissance—Skirmishes

PAGE

at Cox's Mill and Sycamore Church—Gallant charges of Lieutenant McIntosh, of the Fifth United States, and Lieutenant Miller, of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry—McClellan's report of the affair—Averell's reconnoissance to and beyond White Oak Swamp Bridge—The Army of the Potomac ordered to withdraw from the Peninsula—The regiment's return march to Yorktown—It embarks for Washington—A transport stranded—Appalling news of Pope's disasters—The regiment arrives at Washington—Averell succumbs to the "Chickahominy fever"—Changes among the officers April 18—September 13, 1862.

CHAPTER IX. 114-129

SEPTEMBER 2-19, 1862.

THE ANTIETAM CAMPAIGN.

Desperate state of affairs at Washington after Pope's disastrous campaign—McClellan placed in command of the Defences of Washington and of all troops for its protection—Pope's Army of Virginia consolidated with the Army of the Potomac and McClellan assumes command—Reorganization of both into a compact body—The advance from Washington in three columns toward the Upper Potomac—Rearrangement of the cavalry—The regiment detached for service with Hooker's Corps—Regimental Journal continued to September 19—The march through Maryland—Company C learns of and reports the evacuation of Harper's Ferry—The right of the line at Antietam—Lieutenant Miller with Company H and Lieutenant Warren with Company C develop the left of the enemy's infantry line during the evening preceding the battle—Services in the battle—Some incidents of the battle—Captain Hess and Lieutenant Heyl distinguish themselves—Lee's army recrosses the Potomac into Virginia—Chasing his rear guard across the river.

CHAPTER X. 130-142

SEPTEMBER 20—OCTOBER 31, 1862.

AFTER ANTIETAM.

Reconnoissance of Porter's Corps toward Shepherdstown—Disaster to the Corn Exchange Regiment—Destitute condition of our regiment as regards clothing—Regimental Journal continued to October 31—Averell resumes command of the brigade—Reconnoitering, scouting and picketing along the Upper Potomac—Stuart's Chambersburg raid—He crosses the Potomac at McCoy's Ford and drives in picket of Company H—Chase after Stuart and his raiders—Captain Hess with a detachment of the regiment accompanies a reconnoissance in force to Shepherdstown and Smithfield—Camp at St. James' College—Many of Company H get leave or take "French leave" to visit their homes nearby—Captain Treichel captures the enemy's vedettes at Four Locks.

PAGE

CHAPTER XI. 143-156

NOVEMBER 1-24, 1862.

RETURN TO VIRGINIA AND THE RAPPAHANNOCK.

Clamor at Washington for the Army of the Potomac to advance—"On to Richmond" again—The Potomac again crossed from Maryland into Virginia—Our cavalry drives that of the enemy along the base of the Blue Ridge—Regimental Journal continued to November 24—Picketing, scouting, reconnoitering and fighting—Brilliant cavalry fighting at Upperville, Piedmont, Markham and Manassas Gap—Skirmish at Newby's Cross Roads—McClellan relieved from command of the army—Regret thereat—Burnside succeeds him—Lieutenant John B. McIntosh, U. S. A., succeeds Averell as Colonel of the regiment upon the latter's promotion—Winter quarters camp established on Potomac Creek—Changes among the officers September 9—November 20, 1862.

CHAPTER XII. 157-182

NOVEMBER 24, 1862—MAY 25, 1863.

WINTER OF 1862-63 ON POTOMAC CREEK.

Settling down for our winter among the pines—We consider ourselves veterans now—Regimental Journal continued for six months to May 24, 1863—Exciting and amusing mounted drills—A memorable ditch—Our new colonel and his previous record—Our second fateful November—First picket surprise at Hartwood Church—Captain Johnson's artistic work in black and white on the walls of the church—His command consisting of two squadrons surprised and surrounded there—Capture of Captain Hess, Lieutenants Heyl and Warren—Johnson's dismissal—Hess relates the story of the affair and preceding movement of Johnson's squadron—Description of the country around Hartwood—Johnson's neglect of precautions—The squadron surrounded by overwhelming numbers of the enemy and many taken prisoners—Kind treatment by the captors—Lieutenant Heyl's romantic episode—Taken to Richmond and Libby Prison—Arrangements for attempt to escape—Speedy release—Sergeant Bradbury's capture.

CHAPTER XIII 183-196

NOVEMBER 24, 1862—MARCH 17, 1863.

WINTER OF 1862-63 ON POTOMAC CREEK (continued).

Burnside attacks Lee and is defeated at Fredericksburg—The regiment not engaged—Reorganization of the Army of the Potomac into three grand divisions and the cavalry divided among them—The Third Pennsylvania with Averell's Brigade attached to the Centre Grand Division under Hooker — Despondency, discontent and demoralization in the army—Proposed cavalry expedition under

PAGE

Averell recalled by order of President Lincoln—The "Mud March" —The regiment carries boxes of hard-tack to the bemuddled doughboys—Burnside relieved from command of the army—Hooker succeeds him—Reorganizes the cavalry into a corps under Stoneman—Its composition—The new system maintained until the end of the war—A splendid mounted force—Second picket surprise at Hartwood Church—Fitz Lee surrounds and "gobbles" part of a detachment on picket under Lieutenant-Colonel Jones—Not so bad after all—Capture of Lieutenants Wetherill, F. C. Davis and Warren—Warren's hard luck in being taken again soon after his return from Libby—Colonel Jones' account of the affair —Wetherill's account of his capture, imprisonment and release—Meets his school friend, Colonel "Bill" Lee—The latter's kind treatment and hospitality—Also Fitz Lee's—Is visited in Libby by Colonel Hill Carter with offers of money, etc.—Taking the air on the prison roof—Exchanged—Released in rags and tatters.

CHAPTER XIV.. 197-224

MARCH 17, 1863.

THE FIRST CAVALRY BATTLE OF THE CIVIL WAR—KELLY'S FORD, VA., by Lieutenant-Colonel Frank W Hess, U. S. A., retired.

Magnitude of the war not appreciated at the beginning—Nor the important part which the cavalry was destined to take—Cavalry much more difficult to make than infantry—Cavalry service popular in the South from the beginning—Fine horses and their riders there—Great advantages for raising cavalry in the South over the North—The Northern cavalry at first inferior in all respects—Its organization and early experiences—After eighteen months it becomes thoroughly fit—Averell's desire to test its capabilities—Fitz Lee's bantering note to Averell asking for a bag of coffee—Averell with three thousand men and a horse battery on March 16 moves to Kelly's Ford—Difficult work in carrying the ford — Major Chamberlain wounded — Lieutenant Brown's gallantry—The enemy's outposts driven back—Description of the gallant fight with Fitz Lee's cavalry—Charges and counter-charges —Hand-to-hand saber contests between individuals—Averell drives Fitz Lee back—Is victorious at all points—Leaves the bag of coffee for Fitz Lee—Feeling of confidence gained by our cavalry—"Kelly's Ford" its making—The losses—Refutation of Major H. B. McClellan's statements regarding the fight.

CHAPTER XV .225-239

MARCH 17—MAY 25, 1863.

WINTER OF 1862-63 ON POTOMAC CREEK (continued).

Captain W. S. Newhall's account of the Kelly's Ford fight—Stoneman's raid—Picketing, scouting and reconnoitering—Battle of Chan-

PAGE

cellorsville—Night attack from across the Rapidan near Ely's Ford—Corporal Speese's account—Captain Newhall's account—Roster of the Cavalry Corps May 1-6, 1863—Changes among the officers of the regiment December 1, 1862—May 23, 1863.

CHAPTER XVI.. .240-260

MAY 22—JULY 17, 1863.

THE GETTYSBURG CAMPAIGN.

Invasion of the North strongly favored by the Southern people—Refitting of the Union cavalry—Roster of the Cavalry Corps May 31—Regimental Journal continued during the campaign to July 17—Final farewell to camp on Potomac Creek—Reconnoitering and scouting to ascertain Lee's movements and intentions—Scouring the country and guarding the right flank of the army—Remounts and remounted men reach the regiment—It again becomes relatively respectable in numbers—Accident in camp—Pomp and pageantry in Duffié's Division—Grand review of Stuart's Cavalry Corps at Culpeper—Pleasonton with the Union Cavalry Corps crosses the Rappahannock to find out what Stuart is about—The battle of Brandy Station or Beverly Ford—The first occasion upon which the cavalry corps is engaged as a unit—Buford with his division crosses at Beverly Ford—Gregg with his own and Duffié's Division crosses at Kelly's Ford—The regiment under Duffié moves toward Stevensburg—Irvin Gregg's Brigade (including the Third Pennsylvania) drives the enemy—Buford's and Gregg's Divisions bear the brunt of the fighting—We move over to help Gregg at Brandy Station—Capture of Stuart's papers—Information gained of intended movement of the enemy to the north of the Potomac—Cavalry corps retires across the Rappahannock unmolested and not followed—Ambulances unintentionally left behind pursued by the enemy—The regiment recrosses the river and saves them—Testing carbine range—Lieutenant Heyl's beautiful shot—The regiment returns, fording the river for the fourth time on the same day—Major H. B. McClellan's and Colonel F C. Newhall's respective conclusions regarding the battle—Rearrangement of the Cavalry Corps—Buford to command the First Division—Gregg to command the Second Division—Kilpatrick to command the new Third Division—Hooker starts the Army of the Potomac toward Manassas—Buford and Gregg move toward the passes of the Blue Ridge—They fight Stuart at Aldie, Middleburg and Upperville—They drive him back into Ashby's Gap—Our hard and rough night march to Haymarket—We relieve Buford's cavalry in front of Ashby's Gap—The Cavalry Corps falls back towards Aldie—The regiment covers the movement acting as rear guard—Followed by the enemy—Captain Wetherill's ruse gives the enemy a temporary quietus—Lively skirmishes at Goose Creek and near Aldie—Colonel McIntosh resumes command of our brigade—Captain W. S. Newhall ap-

PAGE

pointed Acting Assistant Adjutant-General of the brigade—March to Leesburg—Buford's and Gregg's Divisions cross the Potomac into Maryland—March to Frederick and thence toward Gettysburg—Chase after Stuart—Roster of the Second Cavalry Division, July 1-3, 1863.

CHAPTER XVII. .261-291

JUNE 27—JULY 17, 1863.

THE SECOND CAVALRY DIVISION IN THE GETTYSBURG CAMPAIGN, by Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel William Brooke Rawle, U. S. V

The Confederate intentions and expectations in invading the North—Results of the cavalry battle of Brandy Station—Lee's designs ascertained—Scouting and reconnoitering to ascertain the position of the enemy's forces—The cavalry fights of Aldie, Middleburg and Upperville between the Bull Run and Blue Ridge Mountains—Buford's and Gregg's Divisions of Cavalry cross the Potomac into Maryland—Gregg's Division marches to Frederick—Kilpatrick takes command of the Third Division—Huey of Kilpatrick's late brigade of the Second Division—Concentration of the army upon Gettysburg—Buford's Division on the left flank—Kilpatrick's Division in the centre—Gregg's Division on the right flank—Composition of the Second Cavalry Division—Its hunt and chase after Stuart—It marches to Newmarket and toward Poplar Springs—Duval's Troop and Rank's section of artillery find their protectors—Covering the road to Baltimore—Skirmish in Westminster—Our loyal reception there—Also along the march into Pennsylvania — Reach Manchester and Hanover Junction—Huey's Brigade sent back to Manchester—McIntosh's and Irvin Gregg's Brigades march to Hanover and Gettysburg—Terribly hard marching—Little or no sleep, food or forage—The division takes position July 2 on the right flank three miles east of Gettysburg—Skirmishing on Brinkerhoff's Ridge—A quick cure for lameness—Rank's splendid artillery practice—A dash for the stone wall—We stand back the "Stonewall Brigade"—Bivouac during the night on the Baltimore Turnpike at its crossing of White Run—July 3 we move over to the right to relieve Custer's Brigade—Its composition—Sixteenth Pennsylvania holds the left of our line skirmishing all day—Stuart moves his corps toward our right—His purpose to coöperate with Longstreet's attack on Cemetery Ridge—The relative positions of Stuart and Gregg—Composition of Stuart's Confederate Cavalry Corps—Custer ordered back to his division near Round Top—McIntosh relieves Custer's lines—The First New Jersey advances on the Rummel's farm buildings—Opens the fight—Treichel's and Rogers' Squadrons and Purnell Troop deploy on the left—Miller's, Hess' and Walsh's Squadrons take position on the right—McIntosh forces the fighting—Gregg detains Custer to give time to Irvin Gregg to come up—Fine

PAGE

artillery practice—Confederate line forced back—Sixth Michigan goes into position on the left—A Confederate column attacks our right and is repulsed—Fifth Michigan moves on to the front line—Our front line forced back—Gallant charge of the First Virginia—Seventh Michigan moves up to meet it, but is repulsed—First Virginia eventually forced back—Grand mounted charge of Hampton's and Fitz Lee's Brigades in mass—Their splendid appearance—Magnificent spectacle—Custer leads the First Michigan in a head-on charge—Hand-to-hand saber and pistol fight—Charges on the enemy's flanks by portions of the Third Pennsylvania—Repulse of the Confederate grand charge—They are driven back beyond Rummel's—Skirmishing until evening—Gregg remains in possession of the field—The losses—July 4 the regiment pickets during the evening and night in front of Round Top—July 5 McIntosh's Brigade marches to Emmitsburg—Movements of Huey's Brigade during the campaign—Hard fighting at Hagerstown—It is forced back on Buford—Marches with Buford's and Kilpatrick's Divisions to Boonsboro—Hard fighting there—Skirmish at Jones' Cross Roads—Reconnoissance toward Williamsport—Reinforces Kilpatrick at Falling Waters—Movements of Irvin Gregg's Brigade after Gettysburg—Follows up the retreating Confederates to Boonsboro—Further movements of McIntosh's Brigade—Skirmish in Fairfield Gap—McIntosh's Brigade and Neill's Brigade of Infantry follow up Lee's main army by Monterey Gap and Waynesboro—"Baldy" Smith's militia and home guards—Reconnoissance in force to and rear guard skirmish at Old Antietam Forge—The brigade rejoins the division at Boonsboro—We cross the Potomac at Harper's Ferry—The first Union troops over—Alone in Virginia with Lee's entire army—Brilliant cavalry fight at Shepherdstown—Gregg surrounded and in a tight place—Huey comes up to his relief—The enemy retires in our front—We retire by the river road unknown to the enemy in our rear—Reach Bolivar Heights—End of the Gettysburg campaign—The results of what Gregg did there.

CHAPTER XVIII.. .292-302

JUNE 27—JULY 3, 1863.

THE THIRD PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY AT GETTYSBURG, by Captain William E. Miller, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

The crossing of the Potomac into Maryland—The march by way of Monocacy Junction to Frederick—Changes in the Cavalry Corps organization—The chase after Stuart—The march via Newmarket, Ridgeville, Lisbon, Woodbine and Mt. Airy to Westminster—Severity of the march—Charge into Westminster—Fag end of Stuart's column caught up to—Our welcome by the inhabitants—March resumed by way of Manchester, Hanover Junction and

PAGE

Hanover toward Gettysburg—Conflicting orders—July 2, we take position at the junction of the Hanover and Low Dutch Roads—Tenth New York Cavalry relieves some Eleventh Corps Infantry—Skirmishes with some of the enemy—Rank's "feeler"—The regiment makes a rush for Brinkerhoff's Ridge and holds it—Has a lively skirmish with some of Walker's Confederate infantry brigade—Withdraws to the Baltimore Pike—July 3, the Third moves over again to the right—Custer's Brigade in our position of yesterday—We relieve it—McIntosh moves the First New Jersey toward the Rummel farm buildings—Confederates deploy to meet it—Their artillery opens and ours replies—The Third divided, two squadrons going to the left and three to the right—Gregg keeps Custer's Brigade to await Irvin Gregg's arrival—Sixth Michigan deploys to the left along Little's Run—Fifth Michigan reinforces First New Jersey and two left squadrons of Third Pennsylvania—Confederates right centre reinforced—Our line forced back—Charge of the First Virginia—Seventh Michigan advances to meet it—First North Carolina and Jeff Davis Legion led by the First Virginia—Force back the Seventh Michigan—Are themselves driven back by our artillery—Grand charge of Hampton's and Fitz Lee's Brigades—A magnificent spectacle—First Michigan, led by Custer, meets the Confederate column head on—Execution by our batteries—Captains Newhall, Treichel, Rogers and others charge into the enemy's right flank—Captain Miller does the same on his left flank—Other flank attacks—The Confederate column turns back and is driven off the field—Gregg's final skirmish line extended beyond the field of the hand-to-hand combat—Conclusions.

CHAPTER XIX. 303-320

JULY 2-3, 1863.

THE GETTYSBURG CAMPAIGN (continued).

Some incidents and details of Gregg's cavalry fight—The charge from the left under Captains Newhall, Treichel and Rogers—Sergeant Joel G. Rammel's saber combat and wound—Captain Miller's charge on the right—His contemporaneous account—Medal of Honor conferred upon him—Testimony of participants—Colonel Wagner's references to it in "Organization and Tactics"—John Rummel's relation of some incidents—Some of the killed, wounded and captured—Inaccuracy of official rolls—The causes therefor—The consolidated official return of casualties in the Second Cavalry Division—Captain Harbord's description of the fight—Extract from "The History of the Cavalry of the Army of Northern Virginia"—Graphic account of Gregg's cavalry fight on the right flank at Gettysburg—Infinite importance of its successful result.

PAGE

CHAPTER XX. 321-324

JULY 4-16, 1863.

MOVEMENTS AFTER THE BATTLE OF GETTYSBURG.

The night after the battle—The glorious Fourth and how it was spent—Hard rainstorm after the battle—A last "scrap"—Quartermaster Boyer's foraging party exchanges the final shots with the enemy on the Fourth—Picketing in the rain on Plum Run in front of Round Top—A ghastly scene—McIntosh's Brigade marches to Emmitsburg—Following in pursuit of Lee's retreating army—Skirmish with rear guard of Lee's wagon train in Fairfield Gap—McIntosh's Brigade and Neill's Brigade of the Sixth Corps detached to follow up Lee's army—Pass through Monterey Gap to Waynesboro—Reconnoissance in force of McIntosh's Brigade runs into Lee's rear at Old Antietam Forge—We rejoin our division at Boonsboro—We recross the Potomac into Virginia again at Harper's Ferry—Lively fight at Shepherdstown.

CHAPTER XXI 325-333

JULY 17—SEPTEMBER 9, 1863.

PICKETING AND SCOUTING IN MOSBY'S CONFEDERACY.

The march southward along the east side of the Blue Ridge—Continuation of Regimental Journal to September 9—Guarding the army's wagon train—Picketing in the gaps and on the Shenandoah—A memorable thunderstorm near Snicker's Gap—March by way of Upperville, Middleburg, White Plains and New Baltimore to Warrenton—The Second Division relieves the Third at Amissville—Picketing the region of the upper waters of the Rappahannock—Commissioned and non-commissioned officers detailed to proceed to Pennsylvania to get drafted men for the regiment—Camp near Warrenton Sulphur Springs—Also near Warrenton—Much picketing—Friendly intercourse with the enemy's pickets—Bushwhacking and ambushing in "Mosby's Confederacy" — Scouting party under Lieutenant Bricker ambushed — His capture—Scouting party under Lieutenant Rawle Brooke ambushed —He cuts his way through—Official roster of Second Cavalry Division of August 31, 1863—The three brigades consolidated into two.

CHAPTER XXII. 334-361

SEPTEMBER 10—NOVEMBER 22, 1863.

THE CAMPAIGN OF MANEUVERS.

Continuation of Regimental Journal to November 22—The brigade makes a reconnoissance towards Upperville—Rejoins the division at Warrenton Sulphur Springs—General advance of the army from the line of the Rappahannock toward the Rapidan—The three divisions of the Cavalry Corps cover the advance — Bril-

PAGE

liant cavalry fight at Culpeper Court House—Kilpatrick tricks us out of some Confederate guns—The enemy driven to Cedar Mountain—Next day to near the Rapidan—Skirmishing along the Rapidan—Feeling the Rebels and getting felt—Relieved by the Second Corps—McIntosh's congratulatory order—Camp near Culpeper Court House—Our brigade relieves Kilpatrick's near Stevensburg—Return next day to camp—Brigade moves by way of Brandy, Rappahannock and Catlett's Stations to Kettle Run near Bristow Station—Guarding the line of supplies—The regiment detached for temporary duty with a Sixth Corps Brigade—Return of officers from wounded and sick leave—Incomprehensible movements of the army—The reasons therefor—Gregg's Division resists the advance of Lee's army at Warrenton Sulphur Springs and Auburn—Meade retreats—He foils Lee's plans—The Confederates after the army's wagon train—The regiment reports for duty to Buford—Battle of Bristow Station—The Third given the post of honor as rear guard of the retreating wagon train guard—Captain Walsh with the Third left to look after the safety of the train—The train stalled in Bull Run at Yates' Ford—Corporal Speese's account of the preliminaries of the fight of Yates' Ford or Occoquan—The regiment attacked by Gordon's Brigade of North Carolina cavalry—Brilliant affair near Buckhall—Lieutenant Potter handsomely handles the extreme rear guard—Makes an ambush—The whole regiment deploys except Wetherill's squadron—This held in reserve—Potter repulses three separate attacks in column upon his rear guard—Fine Confederate artillery firing—Wetherill's squadron reinforces different parts of the line—His First Sergeant, Dodwell, killed—A close shave—Two guns and a regiment come up to support the Third—The latter does not stay long—Lieutenant Potter's account of the gallant little affair—The most brilliant affair, perhaps, in the regiment's career—Lieutenant Ellwood Davis killed—The field held until the last wagon had crossed Bull Run—Our brigade comes to our support after all is over—No Union official record of the fight—Confederate reports of the fight—Picketing Occoquan River and Bull Run above and below Wolf Run Shoals—A gruesome march to Union Mills over the Bull Run battlefield—Return via Gainesville, Thoroughfare Gap to Warrenton and vicinity—Picketing the Rappahannock—Friendliness with the enemy—Another advance of the army—Camp near Fayetteville—Picketing along line from there—Carrying out court-martial sentences of deserters—Official rosters of Second Cavalry Division, October 10-November 20, 1863.

CHAPTER XXIII .362-381

NOVEMBER 23—DECEMBER 13, 1863.

THE MINE RUN CAMPAIGN.

Continuation of Regimental Journal to December 13—The army again recrosses the Rappahannock and Rapidan Rivers—We march from

PAGE

Fayetteville via Bealeton to Morrisville—Cross the Rappahannock and Rapidan at Ellis' and Ely's Ford into the Wilderness—Gregg's Division takes the advance of the left wing of the army—The Third Pennsylvania in the extreme advance—Engagement at New Hope Church—Fighting cavalry and infantry in the thickets—A hard fight—An amusing battue—Relieved by Sykes' Regulars, we fall back to Parker's Store—Our third fateful November—Hampton's Division of Confederate cavalry swoops down in surprise on the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry and First Massachusetts at Parker's Store. The two regiments knocked out—The Second Brigade comes to our relief—Lieutenant Potter's account of the affair—Private John C. Hunterson's account—Our losses at New Hope Church and Parker's Store—The army falls back behind the Rapidan—Suffering among the men from cold—Scout of Captain Walsh's battalion—Camp at Shepherd's Grove—At Brandy Station—Guerilla attacks and ambuscades—Winter quarters camp established around Warrenton—Changes among the officers July 15—December 4, 1863.

CHAPTER XXIV .382-406

DECEMBER 14, 1863—FEBRUARY 25, 1864.

WINTER OF 1863-64 IN CAMP AT WARRENTON, VA.

The army goes into winter quarters—The Second Cavalry Division camps around Warrenton and Warrenton Junction—An extremely cold winter—Continuation of Regimental Journal to February 25, 1864—Warrenton and its people—Secesh girls—Water Mountain—Picketing, scouting and reconnoitering in "Mosby's Confederacy"—Much hunting and chasing after Mosby and his men—Want of sufficient clothing among the men—Regimental recruiting in the field for reënlistment—"Veteranizing" in the regiment—Death of Captain Walter S. Newhall—Grief felt in the regiment and cavalry corps—Presentation to the regiment of a standard in memory of Captain Newhall—Night surprise and attack on Captain Gilmore's picket—Wounding of Captain Gilmore—Rebel account—Lieutenant Ward's report of it—Strange escape of a captured Rebel sentenced to death—Captain Treichel detached for service as Division Provost Marshal upon General Gregg's staff—Secesh ruses to get through the picket line—A memorable and successful hunt after Mosby and his men—Captain Wetherill's account of it—Accounts of participants therein of other regiments—Official rosters of the Second Cavalry Division December 31, 1863, and January 31, 1864.

CHAPTER XXV. .407-413

FEBRUARY 26—MAY 3, 1864.

WINTER OF 1863-64 (continued).

The regiment is detached for duty at the headquarters of the Army of the Potomac—It breaks its winter quarters camp at Warren-

PAGE

ton and moves over to Brandy Station—Assigned to duty with the Provost Marshal-General—Continuation of Regimental Journal to May 3—Broken-down condition of the regiment—The Provost Marshal's or Provisional Brigade on duty at headquarters known as the "Household Brigade"—Fine brigade guard mounts and dress parades—A splendid band—Active drilling and refitting —Our new Regimental Chaplain—Sergeant Rammel promoted to that office—Official roster of the headquarters brigade April 30, 1864—Changes among the officers December 18, 1863—May 2, 1864.

CHAPTER XXVI .414-436

MARCH 26—JUNE 12, 1864.

THE OVERLAND CAMPAIGN FROM THE RAPIDAN TO THE JAMES.

Grant establishes at Culpeper his Headquarters of the Armies Operating Against Richmond—Reorganization of the Army of the Potomac —Continuation of Regimental Journal to June 11—The army again crosses the Rapidan into the Wilderness — Part of the regiment under Captain Wright sent on picket to cover the right of the line—The battle of the Wilderness—Terrible losses —Doings of the regiment therein—Grant unable to force Lee back, determines to maneuver—The move "by the left flank"—The regiment escorts Grant and Meade on the march—The column gets on the wrong road—A game of "old soldier"—How some of our men got fresh remounts—Warren's delay in reaching Spottsylvania Court House before Lee—March to Todd's Tavern—To Piney Branch Church—Battle of Spottsylvania Court House— Fifth Corps fight at Alsop's Farm—Death of General Sedgwick, commander of Sixth Corps—Detail from the Third escorts his body homewards—The battle of the "Salient"—Capture of Generals Johnson and Steuart—Why Johnson rode and Steuart walked as prisoners—Grant meets his match in Lee—Terrible losses of the campaign—General Meade narrowly escapes capture—Brave action of Captain Hess—Another flanking movement to the left— Skirmish of the Headquarters Brigade at Guinney's Station—The North Anna River reached—Lee again in our front—Battle of Jericho Mills—Why Grant and not Meade took charge of operations on the North Anna—Third flanking movement to the left— Nearing Richmond—Crossing of the Pamunkey—Battle of Totopotomoy—Battle of Cold Harbor (second) begins—Greatest reverse of the campaign—Ghastly scenes in rear of the assaulting line—The "Crapsey" incident—Results in great injustice to General Meade — The army reaches the Chickahominy — General Patrick compliments the Third—Official roster of Headquarters troops May 5, 1864.

PAGE

CHAPTER XXVII.. .437-452

JUNE 12—AUGUST 24, 1864.

SIEGE OF PETERSBURG BEGUN.

The great mistake of Cold Harbor—Continuation of Regimental Journal and orders to July 30—Fourth flanking movement to the left—Crossing of the Chickahominy—Captain Hess' squadron of the Third and others lead the advance of the army to the James River—Communications opened with General Butler—The army reaches the James—Picket skirmish of two squadrons near Malvern Hill—Crossing of the James River—The advance on Petersburg—Failure to capture it—Movements to the left—Some rough experiences—The army begins to dig—The siege inaugurated—Major Walsh scouts toward Surrey Court House—Guarding the rear of the lines—Safeguards and others captured—Military executions—Official roster of Headquarters troops June 30, 1864—Expiration of term of service of the three years' men—Their return homewards and muster out—The Veteran Battalion formed out of the "hold overs"—Officers selected to serve with it—A sad parting—Experiences of the three years' men on their way home—Their final discharge and disbandment August 24, 1864—Changes among the officers, July 21—September 15, 1864.

CHAPTER XXVIII .453-463

JULY 27—NOVEMBER 7, 1864.

SIEGE OF PETERSBURG (continued).

Organization of the "Veteran Battalion of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry" composed of Companies A, B and M—A magnificent body of men—Continued on duty at Headquarters Army of the Potomac—Battle of the "Crater" or Petersburg Mine—Life in and behind the trenches in front of Petersburg—Averell made a Brevet-Major General—Our new Sergeant-Major—Female spies and treachery in rear—Confederate cavalry carries off the army cattle herd—Recruits join the battalion—New Companies F and C formed—Company B sent to General Grant's headquarters at City Point—More movements to the left—New Company D formed—Company F sent to General Grant's headquarters at City Point—Battle of Boydton Plank Road—Company C sent to General Grant's headquarters at City Point—Official rosters of troops at Headquarters July 31, August 31 and October 31, 1864.

CHAPTER XXIX. .464-481

OCTOBER 11, 1864—FEBRUARY 28, 1865.

SIEGE OF PETERSBURG (continued).

Elections in camp for officials being voted for at home—Presidential election—Trips to Washington escorting prisoners—Reconnois-

PAGE

sance in force to Hatcher's Run—Hard work and rough experience —Major Hess' account of the fight at the Run—A bitterly cold march—Retaliation for guerilla murders—A night attack on Headquarters camp—A ludicrous turning out—Battle of Dabney's Mill or (second) Hatcher's Run—Major Hess' account and official report—The detachment of three companies at City Point—Excursions across the James River—Attempted gunboat attack on City Point—Military executions—Official rosters of troops at headquarters December 31, 1864, January 31 and February 28, 1865.

CHAPTER XXX. .482-493

MARCH 18—APRIL 10, 1865.

FALL OF PETERSBURG—LEE'S SURRENDER AT APPOMATOX COURT HOUSE.

The City Point detachment (Companies B, C and F) rejoins the battalion at General Meade's headquarters—Changes in the "Headquarter's Brigade"—Battle of Fort Steadman—An exciting battalion drill—Bringing matters to a conclusion—Serious business in the air—Another movement by the left flank—General Sheridan's narrow escape on coming into our pickets—Grand attack along the line—Fall of Petersburg—The Third enters the city escorting Generals Grant and Meade and acts as provost guard—President Lincoln visits General Grant in Petersburg—High spirits of the army—After Lee's army on the run—Vigorous pursuit of the retreating Rebel army—Jetersville—Deatonsville—Painesville—High Bridge—Lee's army headed off—The glorious 9th of April —Palm Sunday indeed!—Surrender at Appomattox Court House by Lee of the remnants of the Army of Northern Virginia—Part of the Third with General Meade between the Union and Confederate lines of battle—Enthusiastic demonstrations—Grant's considerations for the feelings of our gallant foe—Starved and ragged "Johnnies" in our camps—We share our little remaining food with them—Official rosters of the Headquarters troops March 29, April 9 and April 30, 1865.

CHAPTER XXXI. .494-509

APRIL 11—JUNE 5, 1865.

AFTER APPOMATOX.

The return march of the victorious army—In camp at Burkesville Junction awaiting developments relating to General Joe Johnson's army—Assassination of President Lincoln—Dismay and indignation felt throughout the army—Scouring the country for the perpetrators of the outrage, members of the Confederate Cabinet and other prominent secessionists—Desolation throughout the country—Surrender of Johnson's army—The start homewards for Richmond and Washington—Our most enjoyable march—Arrival

PAGE

in Richmond—We are relieved from duty at the Headquarters of the Army of the Potomac—Detached from the army—Left behind in Richmond to act as provost guard—Playing mounted policemen—Farewell to the Army of the Potomac—Sherman's army passes through Richmond—Trips into the country after prominent secessionists—War Department order of May 8, 1865, for reducing the volunteer cavalry forces of the army—Portends the end of the existence of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry—Conjectures as to fate of those whose enlistments not expiring before October 1—Examination of officers for appointments in the regular army—The last order issued by the commanding officer of the Third Pennsylvania—Partial muster out and another consolidation of companies—The end of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry—Four companies broken up—Another heartrending parting—The remnants transferred as four companies to the Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry—Daily record of the battalion from July 27 1864—June 7, 1865—Changes among and termination of service of the officers, July 27, 1864—August 15, 1865—Constitution of the four companies transferred to the Fifth Pennsylvania.

CHAPTER XXXII 510-513

JUNE 7—AUGUST 15, 1865.

THE END.

The consolidated regiment one of full strength—New camp—Dissatisfaction of the men of the Third at being transferred to the Fifth Pennsylvania and other causes—Severe sentences by court-martial of the mutineers—Strict discipline, hard work and drilling must be kept up—The Newhall Memorial Flag presented to Captain Newhall's mother—Orders for muster out of service of the Fifth Pennsylvania—Turning in of property—Muster out at Richmond—The regiment embarks in transports for Philadelphia—Pleasant trip homewards—Our warm and enthusiastic "welcome home"—March to Camp Cadwalader—Arms and equipments turned in—The men paid off—Discharges dated August 7, 1865, delivered to the men—Disbandment and final parting.

APPENDIX. 515

I. Some Personal Reminiscences, Incidents and References. 517
II. Correlation of Time During the Crisis of the Battle of Gettysburg, in the Afternoon of July 3, 1863. 554
III. Gettysburg Cavalry Shaft, and Third Pennsylvania Cavalry Gettysburg Monument Dedications... 555
IV Records of Services of Officers of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry who also served in the United States (Regular) Army..... 561
V. Regimental Roll of Officers and Enlisted Men of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry (incomplete) 565

ILLUSTRATIONS

FACING PAGE

"Reveille" iv
Map Showing Positions of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry in the Battle of Gettysburg 261
Map of Field of Operations of the Army of the Potomac ..... Back cover
Gettysburg—Field of the Grand Cavalry Charge on the Right Flank 277
" Rummel Farm Buildings 297
" Cavalry Shaft 555
" Third Pennsylvania Cavalry Monument 559
Newhall Memorial Flag 393

Portrait Groups:—

General D. McM. Gregg and Staff 382
" George G. Meade and Staff 432
" U. S. Grant and Staff 458
Officers of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry April 15, 1864 412
Company C, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, April 15, 1864 413
Some of those Present at the Dedication of the Gettysburg Cavalry Shaft 558
Union and Confederate Officers at Reunion at Gettysburg, July 7, 1886 557
Some Members of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry at Gettysburg on "Pennsylvania Day," September 12, 1889 560

Portraits:—

General William W. Averell ..... Frontispiece
" David McM. Gregg xxv
" John B. McIntosh 143
Lieutenant-Colonel Edward S. Jones 67
" " Samuel W. Owen 55
" " James W. Walsh 453
Major Frank W. Hess 67
" O. O. G. Robinson 55
" Charles Treichel 55
" J. Claude White 55
Adjutant Harrison L. Newhall 325
Reg. Quartermaster Samuel P. Boyer 325
Reg. Commissary Samuel C. Wagner 321
Surgeon William B. Hezlep 67

Portraits *(Continued)*:— FACING PAGE

Asst. Surgeon Henry J. Durant 67
" " Theodore T. Tate 325
Captain William Baughman 183
" William Rawle Brooke 303
" Miles G. Carter 325
" Howard Edmonds 95
" J. Lee Englebert 197
" Alexander B. Frazer 197
" David M. Gilmore 183
" Edward M. Heyl 303
" William E. Miller 95
" Walter S. Newhall 95
" William Franklin Potter 303
" William Redwood Price 197
" William W. Rogers 183
" George S. L. Ward 303
" Francis D. Wetherill 95
" Alexander S. Woodburn 183
" Abel Wright 197
First Lieutenant Robert T. Beaton 437
" " Joseph D. Galloway 407
" " Samuel S. Green 407
" " Frank C. Grugan 407
" " Henry H. King 321
" " Andrew J. Pemberton 437
" " E. Willard Warren 437
Second Lieutenant Albert Bradbury 321
" " William H. Bricker 321
" " Ellwood Davis 407
" " James Heslet 407
" " Charles A. Vernou 437
The Regimental History Committee THEN xxix
" " " " NOW xxxvi
"Taps" 514

BRIGADIER- AND BREVET-MAJOR-GENERAL DAVID McM. GREGG,

Commander of the Second Division Cavalry Corps Army of the Potomac

FOREWORD

By General David McM. Gregg, U. S. V

The hostile shots directed against Fort Sumter by the leaders of the rebellion against the authority of the United States, were intended to fire the Southern heart, and to commit the entire people of the South to their scheme for the dissolution of the Union. This act of war, followed by assurances of these same leaders, which subsequent events showed were not well founded, was the beginning of a war which was waged unceasingly for four years, and which, in the magnitude of the numbers engaged, and losses in battle, and from other causes, has not been equaled in modern times.

The Southern leaders, who inaugurated war, confined their vision to their own section, and failed to look beyond. They had taught their people to believe that a type of manhood totally differing from theirs existed in the non-slave-holding States—that in these, the men were so much engrossed in the cares of business, and in the development of the great material interests of their section, that they had forfeited all claims to chivalry—that whilst they might occasionally make display of patriotism in song and noise, it was but a sickly sentimentality, and would hide itself when confronted with arms.

Soon were these deluded people to awake to a lively consciousness that disunion was not to be accomplished by a single blast before the walls of the citadel over which floated

the old flag of a free people. The news of the assault on Sumter flew on swift wings, and soon reached the ears of the hardy sons of the North. From city, village, and hamlet there poured forth a mighty stream of patriots in quick response to the call to arms. It was not who would go, but rather who should remain at home to keep alive the industries of the country, more necessary in time of war than in peace.

Of the loyal States, Pennsylvania was among the first to respond to the President's call for troops. Of her sons, some eleven hundred were organized as Young's Kentucky Cavalry, soon thereafter known as the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry. In its ranks were found young, strong, active, and intelligent men, lovers of their country, willing to give their lives in its defence. The recruiting and organizing were accomplished by Colonel W H. Young. He was succeeded in command by Captain W W Averell, of the Fifth United States Cavalry, and later by Lieutenant J. B. McIntosh, of the same regular regiment. They were accomplished and experienced cavalry officers, and both won great distinction at the head of this regiment, and in higher commands exercised by them thereafter.

Before taking the field the Third attained a high standard in discipline and drill. It took part in all the campaigns of the Army of the Potomac, from the opening one of '62 until the close at Appomattox. Its regimental colors bear a long list of the battles in which it participated. Its losses in battle attest how hotly and determinedly it engaged the enemy.

It can be said of the Third Pennsylvania, and official records will bear out the statement, that it never failed in the performance of its duty, and that the distinction it attained was

fairly won. It enjoyed the high privilege of meeting in fierce combat the invading enemy on the free soil of Pennsylvania. The battle of Gettysburg was fought near by the homes of many of its members. What inspiration there was in this fact is not known, but certain it is, that if possible, the regiment excelled itself on that memorable field.

Of those who originally entered the regiment, and of those who entered from time to time to fill the vacancies caused by the casualties of war, the larger number are dead, and their memories are tenderly cherished by their survivors. With what genuine pleasure will these old survivors read the following pages, on which are so faithfully recorded the good services of their regiment in that great war for the preservation of the Union! What memories of the olden war-time will be awakened, and how their pulses will quicken, and their eyes brighten, as they read the story of their deeds so graphically and truly told!

Nor will the interest and pleasure be confined to the reader who helped to make this history, but every other reader who loves his country, and feels that he owes a debt of gratitude to those who saved it from destruction, will not fail to be impressed by the fact that the liberty and prosperity we enjoy were preserved at a fearful cost.

In the very first days of the organization of the Army of the Potomac the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, commanded by Colonel Averell, and the Eighth, which I had the honor to command, were united as a brigade in the Defences of Washington. From that time to the present my association with the officers and men of the Third has continued in regard and friendship. One of the most distinguished of them, Captain, afterwards Major and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Charles

Treichel, for a very long time served upon my personal staff while I commanded the Second Cavalry Division. The years that have followed the War have brought me frequently into association with many of the survivors of that regiment, with ever-increasing esteem and attachment.

The authors of this history can be congratulated on having so well accomplished a laborious undertaking. Their love of their old regiment alone prompted them to tell the story of its brave deeds, and right well have they done it. The writer of this "Foreword" will have frequent occasion to consult this book, and as often there will be recalled to him the gallant deeds of this, and its associate regiments of the Second Cavalry Division of the Army of the Potomac, which division he had the honor to command.

THE REGIMENTAL HISTORY COMMITTEE

THEN.

WILLIAM E. MILLER.

WILLIAM RAWLE BROOKE.

ANDREW J. SPEESE.

JAMES W. MCCORKELL.

JOHN C. HUNTERSON.

INTRODUCTION

The "Third Pennsylvania Cavalry Association" was organized on September 17, 1878, at a reunion of the survivors of that regiment held at Newville, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. The call for that meeting had been issued by the surviving members of Company H of the regiment, who had maintained a social organization since the disbandment of the company upon its discharge in August, 1864. That company, composed of the flower of the Cumberland Valley, had its origin in a troop of cavalry known as "The Adamantine Guards," which had been organized at Shippensburg, Pa., in the year 1799, under Captain John Shippen, and which name had subsequently been changed to "The Big Spring Adamantine Guards."

At that meeting on September 17, 1878, General William W. Averell, the first colonel of the regiment presiding, General John B. McIntosh, its second colonel, suggested and moved that a Committee on History should be appointed by the Executive Committee, which motion was adopted. The starting movement in that direction was then made by Private John C. Hunterson, who read a paper entitled, "The First Cavalry Fight of the War—Kelly's Ford, March 17, 1863." Upon that occasion, also, copies of a "Brief History of Company H, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry," written by Corporal Andrew J. Speese, were distributed, as also of The Philadelphia *Weekly Times,* of September 14, 1878, which contained as one of its series of "Chapters of Unwritten History in the Annals of the War," an article entitled, "The Right Flank at

Gettysburg," written by Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel William Brooke Rawle. These had been intentionally prepared and printed to be in season for the reunion.

At the second reunion of the Regimental Association, held at Gettysburg, Pa., on September 17, 1879, a committee was appointed, consisting of Sergeant-Major James W McCorkell, as chairman, Corporal Andrew J. Speese, of Company H, and Private John C. Hunterson, of Company B, to prepare an account of the organization of the regiment and of its first year's service (1861-62), to be read at the next following reunion. It was further resolved that thereafter at each reunion a paper be read covering one year of the regiment's history. That committee was also directed to take steps to collect and preserve the records of the regiment. Accordingly at the third reunion, held in Philadelphia, Pa., on September 17, 1880, such a paper was submitted and read by the committee, and it was suggested by Major Frank W Hess, supported by Captain George S. L. Ward and Lieutenant Samuel C. Wagner, that it was important that an accurate and impartial historical record of the services of the regiment should be prepared without delay.

Subsequently, at intervals of leisure in a busy life, Private John C. Hunterson, of the Record Committee, gathered together and put in shape much excellent and valuable material which, through lapse of time, would otherwise have been lost. It is especially owing to his intelligent energy and affectionate zeal that so much has been preserved. His assiduous and able work forms the basis, in great part, of the story of the regiment, covering the period from its first organization in the summer of 1861 until the end of the year 1863, when he was detached for service in connection with the staff of the Second Cavalry Division.

Upon the passage of an Act of the Pennsylvania Legislature, approved April 13, 1903, a stimulus was given toward the preparation and publication of regimental histories of the troops of that State, the consequence being that at a reunion

of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry Association, held at Gettysburg on June 10, 1904, the following resolutions were adopted:

Resolved, That the Committee of Three of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry Association, appointed September 17, 1879, to collect and preserve the records of the regiment, be increased to five in number by the addition of two of its former commissioned officers, the committee so enlarged to be known as the "Regimental History Committee," and that said committee, with the material already collected by the Record Committee, and such additional matter as it may be able to obtain, shall prepare a proper history of the Third Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteer Cavalry, with a roll of the officers and men; and that when such history shall have been prepared the said committee shall have full power to print and publish the same, and to collect from the State and others the necessary funds to do so, full power in all respects to act in the premises in the name of this Association being hereby given.

Resolved, That the said "Regimental History Committee" shall consist of Comrades William Brooke Rawle, William E. Miller, James W. McCorkell, Andrew J. Speese, and John C. Hunterson.

In now presenting as the result of their labors this sketch of the services of the Third Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteer Cavalry in the American Civil War, 1861-1865, the members of the Regimental History Committee feel that, though affording, as they hope, general satisfaction, it will in the minds of some fall short of what was expected. The mouths of all but a very few of those who served in the regiment are now closed in death. The great majority of them have gone without leaving behind them any material which might have been of assistance to the committee, and so many of them could have helped with their recollections of incidents, and of the movements and doings of their companies and of themselves. Forty years have passed since the close of the war. Among the

relatively few survivors—and they are scattered far and wide —there are those who, whether through infirmity of age, or disinclination, or inability to come forward, have failed to respond to requests for assistance. Many incidents of battle, of adventure, of camp-life, which would have added interest and value to the book, have passed into oblivion. There are also those who, through false modesty or other causes, have been backward or altogether remiss in furnishing their personal recollections, yet some of those very persons will feel slighted when they find that they are not mentioned, and because incidents which they remember have not been recounted or referred to, they will doubtless stamp the work of the committee as incomplete.

Another great difficulty which the committee has encountered is that very frequently at times the different squadrons of the regiment acted separately and in different places. And the squadron formations themselves never remained the same for any length of time, changes being frequently made to meet the urgency of circumstances. Again, frequently, in the absence of company officers whether on detached duty on the staff, or on recruiting service, or on account of illness or wounds, subalterns of certain companies were placed in command of others—all of which was very confusing. Thus, when companies or squadrons were performing separate duty, the doings of one or more may be mentioned, while those of the others are not. After the opening of the spring campaign of 1862 the regiment was never allowed to remain as a whole in any one place for any length of time, even while in its winter camps. When not in winter quarters it was continually on the move, often and for much of the time away from its desks and papers, the consequence being that its official reports and other papers as a general rule were far from being as full and as accurate as they might have been. In the absence or dearth of written material much dependence has had to be placed upon the assistance of the few survivors among us. To compile anything at all in the way of a historical sketch the per-

sonal recollections of those now living, including the members of the committee, and the contemporaneous diaries and letters of some of the dead and living have been relied upon. Were it not for these there would be nothing available at hand but the cold official records, and even they are of the most incomplete character. The members of the committee have endeavored to avoid as much as possible the making of the story personal to themselves, but in this at times they have not been altogether successful. It will probably be said by some that there is too much of the "personal equation." Unless, it is submitted, those few who remain consent to tell the story according to their own recollections, and from the materials in their own possession, the story of the regiment cannot at this late day be told at all.

There is a prevalent habit among old soldiers to allow their recollections, or their statements of them, to be more or less embroidered, and to be tinged romantically with the influences of the years which have elapsed since the ending of the war. It not infrequently happens that, in relating their war experiences, they state as facts many things which they would have wished to have done or seen, having come to believe after a while that those very things were actually done or seen by them. It is another remarkable and well known fact that, in military service amid the exciting surroundings of battle, and even under more prosaic circumstances, two men rarely see the same occurrences alike, even though they may be side by side at the time. Their recollections are frequently diametrically divergent, and especially is this so as regards the time of occurrences. It is not to be wondered at, therefore, in the relation of events in the following historical sketch, that the members of the committee have at times failed to unanimously agree upon certain points, but the minority have, for the sake of harmony, concurred in the conclusions of the majority, though perhaps reserving to themselves in their inmost thoughts the right to think that the majority were in error nevertheless.

The difficulties mentioned of obtaining reliable information have been greatly minimized in consequence of the immense flood of literature of all sorts, printed since the war, which has brought to light much that was previously unknown. Especially is this the case since the publication by the United States Government of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies during the War of the Rebellion, comprising in all one hundred and thirty volumes. By means of these the correlation of events has been brought to the knowledge of students, and much light thrown upon movements and occurrences which, in the narrow and circumscribed vision of a regimental officer or enlisted man, seemed at the time of their happening to be incomprehensible.

The committee has been fortunate in having had before it a copy of the Journal regularly kept in the Regimental Adjutant's Office from just before the beginning of real active campaigning work—that is from March 1, 1862—until the end of the existence of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry as a separate organization in June, 1865. Though for the most part exceedingly sketchy, with some errors as to dates and names of places, with omissions of many important details, notwithstanding all these, it is an exceedingly valuable contribution to the day-by-day history of the regiment which the committee has attempted to give. Neither calendars nor maps abounded, and Sundays were not different from other days, and it is not surprising, therefore, that the Regimental Headquarters' Clerk sometimes went astray as to his chronology and geography. As we were often away—sometimes for several weeks at a time—from our regimental desks, the Journal was for the most part carried by the clerk upon his own person. Necessarily, therefore, and for the reason that the entries were made sometimes after long and fatiguing marches, occasionally during brief halts of the column, at times while under artillery and other fire, often when portions of the regiment were off at a distance on separate duty, and on many other occasions, of which no specific details were furnished to the Adjutant's Office, the

entries in the Journal were of the briefest description, and generally contain mention only of occurrences which were brought to the immediate notice of the writer of it. The work was well done under the trying circumstances, and the instances were few, if any, where similar daily records were kept in other regiments. In the following historical sketch the entries in the Journal have been printed before the fuller accounts of the different campaigns or movements, and serve in a degree as indices for them.

The scope of this work is broader than that of regimental histories generally. Advantage has been taken by the committee to bring together, in accessible and intelligent form, much material which it has come across in its investigations, and which will be of use in the future, when a full and historically valuable history of the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac is being written.

With respect to the regimental roll of the officers and men, the committee has been compelled to rely chiefly on that printed under the authority of the State in the second volume of "Bates' History of Pennsylvania Volunteers." This is exceedingly incomplete, inaccurate, and ill-arranged. Many errors, however, have been corrected by the committee, and deficiencies supplied. No assistance could be obtained from the records at Harrisburg, and such was more than once peremptorily refused by the Chief of the Record and Pension Office of the War Department at Washington, his endorsement upon the applications of the committee being, "Under the rules of this Department the information from the official records requested cannot be furnished for the purpose stated within."

As time passes away it will become more and more difficult to obtain satisfactory information as to the records of those who served during the Civil War. The committee ventures the suggestion that it would not be amiss for the Legislature of Pennsylvania to have properly prepared, printed and published, full records of the names and services of those of her sons who,

in the great struggle of 1861-1865, came forward to support the National Government, in its time of sore need, to maintain the integrity of the Union of the States and the Honor of the Flag.

WM. BROOKE RAWLE,
Chairman.

W E. MILLER,
J. W MCCORKELL,
ANDREW J. SPEESE,
JNO. C. HUNTERSON.
Regimental History Committee.

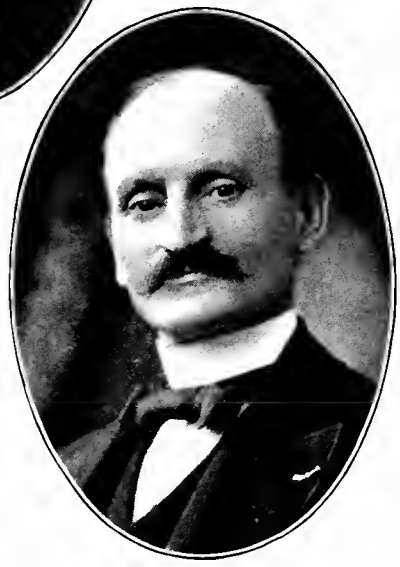
THE REGIMENTAL HISTORY COMMITTEE NOW.

WILLIAM E. MILLER.

WILLIAM BROOKE RAWLE.

JAMES W. MCCORKELL.

ANDREW J. SPEESE.



JOHN C. HUNTERSON.

HISTORY

OF THE

THIRD PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY,

1861-1865.

CHAPTER I

THE OUTBREAK OF THE AMERICAN CIVIL WAR—THE CALL FOR VOLUNTEERS TO SAVE THE UNION—PREPARATION FOR THE GREAT STRUGGLE.

APRIL, 1861.

THE dark and menacing storm-cloud of political unrest which, year by year, had been gathering over our entire country, burst over the Northern States into a torrent, first of righteous indignation, and then of patriotic enthusiasm, when the news arrived that early on Friday morning, April 12, 1861, the first gun had been fired upon Fort Sumter, in the harbor of Charleston, South Carolina, and upon the flag of the Union floating over it. The threats of secession, of withdrawal from the Union of States, which the men of the South had been holding over the heads of their brothers in the North, had especially increased in violence after the election of Abraham Lincoln to the Presidency of the United States of America. Yet that election was but a pretext. The insidious desire for a separation had long anteceded that event. The government of the nation had been in the hands of the South, or of those in sympathy with it. The men in the Cabinet and at the head of government departments in Washington had been playing into the hands of the secessionists, and

APRIL 14, 1861.

aiding and abetting, or tolerantly allowing, measures favorable to their cause. The arsenals in the North had been depleted of the implements of war, which had been sent to those in the South. The little Regular Army had been scattered, and made practically useless. When all was ripe for action, and the North unready and unprepared, that fateful shot was fired. The nation suddenly awoke as from a trance. The men of the North rose almost unanimously. It was with them now only a question of the honor of the flag and the integrity of the Union. There was no thought of slavery or of its abolition, an element which eventually came into the struggle as a war measure. The efforts of the Southern leaders in stirring up their people to fight for the maintenance of that baneful—sacred, they termed it—institution, the secession of some of the Southern States, and the formation of the "Confederate States of America," had not been taken as seriously by the North as they should have been. Those States were referred to as "erring sisters," to be treated with gentle conciliation. But after that unpardonable insult to the flag the whole North clamored for arms, for leaders, for authority to bring the South back to law, order and obedience. The point of direct cleavage was now reached, that every man must take his stand as a patriot for the Union, or as a traitor in favor of disunion and treason. The enthusiastic burst of patriotism throughout the North was intense and widespread. The two millions and more of men which it eventually took to suppress the Rebellion, after four years of one of the bloodiest and hardest-fought wars in history, could have been raised at once and without conscription or pecuniary inducement. But appreciation of the seriousness of the conflict, arms and equipments, organization and preparation, as well as immediately available resources for such a host, were all wanting.

Fort Sumter held out gallantly against overwhelming odds until it became absolutely untenable. At noon on Sunday, April 14, its gallant commander hauled down the flag and evacuated it.

That same day the President and his Cabinet met to consider the situation, and, with his own hand, Abraham Lincoln prepared the Proclamation issued to the people of the North on Monday

morning, April 15, calling upon the several States of the Union for seventy-five thousand of their militia for the defence of the National Government, to suppress the Rebellion, and compel the execution of the laws, and also calling for the National Congress to meet on the ensuing Fourth of July.

The whole North sprang with eagerness to answer the call. From every Governor of a Northern State came a quick response. Within forty-eight hours armed and equipped companies and regiments of volunteers were on their way to the National Capital. Recruiting offices were opened everywhere throughout the land. All, and many more, of the number called for came forward and offered their services promptly. The seventy-five thousand men were armed and equipped as soon as possible, and were enlisted to serve for three months, for it was thought by those in Washington that that would be sufficient time in which to bring matters to a successful ending. From the homes of the wealthy and the poor alike, from the farms, the counting houses and the offices, from the manufactories, the workshops and the stores, from everywhere, regardless of family ties, of everything but their country's cause, the men came forward, offering their willing services.

The quota of troops called for from Pennsylvania was twelve thousand five hundred men. The number furnished was twenty thousand one hundred and seventy-five—twenty-six regiments and four additional companies of infantry and one company of cavalry—much the largest number from any of the States. The impression prevailed at Washington that cavalry was a useless branch of the army, expensive and merely ornamental. The celebrated First Troop of Philadelphia City Cavalry, an organization dating from the year 1774, which had served with distinction in the Revolutionary War, alone was accepted. Serving in the field for the full term of its three months' enlistment, it proved to be a capital preliminary school, and furnished many cavalry officers to regiments raised at later periods. Other companies offered their services, which, however, were declined. Among these was a fine body of men known as the Merchants' Troop of Philadelphia, which eventually became Company A of the Third Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteer Cavalry, as will be related

hereafter. Its services were not accepted when first offered, nor were those of another company, organized under Captain William Rotch Wister, near Philadelphia, known as The Germantown Troop. The active and continuous drilling, however, through which the men composing the latter company were put, prepared many of them for subsequent efficient service in the field.

There were some conflicts—chiefly small skirmishes—with the enemy before the first great battle of the war occurred, on July 21, 1861. But earlier than that the President and his Cabinet had come to realize to some extent the great undertaking before the country, and the fact that the Rebellion was not to be put down during the term of service of the three months' volunteers. On his own responsibility, President Lincoln on May 3, 1861, without waiting for the convening of Congress, issued a second call for volunteers, forty-two thousand and thirty-four in number, to serve for three years, which was subsequently approved by Act of Congress of August 6, 1861. By Acts approved July 22 and 25, 1861, Congress authorized the raising of additional volunteer troops, which with those raised under the call of May 3, aggregated five hundred thousand men, to serve not more than three years and to be disbanded at the end of the war. The quota called for from Pennsylvania was eighty-two thousand eight hundred and twenty-five, and provided for the raising of several regiments of cavalry.

As soon as the call came for cavalry to serve for three years or the war, a stimulus was given which resulted in the speedy formation of a regiment, the first of that branch of the volunteer service to take the field, which eventually, as will now be related, came to be called the THIRD REGIMENT OF PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY

CHAPTER II

ORGANIZATION OF THE KENTUCKY LIGHT CAVALRY REGIMENT—ACTIVE SERVICE AS SUCH—THE REGIMENT BECOMES THE THIRD PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY.

JULY-SEPTEMBER, 1861.

THE first twelve companies of cavalry available for the purpose, whether by reason of their presence at the seat of government, or by their being at the time in its vicinity, were brought together and organized, during the months of July and August, 1861, into a regiment designated "The Kentucky Light Cavalry," William H. Young having received a commission dated July 10, 1861, as Colonel, and authority to raise a regiment by that name. For what possible or sane reason it was so named cannot now be ascertained, for eleven of the companies composing it had been raised in Pennsylvania. The unfortunate fact that it was so called lost to the regiment its numerical precedence when, subsequently, it was assigned to the quota of Pennsylvania.

Company A had as a nucleus upon which to base its organization the independent body of cavalrymen already mentioned, which had for some time previously been in existence under the name of "The Merchants' Troop of Philadelphia." To fill up its numbers a recruiting station had been established in a vacant Jewish synagogue in Cherry street, near Fourth, Philadelphia, and it was mustered into service for three years on July 18, 1861, with Edward B. Martin as Captain, Nathaniel S. Sneyd as First Lieutenant, and Robert Douglass as Second Lieutenant. It was already in camp near Washington when the disastrous battle of Bull Run occurred, on July 21, and the men witnessed with mortification and dismay the falling back in disorder of the panic-stricken, shattered Union Army upon the defences of Washington.

Company B had been recruited in the old Pennsylvania Bank building in Second street, above Walnut, Philadelphia, now the site of the United States Appraisers' stores, and as fast as

enlisted the men were sent into camp on the farm of Colonel Jesse E. Peyton, at Haddonfield, New Jersey. The company, when filled up, was mustered into service for three years on July 23, 1861, at the United States Arsenal at Nineteenth and Filbert streets. Its first officers were Captain Thomas H. Town, First Lieutenant William S. Steelman, and Second Lieutenant Alexander M. Wright.

The dates of the mustering in of Companies A and B—July 18 and 23, respectively—established their precedence as the first bodies of volunteer cavalrymen from Pennsylvania mustered in for the three years' service, Companies A and B of the First Pennsylvania Cavalry having been so mustered in on July 25 and August 8, respectively, and the companies of the Second Pennsylvania Cavalry at still later dates.

Company C was recruited in Philadelphia, and mustered into service for three years on August 1, 1861, with Captain Edward S. Jones, First Lieutenant George H. Brannix, and Second Lieutenant Charles F. Gillies as its officers.

Company D, raised in the city of Washington, D. C., was also an independent troop known as "The President's Mounted Guard," and had served as his body-guard at the White House and elsewhere at the seat of the National Government. Its Captain was William J. Gary, Henry W. Martin being its First Lieutenant, and Samuel D. Lewis Second Lieutenant. It was the only company of the regiment organized outside of Pennsylvania, but was assigned as the fourth company to the regiment of Kentucky Light Cavalry, having been mustered into service for three years on August 13, 1861.

Company E was for the greater part recruited in Lycoming, Clinton, and Tioga counties, Pennsylvania, and was mustered into service at Philadelphia for three years on August 16, 1861. Its first officers were Captain Levi S. Burrows, First Lieutenant Timothy P Russell, and Second Lieutenant Robert B. Johnson.

Company F was recruited in Philadelphia, mainly from firemen belonging to the West Philadelphia Engine Company, and was mustered into the three years' service on August 16, 1861, its Captain being Charles A. Bell, its First Lieutenant Alfred H. Gheen, and its Second Lieutenant James E. Lodge.

AUGUST, 1861.

Company G was recruited in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and mustered into service for three years on August 17, 1861, officered by Captain Oliver Ormsby Gregg Robinson, First Lieutenant John F. Seal, and Second Lieutenant William L. Gregg.

Company H was recruited at Newville, Shippensburg and Walnut Bottom, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. In its original organization it long antedated the great majority of the military units which composed the National army. A company of cavalry, known as the "Adamantine Guards," had been raised in the year 1799 at Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, by Burd Shippen, its first captain, and it then contained in its ranks men who had served in the Revolutionary War. Its name at a subsequent period had been changed to "The Big Spring Adamantine Guards," and records have been found of its having paraded on April 6, 1801; May 14, 1813; May 5, 1823; August 20, 1824, and November 16, 1832, and other dates. Upon the outbreak of the Civil War its ranks were weeded out and filled up from the best men in that section of country, the flower of the Cumberland Valley. It started in a body for Washington on August 8, 1861, reaching there the following day, and was mustered into service on August 17, 1861, for three years, its officers at the time being Captain Alexander S. Woodburn, First Lieutenant William Baughman, and Second Lieutenant William E. Miller.

Company I was raised in Philadelphia and Delaware counties, Pennsylvania, and was also mustered into service on August 17, 1861, for three years, Captain William K. Grant, First Lieutenant Philander A. Fitzgerald, and Second Lieutenant Henry C. McCauley being its officers.

Company K was raised in Philadelphia, and mustered into service on August 19, 1861, for three years, under Captain William H. Hamblin, First Lieutenant George K. Hogg, and Second Lieutenant John A. Devers.

Company L was raised in Schuylkill County, Pennsylvania, and was mustered into service on August 22, 1861, for three years, under Captain J. Claude White, First Lieutenant Howard Edmunds, and Second Lieutenant William H. Bright.

Company M was recruited in Philadelphia, and was mustered into service on August 26, 1861, for three years, under Captain

John C. Gallagher, First Lieutenant Peter Lane, Jr., and Second Lieutenant John W Ford.

As fast as the several companies as organizations arrived in Washington they were sent to the rendezvous known as "Camp Park," which was established in Washington Park, on Seventh street North, in the city of Washington. There Colonel William H. Young formed them into the regiment called, as has been mentioned, "The Kentucky Light Cavalry." He began at once to knock it into shape, and it was due in great part to his energy, enthusiasm and zeal that these undisciplined volunteers soon assumed the semblance of a military body.

The companies had reported at Washington in citizens' attire, without arms, and remained in that condition for several weeks. After uniforms, arms and equipments had at last been issued, the work of supplying horses and horse equipments followed. The latter were furnished in separate parts, each man receiving a saddle, a bridle, a curb-bit, a halter and halter-strap, a pair of stirrups, stirrup-straps, stirrup-flaps and saddle-bags, a horse blanket, girth and surcingle, a nose-bag, curry-comb and brush, and other articles required by army regulations. How to put together and what to do with the indiscriminate lot was a puzzle to us. Not one of us had ever before seen such an outfit. Fortunately two companies of the Fifth United States Cavalry were camped near by, and their officers and men willingly helped us in fitting the parts together, and in instructing us as to their use and proper application, as well as in other respects. Lieutenant George A. Custer, afterwards the distinguished general officer, was attached to one of the companies, and excited our interest and admiration as he put it through the evolutions of mounted drill, his bugler boy sounding the calls.

The stay at Camp Park was a brief one, for soon seven of our companies were marched across the Long Bridge into Virginia. As Young's Kentucky Light Cavalry was the first body organized in that branch of the service, there was an immediate demand upon it from infantry generals to furnish them with escorts and orderlies, and the companies soon became scattered in many directions.

As the matter of precedence in date of organization has always

been one of interest to those who served with the regiment, the following letters are important:

Headquarters Cavalry Brigade,
Washington, D. C., September 11, 1861.

COLONEL W H. YOUNG,

Commanding Kentucky Cavalry.

Colonel: Allow me to congratulate you upon having put the first regiment of cavalry in the field. You have, by great perseverance and energy, succeeded in spite of the many difficulties you have had to contend with in organizing twelve fine companies, all of which are now actively engaged on duty with the various brigades which constitute this army.

I trust the Government will duly appreciate the result of your labors.

I am very respectfully your obedient servant,

GEORGE STONEMAN,
Brigadier General and Chief of Cavalry.

Second Auditor's Office,
Washington, D. C., April 1, 1880.

Sir: In answer to your inquiry, you are informed that the records of this office show that William H. Young was paid as Colonel of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry regiment from July 10, 1861, to October 31, 1861. No record of payment in the First Kentucky Regiment Cavalry Volunteers.

Very respectfully,

H. C. HARMER,
Acting Auditor.

In the scattering referred to of the several companies on their first arrival upon the "Sacred Soil of Virginia"—

Company A was sent to the headquarters of General T. W Sherman, at Fort Corcoran, near Arlington, which was located upon the present site of Fort Myer;

Company B was assigned to the headquarters of General Philip Kearney, first at Cloud's Mills, and afterwards near the Seminary, two miles west of Alexandria, the extreme outpost of our army in that quarter at the time. Soon after it reported there,

Company C was ordered to the same place, and with Company B formed a squadron under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel W Owen, remaining with General Kearney until the consolidation of the regiment as hereafter related;

SEPTEMBER, 1861.

Company E was assigned to the headquarters of General Israel B. Richardson, at Fort Albany;

Companies F and H were assigned to duty at Fort Lyon, at the headquarters of General Samuel P. Heintzelman;

Company G was sent to Drainsville for duty with the Pennsylvania Reserve Corps.

One company, D, remained on duty in Washington as the mounted guard of the President.

The four remaining companies of the regiment, I, K, L, and M, were assigned to duty with General Joseph Hooker, whose headquarters were at Budd's Ferry, Maryland, for the purpose of guarding from that side the ferries along the lower Potomac and Patuxent rivers, and breaking up smuggling and "running the blockade," as it was called.

A vast expanse of territory was covered by this battalion, and its duty was incessant. Recruiting for the Southern army was active in Anne Arundel County. Upon information that a company of rebels was assembling in Lower Marlborough, preparatory to entering the Confederate service, a force under the command of Colonel Cowdin, of the First Massachusetts Infantry, consisting of his regiment and Companies M and K of the Kentucky Light Cavalry under Captain Hamblin, was sent on September 10, 1861, to intercept and capture them. In an effort to cross the Patuxent River September 12, on an old flatboat, First Lieutenant George K. Hogg, of Company K of the regiment, was drowned. Colonel Cowdin, in an official report of the occurrence, alludes to it as follows: "In relation to the lamented death of Lieutenant Hogg, I learn that the accident was caused by the unseaworthy condition of the boat, which gave way under the weight of the men and horses on board." It was a sad ending of a brave young life. He had seen less than one month of service, having been mustered in on August 19. His body was recovered and sent to his home, where he received the honors customary at a military funeral. His was the first death of an officer of the regiment.

On September 16, Private John Flinn, of Company L, was killed at Magruder's Ford, Maryland, while on duty with a detail of his company.

AUGUST-SEPTEMBER, 1861.

These various assignments to duty separated the companies during the summer and early fall of 1861, and the regiment never assembled as a unit until the month of October in that year, when it went into its first winter quarters, its camp being named after General R. B. Marcy, the father-in-law of General George B. McClellan.

While in this scattered condition the different companies performed duties as vedettes, scouts and mounted orderlies. Occasional reconnoissance of the rebel lines was also one of our duties. It was during one of these that, so far as we can learn, the first cavalryman killed in the war lost his life. On August 26, 1861, Peter Brennan and Saddler Robert Briggs, of Company B, were part of a detail on picket at Munson's Hill. With Colonel Carrigan, commanding the Thirty-fifth New York Infantry regiment, they rode outside the picket line, the outpost of which was just beyond Munson's Hill, for the purpose of ascertaining the location of the rebel vedettes, and were ambushed by a party of the enemy, who fired upon them, killing Brennan, capturing Colonel Carrigan, and only failed to secure Briggs because his horse was fleet of foot and returned him safely to the Union lines. The horse of Brennan followed Briggs and succeeded in escaping also.

No authenticated record of the death in action of any volunteer cavalryman previous to this date during the war has been found. That of Lieutenant Hogg, of Company M, and of Private Flinn, of Company L, mentioned above, followed closely.

The death of Brennan brought us youngsters in the regiment face to face with the stern realities of war. An ambulance was sent out under a flag of truce and his body brought back to camp. We gave him a military funeral, his horse being led following his body to the grave. There is a tale associated with that horse which may be of sufficient interest to warrant its insertion here. To quote from the Philadelphia *Press* of June 5, 1892:

> The first volunteer cavalryman killed in defence of the Union cause in Virginia was Private Peter Brennan, of Company B, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry. He was killed at Munson's Hill, Aug. 26, 1861. Had he survived the vicissitudes of war, he would have been mustered out with his company, Aug. 26, 1864, very similar dates. The superstition which

existed in the regular cavalry—that it was unlucky to ride a horse whose owner was killed in action—had an emphatic confirmation in this instance. Brennan had a poor horse, and he had exchanged for one belonging to the 5th U. S. Cavalry, only a short time before his death. The rider of this horse was killed in Texas, some time before the 5th came to Virginia. He had been reduced from a warrior's steed to a drudge or pack horse. The veterans of the 5th were anxious to get rid of this particular animal, and the trade was speedily effected. Brennan was shot off him, but the horse galloped back to our lines, and was restored to duty in the company. The sequel to the story tests one's credulity. It is stated that this horse, as if fully realizing the disgrace which the two calamities had unwittingly brought upon him, determined to sever his connection with the Union service. So one night he got loose from the picket rope, and trotted out past our picket reserve at Bailey's Cross Roads to Munson's Hill, and into the enemy's lines, which he reached unharmed. Whether any Confederate cavalryman afterwards rode to his doom upon his back, or what kind of service he entered in the disloyal camp is one of the many questions of the war that will probably never be revealed to the men who fought its battles.

The place where Brennan was killed was the nearest point of approach to Washington which the Confederate forces ever reached from that direction. Standing on Munson's Hill, the dome of the Capitol is in full view. The National authorities were filled with anxiety, and untiring in their vigilance, knowing the inexperience of our men, and the determined perseverance of our antagonists. Stockades were erected, extra fortifications constructed, and our outposts doubled at night, with hourly patrols of cavalry. This patrol duty fell to our lot chiefly, as there was but one other mounted regiment along the front at the time, the First New York, or Lincoln, Cavalry.

Our record of service during the summer and fall was highly creditable to recruits, and was so recognized by the several general officers under whom, as has been mentioned, our different companies served. Some of these generals were veterans of the Mexican War, some professional soldiers and graduates of West Point, and their praise was accordingly of value. The gallant Phil Kearney had lost his left arm charging the gates of the City of Mexico. He was every inch a soldier. Companies B and C, having been sent to his headquarters, received their first lessons in military duty under him. The inexperience of a mem-

ber of Company B has a humorous side to it. It happened that the squadron to which his company belonged had been out on a scout, and the official report was placed in the hands of this man, who was acting as orderly for Lieutenant-Colonel Owen, with directions to deliver it at once to General Kearney. He appeared at the General's headquarters, which had been established in a vacant house, and boldly marched in with the envelope, having forgotten to hook up his sabre. It made a tremendous clanging over the bare floor, added to which was the clatter of a pair of loose-fitting spurs. The General was writing at a table, and as the orderly placed the envelope before him, without looking up, he asked in a quick, sharp tone, "Who's from?" The orderly heard, but did not understand the question, and the General repeated it in a loud and irritable tone. This frightened the orderly so much that he forgot the name of Colonel Owen, and stood before General Kearney actually shaking in his boots. The General then cast a scorching look upon the boy, and in a loud, peremptory tone commanded, "Stand at attention! Hook up that sabre; now then, tell me who sent you here." Soon the fright was off, and the orderly told him. General Kearney read the report, placed it again in the torn envelope, after endorsing a message upon it, and directed the orderly to take it over to General Franklin, the commander of the division. The orderly did not tarry a moment, but speedily took leave of the room, and hurried back to Colonel Owen, to whom he related what had happened. The Colonel laughed heartily over the occurrence, so much so that the orderly concluded he had no sympathy for him in his embarrassment. His experience with General Kearney made him hesitate to hand a torn envelope to General Franklin, and he submitted the query to Colonel Owen for solution. This caused more merriment on the part of the Colonel, who told the orderly that it was the usual procedure, and it was necessary for him to obey. The envelope was delivered, and the orderly returned to his company, feeling much relieved. He had before going over to Kearney's headquarters put on his uniform jacket, which was several sizes too large. He was of small stature, and it was very difficult to get any clothing of proper size for him, as it was unusual to take small men for enlistment. But at that

time the Government was willing to receive the boys, small as well as large ones, and as it turned out eventually the little chaps, as a general rule, stood the hardships of war better, and wore out their horses less, than the big ones. To fit them out large clothes had to be drawn from the quartermaster and then cut down. That jacket which the orderly wore had not been reduced in size, and was of very ample proportions. His appearance, thus attired, was consequently provocative of a smile, but the company tailor soon made a better fit of the suit and the trouble was remedied.

The troops under General Kearney's command covered the front from Munson's Hill to Mason's Hill, and the rebels were very active in annoying our pickets, especially at night. The General concluded to put a stop to this by imposing vigorous penalties upon those who gave us the trouble. It was usual, very late in the night, for a party of rebel cavalry to charge upon our outposts, fire off their carbines, and get away in the ensuing excitement. These frequent alarms at night made outside picket duty uncomfortable and dangerous. A company of the Third New Jersey Infantry, under Lieutenant Frank L. Knight, accompanied by a detail from Companies B and C of our regiment, were sent one evening beyond our lines on the Little River Turnpike with instructions to stretch telegraph wires across the road and then quietly await developments. About midnight the rebel cavalrymen made their appearance. They came down the road at a lively trot, without suspecting danger, and just as they arrived at the trap set for them, the wire caught the advance and tangled up the column, the horses falling over one another, a confused mass of men and beasts. Our men, who were hidden in the woods close by, opened a brisk fire upon the crowded road, and finished up the attack in short order. Scarcely any of the enemy got away, for those who were not killed or wounded were captured. That put an end to night surprises of our pickets on that particular road.

These people who had been troubling our lines seem to have belonged to the cavalry command of General J. E. B. Stuart. As early in the war as that were we opposed to that valiant antagonist, whom we were to meet often afterwards. In his "Campaigns

of Stuart's Cavalry" his Chief of Staff, Major H. B. McClellan, wrote, page 41:

> With restless activity Stuart pursued a well-directed system of annoyance against the Federal pickets, drove them from Mason's, Munson's, and Upton's hills, and established his own headquarters on Munson's Hill, with his pickets within sight of the spires of Washington. Here he maintained himself for some weeks.

On September 11, Captain Robinson, with Company G of the regiment, accompanied a reconnoissance in force from Chain Bridge to Lewinsville, Va., under the command of General William F. Smith, with two thousand men, and had a skirmish at Ball's Cross Roads. Again, on the 25th, Captain Robinson and his company accompanied a reconnoissance and foraging expedition, under General Smith, to the vicinity of Lewinsville, and a lively artillery duel occurred there.

During the same month it was ascertained that the enemy was removing from the farm of John A. Washington, a part of the Mount Vernon estate, a large quantity of forage, salt fish and other stores. Captain Woodburn, with Company H, accordingly was sent out to appropriate the property for the Government, and making a dash upon the party, secured ten wagons, loaded with forage and commissary stores, sufficient to supply all the needs of the company while it remained in camp at General Heintzelman's headquarters at Fort Lyon. On October 11, while this same company was at drill under Lieutenant Baughman, he received orders to report at once to General Heintzelman, when it was learned that a column of the enemy had passed Pohick Church, and would probably attack our line. He was instructed to ascertain the strength and probable intentions of this force as quickly as possible. At this time only twelve carbines had been issued to the company, enough to arm the non-commissioned officers, the privates carrying pistols and sabres. Riding leisurely along, when nearing the village of Accotink, Va., in a thick woods, the advance guard suddenly encountered the First Mississippi Rifles, and a sharp skirmish ensued, the Confederates falling back in disorder upon their battery stationed beyond the village, and keeping up a scattering

fire as they retreated. The horses, not being accustomed to the noise of firearms, soon became unmanageable, creating so much confusion that the pursuit was stopped and the company retired from the woods. Andrew J. Speese and Edward Tarman were wounded, and one horse killed and five wounded.

The companies serving on the lower Potomac under General Hooker also had many experiences in capturing blockade runners and in breaking up the traffic on what was termed the "underground railroad."

These random references to incidents of our service show that the participants, most of whom were yet in their teens, were kept actively employed, and that the material of good soldiers, notwithstanding their youth and inexperience, was in them. It soon became evident, however, that little honor could be secured without regimental association and disciplined organization. The companies were strangers to each other. Many officers and men had never met. It was important and necessary that the entire regiment should be brought together. During the month of October arrangements were made towards that end, and the different companies called in from their separate posts of duty.

Meanwhile Colonel Young had tendered his resignation of the command of the regiment. About the same time the regiment, of which, as already stated, eleven of its twelve companies had come from Pennsylvania, was allotted to the quota of that State as the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry (the Sixtieth Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers), and Lieutenant William W Averell, of the Third United States Cavalry, was appointed as its Colonel, his commission from the Governor of Pennsylvania bearing date August 23, 1861. It caused great chagrin to its officers and men that it lost the priority in number to which it was clearly entitled by virtue of the dates of the mustering in of some of its companies. This was owing to its having first been named the Kentucky Light Cavalry, as already stated.

CHAPTER III

THE THIRD PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY REGIMENT REORGANIZED BY COLONEL AVERELL—ESTABLISHMENT OF CAMP MARCY—WINTER QUARTERS THERE.

OCTOBER, 1861—MARCH, 1862.

THE new Colonel of the regiment was a fine soldier, and his appointment to its command was its making. William W Averell graduated from the United States Military Academy at West Point in the Class of 1855, and on July 1 of that year he was appointed Brevet Second Lieutenant of the Regiment of Mounted Riflemen. After two years' service at Jefferson Barracks, Mo., and the Cavalry School for Practice at Carlisle, Pa., he was sent out to the Western frontier, where he saw active service against the Indians for two years, in an engagement with whom he was seriously wounded. Upon the outbreak of the Civil War he was entrusted with the important and dangerous duty of bringing dispatches to Washington from the loyal commanders of posts in the Indian Territory, and he deservedly won the approbation of the authorities for his success in so doing. He was promoted to a first lieutenancy in his regiment on May 14, 1861. From July 5 to October 9, 1861, he served in the Manassas Campaign as Acting Assistant Adjutant-General upon the staff of Brigadier-General Andrew Porter, and as such participated in the battle of Bull Run. He was serving on Provost Marshal duty in the city of Washington when the Governor of Pennsylvania appointed him Colonel of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry. He was mustered in as such on October 12, 1861.

Shortly before October 15 the several companies of the regiment were for the first time brought together and established as a unit at Camp Marcy in the defences of Washington.

Major-General George B. McClellan in his official report, dated August 4, 1863, of the operations of the Army of the Potomac while under his command, stated that on July 27, 1861, when, after the disastrous battle of Bull Run, he assumed command

OCTOBER, 1861.

in Washington, he found there less than one thousand cavalry. and that Brigadier-General George Stoneman, having been appointed Chief of Cavalry, he (General McClellan) had ordered that all newly arriving cavalry troops should report to the former. A roster was given of the organization of the Army of the Potomac on October 15, 1861, in which the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry under Colonel Averell, and the Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry under Colonel [D McM.] Gregg, were mentioned as attached to General Fitz John Porter's Division.

At this time the demoralizing plan of scattering the cavalry throughout the infantry of the army was still in vogue, and it was continued until the spring of 1862. In addition to the assignment of the two regiments mentioned, the cavalry on October 15, 1861, was serving as follows:

Brigadier-General George Stoneman's Cavalry Command (the only one showing any semblance of a brigade formation): Fifth United States, Fourth Pennsylvania, First Company of Oneida Cavalry, Eleventh Pennsylvania, and Barker's Illinois Cavalry Regiments.

Brigadier-General Andrew Porter's City Guard : Companies A and E, Fourth United States Cavalry.

Banks' Division: Four companies Third New York Cavalry

McDowell's Division: Second New York (Harris Light) Cavalry.

Heintzelman's Division: First New Jersey Cavalry

Franklin's Division: First New York Cavalry

Stone's Division: Six companies Third New York Cavalry.

McCall's Division: First Pennsylvania Reserve Cavalry.

Hooker's Division: Eight companies Third Indiana Cavalry.

Blenker's Brigade: Fourth New York Cavalry.

Smith's Division: Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry.

The appointment of Colonel Averell and the prestige which attended it gave great pleasure and confidence throughout the Third Pennsylvania. A new impetus was felt by all belonging to it. It was soon seen that he was enthusiastically ambitious to make it the best and finest of all the volunteer cavalry regiments, and the fame of "Averell's Cavalry" soon spread throughout the

Army of the Potomac, then being organized and created under the command of Major-General George B. McClellan.

To accomplish this all had to be changed. A system of the strictest military discipline was inaugurated. Hard and incessant drilling, mounted and dismounted, was ordered and carried on with vigor.

The first official announcement from our new commander was embodied in Order No. 1, designating the name of the camp, and the new title of the regiment:

Headquarters Third Pennsylvania Cavalry,
Camp Marcy, Va., October 31, 1861.

ORDERS No. 1.

In obedience to Special Orders No. 18, from the Office of the Chief of Cavalry, dated Headquarters Army of the Potomac, Washington, D. C., October 20, 1861, Colonel William W. Averell hereby assumes command of this regiment.

In entering upon the duties pertaining to this position, the Colonel commanding cannot refrain from expressing his pride and satisfaction at witnessing *the proficiency to which the officers and men of the regiment have already attained as soldiers,* under the most discouraging circumstances. But the commanding officer would remind the regiment that there is much yet to be done to render it efficient in the field, and that the time for preparation will be brief.

The future of the regiment will depend much upon the state of efficiency and discipline at which it shall arrive during the ensuing thirty days. The Colonel trusts that he shall see evinced that soldiery spirit which takes pride in obedience, and yields cheerfully to the restrictions of a just military discipline.

WILLIAM W. AVERELL,
Colonel.

This was followed by Regimental Order No. 2:

Headquarters Third Pennsylvania Cavalry,
Camp Marcy, Va., October 31, 1861.

ORDERS No. 2.

The following regulations are published for the information and guidance of this command, viz.:

I.—This camp will be known as "Camp Marcy."

II.—LIST OF CALLS:

Reveille at broad daylight; Stable call, fifteen minutes after; Sick call, 6.30 a. m.; Breakfast call, 7 a. m.; Dress Parade, 8.30 a. m.; Guard Mount, immediately after parade; Drill call, 9.30 a. m.; Recall, 11 a. m.; Water call, 11.30 a. m.; Orderly call, 11.50 a. m.; Dinner call, 12 m.; Drill call, 2

OCTOBER, 1861.

p. m.; Recall, 3.30 p. m.; Stable call, 3.45 p. m.; Retreat, sundown; Sergeants' call, 6.30 p. m.; Officers' call, 7 p. m.; Tattoo, 8.30 p. m.; Taps, 9 p. m.

There will be four stated roll-calls daily, to wit: At Reveille, at Dinner, at Retreat, and at Tattoo.

Ten minutes previous to the time designated for the stated roll-calls the orderly bugler will sound the assembly of the trumpeters, who will immediately assemble at a point twenty paces in front of the Colonel's tent, under the command of the Chief Bugler.

At the proper time, which will be indicated to the Chief Bugler by the Adjutant, the assembly will be sounded, and soon after the proper call for the occasion, as Reveille, Retreat, etc., etc.

At the Assembly the companies will fall in promptly upon their respective parade grounds, and after the calls are sounded, the rolls will be called by the Orderly Sergeants, and all absentees reported to the Captains, who will immediately report to the Major commanding the battalion to which they belong. The Majors, after having received the reports from the Captains, will report to the Adjutant.

The companies from which there are no absentees will be dismissed by the directions of the Majors, given to the Captains upon receiving their reports, but those from which either officers or men are absent, will remain in ranks until the absentees are accounted for.

The Officer of the Day will be present to receive the orders of the commanding officer.

The rolls will also be called at the Assembly.

WILLIAM W. AVERELL,
Colonel Commanding.

The orderly sergeants found it necessary to commit to memory the names of men in the company, for at "Tattoo," for instance, it was too dark to read the list, and it was required that each name should be called.

This list of calls extended from about 6 o'clock a. m. until 9 o'clock p. m., and it was intended that the balance of the time should be spent by the men in rest and sleep, unless it might be that they were detailed on camp guard. "Reveille," the first call in the morning, was intended to waken every man in camp; but it was sometimes difficult for officers and men to obey it promptly. Well adapted words were improvised to this call:

"REVEILLE."

I can't get 'em up! I can't get 'em up!
I can't get 'em up in the morning;
I can't get 'em up, I can't get 'em up,

OCTOBER, 1861.

I can't get 'em up at all.
The Corporal's worse than the Private,
The Sergeant's worse than the Corporal,
The Lieutenant's worse than the Sergeant,
But the Captain's the worst of them all!

I can't get 'em up, I can't get 'em up,
I can't get 'em up in the morning;
I can't get 'em up, I can't get 'em up,
I can't get 'em up at all.

And, also,

"STABLE CALL."

Go to the stable all you who are able,
And give your horses some water and corn,
For if you don't do it, the Captain will know it,
And then you will rue it, as sure as you're born.

Many other bugle calls were also paraphrased, but none of them with words so appropriate as those quoted.

This coming together for permanent association of the officers and men of twelve full companies of one hundred men each, knowing, as they did, that, if fate would allow, many of them were to be associates and companions for possibly three long years, was of absorbing interest to all. Here were twelve hundred and more young men, of earnest, patriotic purpose, from all conditions of life, many of them fresh from school or college and homes of every comfort. It was no wonder that we looked upon each other with keen interest, and thought of what the future might have in store for us. We men of the Third readily recall these thoughts, how we mutually formed acquaintances, and how there grew up among us a regard and esteem and loving friendship. To the credit of the Third be it said, there never was a quarrel between the companies, nor between the officers; there never was a time on the skirmish or battle line, or in the charge, when any man hesitated to go to the help of his comrade; and again and again, over and over, has some one rushed into danger to save his comrade at the risk of his own life. How many cases of this kind can be recalled! With what a sense of gratification can they be remembered!

There were several regular processes by which the officers

and men became acquainted with each other. The first call sounded at Camp Marcy upon taking possession of the ground was "Officers' Call." This brought them together for the first time, and it was not long before they got to know each other. Then came the mounting of the first camp guard, each company furnishing its quota. One of the Captains was detailed as Officer of the Day, and one of the Lieutenants as Officer of the Guard. A Sergeant of the Guard, and a Corporal for each relief were also detailed. Twelve posts were stationed, their beats entirely encircling the camp. The Guard was divided into three reliefs, each of the men standing post for two hours, and then being off duty for four. These details were continued during the entire stay in that camp. This, among other things, gave the men of different companies opportunities for association, which, as we have said, resulted in mutual confidence and esteem. None but those who have been similarly associated can understand these conditions. There were some to whom the rigid requirements of military life were distasteful. If the man happened to be a commissioned officer he soon made room for another. If in the ranks he had to submit, or the guard house was his abode until his frame of mind changed. If a man displayed mean qualities or was not companionable, what a school it was to break that up! It was not long, therefore, before many of the objectionable features were to a great extent eliminated.

Some of the company commanders were allowed to make special choice of color for their horses. Company G, Captain Robinson, had secured all black, and it was known as the "Black Horse Company." Other companies had bays chosen, and, in fact, this was the prevailing color throughout the regiment. All seemed to have avoided white or gray, except Company L, Captain White. He made this appropriately his choice, and his company was mounted chiefly on white horses. So the men jocularly spoke of Captain White of the "White Horse Company," always, however, with respect, for he won our esteem, affection, and regard by his kindness of heart, as well as his brave and soldierly qualities.

At once, upon our going into Camp Marcy, the easy-going camp life, which in a measure we had become accustomed to,

was changed for one of the strictest military discipline and drill. By November 1 twelve white rows of roomy, comfortable Sibley tents marked as many company streets, consecutively arranged in squadrons of two companies each, as follows: A and G, B and H, C and I, D and L, E and K, and F and M. Schools for commissioned and non-commissioned officers were organized for instruction by the Colonel and the Regimental Adjutant respectively. The men were divided into squads under the non-commissioned officers. With the improvement in his circumstances, appearance, drill, and setting up, many an officer and man soon came to think himself to be a very hero in embryo. As regards some of them this suggestion is apt to prompt a smile, but most of those who had been knocked into shape out of unpromising material were oftentimes afterward engaged on hazardous duty and perilous missions, and by their bravery, devotion to duty, and creditable performance contributed to the high standing of our grand old Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

Our drills, mounted and dismounted, were incessant. Mutterings of dissatisfaction because of these were loud and unceasing. We could not then understand why we should be compelled to jump our horses over ditches and fences, especially so if we were awkward, and both riders and horses together fell into the ditches instead of jumping over them. Nor could we see the necessity of our being required to mount with stirrups crossed; nor why we should ride in a circle, and cut bags off poles with quick strokes of the sabre. These exercises were irksome, and were not relished by the officers any more than by the men. We did not then appreciate the value of these drills. But when in the next year we were in the field actively campaigning, every man understood how much he was benefited by having been taught to mount rapidly, and to be ready for any demand which required quick action and prompt service. The officers who were opposed to these exacting and continuous duties, or were restive under the severe, old-time Regular Army discipline, insisted upon by our martinet of a Colonel, or were deemed incompetent, or otherwise unfitted for their positions, were induced or compelled to offer their resignations, which were readily accepted. This process was very effective in sieving out the useless people who had

floated in without proper qualification. Be that as it may, there were many changes among the officers at this time. Incompetent officers are very costly to human life in time of war, and we congratulated ourselves that this fact was properly appreciated by Colonel Averell. The weeding out gave opportunity for the acquisition of excellent material.

We were not allowed to rust, or even to rest, in our comfortable "Camp Marcy." Our new Colonel was bent upon our learning as soon and as thoroughly as possible the kind of work which was surely in store for us. During the autumn and winter of 1861-62, in addition to the incessant drilling in camp, we were frequently sent out upon expeditions into the country for practice in marching, as well as picket and scouting duty. We frequently scouted to Vienna, and sometimes were adventurous enough to go as far as Fairfax Court House, very occasionally getting a distant view of a Rebel horseman. The regiment at the time was attached to General Fitz John Porter's Division of Infantry. Daily scouts by a squadron of cavalry were made along the front of the lines. The fact of never meeting the enemy made the officers and men careless. Some even doubted the existence of any Rebels in that section of country.

That our friends, the enemy, did, however, occasionally pay visits to that region was made palpably evident on November 10, 1861, as the squadron commanded by Captain Bell, consisting of F and M Companies, found out on the usual daily reconnoissance —"streak of nonsense," as we called it. The column quietly sauntered along the road, traversed so often before without adventure, until it reached Hunter's Mill. Here the command halted for a couple of hours, pickets were thrown out, fires kindled, and coffee made. No enemy had been seen and there was no apprehension of danger. A short distance from the Mill, however, on the way back to camp, where the road was sunken and ran through a piece of woods, an ambush had been so well arranged that Captain Bell and his squadron unsuspectingly marched directly into it. Unprepared for the impetuous charge of the Rebel cavalry, and taken completely by surprise, there being no advance guard out, the men of the squadron were hurled back upon each other in confusion. Another party of the

enemy, also in superior numbers, charged from the rear, thus hemming in our men. Between the two parties of assailants, about one-half of the men of the squadron were taken prisoners. Those who were fortunate enough to get away came back to our lines sadly crestfallen. Their return to camp was anything but joyful. The escaping remnant reported to Colonel Averell, and the officers endeavored to explain away the affair, but no explanation was satisfactory to him. When mounted dress parade was held that evening, the remaining members of the unfortunate companies were paraded on the left of the line, dismounted, and the wrath of Colonel Averell seemed to be expressed in every command he gave. The attacking party proved to be the First North Carolina Regiment of Cavalry, under the command of Colonel Robert Ransom, Jr. The Rebels were much elated at their success, it being the first engagement between cavalry forces in that part of the theatre of war. Brigadier-General J. E. B. Stuart was the commander of the brigade to which the regiment belonged, and although the attack was not a fair, open encounter, he congratulated in high terms Colonel Ransom and his men for their brilliant performance and gallant conduct. Though it was relatively but a little "scrap," voluminous reports were handed in by both sides, and they are printed in full, with all their endorsements, in Volume V, Series One, pages 443-447, of the Official Records of the War.

The recollection of that encounter with the First North Carolina Cavalry hung like a pall over the regiment, but we bided our time and paid it back with compound interest, as will be related hereafter.

On November 20, 1861, General McClellan held the first Grand Review of the Army of the Potomac on the broad stretch of level ground between Bailey's Cross Roads and Munson's Hill. The Third, gotten up in well-fitting uniform jackets with brass shoulder-pieces, the horses well groomed, and arms and equipments in the best condition, made a grand showing. At the proper time we took our place in line, and passed in review before President Lincoln and General McClellan with as much precision and pride as did any of the regular troops in the line, at least we thought so. It was a superb sight to behold such a large number

of troops, and of such excellent and soldierly appearance as composed the newly-created Army of the Potomac, and it was something beyond the ordinary to be remembered that we were permitted to obtain a hurried glance at that tall, gaunt figure, mounted on a large horse, of our honored Commander-in-Chief—Abraham Lincoln—

> One of the few, the immortal names,
> That were not born to die.

Many of us in that vast concourse were looking upon President Lincoln for the first time, and while our impressions were no doubt varied, every one of us took from the occasion a fresh inspiration of increased loyalty and devotion to the cause of home and country.

The winter of 1861-62, with ice and snow in abundance, was a severe one. Being our first experience of life in the open at that season of the year, it was sometimes not altogether pleasant and agreeable. The physically weak material among officers and men weeded itself out. After those who had succumbed had left us, the camp was remarkably healthy Sick call was responded to by but few, and such ailments as there were were but slight. Substantial stables were put up for the horses, and each was provided with a warm blanket. Plenty of corn, oats, and hay were regularly measured out, and each man was taught how to care for his horse, it being firmly impressed upon him, and he afterwards learned it by experience, that to a trooper his horse is his best friend. The men had made their Sibley tents as comfortable as possible. Cots were put up in each, and a sheet-iron stove gave all the heat needed to make it comfortable. No matter how cold the day, unless it was stormy, dress parade or drill were never omitted, and storms were not allowed to interfere with the usual details for camp duty, picket and scout. This hardened and inured us for the worst, and made us ready to endure as well as serve. A bleak winter had made us hardy. Its hardships, with the drill and duty, had developed and qualified us for the coming campaign, which was to prove especially eventful. The winter months were filled with brilliant dress parades, reviews, and sham battles. In these last our regiment participated very often with

satisfaction to the hosts of spectators—a little too practically once or twice, when we were ordered to charge the infantry. In one instance the Forty-fourth New York did not wheel out of line quickly enough, and the squadron which charged, not being able to change direction in time, broke the ranks of the infantry, amid the handclapping of the multitude, who did not understand that what they applauded was not intended to occur. These sham fights in General Porter's Division were very popular events, and were witnessed by thousands of citizen spectators from Washington, Baltimore, and more distant places.

It was our good fortune that at Camp Marcy the Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry was our close neighbor. The two regiments were brigaded together. Its Colonel was David McMurtrie Gregg. In the years which followed the two regiments were more or less closely thrown together. Colonel Gregg subsequently rose to the rank of Brigadier and Brevet Major-General, and under him as our Division Commander much of our most important service was rendered. We learned to love, honor, and esteem him as one of the best, most reliable, distinguished, and gallant of the Cavalry leaders produced by the Civil War, as also for his charming personality.

During these long and weary winter months General McClellan was bringing the Army of the Potomac up to that splendid state of organization and discipline which eventually made it the chief instrument in accomplishing the victorious results of the War. To prepare us to bear our share worthily and with honor throughout its glorious career was the purpose of Colonel Averell. To his ability as an organizer, a disciplinarian, and a drill-master is due the credit and success which attended our endeavors, and gave to the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry—"Averell's Cavalry"—its reputation as one of the very best regiments in the whole service.

There were many changes in the personnel of the officers of the regiment before leaving Camp Marcy for the Peninsular Campaign. Those who left it owing to ill health or for other reasons were:

1861	Sept.	11, First Lieutenant George K. Hogg,	drowned.
"	Oct.	31, Colonel William H. Young,	resigned.
"	Nov.	5, Major Henry C. Cooper,	"

OCTOBER, 1861—MARCH, 1862.

1861	Nov.	9,	First Lieutenant Philander A. Fitzgerald,	resigned.
"	"	13,	Second Lieutenant William H. Bright,	"
"	"	24,	Captain John C. Gallagher,	"
"	"	28,	Second Lieutenant Robert B. Johnson,	"
"	Dec.	5,	Second Lieutenant John A. Devers,	"
"	"	6,	Captain William K. Grant,	"
"	"	9,	Assistant Surgeon Thomas H. Ridgely,	"
"	"	14,	Captain Levi S. Burrows,	"
"	"	18,	Captain Edward B. Martin,	"
"	"	21,	Captain William H. Hamblin,	"
"	"	26,	Second Lieutenant Samuel D. Lewis,	"
"	"	28,	First Lieutenant Richard L. Shelley,	"
1862	Jan.	9,	First Lieutenant William L. Gregg,	"
"	"	18,	Second Lieutenant Henry C. McCauley,	"
"	"	27,	First Lieutenant Alfred H. Gheen,	"
"	March	8,	Captain Charles A. Bell,	"
"	"	11,	Surgeon James L. Stewart,	"
"	"	17,	Second Lieutenant James Lyons,	"
"	"	18,	Captain Nathaniel S. Sneyd,	"
"	"	23,	First Lieutenant John Taggerts,	"
"	"	30,	Second Lieutenant Gerald Fitzgerald,	"
"	April	4,	First Lieutenant William S. Steelman,	"

The places of some were filled by the following appointments from outside the regiment after it became the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry:

1861	Oct.	12,	William W Averell as Colonel.
"	"	28,	Philip Pollard as First Lieutenant Company A.
"	Nov.	4,	Frank W Hess as First Lieutenant Company I.
"	"	8,	James L. Stewart as Surgeon.
"	"	19,	James Lyons as Second Lieutenant Company A.
"	"	29,	Moses H. Hunter as Chaplain.
"	Dec.	10,	Abel Wright as Second Lieutenant Company G.
"	"	20,	John T Walton as First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant.
1862	Jan.	1,	James W Walsh as Captain Company I.

1862 Jan. 15, William Redwood Price as Second Lieutenant Company D.
" " 20, George Johnson as Second Lieutenant Company L.
" " 24, Walter S. Newhall as First Lieutenant Company G.
" " 24, Charles Treichel as First Lieutenant Company K.
" " 24, Robert P Wilson as First Lieutenant Company B.
" Feb. 11, Henry H. King, as Second Lieutenant Company I.
" " 17, Francis D. Wetherill as Second Lieutenant Company F
" March 12, William B. Hezlep as Surgeon.
" April 2, Charles A. Vernou as Second Lieutenant Company B.

The places of others were filled by the following promotions from the ranks:

1861 Nov. 28, Sergeant Jacob Lee Englebert, of Company E, to Second Lieutenant Company E.
" Dec. 22, First Sergeant Gerald Fitzgerald, of Company B, to Second Lieutenant Company K.
" " 31, Private William W Rogers, of Company B, to Second Lieutenant Company C.
1862 March 8, Regimental Quartermaster-Sergeant Thomas H. Sherwood to Second Lieutenant Company L.
" " 8, Sergeant Charles H. Chandler, of Company K, to Second Lieutenant Company G.
" " 17, First Sergeant Franklin C. Davis, of Company C, to Second Lieutenant Company D.
" April 2, First Sergeant David M. Gilmore, of Company H, to Second Lieutenant Company A.

The following promotions and transfers occurred among the officers:

OCTOBER, 1861—MARCH, 1862.

1861 Oct. 28, First Lieutenant Philip Pollard, Company A, to Regimental Quartermaster.
" Nov. 19, First Lieutenant John F. Seal, Company G, to Adjutant.
" " 19, Second Lieutenant Robert Douglass, Company A, to First Lieutenant Company C.
" Dec. 10, First Lieutenant Timothy P Russell, Company E, to Captain Company E.
" " 17, First Lieutenant Henry W. Martin, Company D, to Captain Company K.
" " 30, First Lieutenant Nathaniel S. Sneyd, Company A, to Captain Company A.
1862 Jan. 1, Second Lieutenant Charles F. Gillies, Company C, to First Lieutenant Company D.
" " 1, First Lieutenant George H. Brannix, Company C, to Captain Company M.
" " 24, First Lieutenant Robert P Wilson, Company B, to Battalion Adjutant.
" Feb. 17, Second Lieutenant James E. Lodge, Company F, to First Lieutenant Company F.
" March 8, Second Lieutenant William Redwood Price, Company D, to First Lieutenant Company D.
" " 8, Second Lieutenant George Johnson, Company L, to Captain Company F
" " 11, First Lieutenant Charles F Gillies, Company D, to Captain Company A.
" " 24, Second Lieutenant Abel Wright, Company G, to First Lieutenant Company M.
" " 27, First Lieutenant Robert Douglass, Company C, to Adjutant.
" April 3, Second Lieutenant John W Ford, Company M, to First Lieutenant Company B.

Of the officers commissioned from outside of the regiment eight had previously seen active service:

Colonel William W Averell had graduated from the United States Military Academy at West Point in the Class of 1855. A reference to his military services has already been given.

OCTOBER, 1861—MARCH, 1862.

Lieutenant Frank W Hess had served through the three months' campaign as a Captain in the Fifteenth Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers.

Captain James W Walsh had served as Private, Corporal, Sergeant, and First Sergeant of Company G of the United States Regiment of Mounted Riflemen from December 19, 1850, until October 19, 1860.

Lieutenant George Johnson had been a non-commissioned officer in the Regular Army. He had previously served in the cavalry of the British Army in the Crimean War, and had ridden with the "Immortal Six Hundred" at Balaklava, in which charge he had been wounded.

Lieutenants Walter S. Newhall and Charles Treichel were close and intimate friends from the days of their boyhood. At the outbreak of the War they joined the troop of cavalry heretofore mentioned, raised near Philadelphia, and known as the Germantown Troop. Its services were offered to the Government and it spent two months in barracks actively drilling under a competent drill-master. When it became clear that the Government would not accept the services of the troop, it was disbanded. Newhall and Treichel obtained commissions as Lieutenants in the Body Guard of General John C. Fremont, organized at St. Louis, Missouri. During their tour of active service in the West they both distinguished themselves highly in the celebrated charge of the Body Guard under Major Zagonyi at Springfield. Upon the subsequent disbanding of the Body Guard, Lieutenants Newhall and Treichel refused field commissions in the West, preferring to serve in lower rank in the East, and were appointed to First Lieutenancies in the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry

Lieutenants Robert P Wilson and Francis D. Wetherill had served through the three months' campaign as Privates in the celebrated First City Troop of Philadelphia.

Some of the officers mentioned as coming into the regiment from outside of it served temporarily under appointments made by Colonel Averell, but without commissions, and after successful probation their commissions were issued to some of them by the Governor of the State.

CHAPTER IV

THE ADVANCE TO MANASSAS—THE CHANGE OF BASE TO THE VIRGINIA PENINSULA.

MARCH 1—APRIL 4, 1862.

WITH the beginning of March signs became evident that at last the Army of the Potomac was about to move. Throughout the entire winter the politicians in Washington, and many of the other valiant "stay-at-homes" in the North, had been clamoring for the victorious "On to Richmond" march which was to finish the War in short order. They knew nothing of the real condition of things at the front; of the fact that the Sacred Soil of Virginia in winter, and at all rainy seasons, was little better than an immense quicksand, which rendered moving about, especially with wheels, practically impossible. There seemed to be no bottom to the mud. General McClellan, the Army's Commander, appreciated the difficulties which confronted him and bided his time. It was not lost time, however, for he took the opportunity to organize out of the magnificent material at his hand the finest, the best equipped, the most thoroughly disciplined and drilled of all the Armies in the United States, Northern or Southern.

Now that work—real, earnest, uninterrupted work—was about to commence; work, which as events turned out, was to be kept up for three long, bloody, exhausting years before it came to an end, the Regimental Adjutant, by the order of Colonel Averell, began on March 1, 1862—chiefly for convenience of reference in making reports—the keeping of a Regimental Journal, noting the state of the weather, the movements of the Third, and some of the striking events of each day. The notes contained in it were for the most part necessarily brief, and, as we look at them now, far from as definite, correct, and comprehensive as we would like to see them. As it is proposed henceforth to follow, day by day, the doings of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry until its final disbandment after the close of the Civil War, this Regimental

Journal will serve as an index, rather than as a full and satisfactory account of them, and as such it will appear entirely and consecutively, though disjointedly, giving in proper place those portions of it which precede the more full narration of the events.

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL.

Camp Marcy, Va., March 1, 1862.

The day was fair but marked with high winds. Precautions used to guard against fire; ground frozen hard, no drills in consequence of an expected movement.

Camp Marcy, Va., March 2, 1862.

Indications of stormy weather. The regiment proceeded to the Brigade parade ground at 9 a. m., and with the Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry were reviewed by Colonel W W. Averell, accompanied by Major Grier, Inspector of Cavalry; Captain Alexander, and Lieutenant Trowbridge.

In the afternoon visits were received from Major-General Porter, General Butterfield, and General Wadsworth.

At Retreat Roll Call, so few Captains of Companies reported, it was found necessary to sound the Officers' Call, to summon them for explanation.

Camp Marcy, Va., March 3, 1862.

Stormed during greater portion of the day, and at night raged with violence. The grounds in a very muddy condition. Guard was mounted at the usual hour. Captain Walsh, as Officer of the Day, and Lieutenant Miller, Officer of the Guard. Captain Sneyd and Lieutenant Lyons, of Company A, were notified to appear before the Board of Examiners, in the city of Washington. Captain Sneyd reported at 8 p. m. Lieutenant Lyons not yet reported. Comparatively quiet during the day, and nothing transpiring worthy of note.

Camp Marcy, Va., March 4, 1862.

Weather moderate, alternately clear and cloudy; grounds continue muddy. Dress parade at 8 a. m., after which guard was mounted. Captain Gary, Officer of the Day, and Lieutenant Rogers, Officer of the Guard. Company E was dispatched at an early hour, a. m., for scouting duty. About 10 o'clock in the morning Private William Ewing, of Company H, was instantly killed by the accidental discharge of a pistol in the hands of * * * , an intimate friend and a comrade of the deceased. The ball entered the left temple of the unfortunate man and passed completely through the head.

Afternoon, orders issued for an immediate preparation to move.

Camp Marcy, Va., March 5, 1862.

Cloudy, with occasional sunshine—unpleasant and disagreeable—grounds muddy and unfit for drilling. Morning, experimented in front of

the Colonel's quarters with the "Poncho tents." Guard mounted at the usual hour. Captain H. W. Martin, Officer of the Day, and Lieutenant John W Ford, Officer of the Guard. Companies ordered out for target practice. Captain O. O. G. Robinson, of Company G, left camp on furlough of thirty days. Co. L ordered to the vicinity of Vienna, to protect parties repairing the "Loudon and Hampshire R. R."

Camp Marcy, Va., March 6, 1862.

The weather comparatively clear; atmosphere raw and chilly. Company F ordered upon same duty as Company L of yesterday. Guard mounted at the usual hour. Captain Russell, Officer of the Day, and Lieutenant Fitzgerald, Officer of the Guard. At 9 a. m. each Company proceeded to grounds adjacent to the camp and practiced at a distance of two hundred yards with the carbines. Two rounds of ball cartridges were used by each man in this practice. Two prisoners in citizens' garb, taken in the vicinity of Vienna, were brought to headquarters and subsequently handed over to the authorities in Washington.

Afternoon, mounted platoon drills and sabre exercise. Lieutenant Lyons, of Company A, returned to camp; was immediately placed in arrest, and shortly after tendered his resignation. No reason assigned therefor. Dr. Stewart, Regimental Surgeon, tendered his resignation this day, on account of ill health.

Camp Marcy, Va., March 7, 1862.

Weather changeable, with high winds; grounds muddy. Company M engaged in the vicinity of Vienna, protecting laborers at work upon the Loudon and Hampshire R. R. Captain Brannix reports having seen a number of rebel pickets mounted. In one instance, where they had secreted themselves in an untenanted dwelling, they [were] routed out and the building destroyed.

Companies were exercised in sabre drill, morning and evening. Captain Bell, Company F, tendered his resignation. Fifteen enlisted men discharged from the service on account of disability, arising from various sources.

Camp Marcy, Va., March 8, 1862.

Atmosphere much milder. Fair and pleasant. Dress parade at 8 a. m., after which the several companies were exercised at target practice, competing for the Company "Stadea." Seven enlisted men discharged from service by reason of disability. Under the influence of a warm sun grounds rapidly drying. In the afternoon those who had secured the best Company shots in the morning were brought together to compete for the regimental prize, a silver "Stadea." Distance two hundred yards, each man to discharge ten rounds. Company B ordered on scouting service in the vicinity of Flint Hill.

MARCH 1-14, 1862.

Camp Marcy, Va., March 9, 1862.

Weather clear and beautiful; atmosphere mild and pleasant. At 9 a. m. "Boots and Saddles" summoned the regiment to the parade ground, where, after forming, they proceeded to the Brigade grounds, and in connection with the Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry, were reviewed by General Fitz John Porter. The brigade looked exceedingly well, executed the maneuvers incident to review with credit, and were highly complimented by the reviewing officer. Considerable improvement was plainly manifest in the appearance of the troops upon this occasion, evidencing in no small degree a laudable desire to attain an accurate military knowledge, and thus further enhance the growing reputation of the regiment.

Subsequent to review the Company grounds were inspected by the same officer, the appearance of which, notwithstanding the adverse weather, which in a great measure has prevented keeping them in proper order, nevertheless a favorable impression was thereby created. The review and inspection ended, the officers were summoned in front of the Colonel's quarters. General Porter addressed the officers briefly, congratulated them upon the fine appearance of the troops, and gave utterance to his feelings in remarks of a most flattering character.

Company G engaged in scouting service in the vicinity of Vienna.

Camp at Centreville, Va., March 10, 1862.

Rainy, cloudy, disagreeable weather. At 1 o'clock a. m. the whole camp was aroused, ordered to pack up and prepare for an immediate march. The troops obeyed the call with alacrity, prepared provisions and effects, and at the call of "Boots and Saddles," at 3 a. m., were on the parade ground in full force, with the exception of Companies F and M, which were ordered to remain.

The regiment proceeded, via Falls Church, directly to "Fairfax," a distance of sixteen miles. Roads in some places bad. At Fairfax was found the Forty-fourth Regiment New York (Ellsworth Avengers) already in possession, having been preceded by the Fourth New Jersey the Sabbath afternoon previous. Halted at Fairfax a few hours, during which time General Porter and staff came up, followed by bodies of Infantry and Artillery. Shortly afterwards continued on towards Centreville; reached that point about 2 p. m., distance seven miles from Fairfax. The town completely deserted. Found extensive fortifications, batteries and rifle pits, but no ordnance. Quarters sufficient to accommodate a large army, constructed of logs, and well plastered, were left standing, and afforded evidence of having been recently occupied. No stores of any kind were left behind.

At 4 p. m. the regiment left Centreville for "Manassas Junction," a distance of seven miles. On the road thither noticed numbers of camping grounds, which had been very lately deserted; crossed the famous Bull Run by a ford, the rebels having destroyed the bridge, which was still

burning when we reached there. Continued on toward the "Junction," the roads in some places almost impassable, and reached that boasted stronghold about 8 in the evening. The place was in complete ruins, having been fired by the flying foe, who had retreated but a few hours before our arrival. Depot, car houses, cars, commissary stores, hotel, etc., were destroyed, and fast becoming a heap of smouldering ashes.

Returned to Centreville, took possession of secession quarters, and prepared to rest both troops and horses from the fatigues of the day. General McClellan and staff visited Centreville during the afternoon and examined the works which had been represented as so very formidable.

Camp at Centreville, March 11, 1862.

Beautiful day; weather clear and mild. Roads improving rapidly. Company G detailed upon scouting service returned with three secession wagons, filled with sutler stores, and eight horses. The sutler was also brought in. Pickets sent out in various directions. Numbers of contrabands came in camp.

Detachments of the Regular Cavalry arrive and proceed toward Manassas.

Camp at Fairfax, March 12, 1862.

Weather continues to be very propitious for field operations. At 9 a. m. ordered to pack up and return to Fairfax. Reached that point about noon, and pitched poncho tents upon very eligible ground, high, dry, and sloping. General McClellan, who had established his headquarters in the town, reviewed the troops in the evening. Companies F, L, and M rejoin the regiment. Captured property sent to Washington in charge of Lieutenant Treichel.

Camp at Fairfax, March 13, 1862.

Cloudy, chilly, and unpleasant, with indications of rain. Companies A, F, and L detailed on special service.

Camp Marcy, Va., March 14, 1862.

Northeast wind prevailing, weather disagreeable. Patrols sent out and the regiment exercised with sabre drill in the morning. At 3 p. m. the "General" was sounded. Tents were struck and the camp broken up. 3.30 p. m. "Boots and Saddles" summoned the troops into regimental line, and shortly after the march was taken up for Camp Marcy. The old camp was reached about 8 p. m., and soon after guard was mounted.

It was before daylight on the tenth day of March, 1862, that the bugles sounded "Forward," and amid the rolling of drums and hastening of staff officers back and forth through the camps, indications were everywhere that the Army was on the move at last. We of the Third were hastened out past the camps of In-

fantry, to the picket line, and there were ordered to lead the advance of the Army of the Potomac to Centreville and Manassas, in company with the Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry, under Colonel D. McM. Gregg. So away we went, soon arriving at Fairfax Court House, without meeting anyone to oppose us; out then on the Centreville road, until we halted in sight of a line of frowning guns, which we expected every moment to belch forth fire and shot upon us. Here Colonel Averell dismounted two companies of the Third to advance as skirmishers toward the fortifications on the hill, while the balance of the regiment and the Eighth Pennsylvania stood ready to support them. We were more than gratified, however, when we found no one to resist us. The enemy had gone, and the guns remaining *en barbette* were only harmless wooden logs—"Quaker guns," the newspapers dubbed them.

We were now upon ground from which our army had been driven on the disastrous day of the battle of Bull Run, and we moved forward with great caution. But "Go ahead!" was the command, and we obeyed. After leaving Centreville we found all the country beyond denuded of woods and fences, and not a tree standing. This enabled us to get a good view ahead for some distance. The day was waning, however, and we were anxious if possible to get to Manassas, which was some miles beyond Bull Run. A message from the rear came to us at this time to halt, and as we sat in our saddles we saw the sun go down on those fields, which in the previous summer had so copiously absorbed the blood of friend and foe. When we were ordered to go forward darkness had fallen, and the huts and other camp buildings inside the fortifications at Manassas were ablaze. We could see the forms of men moving between the flashes of light, and thought, of course, that some of the enemy were destroying what they supposed we would want as shelter. We marched on until we had entered the fortifications, rode around the burning buildings, and then retraced our way back to Centreville, where we camped for the night. We felt a peculiar gratification as we meditated over our experience of the day, for we had the honor to be the first Union troops to enter Centreville, cross Bull Run, and take possession of Manassas.

MARCH 1-14, 1862.

Lieutenant Walter S. Newhall, of Company A of the Third, had command of the advance guard on this occasion, and in a letter which is published in Mrs. Wister's Memoir of him, he gave this account of our doings:

Camp Marcy, March 10, 3 a. m.

We commence a grand advance this morning. The whole army moves forward. The Third Pennsylvania Cavalry has the post of honor. We scouted yesterday in the neighborhood of Fairfax Court House, without seeing any Secesh. The impression is that the enemy have fallen back. After an hour's sleep I was called to the Colonel's tent, and told to be ready for a forward move by 3 o'clock a. m. Of course we were all on hand, and my company being of the first squadron, we furnished the advance guard. Arrived first at Fairfax, then at Centreville, at which latter place, although to all appearances strongly fortified and occupied by troops, my first sergeant and two privates were all over the fortifications and the town before the rest of the army came up. They had logs in the portholes and sticks stuck into the ground, which at a distance, assisted by our imaginations, looked like guns and men. At Centreville our men fell asleep, and when we started for Manassas in the afternoon, were a little behindhand, and were obliged to get in the rear of the leading squadron, so that we were the second company into Manassas Junction; but my Second Lieutenant and myself thought we would like to have something to talk about, so we went ahead, and were among the first to enter the famous place. It was quite dark, however, and we couldn't see much, and fortunately it was obscure enough to prevent the Colonel from seeing us. I passed a very comfortable night in a Secesh tent. We don't feel quite so stupid as one does after a hearty meal at Willard's. We breakfasted this morning on pork and crackers, and for a change will dine on same, if it holds out.

The fact that the Third Pennsylvania was given the advance in the first forward movement of the Army of the Potomac was evidence of the confidence in it and the regard for it felt by General McClellan. What it accomplished, and the fuss made over it, strikes us in the light of our later experience as rather trivial. But the glory seemed at the time sufficiently great to warrant its being claimed by General Phil Kearney for his New Jersey Brigade. That distinguished officer evidently based his claim upon the official report of Colonel George W Taylor, of the Third New Jersey Infantry, that his command was the first to enter the rebel works and raise its flag over them. But the

Third and Eighth Pennsylvania Regiments had been there *twelve hours* before him. The following letters settle the question:

Headquarters Army of the Potomac,
Near Seminary, Va., March 23, 1862.

Brigadier-General P Kearney, Commanding First Brigade,
Franklin's Division.

General:—I am directed by the Major-General commanding to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of the 18th and 23d instant, in reference to the priority of arrival and occupation of the forts at Manassas Junction of the Third New Jersey Regiment, in connection with the claim of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry in that regard. The General commanding, in reply, does not deem it necessary to say further than that as a question of fact, it appears that the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry actually visited the forts in question first. But he nevertheless does not see that this in the least derogates from the claim which the zealous and the spirited conduct of the Third New Jersey (Infantry) enables them to prefer, to the hearty acknowledgment of the commanding General of their meritorious services on the occasion.

I am, General, very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
A. V COLBURN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Camp near Hampton, Va., April 21, 1862.

Dear Colburn:

A few days ago I saw published a letter from the General-in-Chief to General Kearney concerning the first occupation of Manassas by our troops. The first troops at Manassas were the Third and Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry. These being there before other regiments was the simple performance of a designated duty, and as such not deserving a public recognition. The reply of the General-in-Chief, however, acknowledges that the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry was, in fact, the first regiment at Manassas, and the object of the correspondence being evidently to secure to one of the body of troops the credit of the first occupation, I write you thus to ascertain if it is known at the headquarters of the Army that the Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry entered Manassas with the Third Regiment.

An official recognition of the service is not asked for by my regiment; but since I was personally instructed by the Commander-in-Chief to perform a certain duty, it would be gratifying to myself and regiment to know that he was informed that the duty had been successfully performed.

I am, your friend,
D. McM. GREGG,
Colonel Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry.

MARCH 1-14, 1862.

The incident attracted considerable attention at the time. The Philadelphia *Inquirer* of March 15 referred to it as follows:

It has been currently but erroneously reported that the Third New Jersey Regiment, under Colonel George W Taylor, leading the advance of the Grand Army of the Potomac, was the first to enter the great stronghold of the rebels in Virginia, and unfurl the Union banner upon this long desecrated spot. It is to the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry that this honor belongs. To them was assigned the distinction of leading the advance of the Army of the Potomac. They left their camp on Monday, March 10, at 2 a. m., and marched to Centreville and Bull Run, thence to Manassas, in front of which they arrived shortly before 8 p. m., when, headed by their gallant Colonel William W. Averell, they entered this stronghold of traitors. The flag of the Third Regiment of Pennsylvania Cavalry was the first Union standard to wave over the rebel entrenchments at Manassas. It was accomplished fourteen hours before the Third New Jersey arrived. The regiment returned to Centreville the same night, arriving there about half-past 11 o'clock, after being twenty-five hours in the saddle, and riding nearly forty miles through deep mud much of the way. The Third New Jersey only claims to have reached Manassas on the morning of the 11th.

The return to our old camp was but for a short stay, only long enough to catch breath and rest, and prepare for what was to be to all in the Army of the Potomac a very trying summer. We heard that we were to be transferred to some distant place, but could not divine our exact destination. As one of the preliminaries to this intended movement, each of the companies was provided with a large packing-box, and the men were ordered to place therein all their surplus clothing, and any other belongings which might encumber themselves or their horses on the march. Every box was filled, and the assurance given that when we reached our destination the boxes would reappear, and the property be restored to the owners. We never heard of those boxes again, and many a good suit of clothing was secured by some one to whom it did not rightfully belong.

After this packing up process we daily awaited the orders to march. These came to us after "Tattoo" on the night of March 22, to move at 7 a. m. the next morning.

MARCH 15—APRIL 4, 1862.

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL (Continued from page 36).

Camp Marcy, Va., March 15, 1862.

Weather very stormy. Rain all day. Troops engaged in making complete preparations for a move. Company I moved to Clouds' Mills, near Alexandria.

Camp Marcy, Va., March 16, 1862.

Weather changeable; grounds drying rapidly. Preparations for a move continued.

Camp Marcy, Va., March 17, 1862.

More pleasant, air mild. Orders issued from headquarters to those newly appointed to fill the vacancies to report immediately at their several companies.

Camp Marcy, Va., March 18, 1862.

Beautiful weather, clear and pleasant. Dress parade at 8 a. m. Special Orders No. 22 were read, in effect as follows: Second Lieutenant George Johnson to be Captain Company F, vice Charles A. Bell, resigned; First Lieutenant Charles F. Gillies Captain Company A, vice N. S. Sneyd, resigned; Second Lieutenant Abel Wright First Lieutenant, vice Peter Lane, dismissed; Second Lieutenant W. R. Price to be First Lieutenant Company D, vice Gillies, promoted; Quartermaster Sergeant Thomas H. Sherwood Second Lieutenant Company L, vice Johnson, promoted; First Sergeant David M. Gilmore Second Lieutenant Company A, vice Lyons, resigned; Sergeant Charles H. Chandler Second Lieutenant Company G, vice Wright, promoted; First Sergeant Franklin C. Davis Second Lieutenant Company D, vice Price, promoted. Companies A, F and L rejoined the regiment this p. m.

Camp Marcy, Va., March 19, 1862.

Cloudy, chilly, and unpleasant. At 9 a. m. Regimental Drill by Colonel Averell. In the afternoon mounted drill, sabre exercise, cutting at heads.

Camp Marcy, Va., March 20, 1862.

Rainy, disagreeable weather; grounds in bad condition.

Camp Marcy, Va., March 21, 1862.

Bad weather continues.

Camp Marcy, Va., March 22, 1862.

Weather changeable. Regimental drill by Colonel Owen. Subsequent to Tattoo orders given for each Company to be in readiness to move the following morning at 7 o'clock. During the night stormed very hard.

Camp near Alexandria, Va., March 23, 1862.

Weather fine, clear, and cloudless sky. The several Companies on the stir at an early hour preparing to move. At 9 a. m. the regiment left

MARCH 15—APRIL 4, 1862.

the familiar scenes of Camp Marcy and proceeded toward Alexandria. During the afternoon the command was halted in a field near the town, and awaited orders to embark on board transports.

Shortly the First Squadron was ordered to proceed to the wharf, and the troops embarked at once. Without any serious accident all were placed on board, and the vessels hove out into the stream. The Second Squadron also embarked this p. m., hove into the stream, and embarkation ended for the day.

Camp near Alexandria, Va., March 24, 1862.

Weather continues to be very propitious. Balance of regiment embarks, requiring the whole day to complete the shipping of men and animals.

On board transport, March 25, 1862.

Beautiful weather. Fleet taken in tow and proceeds down the river and bay.

On board transport, March 26, 1862.

Weather lovely; a clear sun and smooth sea. The fleet continues on, vessels scattered and become separated.

On board transport, March 27, 1862.

Weather exceedingly unfavorable. The fleet arrives at Old Point Comfort. The transports anchor in Hampton Roads. During the day the vessels are towed to the wharf at Old Hampton and the various companies are disembarked.

Camp near Hampton, Va., March 28, 1862.

The entire regiment, with the exception of Company G, encamped upon a choice spot of ground near Hampton. The transport conveying Company G aground in the Roads, and could not be hauled off.

Camp near Hampton, Va., March 29, 1862.

The weather still continues fine. Regimental drills morning and afternoon.

Camp near Hampton, Va., March 30, 1862.

Weather rather blustery. Regimental drills morning and evening. Company G joins the regiment.

Camp near Hampton, Va., March 31, 1862.

Weather favorable for field operations. Roads in good condition. Large numbers of troops concentrating at this point. Part of the regiment doing scouting duty. Actively engaged in perfecting the regiment in field maneuvers.

Camp near Hampton, Va., April 1, 1862.

Day cloudy; indications of a change in the weather. Company drills morning and evening.

MARCH 15—APRIL 4, 1862.

Camp near Hampton, Va., April 2, 1862.

Weather continues propitious. Morning drill, afternoon engaged in preparing to move.

On the march, April 4, 1862.

Weather stormy; rained very hard during the morning. Left camp near Hampton and proceeded as far as Howard's Mills. Regiment divided into body guards and advance guards; four squadrons took possession of Shipping Point in the evening.

An unfortunate accident, not mentioned in the Regimental Journal, occurred on March 24. Privates Joseph Baeltow, Bartholomew Gahagen, and David Leonard were drowned at Alexandria, Va., after the embarkation of their companies on that day In the darkness they stepped overboard and were not missed until their bodies were found floating in the morning.

CHAPTER V

The Peninsular Campaign.

GREAT BETHEL—YORKTOWN—WILLIAMSBURG.

April 4—May 5, 1862.

The arrival of the Army of the Potomac upon the Peninsula foretold the beginning of active operations. The change of camp and scene was to all of us a pleasant experience. The trip down the Potomac and across Chesapeake Bay was very enjoyable, and as we cast anchor in front of Fort Monroe, we gazed with interest upon what was then described as a "cheese box on a raft,"—the world-renowned Monitor. She was proudly steaming around the harbor, where, on March 9th, she had been victorious in what was, up to that time, the most important naval battle of the War. The result of this encounter completely revolutionized the science of naval warfare.

The Third Pennsylvania Cavalry having been given to understand that it was about to be called upon for active work, we took turns as companies in using a grindstone on which to sharpen our sabres. General Averell, in commenting on this incident, wrote that "It produced a similar result on the men."

On April 4 the regiment was ordered to lead the advance in the direction of Great Bethel, which place we were the first Union troops to enter. The enemy disputed our approach, and we exchanged shots in a lively manner for a short time, fortunately without any casualties, our opponents falling back as we advanced. Having effected our purpose we retired leisurely, with a loss, however, of David Martin and Joseph Watson, two privates of Company M, part of the rear guard, who were taken prisoners because of a lack of care on their part in keeping at the regulation distance from their support.

With reference to the movement the Philadelphia *Inquirer*, dated April 6, 1862, published the following dispatch from its war correspondent:

APRIL 4-5, 1862.

The Advance: On Friday morning [April 4th], about daylight, the grand army struck tents and commenced the march "Onward to Richmond." General Heintzelman's *corps d' armee* moved up through Big Bethel, the direct route to Yorktown. After leaving the camp, some miles beyond Hampton, the advance struck across New Market Bridge, along a most beautiful and romantic road, the birds singing sweetly through the woods. It seemed as if the grand army was a grand pageant, celebrating some gala day. As we stood at New Market Bridge we saw a full brigade of Philadelphia troops pass by, viz.: the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, Colonel Averell (formerly the Young's Kentucky Light Cavalry), Colonel Owen's Sixty-ninth Pennsylvania, Baxter's Fire Zouaves, Seventy-second Pennsylvania, and the celebrated California regiment, Seventy-first Pennsylvania. The houses along the road toward Great Bethel were old frame and log rookeries, with one or two exceptions. Some of them had been destroyed by the rebels. A company of Berdan's sharpshooters took the advance, with the Fourth Michigan and Fourteenth New York, and the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry in the *extreme advance*.

Early in the Peninsular Campaign the first approach was made towards an organization of the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac. While the Second United States was retained on Provost Marshal duty at headquarters, the Eighth Illinois on duty with Sumner's Second Corps, the Third Pennsylvania with Heintzelman's Third Corps, the Ninth New York with the Artillery Reserve, and some companies at different Division headquarters, the other regiments under General George Stoneman, as Chief of Cavalry, were formed into a Division known as the Cavalry Reserve under Brig.-General Philip St. George Cooke, consisting of two brigades, one of them commanded by General William H. Emory, composed of the Fifth and Sixth United States and Sixth Pennsylvania, and the other commanded by Colonel George A. H. Blake, composed of the First United States, the Eighth Pennsylvania, and the Twelfth Illinois (McClellan Dragoons).

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL (Continued from page 43).

April 5, 1862. On the march. Stormed very hard in the morning. Regiment proceeded on toward Yorktown. The advance halted in a field about one mile distant from the rebel works. During the morning several of the batteries shelled the works; Griffin's battery and Berdan's sharpshooters engaged.

APRIL 6-20, 1862.

April 6, 1862. Camp near Yorktown, Va. Weather lovely, all quiet, save an occasional shell or two from the enemy. Professor Lowe with his balloon makes several ascensions.

April 7, 1862. Camp near Yorktown. A heavy N. E. storm prevails. Everything continues quiet. Bad weather for the animals.

April 8, 1862. Camp near Yorktown. The storm continues most of the day.

April 9, 1862. Camp near Yorktown. The storm still prevails. The regiment leaves camp near Yorktown and retires to a piece of woods about one mile in rear of former camp.

April 10, 1862. Camp Winfield Scott. Wind still from a stormy quarter; some indications of a change towards noon; men and animals made as comfortable as possible. Everything remains quiet in and around camp.

April 11, 1862. Camp Winfield Scott. The morning dawns with a clear and cloudless sky. The regiment exercised in squadron drill during the morning.

April 12, 1862. Camp Winfield Scott. Weather continues to be delightful. Morning, regimental inspection. Divine service was held upon the lawn in front of the Colonel's quarters, and was well attended by both officers and men.

April 13, 1862. Camp Winfield Scott. Weather dry and pleasant, and well adapted to field exercises. During the morning squadron drills. The troops were exercised with carbine, sabre, and pistol. Afternoon, sabre drill, dismounted.

April 14, 1862. Camp Winfield Scott. Weather continues to be clear and pleasant. Squadron drill in the morning. Marked improvement in character of the drill.

April 15, 1862. Camp Winfield Scott. Weather still delightful and propitious for field exercise. Squadron drill in the morning.

April 16, 1862. Camp Winfield Scott. Weather clear and mild. Squadron drill in morning. Sabre drill, dismounted, afternoon.

April 17, 1862. Camp Winfield Scott. Clear and cloudless. Somewhat sultry at mid-day. Squadron drill in the morning. Sabre drill in the afternoon.

April 18, 1862. Camp Winfield Scott. Fine weather still prevails. Squadron drill in the morning. Sabre drill in the afternoon.

April 19, 1862. Camp Winfield Scott. Morning clear and pleasant. Evening showery. Squadron drill in the morning. Afternoon, clearing up grounds.

April 20, 1862. Camp Winfield Scott. Rained most of the day. Inspection of grounds. No divine service on account of the weather.

APRIL 21—MAY 5, 1862.

April 21, 1862. Camp Winfield Scott. The storm still prevails. Weather unfavorable for outdoor exercises.

April 22, 1862. Camp Winfield Scott. Some indications of clearing up. Bars erected for leaping exercises. Showery in the evening.

April 23, 1862. Camp Winfield Scott. Beautiful weather, clear and pleasant. Company drill in the morning; leaping the bar, sabre drill in the afternoon.

April 24, 25, 1862. Camp Winfield Scott. Clear. Squadron drill.

April 26. Rainy and unpleasant.

April 27. Cloudy and cold. Paymaster finished paying.

April 28. Clear. Regimental drill. Skirmish drill in afternoon.

April 29. Regimental drill in morning, charging by squadrons and platoons; afternoon cloudy, sprinkling of rain. Company drills.

April 30. Afternoon cloudy, slight rain.

May 1. Cloudy and dull.

May 2. Morning cloudy, slight rain; clear and warm afternoon.

May 3. Regimental drill, charge by regiment. Clear all day. Still at Camp Winfield Scott, near Yorktown.

May 4. This day has been the commencement of quite a series of startling movements. Orders at 8 a. m. from headquarters, "Boots and Saddles," instantly to hold ourselves in readiness to move at a moment's notice. Received orders at 9½ to move to the front. Entered Yorktown at 10½ a. m., found the enemy's works abandoned, guns spiked, and torpedoes buried in the road and along the openings to the entrenchments, which having been timely discovered, fortunately did no damage. Evident marks of large encampments all along the road after passing Yorktown. Received orders to occupy the left hand road, leading to Williamsburg, which was immediately done by our regiment, and two pieces of Captain Benson's light artillery. After proceeding about a mile from the main road, met a force of the enemy's cavalry (a regiment), who fired upon our advance, but after a brief skirmish we drove them from the ground and held the position until morning.

May 5, 1862. After a hard night's rain, received orders about daybreak to advance towards Williamsburg (about three miles distant) at 9 a. m. The enemy opened fire (from strong earthworks) upon our advance, which was promptly returned by our artillery and infantry. The fight soon became general and continued until sundown. During the day numbers of prisoners were taken and several deserters from the enemy came in. Still raining and another unpleasant night. Encamped in an open field, a portion of the Allan plantation, on the James River. Forage and rations short.

APRIL 6—MAY 4, 1862.

May 6, 1862. A pleasant morning. Received orders to saddle and advance at 4 a. m. The sun, appearing for the first time the last two days, opened to our view the field of battle with all its horrors. Men and horses, and all the implements of war were strewn thickly upon the ground, showing conclusive evidence of a hard-fought battle. Roads almost impassable, but still our troops kept bravely on, passing through the enemy's works and reaching Williamsburg about 10 a. m. The enemy on the retreat followed by our regiment four and one-half miles, on the road to Richmond. Roads still growing worse. After taking a number of prisoners, five pieces of artillery, and a large number of small arms, we retired to Williamsburg and encamped for the night.

Arriving in front of Yorktown on the morning of April 6, its frowning fortifications and their occupants brought us to a halt, so we settled down to a long and wearisome siege. We occupied a comfortable camp among the pines, which was named "Camp Winfield Scott." Here we remained until May 4, after the rebels had evacuated Yorktown. We were continually on active duty day and night, serving as scouts, orderlies, and escorts. Our army constructed an unbroken line of forts from river to river, and a continual bombardment was maintained by both sides, especially at night, tons of powder being burned with scarcely any effect.

Early on the morning of Sunday, May 4, when it was learned that the enemy had abandoned his lines at Yorktown, camp was quickly broken, and under orders from General McClellan all his available cavalry force with four batteries of horse artillery started out under General Stoneman in close pursuit in the direction of Williamsburg to harass his rear. General Heintzelman had ordered forward Kearney's and Hooker's Divisions and the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, but shortly after his doing so General Stoneman in pursuance of orders from General McClellan, directed Colonel Averell to report for duty to General Emory. Accordingly, the Third Pennsylvania, together with the First and Sixth United States, the Eighth Illinois and Barker's squadron of the McClellan (Illinois) Dragoons, with Benson's battery, started out in the direction of Williamsburg, where General Magruder was expected to make a stand and give battle. "About six miles from Yorktown," as General McClellan wrote in his "Own Story," "Stoneman came upon the enemy's pickets;

two miles further on he came up with their rear guard, a regiment of cavalry, posted on the further bank of a difficult ravine. Gibson's battery soon drove them out of this position. At this point he sent General Emory, with Benson's battery, the Third Pennsylvania, and Barker's squadron, across to the Lee's Mill road to cut off the force in front of Sumner, who was supposed to be advancing by that road." Following a wood road to the left of the highway, Barker's squadron, which had the advance, was charged and withdrew upon its supports. The battery unlimbered and commenced firing, soon sending the rebels back. The Third then moved up to the front, Captain Woodburn's squadron (Companies H and B) taking the advance, and a squadron deploying as skirmishers on either flank, and drove the enemy toward Lee's Mill. Meanwhile Heintzelman's Division was moving forward on our right front. Early in the morning of the 5th, as we advanced, we could hear musketry firing off on our right, and soon we found ourselves on the battle line of General Heintzelman's Corps, and in support of Hooker's Division. A disagreeable rain had begun, and the roads seemed to be absorbing it to the depth of at least a foot. As the day was waning a determined charge of the enemy forced our troops back on to the road where the Third stood in line mounted. General Heintzelman rode forward and gave vent to some angry expressions, but when he learned that his men were entirely out of ammunition, and were holding their ground with the bayonet, he calmed down. Urged on by the General, the brave fellows formed line and charged back again to their position in the woods. Just at this juncture, General Phil Kearney, followed by his New Jersey Brigade, came plunging through the mud, on the double quick. The flash of his eye was an inspiration, as his men eagerly pressed forward to take their place in the fight. As they lined up along the road, he shouted, "Take down that fence!" Every one near it snatched a rail and it vanished in an instant. As he rode into the woods, in front of his men, the rebels quickly ran from their hiding places behind trees and stumps. The General shouted, "Shoot that man! Shoot this one!" Getting into a little hotter place his men began to dodge as the shells whizzed by. Some one who was near him at the time heard him utter a

MAY 5, 1862.

wise suggestion, which we often afterward recalled to mind. As some of the men dodged their heads, he said, "Tut, tut; you never can dodge them! You will never hear the one that hits you." Our experience on this subject afterward verified his statement—in part. The very fact that we heard the bullet, or the shot or shell, was proof to us that it had gone by, and therefore could do us no harm. Kearney's Brigade, the men whom he had organized and drilled, saved the line that day, and always afterward stood as firmly upon the battle line as they did then. When darkness came on the fighting ceased.

Major McClellan in his book gives the following account from the Confederate point of view It is important, because it shows the use of cavalry in close combat on both sides in this the first battle between the two armies in which the Third Pennsylvania bore its share:

The advance guard of the Federal army consisted of four regiments and a squadron of cavalry, with four batteries of artillery, under the command of Brigadier-General George Stoneman. He was supported by two divisions of infantry, Hooker's and Smith's. It was expected that a rapid pursuit along the Telegraph road would cut off and capture whatever portion of the Confederate rear guard might be on the roads south of it, which, leading from Blow's Mill and Lee's Bridge, intersected the Telegraph road a short distance in front of Fort Magruder, where it was expected that Stuart would concentrate his cavalry. An earlier start, or a more vigorous pursuit might, perhaps, have accomplished this result. Colonel Wickham selected a strong position about four miles in advance of Williamsburg, where he checked the progress of the Federal cavalry until their superiority in artillery rendered it necessary for him to withdraw. Having dislodged Wickham from this position, General Stoneman sent General Emory with the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry and Barker's squadron, supported by a battery of artillery, to gain the road from Blow's Mill upon which Stuart was operating. The dense woods which covered almost the whole face of the country, and the swampy nature of the ground, rendered active co-operation between Stuart and Wickham impossible; and while Stuart was slowly retiring before the languid advance on his front, General Emory had interposed his command and closed the road behind him. The first notice that Stuart had of Emory's presence in his rear was the return of a courier whom he had sent with a dispatch to the commanding general, and who narrowly escaped capture. Thinking that his courier might have encountered a mere scouting party, Stuart sent Colonel Thomas F. Goode, with a portion of the Third Virginia Cavalry, to ascertain the true state of affairs. A charge by Goode drove in the

enemy's advance, and developed his true strength. Goode lost four men wounded in this action, and claims to have counted eight of the enemy's dead on the road. No route now remained for Stuart but that along the river beach, and without a moment's hesitation he moved his command down to it, covering his rear by the fire of two little mountain howitzers. The enemy made no effort to interfere with his withdrawal, and Stuart reached Williamsburg about dark. In the meantime Wickham had had a fierce fight on the Telegraph road, immediately in front of Fort Magruder, to which he had retired in order to gain the support of artillery, of which he was destitute. The cavalry fighting here seems to have been extremely spirited on both sides, the opposing squadrons meeting in well-sustained hand-to-hand encounters. Aided by the Wise Legion and the Hampton Legion, Colonel Wickham succeeded in keeping the open ground in front of Fort Magruder free from the enemy, who, confined within narrow limits by the marshy nature of the ground, suffered severely in men and horses under the fire of the artillery in Fort Magruder, and finally retired, leaving behind them one rifle gun and three caissons. During the action Colonel Wickham was wounded in the side by a sabre thrust, but he remained upon the field until the close of the day.

During the fight the Third was under fire several times, and once we were drawn up in front of an open space, expecting to be called upon to repel an attack. None, however, was made. We were not permitted to unsaddle, but were kept under arms all night. There was not much comfort for us, as the rain continued unceasingly until morning. The continuous rumble of wheels was heard during the entire night, and when morning dawned we found that the enemy had retreated. We were again sent to the front, and although each of us felt weary and sleepy the regiment advanced in column of platoons led by Colonel Averell, and marched through Williamsburg on the trot. The rain had converted the road into a miry mass to the depth of at least ten inches, and, as may be readily imagined, we "made a splash" as we hurried through the town.

Just beyond the William and Mary College buildings General McClellan and staff were awaiting our coming. He personally instructed Colonel Averell to go forward until the rear guard of the enemy was found and then report the position it occupied. We performed the duty, having advanced about four miles, and on our return brought in a crowd of prisoners which counted into the hundreds, and five pieces of artillery

APRIL 6—MAY 5, 1862.

We were then ordered back into the town, and encamped for a few days upon the open square in front of the old Parliament Building. While we rested here a large portion of the army marched past, and the "On to Richmond" advance was begun. These three words were more often used as headlines in the daily papers of the time than any others. The army news in fact was the chief item in all the papers of every community, and so anxious were the people for news from the front that many correspondents manufactured it to suit their fancy in order to get ahead of some competitor.

The Army of the Potomac was an immense body of men, and several days were taken in sending it to the front. The roads were given over to the artillery and wagons, and the infantry marched across fields and through woods, until the constant tramp wore roads across country, even better than the regular ones.

Lieutenant Walter S. Newhall, in his letters to his family, gave in the form of a diary a graphic account of the foregoing movements.

April 6. In front of Yorktown. We reached our present position this morning. Immediately the artillery opened on the enemy's fortifications, and we have been surrounded by a line of fire all day.

The hard fighting is being done on our left. At 2 o'clock the enemy charged on one of our batteries, but couldn't stand the impetuous counter by the Sixty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers, Colonel Black. It's no use; they may as well fall back at once. This army can't be beaten. We are gradually drawing the line around them, and if they are not off soon, it will be too late. Nobody hurt in our regiment, though shells have been bursting about us all day. Our horses stand fire first-rate.

April 10. We moved back half a mile last night, to get out of reach of shells, etc. No general engagement since Saturday. Hope it will commence soon, or we shall have a very bad case of evacuation after all. It has been raining for four days. Horses suffering for forage.

April 13. We still keep our distance, though it's all right. Lowe's balloon playfully ran off with General Porter two days since. He cried lustily for help, as he passed our camp at the rate of six miles an hour. He fortunately came down in a Federal camp, badly scared, and a little lame.

April 20. We still keep up our masterly inactivity, drilling twice a day in a broiling sun, and those nearest the enemy dodging the shells.

April 22. I placed our pickets yesterday within three hundred yards of the enemy's works, but owing to rain and fog I couldn't see much.

APRIL 26—MAY 5, 1862.

April 26. Still before Yorktown. Colonel Averell has promised me that I shall act as aid to General Porter when the bombardment begins.

May 4. The rebels' "last ditch" isn't at Yorktown. They evacuated last night. We are ordered to be ready to march at a moment's notice. Colonel Averell is in good spirits, as his regiment has the cavalry advance. I have been out of sorts for a few days, our doctor trying to make a sick man of me. But it's no go. I moved on with the regiment, much to the doctor's disappointment, for he expected to have me for a fever patient, and insisted I was very light-headed. All went on smoothly after leaving Yorktown until the McClellan Dragoons got into a snarl with some of Stuart's cavalry, with good intent enough, but rather indifferent success. Our squadron was ordered by Colonel Averell to dismount to fight. A battery of artillery was ordered to the front; a few shots sent the rebel cavalry flying. As we came out of the woods the rebels were trying to form in the open space, but the guns were brought up, and we soon had Stuart's men running like mad. I was on duty until 12 o'clock that night, a pretty good day's work for a sick man.

May 6 [5]. Up and in motion at five the next morning, marching with the advance artillery and infantry. Presently the artillery is ordered to the front, and we commence the famous battle of Williamsburg. It soon became hot work for the artillery, and the infantry were ordered up at double-quick. The rebels are too many for us. The firing is constant all day. We almost give way, when Kearney's brigade comes howling up the road, and the day is ours after the hardest kind of fighting.

As the Third was not very actively engaged in the battle, Colonel Averell gave Lieutenant Newhall permission to act during the day as aide to General Heintzelman, with whose corps the regiment was serving.

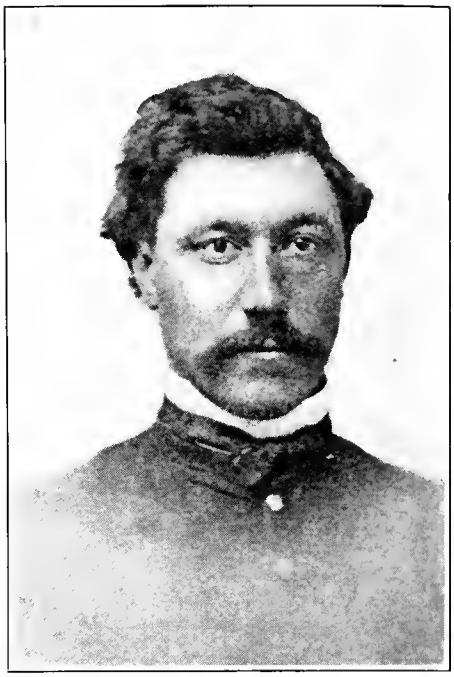
I found the general in the midst of the fight, keeping up the spirits of his men. His adjutant-general was everywhere at once, doing the same thing. His aides were all away on various urgent duties. My arrival was looked upon as quite an event. I was immediately dispatched to General ———, on the extreme left, with orders for him to attack at once with all his force. You may imagine how I put things through on such an occasion. I cut through hospitals and woods, and yet it seemed as if I never would get there. I most certainly thought the attack should be made right off, and I acted accordingly. At last I found the general, sitting on his horse half asleep. I repeated General Heintzelman's orders. "Will you be good enough to ride a short distance with me?" he said, and then tried to explain to me that the brigade had just reported to him, that the men and roads were new to him, etc., which only disgusted me. I repeated to him General Heintzelman's positive orders, told him a prompt execution of them would certainly turn this flank, and added, "These men are Ameri-

MAY 5, 1862.

can soldiers, and will go wherever they are properly led. I will report to General Heintzelman that you are moving rapidly," and I left him. Would you believe he never made an attack! and if Kearney hadn't come up just as he did, we should have lost the fight. As it was, we occupied the field. At night, I was left in charge of a road in the neighborhood, and could hear the groans of the wounded. Of course, I passed a sleepless night, in a pouring rain. In the morning early we were relieved, and heard the good news that the rebels had left. We started on after our regiment without breakfast, caught up at the rebel works, and proceeded immediately to Williamsburg, where I was made officer of the guard, and not relieved until 6 p. m., when I got something to eat, took to sleep most vigorously, and woke up this morning as bright and fresh as a lark. All these little demands on my strength seem to benefit me, as I never felt better in my life.

We are fortunate in being able, through the courtesy of The Century Company, to include in this history the sketch written by our Colonel for the second volume of the work entitled "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War." The descriptions of movements are so graphic and comprehensive, and the writer refers so frequently to our regiment, that it is reproduced here in a chapter by itself.

Lieut.-Colonel Samuel W Owen.



Major J. Claude White.

Major O. O. G. Robinson.

Major Charles Treichel.

CHAPTER VI

WITH THE CAVALRY ON THE PENINSULA.

By William W. Averell, Brevet Major-General, U. S. A., formerly Colonel Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

April 4—August 3, 1862.

In the Peninsular campaign of 1862 there were employed fourteen regiments of cavalry, entire or in parts, and two independent squadrons. Considerably over half this force was composed of volunteers, and had been in existence about six months. In the regular cavalry three years had been regarded as necessary to transform a recruit into a good cavalryman. The amount of patient and persistent hard work required to convert twelve hundred untrained citizens, unaccustomed to the care of a horse or to his use under the saddle, and wholly inexperienced in the use of arms, into the semblance of a cavalry regiment in six months is known only to those who have done it.

The topography and soil of the peninsula presented a most difficult field for cavalry operations. From Fort Monroe to Hanover Court House there was hardly a field with sufficient scope for the maneuvers of a single regiment of cavalry. After a rain the deep alluvium became, under the tread of horses, a bed of mortar knee deep. The forests between the York and the James rivers were filled with tangled thickets and unapproachable morasses. The tributaries of the rivers, mostly deep, crooked and sluggish, become more tortuous as they approach their confluence, and the expanse of floods is converted by evaporation into stagnant swamps. A heavy rain in a few hours rendered these streams formidable obstacles. Above this dismal landscape the fierce rays of the sun were interrupted only at night, or by deluges of rains, so that men and animals were alternately scorched and drenched. These conditions made cavalry operations in this region affairs of squadrons.

The cavalry had been organized into a division under General George Stoneman, chief of cavalry, and distributed by assignment

to the corps of the army, excepting the cavalry reserve under General P St. George Cooke and that portion which was attached to general headquarters. During the month of the siege of Yorktown not an hour was lost which could be applied to cavalry instruction. Alertness and steadiness soon characterized our cavalrymen. No incident was fruitless. When grindstones were procured and the sabres of my regiment were sharpened at Hampton, it produced a similar effect upon the men.

Few but cavalry names reached the ears of the army on the day of the evacuation and pursuit [May 4, 1862]. Stoneman and Cooke, on the right, with the 1st and 6th Regulars, struck cavalry, infantry, batteries, redoubts, and ravines, and pushed their attack with audacity. Cavalrymen galloped around field-works. We soon heard of the gallantry of Colonel Grier, Major Lawrence Williams, Captains Sanders, Davis, Baker, and others in cavalry charges, and that the French Princes were among the first in the advance. Lieutenant-Colonel Grier, commanding the 1st ("Old Billy Grier, the *bueno commandante*"), had led a charge and engaged two of the enemy in personal combat, wounding one and himself receiving a wound. Then came tidings of the dash of Chambliss and McLean leading Hancock's column and crowding the left center of the enemy's line, and soon the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry met the enemy in the woods and drove him out with skirmishers and canister, and cleared our left toward the James of the enemy's cavalry under Stuart. During the following day the cavalry were spectators of the battle at Williamsburg (except the Third Pennsylvania actively engaged on our left), and were only occupied with the rather serious business of procuring food for the horses.

Although pursuit was again undertaken on the morning of the 6th by squadrons of the Third Pennsylvania and Eighth Illinois Cavalry and was continued for four miles, and five pieces of artillery were recovered and some prisoners were captured, it came to a dead halt from necessity. During the succeeding twenty days the cavalry swept the country in advance of our marching army by day and hovered around its bivouacs by night.

When the army was in line about seven miles from Richmond, on the 25th of May, I was directed to communicate with the

gunboats on the James River at City Point. Lieutenant Davis, of the Third Pennsylvania, with ten men, was selected for the duty, and he made his way along various roads infested with the pickets and patrols of the enemy to the bank of the James, where, taking a skiff, with two negroes, he went on board the "Galena" and communicated to Captain Rodgers the position of the army, and received from the Captain a statement of the position of the gunboats.

On the 27th, not satisfied with the picnic appearance of our front on our left, south of the Chickahominy, I reported its perilous condition to McClellan, who at once sent Colonel N. B. Sweitzer, of his staff, to me, and together we rode to the front. As a result, orders were given at once for slashing the forest, and positions for batteries and outposts were determined,—precautions which, three days later, disclosed their value in the battle of Fair Oaks.

On the same day (27th) we were scratching the ground away up to our right at Hanover Court House, in invitation to McDowell to come down from Fredericksburg. Almost within his sight, and quite within his hearing, the principal northern gate to Richmond was set ajar, the Virginia Central and the Richmond and Fredericksburg railroads were destroyed. In the resultant mêlée about Hanover Court House, the cavalry, under Emory, Royall, Lawrence Williams, Chambliss, Whiting, Harrison, and Arnold, and Rush's Sixth Pennsylvania, aggressively attacked infantry, captured whole companies with arms, swept right, left, and rear, and generally filled the idea of cavalry activities in such a battle.

General Lee assumed command June 1st. On the 13th he announced himself, through his cavalry, in Stuart's raid around our army. This expedition was appointed with excellent judgment, and was conducted with superb address. Stuart pursued the line of least resistance, which was the unexpected. His subordinate commanders were Colonels Fitz Lee, W H. F. Lee, and W T. Martin, all intrepid cavalrymen. It was an easy thing to do, but being his first raid, Stuart was nervous, and, imagining perils which did not exist, neglected one great opportunity—the destruction of our base of supplies at the White House. Had

he, at Garlick's, exchanged purposes with his detachment, sending it on the road home, while he, with the main body, bent all his energies to the destruction of our base of supplies, we might have had something to lament even had we captured his command. On our side were developed many things to be remembered with pride, and one thing to regret with mortification. The memories are glorious that not a single vedette or picket was surprised, and that never was outpost duty more honorably and correctly performed than by Captain W B. Royall and Lieutenant McLean of the Fifth United States Cavalry. They met the enemy repeatedly, and the Lieutenant gave his life, and the Captain was prostrated with sabre wounds in resisting Stuart's column. The killing of the dashing Confederate Captain Latane and several men with the sabre, and the checking of the invading forces for an hour attest the courage and devotion of Royall and his picket. We had to regret that there was no reserve to the outpost within supporting distance, and that when the reserve was alarmed in its camp, precious time was lost by indirections. This raid of Stuart's added a new feature to cavalry history. A similar expedition, however, had been projected previously. Just before the Army of the Potomac advanced on Manassas, in March, '62, in a conference with General McClellan, it was suggested that I should take my brigade, consisting of the Third and Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry, the first brigade of cavalry formed in the war, and go around the enemy, then at Manassas, destroying the bridge at Rappahannock Station, and that at Fredericksburg; but the immediate movement of the enemy from Manassas prevented its being carried out.

Our General's plans were not disturbed by Stuart's raid, and two days after it was over, the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry crossed the Pamunkey River on our right and rear, ascended to King William Court House and Ellett's Mills, burned the bridge and ferryboat, and a schooner and other boats, and a storehouse containing thirty thousand bushels of grain. Scouts were pushed out many miles in quest of news of Jackson's coming. This was the last extension of our hands towards McDowell, for Jackson came sooner than he was expected, on the 26th, the

day upon which a general advance had been determined and the battle of Gaines's Mill was opened.

McClellan met and mastered the occasion. Alert, radiant, and cheerful, he stood out in front of his tent in his shirt-sleeves nearly all day of the 26th listening to his army. To the north, across the Chickahominy, his clipped right wing, environed with our cavalry, was sullenly retracting its lines to the position at Gaines's Mill. Stoneman, with infirmities that would have kept a man of less fortitude in hospital, was in the saddle confronting Stuart's cavalry and covering the White House Landing.

The ensuing night was without rest for the cavalry. The strain of the following day to help the Fifth Corps to hold its ground until dark will never be forgotten, and it was not devoid of heroic cavalry effort. Fragments of the reserve under General Cooke stood massed in the valley of the Chickahominy on its left bank. About 5 p. m., when it was evident that we were being pressed on the right and left of our line by all the force the enemy could bring into action against Porter, and that we were not likely to be able to resist his attack, the cavalry was moved from its masked position to the edge of the hill and placed in a formation to charge, should a charge seem likely to do good. It was there exposed to the enemy's fire, and must either retire, advance, or be destroyed. In a few minutes the order to charge was given to the Fifth Regulars, not three hundred strong. Chambliss, leading, rode as straight as man ever rode, into the face of Longstreet's corps; and the Fifth Cavalry was destroyed and dispersed. Six of the seven officers present and fifty men were struck down. Chambliss, hit by seven balls, lost consciousness, and when he recovered found himself in the midst of the enemy. The charge at Balaklava had not this desperation and was not better ridden. Chambliss lay on the field ten days, and was finally taken to Richmond, where he was rescued from death by the kind care of Generals Hood and Field. In this battle there were two and a half squadrons of the Fifth and two squadrons of the First United States Cavalry, three squadrons Rush's Lancers (Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry), and one squadron Fourth Pennsylvania (Colonel Childs).

Two or three weeks before this several officers of the Third

Pennsylvania Cavalry—Newhall, Treichel, W. E. Miller, and others—penetrated the region between the Chickahominy and the James, taking bearings and making notes. Their fragmentary sketches, when put together, made a map which exhibited all the roadways, fields, forests, bridges, the streams, and houses, so that our commander knew the country to be traversed through the seven days far better than any Confederate commander.

On the evening of June 27, my pickets from Tunstall's Station and other points were called in, and at 6.30 a. m., on the 28th, the regiment crossed White Oak Swamp, leading Keyes's Corps, and advanced to the Charles City road. Lieutenant Davis was again sent to communicate with the gunboats on the James.

At daylight on the 29th, Captain White's squadron, with two hundred infantry and two guns, was sent to picket and hold Jones's Bridge on the Chickahominy. About 9 a. m. my scouts reported a regiment of the enemy's cavalry advancing in column about a mile away. Some woodland intervened. Between this and my position was an open field a quarter of a mile across. A picket was quickly posted at the hither edge of the wood, with orders to fire upon the enemy when he should come within range and then turn and run away, thus inviting pursuit! On my position two guns were already placed to enfilade the road, and a few squadrons held in readiness to charge. The enemy came, was fired upon, and the picket fled, followed by the enemy in hot pursuit. Upon arriving within two hundred yards of our position, the picket quitted the road through the gaps in the fences made for that purpose, thus unmasking the enemy's column; the two guns of Major West fired two rounds, and two squadrons, led by Captains Walsh and Russell, of the Third Pennsylvania, were let loose upon the enemy, and over sixty of his officers and men were left on the ground, whilst the survivors fled in great disorder toward Richmond. The command was the First North Carolina and Third Virginia Cavalry, led by Colonel Lawrence Baker, a comrade of mine in the old army. The Third Pennsylvania lost one man killed and five wounded.

After this affair I galloped back to see General McClellan, and found him near a house south of White Oak Swamp Bridge. Near him were groups of a hundred officers eagerly but quietly

discussing our progress and situation. So soon as McClellan descried me, he came with the Prince de Joinville to the fence, where I dismounted. After telling him all I knew and had learned from prisoners and scouts, I ventured to suggest that the roads were tolerably clear toward Richmond, and that we might go there. The Prince seemed to exhibit a favorable interest in my suggestion, but the General, recognizing its weakness, said promptly, "The roads will be full enough to-morrow;" and then earnestly, "Averell, if any army can save this country, it will be the Army of the Potomac, and it must be saved for that purpose." The General rode to the front with me, and reconnoitered the ground in all directions. In the afternoon, with Hay's regiment of infantry and Benson's battery, I established our outposts and pickets within one mile of New Market, where we were first touched with some of the enemy's infantry during the night. On the 30th, there were battles on our center and right, and having joined the Fifth Corps, I proceeded to Malvern Hill in the evening and rode over the field with Captain Colburn, my classmate and the favorite aide of McClellan, and made a topographical sketch of the position, which was of some use afterward in posting the infantry and artillery as they arrived.

During the night of the 30th, the general commanding asked me for two officers for hazardous service. Lieutenants Newhall and Treichel, because of their intimate knowledge of the country, were sent to communicate with our right and center, and a second time that night made their way for a mile and a half through the enemy's camps.

During the battle of July 1 (Malvern Hill), my cavalry was deployed as a close line of skirmishers with drawn sabres in rear of our lines, with orders to permit no one to pass to the rear who could not show blood. The line of battle was ready and reserves of infantry and artillery in position some time before the enemy came in force and developed his attack. There were some preliminary bursts of artillery, but the great crash of all arms did not begin before 6 p. m. It lasted about two hours. The commanding general, with his mounted staff, was standing on the plateau in front of the farmhouse at the rear verge of the hill, a conspicuous group, when a round shot from the enemy struck

the ground a few yards directly in front of him and threw dirt and gravel over the little group around him. General Porter, with whom I was riding, had just started toward the front when he turned and said to McClellan: "General, everything is all right here and you are not needed; if you will look after our center and right that would help us here more than you can by remaining." Then we separated from them and rode toward our left, at Crew's house. The wounded were already coming away from the lines.

When the battle was over and the field had become quiet, the cavalry bivouacked half a mile in rear of the line of battle. Men and horses were too tired to do aught but sleep for hours. At midnight I found myself in the saddle with a cup of hot coffee held to my lips, a portion of its contents having scalded its way down my throat. When awakened I was informed by the Duc de Chartres that General McClellan desired to see me. We found him near by, in a little orchard by a camp fire, giving orders rapidly to his generals and staff officers. When my turn came, McClellan said: "Averell, I want you to take command of the rear guard at daylight in the morning, and hold this position until our trains are out of the way. What force do you want?" I asked for just enough to cover the front with a strong skirmish line. The orders were given for Buchanan's brigade of Sykes's division, Fifth Corps, to report to me at daylight, and also a battery.

At daylight the cavalry advanced toward the front. There was a fog so dense that we could not see a man at fifty paces distance. Colonel Buchanan was met with his staff returning from the front on foot, their horses being led. He informed me that the enemy was threatening his pickets, and advancing on both flanks. I asked him to halt his command until further orders, and galloped to the front, where our line of battle had been the night before. I could see nothing, but could hear shrieks and groans and the murmur of a multitude, but no sounds of wheels nor trampling horses. I ordered the line re-established with skirmishers and a squadron of cavalry on either flank. Colonel Hall, with the Second Regiment Excelsior Brigade, also reported for duty, and took position in the line. The battery not having reported, some cavalry was organized into squads, resembling sections of ar-

tillery, at proper intervals behind the crest. By this time the level rays of the morning sun from our right were just penetrating the fog, and slowly lifting its clinging shreds and yellow masses. Our ears had been filled with agonizing cries from thousands before the fog was lifted, but now our eyes saw an appalling spectacle upon the slopes down to the woodlands half a mile away. Over five thousand dead and wounded men were on the ground, in every attitude of distress. A third of them were dead or dying, but enough were alive and moving to give to the field a singular crawling effect. The different stages of the ebbing tide are often marked by the lines of flotsam and jetsam left along the seashore. So here could be seen three distinct lines of dead and wounded marking the last front of three Confederate charges of the night before. Groups of men, some mounted, were groping about the field.

As soon as the woodland beyond, which masked the enemy, could be clearly seen, I offered battle by directing the infantry lines to show on the crest, the sham sections of artillery to execute the movements of going "into battery, action front," and the flank squadrons to move toward the enemy until fired upon. All these details were executed simultaneously at the sound of the trumpet. The squadrons had not proceeded three hundred yards when they were fired upon and halted. At the same time, a horseman from among those on the field approached our line with a white flag. An aide was sent to meet and halt him. The Confederate horseman, who was an officer, requested a truce of two hours in which to succor their wounded. I was about to send a demand that his request be put in writing, when I reflected that it would be embarrassing for me to reply in writing, so word was sent to him to dismount and wait until his request had been submitted to the commanding general. In the meantime the scattered parties of the enemy withdrew hastily from the field to the woods, and there was some threatening desultory firing on my flanks, killing one man and wounding another. After waiting thirty minutes, word was sent to the officer with the flag that the truce was granted, and that their men could come out without arms and succor their wounded. I had no idea that the flag was properly authorized, else there would have been no firing

on my flanks, but time was the precious thing I wished to gain for our trains which crowded the bottom-lands below Malvern. My squadrons were withdrawn to the line, the infantry lay down, while officers took position in front of the line to prevent conversation with the enemy. In a few minutes thousands of men swarmed from the woods and scattered over the field. I kept myself informed by couriers of the movements of our army and trains, and had already sent officers to reassure our rear of its security, and also to bring me back a battery of artillery. Captain Frank with his battery responded. I sent a request to General Wessells, commanding Keyes's rear brigade, to select a good position about two miles in my rear in case I should need a checking force when the time for withdrawal should come. That excellent soldier had already chosen such a position and established his brigade in line of battle.

When the quasi-truce had expired, at the sound of the trumpet, the line resumed its attitude of attack, and the officer with the flag again appeared with a request that the truce be extended two hours. After a reasonable wait, answer was returned that the time was extended, but that no further extension would be granted. I had come on the line at 4 a. m., and these maneuvers and truces had consumed the time until after 9 o'clock. The Army of the Potomac was then at its new base on the James, and all its trains were safely on the way there, with Keyes's Corps some miles below in my rear awaiting the enemy. So when the extended truce had expired, my command, with the exception of the cavalry, had left the field. Our dead and wounded, about twenty-five hundred in number, had been cared for during the night. Not above a dozen bodies could be found on our field during the truce, and these were buried. Twelve stalled and abandoned wagons were destroyed, and two captured guns which could not be removed were spiked and their carriages were broken. The Third Pennsylvania Cavalry which had led the Army of the Potomac across White Oak Swamp, now saw its last serviceable man safe beyond Malvern Hill, before it left that glorious field, about 10 a. m., July 2. A heavy rainstorm was prevailing. When everything movable was across Turkey Bridge, it was destroyed by my rear squadron. My command passed through

Wessells's lines about noon, and the lines of General Naglee a little later. Everything was now quiet and in good order, and the Third Pennsylvania proceeded to camp at Westover after dark.

The Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry, under Colonel D. McM. Gregg, had scoured the left bank of the Chickahominy, on the 28th, and had swum the river to the right bank, rafting its arms across at Long Bridge. He subsequently picketed the front of our center and right on the 30th, and on July 1 and 2—an extremely important service. The Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry, after its efficient service, at and about Gaines's Mill, during the day and night of the 27th of June, performed similar duties with General McCall at Charles City road on the 30th. The Eleventh Pennsylvania, Colonel Harlan, which, on the 13th, had covered the White House Landing during Stuart's raid, on the 28th joined Stoneman on similar duty, and retired with him.

Colonel Farnsworth, Eighth Illinois, after his active participation in covering our right wing on the 26th, and guiding trains and maintaining steadiness of lines on the 27th, guided Keyes's corps to the James River below Malvern, on the 29th, and assisted the Eighth Pennsylvania in covering that corps on the 30th and 1st of July. The Second United States Cavalry and McClellan Dragoons, under Major Pleasanton, escorted Colonel B. S. Alexander, of the Corps of Engineers, on the 29th, to Carter's Landing, on the James. Captains Norris and Green, of the Second, performed scouting service in the direction of the Chickahominy and Charles City Court House, after the arrival of the regiment on the James. And so ended the first lesson of the cavalry service of the Army of the Potomac.

Near the White House, on the morning of the 29th of June (at the very time that the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry was repelling the First North Carolina and Third Virginia Cavalry at Willis' Church, south of the Chickahominy), Stuart received a note from General Lee asking for his impressions in regard to the designs of the Union Army. He replied that there was no evidence of a retreat down the Williamsburg road, and that he had no doubt that it was endeavoring to reach the James. On the 30th, while we were establishing our advance on Malvern Hill, Stuart, north of the Chickahominy, was directing his cavalry

columns toward the bridges of that river behind us. Had the disposition of his forces been reversed at the outset, and had he, with his main body, gone to Charles City road and obstructed and defended the crossings of White Oak Swamp, he could have annoyed and perhaps embarrassed our movements. Finally, had his cavalry ascertained on July 1, any time before 3 p. m., that the center and right of our lines were more vulnerable and favorable to attack than the left, the enemy need not have delivered the unsuccessful and disastrous assault on Malvern Hill, but, while maintaining a strong demonstration at that point, might have thrown two or three corps upon our center below Malvern with hopes of dividing the Union Army. Undoubtedly Gregg and Farnsworth, with the Eighth Pennsylvania and Eighth Illinois Cavalry, would have successfully prevented the reconnoissance of our center and right, but that it was not attempted was a discredit to Stuart's cavalry.

At Harrison's Landing, General Stoneman having taken sick-leave and General Cooke having been relieved, on the 5th of July I was appointed acting Brigadier-General and placed in command of all the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac, and at once issued orders organizing it into a cavalry corps, and the history of the cavalry brigades was begun. Stoneman, returning the same day, resumed command, and I took the First Brigade, composed of the Fifth United States, the Third and Fourth Pennsylvania, and the First New York Cavalry.

Active scouting followed in the direction of Richmond and up the Chickahominy. On the 3d of August I crossed the James, with the Fifth United States and Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, to explore the ways to Petersburg, encountering the Thirteenth Virginia Cavalry in a charge led by Lieutenant McIntosh, of the Fifth United States, supported by Captain Miller, of the Third Pennsylvania. The enemy was driven over seven miles, and his camp and supplies destroyed.

All the successes and sacrifices of the army were now to be worse than lost—they were to be thrown away by the withdrawal of the army from the Peninsula, instead of reinforcing it.

Lieut.-Colonel Edward S. Jones.

Major Frank W Hess.

Surgeon William B. Hezlep.

Asst.-Surgeon Henry J. Durant.

CHAPTER VII

The Peninsular Campaign (Continued).

ADVANCE TOWARD RICHMOND—RECONNOITERING, SCOUTING, AND PICKETING—CHANGE OF BASE FROM THE YORK TO THE JAMES RIVER—THE SEVEN DAYS' FIGHT—WILLIS CHURCH — COVERING THE RETREAT TO MALVERN HILL.

May 7—July 2, 1862.

As an index to the movements and doings of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, rather than as a description of them, during the first half of the four months of our further stay upon the Virginia Peninsula, from the advance after the Battle of Williamsburg until we settled down in camp on the James River near Harrison's Landing, the copying is resumed of the

Regimental Journal (Continued from page 48).

May 7, 1862. Camp at Williamsburg. Fine weather, roads rapidly drying up. Furnished pickets, orderlies, etc. Forage very short. Encamped on Palace Green, in front of the residence of the old Colonial Governor.

May 8, 1862. Beautiful weather, somewhat warm. Four squadrons made a reconnoissance during the day. Nothing of interest transpired.

May 9, 1862. Weather fine. No drill. No movement this day.

May 10, 1862. Camp No. 2, above Williamsburg. Fine weather. Moved from Williamsburg about 4 m. and encamped for the night.

May 11, 1862. Camp on Hawkins' Farm. Boots and Saddles sounded at 8 a. m. Marched from Camp No. 2 to Hawkins' Farm, twelve m. from Williamsburg.

May 12, 13, 1862. Weather fine. Still encamped at Hawkins' Farm.

May 14, 1862. Slatersville. Moved from Hawkins' Farm and encamped at Slatersville about 6 p. m.

May 15, 1862. Rainy weather. Boots and Saddles at 8 a. m., but after remaining until 10 a. m. orders countermanded.

May 16, 1862. Rain in the morning. Clear and warm afternoon. Still at Slatersville.

MAY 17-27, 1862.

May 17, 1862. Weather clear; very warm. Roads rapidly drying up.

May 18, 1862. Camp at New Kent Court House. Boots and Saddles at 9 a. m. Marched to New Kent Court House, about three miles distant. Weather fine and clear. Encamped for the day.

May 19, 1862. Camp at Tylersville. Boots and Saddles at 10 a. m. Marched to Tylersville, five miles from Court House. Weather rainy and unpleasant.

May 20, 1862. Clear weather. Company C on provost duty. Companies D and F on reconnoissance at Chickahominy. Regiment furnishing orderlies for different generals and corps. Court-martial ordered in case of Lieutenant Lodge, for neglect of duty.

May 21, 1862. Weather fine. Furnished orderlies to different generals of the corps. Company commanders issued clothing. Proceedings of court-martial in the case of First Lieutenant Jos. E. Lodge, Company F; sentenced to be suspended from the rank and pay, for one month, from the 20th inst.

May 22, 1862. Camp at Tylersville. Morning, weather fine; cloudy 2 p. m.; thunder shower with hail at 3 p. m. Company H detailed to report to General Kearney for duty at Long Bridge. Orderlies furnished as usual. Sun set clear. Whisky rations issued for the first time.

May 23, 1862. Weather fine and warm. Lieutenant Baughman, of Company H, with fifteen men, on duty at Long Bridge with General Kearney. Lieutenant Walton returned from absence without leave.

May 24, 1862. Camp near Bottom's Bridge. Morning cloudy and cool. Orders to move. General sounded at 7.30 a. m. Boots and Saddles, 7.50 a. m. (Raining). Regiment moved on the road towards Bottom's Bridge and arrived at 12 m. Roads bad. Company D, Captain Gary in command, on reconnoissance, along the river road from Long Bridge towards Bottom's Bridge. Continued raining until 3 o'clock. Sun set clear.

May 25, 1862. Weather fine. Orders at 12.30 to move countermanded. Lieutenant Davis, with a detachment of thirteen men for special duty, left camp to communicate with the gunboats on James River.

May 26, 1862. Camp beyond Bottom's Bridge. Orders to move. Boots and Saddles at 7 a. m. Marched two miles beyond Bottom's Bridge, where we encamped. Morning clear; afternoon somewhat cloudy; small sprinkling of rain; 3.30, increased to steady rain. Sabre drill. Captain Martin, Company K, on reconnoissance under General Hooker. Orderlies furnished, etc.

May 27, 1862. Rain all night; cleared about 9 a. m. Two squadrons (C and L, A and G) detailed on reconnoissance under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel W Owen.

MAY 28—JUNE 11, 1862.

May 28, 1862. Camp near New Bridge. Moved at 6 a. m. near New Bridge, General McClellan's headquarters, about fourteen miles from last camp. Companies B, H, and I detailed by General Porter to guard rebel prisoners taken in action of day before [battle of Hanover Court House, Va.]. Smart shower of rain one hour in afternoon. Sun set clear.

May 29, 1862. Weather clear. B, H, and I returned from General Porter's Corps. Women sent out of camp.

May 30, 1862. Morning, weather clear. Companies E and L on provost duty. Companies D, F, K, and M on reconnoissance. Afternoon cloudy; rain at 4 p. m., continued until dark.

May 31, 1862. After a night's hard rain, cleared at 6 a. m. Orderlies furnished. Sun set clear.

June 1, 1862. Camp near Bottom's Bridge. Weather clear. Received orders to march. Moved to vicinity of camp near Bottom's Bridge, and encamped for the night. Roads muddy, etc.

June 2, 1862. Camp near New Bridge. Weather clear. Returned to camp near New Bridge at — a. m.

June 3, 1862. Morning clear. Commenced raining at 4 p. m. Companies C and G detailed to guard railroad (Richmond & West Point). Balance of regiment left camp at 11 a. m. C and G returned at retreat. Rain uninterrupted all night.

June 4, 1862. Rain; cleared at 7 a. m. Weather clear. Regiment, with the exception of Companies C and G, encamped near Fair Oaks, Va. (fourteen miles from New Bridge).

June 5, 6, 1862. Camp near Fair Oaks, Va. Weather clear. Orderlies furnished, etc.

June 7, 1862. Companies C and G rejoined the regiment at this camp. Afternoon cloudy. Rain at 3 p. m.

June 8, 1862. Weather cleared at 8 a. m. Orderlies furnished for different generals. Company F detailed for escort for General Prim. Companies D and K on reconnoissance. Sabre drill in afternoon. Paymaster Richardson paid the regiment.

June 9, 1862. Weather clear. Orderlies furnished. Twenty men detailed to cut grass for stock; unable to get hay. Sabre drill afternoon. Sun set clear. Paymaster finished paying the men.

June 10, 1862. Rained all night and continued during day. Orderlies furnished. Regiment engaged in grazing their horses, etc.

June 11, 1862. Weather clear. Company B on provost duty. Company I on reconnoissance. Orderlies furnished. Horses taken to graze. Sun set clear.

JUNE 12-22, 1862.

June 12, 1862. Camp near Fair Oaks, Va. Weather clear. Company B returned at 4 p. m. from provost duty. Orderlies furnished. Posted by Sergeant Vandegrift, Company B. Sabre drill in afternoon. Company A on reconnoissance. Major Bement and Captain Woodburn on sick leave.

June 13, 1862. Weather clear. Orderlies furnished. Companies E and F on picket. Sent out at 10 p. m. Company H, to report to General McCall. Sun set clear. Horses sent to graze. Tents or ponchos moved in regular positions.

June 14, 1862. Weather clear and very warm. Orderlies furnished to different generals. Companies C and M ordered to Baltimore Stores. Balance of regiment received orders at 2 p. m. to try and intercept force of rebel cavalry who had been committing depredations at Tunstall's Station, but without success in consequence of not receiving the order in time. Returned to camp at 10 p. m.

June 15, 1862. Weather clear until sunset; rained about 8.30 p. m. Orderlies furnished as usual.

June 16, 1862. Orderlies furnished. Received orders to move at 5 a. m. with eight companies (A, B, C, and L in camp). In saddle promptly. Moved to White House by Tylersville. Remained at White House until 7 p. m. Commenced crossing the Pamunkey River in transports; last company disembarked at 3 a. m. on the morning of 17th.

June 17, 1862. On the march. Started at 6 a. m. en route for Ellets via King William's Court House. Burned storehouses of enemy at Dunkirk, said to contain about thirty thousand bushels of grain; destroyed ferry and bridges at Matapony River; also two schooners; fifteen men and twelve horses captured by the regiment, after which we returned to the crossing at White House.

June 18, 1862. On the march. Recrossed the Pamunkey River in transports and encamped at White House. Weather clear and pleasant until retreat, when it commenced raining.

June 19, 1862. Camp at Savage's Station. Weather clear. Started from the White House for our camp at Savage's Station at 7 a. m. Reached camp at 3 p. m.

June 20, 1862. Camp at Savage's Station. Weather clear and warm. Orderlies furnished. Sun set clear.

June 21, 1862. Camp Lincoln. Weather clear and warm. Orderlies furnished. Companies D, G, and K on reconnoissance. Captain Robinson with Company G went on the Charles City Road within four miles of Richmond. Sun set clear.

June 22, 1862. Weather clear. Orderlies and pickets furnished. Horses taken to graze. Sun set clear.

JUNE 23—JULY 2, 1862.

June 23, 1862. Clear and warm. Orderlies and pickets furnished. Companies C, E, and F on reconnoissance. Sergeant Wallace, Company G, acting as guide, killed by the enemy. Sun set cloudy. Slight rain. Dress parade at retreat.

June 24, 1862. Camp Lincoln. Heavy rain during the night; cleared at sunrise. Orderlies and pickets furnished. Horses taken to graze. Companies H and I on reconnoissance. Fifteen men detailed for duty towards Jones' Bridge. Dress parade at retreat.

June 25, 1862. Weather somewhat cloudy. Orderlies and pickets furnished. Eighteen extra orderlies furnished. Horses taken to graze. Heavy firing on our left all day. Sun set clear.

June 26, 1862. Weather warm. Orderlies and pickets furnished. Twenty extra men detailed for wagon guard at White House. Horses taken to graze. Companies L and M on reconnoissance. Sun set clear.

June 27, 1862. Warm and clear. Orderlies furnished. Companies A and C detailed to guard railroad. Companies B and G on picket at Bottom's Bridge. Sun set clear.

June 28, 1862. In the field. Left this camp at 4 a. m.; crossed White Oak Swamp. Halted at three miles. Companies D, E, and K picketing with Battery C, First Pennsylvania Artillery, on the road leading to New Market.

June 29, 1862. Companies F, H, and I relieved Companies D, E, and K on picket. Company H charged by the rebel cavalry (consisting of a regiment); checked by the batteries on the Quaker Road, the rebels being pursued by Companies D, E, and K, for the distance of two and one-half miles; lost one man. Rebel loss, seventeen killed and wounded and thirty-eight prisoners, the enemy being completely routed. Regiment on picket duty, commanded by Captain Walsh.

June 30, 1862. In the field. Weather clear. Companies H and I detailed for escort to General Sykes. Companies L and M still on reconnoissance. At 5.30 p. m., regiment received orders to proceed to Drew's Plantation, where it arrived in the midst of a heavy engagement; picket, reconnoissance, and orderly duties taking up the remainder of the day.

July 1, 1862. At 2.30 a. m. the regiment in the saddle twice during the morning, in consequence of heavy firing by the enemy. Regiment formed in order of battle, where it remained until 5.30 p. m., after which deployed and drove up stragglers which were returning from the engagement in front, where it remained until 9 o'clock. Weather clear. Companies A, C, L, and M returned to camp.

July 2, 1862. At 12 midnight regiment ordered to saddle. Detailed with small command of regular infantry as rear guard to the army, the whole under command of Colonel Averell, moved to the front at day-

light to hold the enemy in check, which we succeeded in doing until the army had crossed Long Island Bridge. Relieved from duty as rear guard by General Wessells about half way to Charles City. Continuous rain all day.

General Averell's graphic sketch gives an outline of the service of the Third Pennsylvania from the beginning of the Peninsular Campaign until after the retreat from Malvern Hill on July 2, 1862. There were some occurrences of interest, however, which either were not referred to by him in his narrative, or which may warrant further mention. The whole summer was full of incidents. There was scarcely any movement of importance in any direction that we were not in some manner associated with it. Some of these were referred to by Lieutenant Walter S. Newhall in his diary-letters:

May 12. The army is moving along slowly. The advance is within sixteen miles of Richmond.

May 17. We shall not move for a few days. Roads in a fearful condition.

Baltimore Stores, May 22. Our advance is within six miles of Richmond. We were scouting a day or two ago; one of our orderlies missed us and, mistaking the road, got within sight of Richmond. He wasn't long in making a straight line back.

Near New Bridge, May 26. Colonel Averell keeps his regiment at work. Two of our squadrons left camp this morning at 6 o'clock, arrived at the outposts about 9, advanced up the Nine-mile Road, drove in the enemy's pickets, killing one. The rebels were in full force. They paraded about five hundred infantry, two squadrons of cavalry, and a section of artillery, with which they opened on us at about a thousand yards. While they were getting the guns into position we took a sketch of the surrounding country, saw a part of Richmond, and having posted our pickets advantageously, withdrew at the critical moment. They threw ten shells right into us, doing no harm. They are very innocent little things, as far as I know. At the moment an order came up from General McClellan not to provoke a general engagement. Three regiments of infantry came up to hold the ground we had gained. I had the honor of being in command of the advance guard, and it was one of my men who despatched the rebel. Our special correspondent will, no doubt, make a great thing of it, as I saw him collecting items from some of the command.

May 30. Three or four squadrons just going on a scout.

Camp near New Bridge, June 1. Very heavy fighting on our left flank yesterday. [Fair Oaks.] Report gives us a decided advantage. At the

opening of the action our forces were driven back two miles, but, being reinforced, the boys did their work handsomely, and now occupy the battlefield. The fight recommenced at 7 o'clock this a. m., and as we are within earshot of the rattle of the musketry, it is very exciting. No artillery has been used this morning. Colonel Averell says that General McClellan thinks that if the battle had commenced two hours earlier yesterday, we should have marched into Richmond to-day without opposition. 9 a. m., heavy firing on our left still continues. We all wonder why they don't trot out the artillery.

Savage's Station, June —. General McCall's Reserves came up to-day, but knowing ones say, "No fighting for two weeks, unless pushed by the rebels."

June 6. No firing on either side to-day.

Camp Forage Station, June 9. We have all sorts of rumors about the evacuation of Richmond, etc. General McClellan is now fighting for the hill which overlooks Richmond. If he can once get a footing, the business will be soon settled. Any quantity of siege guns have already gone up the road.

The scouting party under Lieutenant Davis referred to in the Regimental Journal, under date of May 25, attracted considerable notice, and received the approbation of General McClellan. His report is published in full in Vol. XI of the Official War Records, page 675. The following account of it appeared in the Philadelphia *Inquirer,* and was reprinted in the Fifth Volume of Moore's Rebellion Records (1862), Doc. page 431:

Fair Oaks Station, on the Nine-mile Road
From Richmond, May 28, 1862.

A gallant exploit has just been consummated by Lieutenant Frank C. Davis, Company D, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, one sergeant and ten men. General McClellan was very anxious to communicate with the gunboats on the James River. Lieutenant Davis was detailed by Colonel Averell for this purpose. It was of the utmost importance that the communication should be opened. It was a known fact that the enemy were picketed all through this country, and that the danger of capture was imminent, and it was only by shrewd dodging from point to point that the Lieutenant consummated his errand successfully. The distance was some fifteen miles, but the party were obliged to make some twenty-five miles before reaching their destination.

The feat was accomplished with so much success that General McClellan returned his thanks in a letter to the Lieutenant and his command. It runs thus:

MAY 25, 1862.

"Headquarters Army of Potomac,

"May 27, 1862.

"Lieut. Davis, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

"Sir: I am instructed by the Major-General Commanding to express to you his thanks for the very discreet, prompt, and satisfactory manner in which you and the small party under your command performed the important duty assigned to you by Colonel Averell, of communicating with the commander of the gunboats on the James River.

(Signed) "R. B. MARCY,

"Chief of Staff."

Lieutenant Davis and Sergeant Vandergrift, with the command of ten picked men, started on Sunday morning, and proceeded in the direction of the James River, to reach the point opposite City Point. After proceeding about four miles, he learned that six of the enemy's pickets were posted in the woods near by. He avoided these, and about one mile further on came across a negro, who stated that about three hundred yards further on were twelve mounted rebel pickets at a house. The Lieutenant avoided these by making a detour to the left, and took a by-road leading over to the Richmond and Charles City Road. The night before some seventy-five rebel cavalry passed up this road, but were not in sight at this time. The white people all along this road were terrified at the sight of Union soldiers, as this small party were the first they had ever seen.

A short time previous to the arrival of the Union party at this point, a rebel foraging party had passed down the road. The Union troops were now between two parties. In nowise daunted, they proceeded up the road towards Richmond about four miles, through a deep wood, and came out into an opening and caught sight of the river, some three miles in the distance. The Lieutenant halted here and hid his men in the woods, and proceeded alone to a cross-road, to reach an eminence that gave him a view of the country around. While there one of the Union gunboats threw a shell into a rebel party some distance above.

The Lieutenant then returned to his command, avoiding the Richmond Road, as it was full of the enemy, apparently. He got a negro, belonging to Mr. Hill Carter, to pilot him down to the landing. The darkey stated that his master had acted as colonel in the rebel army at Williamsburg, but he got enough of it, and had left the army.

While passing through this man's plantation, the old chap rode down and demanded, "Are you Yankee troops or Confederate?" The Lieutenant answered that they were Union troops. Mr. Carter then stated that he did not allow Confederate troops to come on his plantation, as the gunboats shelled them, and would soon destroy his house. The Lieutenant assured him that he should be protected as far as they went.

MAY 25—JUNE 8, 1862.

The Lieutenant got an old boat and two slaves to row him out to the "Galena," Captain Rodgers. When about one-half a mile from the boat, he was met by a cutter from the ship.

The message delivered was verbal, as the undertaking was very hazardous, and no writing was given. It was a gallant exploit all through, and was the first communication opened with the army. The party returned in the night, and reached camp at this point at 11 o'clock on Monday morning.

While the Lieutenant was on board the "Galena," a squadron of the rebel cavalry entered the small town on the opposite side of the James River at City Point, at the mouth of the Appomattox River. Two shells were thrown into the town, and the enemy "skeddaddled."

The "Galena" is very much cut up by the enemy's shot. She will be obliged to go into dock before she can go into action again. The battery she was engaged with mounted thirty large guns. A lot of shot are still sticking in her below the water line.

Colonel Samuel W. Owen, with a battalion of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, together with a body of infantry, all under the immediate command of General Naglee, made a reconnoissance yesterday some two miles in advance of this point. They drove in the enemy's pickets, killing one. They found the enemy in force, posted with artillery. The reconnoissance accomplished, the whole party returned without accident, the enemy not deeming it proper to follow, although outnumbering the Unionists largely.

The Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry, Colonel Gregg, a few hours later, met a body of the rebels, engaged them, and drove them toward Richmond. Colonel Gregg had three men killed.

Another scouting party in the direction of New Market, mentioned in the Regimental Journal under date of June 8, consisting of Companies D and K, under Captain William J. Gary, in connection with six companies of infantry from the Eighty-fifth and Ninety-second New York regiments, brought in valuable information and captured a rebel spy named Hare, who was the medium by which letters were carried to and fro, giving the enemy much information concerning the movements of the Union Army. When captured he had a mail made up ready to carry into Richmond. Captain Gary's report is published in the Official War Records, Vol. XI, page 1003.

On June 8, General Prim, commanding the Spanish forces in Mexico, with General Milans, his chief of staff, and five others of his suite, visited General McClellan's headquarters and escorted

by Company D, which was detailed for the purpose, visited the camps and battlefield.

The position of our army at this time was a precarious one, and the enemy fully appreciated the fact. The Chickahominy, which, in consequence of the heavy rains occurring after the Battle of Fair Oaks, had become an extensive swamp, lay between the separated portions of the army. Miles of corduroy roads were needed to keep up communication between them, and even with these in good shape it was a difficult task.

Our camps on the Peninsula were many, and frequently changed, but they were always near the front. We remained longer in Camp Lincoln, at Savage's Station, than in any other. This we hastily left during the flank movement toward the James River. While we lay in camp there, Dennis Kelley, of Company M, was killed by the accidental discharge of his carbine.

The days and nights were not all occupied with adventure. We enjoyed many pleasant hours in our camp at Savage's Station, and many a letter sent home at that time tells of fun and frolic. It was here that every man became familiar with the sick call slang: "Fall in for your quinine." Small rations of whisky were served out to each man in the regiment. It was bitter with quinine, and was administered as a preventive against the fevers prevalent in the camps along the Chickahominy, which laid so many of our poor fellows in their graves. Notwithstanding that our own camp was remarkably healthy, many of the officers and men were stricken with "Chickahominy fever," which caused great havoc throughout the Army of the Potomac.

Sergeant Samuel J. McCulloch, of Company H (afterwards Sergeant Major), has furnished the following account of the expedition to Aylettsville, on the Matapony River, mentioned in the Regimental Journal under dates of June 16-19:

"Some ten days prior to the Battle of Gaines's Mill (which occurred June 27 and 28, 1862) a rumor had reached General McClellan's headquarters that Stonewall Jackson was on his way from the Shenandoah Valley to join Lee, and that he would probably strike the right of our army, commanded by General Fitz John Porter, at Gaines's Mill. As the rumor could not be

JUNE 16-19, 1862.

confirmed, General McClellan determined to send a party around the left flank of Lee's army as far as Aylettsville, on the Matapony River, and, if possible, gain the desired information.

"With this in view, Colonel Averell was summoned to headquarters, where, after consultation and instructions, it was determined that on the following morning (June 16) he should move out on the proposed expedition. Major Buchanan, of the Regulars, was ordered to send a detachment of infantry to join Colonel Averell at White House. Accordingly, on the following morning at 5 a. m., eight companies of the Third Pennsylvania broke camp, near Fair Oaks Station (leaving Companies A, B, C, and L in camp), and moved via Tylersville to White House, where at 1 p. m. the joint command commenced crossing the Pamunkey River on transports. The last of the command was ferried over at 3 a. m. on the morning of the 17th, when we were joined by three companies of the Third U. S. Infantry in light marching order, having one day's rations and forty rounds of ammunition.

"At daybreak on the morning of the 17th, the command started on the move, taking the road to King William Court House, which was distant twenty-eight miles. The route led through a flat country with sandy soil. The road, while sandy, was solid, and for most of the way was lined on either side with tall shade trees. The morning was delightfully cool, and the cavalry moved at a brisk trot, halting at times to allow the infantry to close up. Troops of either side had not before been seen in this section of Virginia, and our appearance caused some excitement. Plowmen in several instances were seen to stop their work in the middle of the fields and run to their houses. In one instance, at a cross road, some half mile in advance of the column, a mounted man was seen intently watching our movements. Before the advance came within hailing distance the supposed rebel picket beat a hasty retreat on a road leading at right angles to our advance, followed by the advance guard and the leading squadron at a gallop. The chase was most exciting, and in full view of the whole command for at least a mile. The advance, failing to gain on the supposed picket, sent half a dozen carbine shots after him, which brought him to a sudden halt. He proved to be a farmer, mounted on an old white horse, and the vigorous pursuit and

chase had scared the fellow almost to death. The object of the pursuit was that, should he prove to be a picket, the squadron would follow and charge the reserve before it had time to form for resistance. The countryman was detained as a prisoner.

"After this episode, the command moved rapidly, arriving at King William Court House at 10 a. m., halting a few minutes to allow the infantry to come up. After a short rest the march was resumed. From this point to Aylettsville—eleven miles—nothing of incident occurred until 2 p. m., when we reached a point three-fourths of a mile from Aylett's Ford (or Aylettsville), where the advance halted until the command came up. From the high hill upon which we stopped we could look down through the main street of the village. Here a direct road from Richmond intersected the road to the ford. Pickets were immediately thrown out on the road to Richmond, and to our rear.

"From our point of observation, nothing unusual could be seen about the village, except what appeared to be a piece of artillery posted in the middle of the street, which later, however, proved to be only a stove pipe on wheels, around which were three or four men. Upon the arrival of the infantry, which was but a few minutes behind the advance, they at once loaded their muskets, and with two squadrons of the Third Pennsylvania proceeded to capture the place. The two squadrons, led by Captain Walsh, charged the place, capturing some six or eight rebel pickets, with some fifteen political prisoners, together with five wagon loads of produce on their way to Richmond. The telegraph wires leading to Richmond were also cut. Pickets were thrown out beyond the village, while the infantry, with Captain Walsh's men, proceeded with the work of destruction. Two bridges across the Matapony River were burned; also two large warehouses containing some thirty thousand bushels of wheat and corn; six canalboats, three steam ferryboats, with a number of barges and lighters, were also burned.

"Colonel Averell had established his headquarters with the four remaining companies at the brow of the hill, at the intersection of the Richmond Road, from which point a fine view was had of what was going on in the village.

"While here an amusing incident occurred. About the time

JUNE 16-19, 1862.

Captain Walsh's command charged into the village, a pompous-looking old gentleman, mounted on a little gray mare, rode into our headquarters direct from Richmond. He halted and seemed disposed to talk. Lieutenant Galloway, who was somewhat of a wag, introduced him to Colonel Averell as General Stuart. The old gentleman said that he was a member of the Confederate Congress and resided some two miles from where we then were; that he was delighted to meet General Stuart, and that while he spent much of his time in Richmond, he had seen but little of the Confederate cavalry. Most of the conversation with the old gentleman was carried on by Lieutenants Galloway and Warren, and two or three others. Colonel Averell said but little, being too much on his dignity to enter into any such scheme of deception. In the meantime the old gentleman dismounted and seated himself on a log at the side of the road, his back toward the village. He removed his bell-crowned hat, and from it took a bunch of letters, which he said he had brought from Richmond that morning for his neighbors. While looking over them he became quite communicative. 'By the way,' he said, 'how many men have you with you?' Galloway readily replied, 'About seven hundred.' 'Well,' he said, 'I want you all to come down to my house and dine with me to-day. I am the only man in this section who could feed so many men at one time. I have several hogsheads of hams, and we will "cut and come again," and while the servants are preparing the dinner, my daughter will play upon the piano for you. And, by the way, I have a forty-acre field of clover where you can turn your horses in to graze while you eat.' The conversation then turned on the kind of arms we bore, carbines, revolvers, etc. Incidentally he remarked that we were all dressed in blue, whereas all the Confederates he had seen were dressed in gray. Lieutenant Galloway explained this by saying that we had donned the blue in order to deceive the Yankees, as we were then on a scouting expedition to the vicinity of the White House, where with the aid of the blue uniforms we could the more easily deceive and decoy them. While Lieutenant Galloway was thus delivering himself the old gentleman had risen to his feet, and happened to cast a glance in the direction of the ford, where a great smoke was now ascending from the burning buildings.

JUNE 16-19, 1862.

"'Why,' said he, 'what is that? It looks as though it was Mr. Aylett's house.' No one present, however, seemed to know the cause of the smoke. He then said, 'I'd be fooled if you fellows were Yankees.' 'Not a bit of it,' said Galloway; 'it's Yankees we're hunting.' The old fellow said he would go on to his house and have dinner under way and wait there until we arrived, and so persistent was he in his determination that he had to be told that he was a prisoner. To say he cursed and swore, and tore up the ground, would only be putting it mildly.

"At this juncture we observed the infantry and Captain Walsh's command returning from the village. The time consumed in occupying the place and in destroying the property did not exceed forty minutes.

"Our return commenced immediately, for if the telegraph operator at Aylettsville succeeded in telegraphing to Richmond before we cut the wires, the rebels would undoubtedly try to intercept us at King William Court House, as the main road running east from Richmond intersected our line of retreat at that point. Hence it was necessary that we should cover the eleven miles with all speed.

"The infantry were very much fatigued, and in order to give them a rest, each infantryman was mounted behind a cavalryman. In this manner we covered about five miles, but the ordeal was too severe for the infantry, so they dismounted and followed, while the cavalry pushed on as rapidly as possible, arriving at King William Court House at 6 p. m. A squadron was thrown out on the Richmond Road, and in about twenty minutes the infantry came up. After resting for half an hour, at 7 p. m. the march was resumed to White House, which was distant twenty-eight miles. We had in our train some fifteen political prisoners, ten rebel pickets, and five wagons loaded with produce. In all we had twenty-eight prisoners.

"From King William Court House our return was made more leisurely, but without loss of time, for it was necessary that the infantry should be kept closed up, in order that in case of an attack we could the better repel it. We reached the landing opposite the White House at 2 p. m. the morning of the 18th. So close was the pursuit that fifteen minutes after our arrival our

pickets were driven in. A few shots from one of our gunboats, however, drove the enemy off.

"Our command bivouacked under cover of the gunboats, having from daylight on the previous morning until 2 a. m. on the following morning covered a distance of seventy-eight miles, a most remarkable march for either infantry or cavalry. It is doubtful whether any other command during the war covered as many miles in the same number of hours.

"On the morning of June 18 we recrossed the Pamunkey to White House, and returned to our camp near Fair Oaks the next day."

To return to Lieutenant Newhall's account:

Savage's Station, June 19. We have just returned to camp, after a four days' scout in Dixie proper. We left here on Monday morning at 5 a. m., and arrived at White House about 2 p. m. Encamped to feed horses, etc. We crossed the river at dark, and stood to horse for three hours on the other side. Resumed the march at 5 o'clock next morning. About fifteen miles out, the advance guard chased and caught a rank Secesh. We confiscated his mare, and sent him to the rear—a prisoner. Our advance charged into the small town of Aylett's, on the Matapony, capturing about a dozen prisoners, burned the bridge and a schooner or two, seized a couple of wagons on the road to Richmond, and returned without meeting the expected rebels. Same night we encamped opposite White House, having marched about fifty miles since sunrise. We recrossed the river yesterday morning, remained all day at White House, resting the animals, and returned this morning to camp, all well. Lieutenant Rogers, of our regiment, had his horse shot on picket, on Tuesday.* Three balls hit the horse, killing him instantly.

June 22. Yesterday our company scouted the roads leading to Richmond, and met the rebels everywhere. We didn't push the fighting, but tried to draw them out by rushing towards their position, and then retreating, apparently in great confusion; but we failed to excite their tempers.

Savage's Station, Camp Lincoln, June 25. We have heard firing in front this morning; but as the enemy can't get this way, and we're not ready to go that way, I don't believe it will amount to much. Lieutenant Rogers, just arrived from the advance, reports heavy firing, and the probability of a big row. At any rate, we don't come into the engagement, there being no place for cavalry evolutions.

---

*This should be Monday, June 16.

JUNE 16-27, 1862.

The incident mentioned at the end of the above entry of June 19 was described in the Philadelphia *Inquirer* in a communication dated June 16, 1862:

Fell Into Ambuscade.—Lieutenant William W Rogers, of Company C, Averell's Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, who was posted with ten vedettes on a portion of the Fair Oaks battlefield, was ordered forward to find out the position of the enemy preparatory to driving them back. He moved along cautiously with his men about a quarter of a mile, and found no enemy. He supposed they had moved to the left of the road. A cap was snapped beside him, and he turned and saw a man's head above the bushes. He paid no attention to it, thinking it was one of our own pickets. The next minute he heard several shots, and his horse reared and then fell over dead, falling on the foot of the Lieutenant and spraining his ankle. He succeeded in getting clear of his horse, and escaped into the bush, and then made his way back to our lines, reporting his adventure. Three balls had entered his horse.

The movements of the enemy, especially those conducted by General "Stonewall" Jackson, upon and around the right flank of our army made unsafe our base of supplies at the White House on the Pamunkey, and rendered advisable a movement over to the James River. The change of base from the York River to the James entailed a continuous battle from June 26 to July 2, known as the "Seven Days' Fight," which included the Battles of Mechanicsville, Gaines's Mill (or First Cold Harbor), Savage's Station, Peach Orchard, White Oak Swamp (or Glendale), and, finally, Malvern Hill.

The Third was so continuously employed during the entire movement that we cannot do better than to insert Colonel Averell's report in full as published in Vol. XI, Part 2, of the Official War Records, page 234:

Headquarters Third Pennsylvania Cavalry,
Camp near Harrison's Landing, July 7, 1862.

Sir: In obedience to instructions contained in circular from headquarters Fifth Corps, I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of this regiment since the 26th ultimo:

On the 27th, when the corps of General F. J. Porter became engaged with the enemy, I sent Captain E. S. Jones, with a squadron of this regiment, to picket the railroad from Dispatch Station to Tunstall's, which duty was well performed by him until he was relieved at daylight the next morning. A squadron under the command of Captain J. C. White

JUNE 27-30, 1862.

went at the same time across the Chickahominy at Bottom's Bridge, and scoured the country on the left bank of that stream as far down as Jones' Bridge. Captain White's squadron was relieved on the evening of the 27th by Captain Town's, which continued the same duty.

In obedience to orders received from the General commanding this army, through General Heintzelman, at 3 o'clock a. m. 28th, I proceeded with five squadrons of the regiment and crossed the White Oak Swamp Bridge, which was completed at 6.30 a. m., and covered the advance of the army toward the James River about two miles, where the advance of the Second Corps was halted for the night. The advance pickets for the night were composed of Companies D, K, and E, of this regiment, under Captains Gary, Martin, and Russell. By direction of the General commanding the army, I sent Lieutenant Davis to communicate with the gunboats on James River, which delicate duty was successfully performed.

Early in the morning of the 29th, I sent Captain J. C. White, with his squadron, a section of a light battery, and two hundred infantry to Jones' Bridge, on the Chickahominy, to prevent the enemy crossing at that point and to patrol the right bank of the stream, in order that the army might have the earliest information of any attempt of the enemy to cross. Captain White performed this duty well, and held Jones' Bridge until the night of June 30, when the enemy attacked him in force with artillery. The Captain had his horse shot under him. My pickets in advance of the army were relieved about 8 a. m. by Captain Walsh with three companies. At 9 a. m. my pickets in the Quaker Road were driven in by a force of rebel cavalry, represented to have been composed of five companies of the First North Carolina and four of the Fourth Virginia, under the command of Colonel Lawrence Baker. My pickets drew them into a position in front of a section of Major West's artillery, which opened an effective discharge of canister at short range, which killed a major, eight men, several horses, and wounded perhaps one hundred, and threw the regiment into complete disorder, when the reserves to my pickets, led by Captains Walsh and Russell, charged and drove them nearly two miles, taking many prisoners—I believe about sixty.

Toward the close of the day I received an order to report to General F J. Porter for duty with his corps, and under instructions from him took my regiment, Benson's Battery, and Colonel Hays' regiment infantry and covered the advance of the corps on the road to New Market. Remained on picket duty until morning, when the column was withdrawn and put on the Quaker Road, with the exception of one squadron under Captain Town, which remained in position in the road until relieved by General McCall about noon. The regiment was held in position on the Quaker Road until 3 p. m., some squadrons being engaged in keeping the wagon trains in order and in arresting stragglers. During this time I was sent to White Oak Bridge by the chief of staff of the General

JUNE 30—JULY 2, 1862.

commanding the army, to view the engagement then going on at that point, and to give such orders as might be essential to the holding of the position. Upon my return from that duty, I rode to Malvern Hill, on the James River, to investigate the position and condition of our advance, and, seeing that my regiment could be well employed along the route, sent back for it, and it was engaged from that time until next evening in controlling the movements of trains and collecting stragglers and returning them to their regiments. During the night of the 30th, Lieutenants Newhall and Treichel were sent by the General commanding the army to communicate with our right and center. This hazardous duty was well performed. Lieutenant Newhall passed along the line of our army twice during the night, each time being obliged to go for one and one-half miles through the bivouacs of the enemy. At 12 o'clock on the night of the 1st instant, I received orders from the General commanding to take charge of the rear guard of the army. At daybreak on the 2d, I took command of the rear guard, composed of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry and four regiments of United States Infantry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Buchanan. I found the New York Chasseurs on the field, and assumed command of them also.

Lieutenant-Colonel Buchanan informed me on my taking command that the enemy was threatening his pickets and advancing toward both his flanks. I sent an officer to the rear to direct the cavalry I had upon the road to push the trains forward with all despatch, and to collect those which could not be removed and prepare them for burning; then deployed three regiments of infantry with the Chasseurs along the front, which I immediately covered with a double line of skirmishers; then advanced the whole line as if for attack, pushing forward simultaneously from the right and left wings columns of cavalry and disposing parties of horsemen far to the right and left to divert the attention of the enemy and to give me information of their movements.

Observing that the feint was about to succeed, although the cavalry was suffering from the enemy's sharpshooters, I sent an officer to the rear to assure the rear of the army of its security, and to bring me back a battery of artillery, of which I was destitute. Captain Frank responded promptly to this call, and soon had four guns in good position in rear on a hill. While he was coming, one of my squadrons, by a skillful disposition of troopers in sections, created a very good semblance of a battery, which moved up under the crest of a hill in front, and went through the motions of going into action front. The enemy withdrew to the woods in their rear, and I held the position until 10 a. m. Parties of the enemy, gaining confidence, came out without arms and commenced collecting their dead, with which the fields in front were thickly strewn. At 10, hearing that the rear of the army was two miles away, I withdrew my artillery to another good position, with the reserve regiment of infantry; then withdrew the main body of the infantry, and then the line

of skirmishers, screening these operations with galloping skirmishers of cavalry along the line in front. Two guns taken from the enemy the night before had to be spiked and the carriages broken for want of transportation.

I may mention here that I did not observe over a dozen of our dead upon the field, and that our wounded were all under shelter.

From an early hour the rain commenced falling, and its increasing heaviness assisted to render my operations obscure to the enemy. As soon as the artillery and infantry were well upon the road, I directed my cavalry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Owen, to withdraw, leaving twelve wagons without mules ready for them to destroy. The march was continued without incident until the rear crossed Turkey Island Bridge, which was destroyed. A mile farther on I found Brigadier-General Wessells in excellent position with his brigade, and a mile farther on Brigadier-General Naglee with a second line. Considering our rear perfectly secure, I passed through their lines with my wearied forces and came to this camp.

I have the honor to call your attention to the inclosed report of casualties* during all these operations of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. W. AVERELL,
Colonel Commanding.

CAPTAIN FRED. T. LOCKE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Fifth Provisional Army Corps.

During the "Seven Days' Fight" an episode of particular interest to the Third occurred on Sunday morning, June 29, on the Quaker Road, near Willis' Church, between its junctions with the New Market or James River Road and the Charles City Road. It will be remembered that on November 10, 1861, at Hunter's Mill, outside of the Defences of Washington, the First North Carolina Cavalry ambushed and knocked out a portion of our regiment. That incident was not allowed to pass into oblivion, and we Third Pennsylvanians lived on in eager hope of a chance to retaliate upon the First North Carolinians, and now came the opportunity. The affair is mentioned in General Averell's article, printed in Chapter VI, as also in his official report above quoted.

On the previous evening, June 28, Colonel Lawrence S. Baker, of the First North Carolina Cavalry, commanding the cavalry

* Six enlisted men killed, two enlisted men wounded, and three enlisted men captured or missing. Total, eleven.

JUNE 29, 1862.

operating on the Confederate right, had been directed by General Lee "to make a bold, daring scout and find out where the enemy was." Accordingly, early in the morning of the 29th, with five companies of his own regiment and two hundred men of the Third Virginia Cavalry under Colonel Thomas F Goode, he approached our lines from the Long Bridge Road (which branches off from the James River or New Market Road near New Market and runs northeastwardly to the junction of the Charles City and Quaker Roads), and headed his column in a southeastwardly direction down a lane running to Willis' Church, situated on the Quaker Road about three-quarters of a mile south of the junction mentioned. Some distance out the lane Captain Walsh was picketing to the front with Companies I, H, and F of the Third Pennsylvania. The enemy, approaching in column of fours, hidden at first by the dense woods, emerged on a gallop in a furious charge. Lieutenant William E. Miller, who with a portion of Company H, was in command of the advance outposts in the lane, made a brief stand, in which Cornelius Vanderbilt was killed and Joseph Williams wounded, and then fell back upon the reserve, which itself fell still farther back upon the infantry and two sections of artillery, one in the lane and the other in open ground to the right which had been placed in position in front of the church.

As the Confederate column, led by Major T. N. Crumpler, followed the retreating pickets, the latter, on approaching the two guns in the lane, uncovered them by opening to the right and left. When the head of the attacking party had reached a point about fifty yards from the guns, they poured into it two rounds of double canister, while the infantry also opened fire. The Confederate onslaught was speedily checked, and then Captains Walsh and Russell, with the three companies of the Third, charged upon the broken column of rebels all huddled up in the lane, driving them back in the direction from which they had come, and re-establishing the picket posts. The enemy's acknowledged losses amounted to sixty-three killed, wounded, and captured, including four officers.

General Rufus Barringer, then Captain in the First North

Carolina Cavalry, gives the following account of this action, Vol. I, History North Carolina Regiments, page 420:

On the 29th of June, a portion of the Ninth,* with the Third Virginia Cavalry, both under Lieutenant-Colonel Baker, was ordered to make a reconnoissance around McClellan's army. The North Carolinians were in front, and struck the Yankee line at Willis' Church. A mounted charge was immediately ordered, which led through a long lane up to the Yankee camp. In an instant the artillery and infantry of the enemy opened upon our devoted heads, all huddled up in the lane, where orders and maneuvers were alike impossible. At the first round, sixty-three of the Ninth North Carolinians were put *hors de combat*, and the whole command was forced to retire in utter confusion. Among the mortally wounded was the gallant (now) Major T. N. Crumpler, universally lamented. This disaster served as a wholesome lesson in making mounted charges.

Major Crumpler, before referred to, was struck fifteen times, and when lifted from the road was conscious and boasted that he had killed one Yankee, and shortly after died, cursing the North.

When the excitement which is inseparable from an affair of this kind had sufficiently subsided to allow of an examination of our prisoners, they were found to be members of the First North Carolina Cavalry. We chatted over "Hunter's Mill" with them, and they acknowledged that we had fully squared accounts. We faced those North Carolinians often again in the after years, notably at Yates' Ford on October 15, 1863, as will be related in its proper place.

Major H. B. McClellan, in his "Campaigns of Stuart's Cavalry," page 79, gives this account of the affair:

On the 29th a reconnoissance was made on the Charles City Road by five companies of the First North Carolina Cavalry and the Third Virginia Cavalry, under the command of Colonel L. S. Baker, of the First North Carolina. The enemy's cavalry was discovered on the Quaker Road, and a charge, the First North Carolina leading, drove it back to Willis' Church. Here the head of the column was greeted by a fire of artillery and infantry, and Colonel Baker was forced to retire, having sustained a loss of sixty-three in killed, wounded, and missing. His charge had led him unwittingly into the presence of a large force of infantry.

* The Ninth North Carolina Regiment was the First North Carolina Cavalry.

JUNE 29-30, 1862.

This was one of the very rare occasions when "our friends, the enemy," acknowledged that they did not get the better of us.

The affair near Willis' Church was the only contact between any portions of either army on the 29th south of the White Oak Swamp. It gave the first information to the Confederate commander of our movement to the left toward Malvern Hill and the James River, and he was prompt in taking advantage of it. On that day the fierce battles of Savage's Station and the Peach Orchard (or Allen s Farm) were being fought north of the Swamp, and the discovery of the movement to the westward resulted in the Confederate commander making his countermarch in the same direction.

Soon after the repulse of the cavalry attack, General McClellan ordered McCall's Division to occupy an advanced position on the Long Bridge Road during the passage of the trains, which were to be pushed forward in rear of Keyes' and Porter's Corps and placed under protection of the gunboats on the James River. "At 5 p. m.," as Colonel Powell states in his History of the Fifth Army Corps, "McCall's Division, preceded by an advance guard of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, Benson's Battery of the Second U. S. Artillery, and the Eighth Pennsylvania Reserves, all under the command of Colonel William W Averell, moved out to assume position at the front as ordered. By some mistake it continued down the Long Bridge Road until (the advance having passed the junction with the Darbytown Road) at about midnight it came in contact with Longstreet's pickets. Shortly before daybreak the command was withdrawn, left in front, and retraced its steps to a point about a mile west of the forks of the roads from which it had started, and near where a by-road crossed from the Long Bridge Road into the Quaker Road at Willis' Church. Here the division again halted, Colonel Averell with his cavalry and Benson's Battery crossing over into the Quaker Road, and thence to Malvern Hill, leaving, however, a squadron of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, under Captain Town, in position to watch the Long Bridge Road towards New Market."

The Memoir of Lieutenant Walter S. Newhall contains the following graphic account of some other incidents of the "Seven

Days' Fight," which are also mentioned in brief by Colonel Averell. He wrote home:

June 27. Took the following order to General Woodbury, to hasten building the bridge across White Oak Swamp:

"To General Heintzelman. "Headquarters, 8 p. m., June 27, 1862.

"The General commanding directs you to send an officer at once to White Oak Swamp, with instructions to say to General Woodbury, who was sent there this afternoon, that the General orders the bridges he is to construct across the swamp to be pushed to-night with all possible rapidity. Let the officer you send bring back General Woodbury's reply. No time is to be lost.

"S. WILLIAMS, A. A. G."

As Mrs. Wister wrote in her Memoir:

Newhall had the bump of locality, as the phrenologists call it, remarkably developed. In riding over a country, he seized its prominent features as if by intuition; he comprehended the "lay of the land," and never lost his bearings. He could not only find his way back over a road which he had once traveled, but he could find his way back by half a dozen roads to the point from which he had started. He was a natural topographer, and in the course of his scout and picket duty gained a knowledge of the situation of every hill and stream, the extent of the woods, the depth of the waters, and the direction of all the roads within the field of operations. This faculty, or rather instinct, was well known to his superior officers, and stood him in good stead constantly on the Peninsula, especially during the terrible week which was beginning. On carrying the above order to General Woodbury, the latter began to give directions for sounding the swamp, in order to sink the piles. Time pressed; the enemy was advancing, the danger was imminent; every moment was precious. Newhall interposed, and gave the depth at various distances, which he knew from occasionally crossing it. He was so positive and minute in his details on these points that the General ordered the work to proceed without further inquiry. Newhall arrived at General Woodbury's at 10 o'clock p. m. The bridge was finished at sunrise. Then followed the seven days' fight, through which we need not follow our army in its disastrous retreat, until, broken, shattered, but undaunted, they found themselves once more in safety on the banks of the James River, presenting an impregnable front to the enemy.

Newhall writes from Harrison s Landing, July 3:

"We arrived here last night, all right, having acted through the day as rear-guard of the army. For the last five days we have lived on excitement and a few crackers. At 2 a. m. on Saturday [June 28] the army was in motion, and the wagons had mostly crossed by after-

JUNE 28-30, 1862.

noon. Our regiment crossed at daylight. At about 11 a. m. I was sent to General Heintzelman to pilot him across the swamp, which was done about dark. The enemy effected a crossing at Woodbury's Bridge early on Sunday morning, and a strong force came down Charles City Road, and a general engagement throughout the day was the consequence. Our regiment was ordered to General Fitz John Porter, and we were obliged to pass along the Newmarket Road under a strong fire of artillery, which was mostly too high to do us any hurt. At 7 o'clock a regiment of rebel cavalry came charging down Newmarket Road after our pickets, but a section of artillery opened on them, throwing them into the greatest confusion, during which two of our companies dashed at them splendidly, killing and wounding several, and taking about sixty prisoners, with a loss of only one killed and two wounded. When we arrived on James River (Fitz John Porter's left), the rebels had just commenced an attack on the General, who replied handsomely, silencing their batteries in less than two hours. In the meantime, our regiment was supporting batteries, driving up stragglers, and keeping the roads open."

The Memoir continues:

Newhall was constantly engaged during the whole week. On this night [June 30], the eve of the battle of Malvern Hill, he performed an act of signal daring, which well deserves to be recorded. Franklin and Heintzelman were left at different points to protect the retreat, and by evening, when the rest of the army had reached the James River, nothing had been heard from them. General McClellan asked for volunteers to carry dispatches to the missing Generals, as the service was one of extreme danger, the communication probably being cut off. Colonel Averell said he knew two officers in his regiment who would undertake it, and the mission was eagerly accepted by Lieutenants Newhall and Treichel. Newhall was to report to General Franklin, and at once took the road to the White Oak Swamp Bridge, attended by two orderlies. It is impossible for one who has not been in the field to fancy the danger and difficulty of the enterprise. The fatigue of the previous week had been excessive; he had traveled the road but once, fighting and falling back with the rest of the forces, which must have left him little leisure to note the landmarks; and, moreover, the aspect of things had entirely changed within a few hours. It was after nightfall, the road was blocked with troops, artillery, and wagons; the nearer camp fires blinded the messenger with their glare, the distant ones flickered like *ignis fatui*, bewildering him by their number. When beyond our lines, the chances of meeting the enemy in force were a thousand to one, and those of falling in with scouts, or pickets, or detached parties, still greater. On reaching the bridge at White Oak Swamp, he found that General Franklin was already on the retreat up the Nine-

mile Road, towards the James River, leaving everything that could not be carried away in flames. Newhall galloped on, leaving the blaze of the burning stores behind, through the darkness beyond. He overtook the General about six miles from the bridge, delivered his message, received the reply, and immediately turned his horse's head, to go back by the way by which he had come. General Franklin assured him that it would be impossible to return, that the road was already in possession of the enemy; but he resolved to attempt it, and struck across the country. He was stopped by a swamp, and knowing that no time was to be lost, he boldly made for the road again, and pressed on at full speed through the increasing darkness, losing one of his orderlies altogether, and almost leaving the other behind. He recrossed the bridge in safety, but immediately afterwards rode into an encampment, which he could not remember having seen when he passed three hours before. He reined in his horse, and asked one of the soldiers what his regiment was. The man replied, "We are Mississippi troops," in a suspicious tone, and at the same moment another thrust a flaming torch almost into Newhall's face to see "who was riding about at that time of night." But he managed to push by without raising any alarm, till stopped by a third, who challenged him as he passed. With perfect coolness, he assumed an authoritative tone, and asked if the other was a Mississippian. "Yes," was the reply. "Then hold your position," said Newhall, and galloped on.

For nearly a mile his road lay through the camps and hospitals of the enemy, and some new obstacle arose and the risk increased every instant. At last he was suddenly brought to a halt by a sentry, who put a pistol to his head and ordered him to dismount, and not speak above a whisper. Newhall at once complied, endeavoring to pass himself off for a Mississippian, at which, to his extreme mystification, the soldier observed, "That's a good joke!" but in another moment he discovered that his captor was one of our own pickets. The man would not believe it, struck a light, and detained him for half an hour, but at last reluctantly let him go, half-minded to shoot him, out of disappointment. Newhall hurried on, and finally reached Headquarters. He found General McClellan on horseback, anxiously awaiting his return. He delivered General Franklin's report, which was the first news that had been received from him, and was warmly thanked by McClellan, who assured him that his service would not be forgotten. But it was of the greatest importance that a second message should reach General Franklin, and General McClellan asked if he would attempt it again. Newhall replied that Franklin had said it would be impossible even to return the first time, but that he was willing to try. He got a fresh horse, and set off a second time, alone: "As everybody said I'd be taken, and I thought that one was enough for that purpose. It was 3 o'clock a. m. when I got fairly on the road again, and having almost seven miles to go before

reaching the fork at the bridge, I made the horse put his best foot first, and arrived in the neighborhood just before daybreak. I rode slowly for a short distance before reaching the turning-point, to give the beast a few miles of fresh wind and legs, in case I had to run the firing. I gave him the spur in time to get up a pretty fair 'home stretch' just as we were passing the most dubious place. My horse caved in just after getting me out of harm's way, and I dismounted to rest us both. I had been here about five minutes when the enemy commenced shelling the woods in front of the bridge, and, finding the coast clear, came thundering over the bridge and up the hill with a cheer. I didn't stop to ask any questions, and followed the General, who arrived at General McClellan's headquarters just as I caught him."

General Franklin, acting on the first order, had anticipated the second. After all the fatigue, anxiety, want of food, and loss of sleep of the preceding week, Newhall's head had been cool and clear enough for such exciting work, and he had ridden sixty-four miles, between dusk and dawn in the short summer's night, beset with perils of every sort. He made light of this feat, as of everything he did; but it was remembered long afterwards by those who had no personal interest in him as one of the most gallant exploits of the campaign.

General Hancock subsequently wrote, in reference to Lieutenant Newhall and his memorable ride:

"I recollect him well during the night march from White Oak Swamp to James River. He brought to General Franklin a message, and returned with one to General McClellan. It was considered a hazardous mission, and I recollect the hair-breadth escapes he made from capture on that occasion. Since that time I have but rarely seen him, but I shall never forget his appearance, his calm, resolute face, on that eventful night."

The following account of the perilous ride of a squad of the Third Pennsylvania during the "Seven Days' Fight" is furnished by Corporal (afterwards Sergeant) John McFeeters, of Company A:

"Late in the afternoon of June 30, 1862, General Heintzelman, being then on the Charles City Road, called for a detail of his escort to carry an important order to General Kearney, and the following troopers, taken from the two companies then attached to his headquarters, promptly reported for duty: Sergeant Edward McLaughlin and Corporal John McFeeters, and Privates E. Dickson, Charles Doude, Francis Delaney, Peter McCabe, Thomas McCormick, Wm. McFeeters, James Nicholas, of Com-

pany A, and Edward B. Townrow, of Company C, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry. The Sergeant in command was instructed to follow the road taken by the troops, until General Kearney was found, deliver the order, and return with all possible dispatch, being charged to keep a sharp lookout for scouting parties of the enemy and not to get off the road which the troops had passed over.

"Proceeding at a rapid trot, the detail was soon outside our lines, and about sundown the Sergeant was told by one of the men that they were on the wrong road, that no troops had passed that way since the rain of the night before, and if they kept on they would soon run into the rebel army; but the Sergeant, not agreeing with him, refused to turn back, and again started forward.

"Reaching a wood-covered hill, Nicholas insisted that he saw the arms and legs of men in the underbrush, but after a casual examination, no one else being able to see anything, the squad rode on. When the top of the hill was almost reached, a dog crossed the road and stopped in the woods. This attracted Corporal McFeeters' attention, and he then saw the rebel line lying in the underbrush about ten yards distant. Quickly wheeling his horse, he gave the order to retreat, which was the signal for the rebels to jump to their feet and open fire upon the flying troopers. The small squad rode the entire length of the front of at least one full regiment and received their volley, as also one from a masked battery which opened upon them. McCabe and McCormick were killed and five horses. Delaney's horse was also killed and he was captured. Nicholas' horse was likewise killed, but his rider ran into the woods on the other side and escaped. Doude's mare received five bullets, but carried him out of the fire before falling dead. All the men were struck except Dickson, who escaped untouched, only to be killed afterwards at Mine Run. Corporal McFeeters' talma, strapped to his saddle, received three bullets and resembled a fishing net when opened out. His brother William received a bullet on the side of his carbine, and his pistol stopped another.

"The rebels had evidently noticed the approach of the squad and had hurriedly concealed themselves in the underbrush and

placed the battery in position, expecting to receive a large party. If their left company had closed in on the road, not a man could have escaped. As it was, it is almost incredible that any of them passed through that terrible fire and came out alive."

The masterly manner in which Colonel Averell handled his small command in covering the falling back of the army from Malvern Hill to Harrison's Landing on the James River is well described in his narrative. Through some inadvertence, General McClellan in his official report gave General Keyes the credit for the movement which properly belonged to Colonel Averell. According to the official report of the latter, however, it was to him that the rear guard was assigned, his command consisting of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, the First Brigade of Regular Infantry, comprising the Third, Fourth, Twelfth, and Fourteenth United States of Porter's Corps, and the New York Chasseurs of Keyes' Corps. Colonel Averell commanded the rear guard all the way to Turkey Bridge and a mile beyond that point, where he found General Wessells, of Keyes' Corps. The official reports of Generals Fitz John Porter, Sykes, and Buchanan all mention the fact of Averell's having covered the retreat.

Those of us who were there know that we *were* there, and can vouch for every statement of our gallant Colonel. We can recollect very distinctly our impromptu maneuverings, simulating the movements of a light battery—how we rushed over the field, here and there, successfully deceiving the enemy, and then withdrawing after we had given the opportunity to the Regulars to safely retire. Lieutenant Miller's Company (H), of the Third Pennsylvania, was the last party to cross Turkey Bridge, and it was set on fire immediately after by Lieutenant-Colonel Gibson. The latter had been wounded in the arm, and was carrying it in a sling. General Keyes was fully three miles away, and after the bridge over Turkey Run was destroyed, we passed in behind his line, and proceeded leisurely along to Harrison's Landing. He is entitled to whatever credit belongs to him, but he cannot take from us that to which we are entitled, as can be proved by an examination of the official reports of every General in the neighborhood except himself, and by our own actual knowledge.

Captain William E. Miller.
Company H.

Captain Walter S. Newhall.
Company A.

Captain Francis D. Wetherill.
Company F.

Captain Howard Edmonds.
Company L.

CHAPTER VIII

The Peninsular Campaign (Continued).

HARRISON'S LANDING, VIRGINIA—REARRANGEMENT OF THE CAVALRY—SYCAMORE CHURCH—RETURN MARCH TO YORKTOWN AND WASHINGTON.

July 3—September 6, 1862.

After the retreat from Malvern Hill, the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry went into camp at Westover Landing, on the James River, not far from Harrison's Landing, where the headquarters of the Army of the Potomac were established.

No sooner had we settled down for a much-needed rest than the following orders were issued, detaching our much-esteemed Colonel from the immediate command of the Third. We all felt that the promotion was the reward for his efficient services, especially during the present campaign, and that we had helped him to earn it:

Special Orders
No. 194.

Headquarters Army of the Potomac,
Camp near Harrison's Landing, July 5, 1862.

* * * * * * * * * *

6. Brigadier-General P. St. George Cooke, United States Army, is relieved from the command of the Cavalry Reserve, and from duty with this army, and will proceed without delay to Washington and report for instructions to the Adjutant-General of the Army.

* * * * * * * * * *

13. Colonel William W. Averell, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, is hereby appointed Acting Brigadier-General, and is assigned to the command of all the cavalry serving in this army, and will proceed to concentrate it without delay. He will detail to the different corps such mounted force as may be required for orderly duty, [and] will be held responsible for the proper performance of all outpost and other duty appertaining to cavalry. In general engagements he will assign to the different portions of the army such cavalry force as may be necessary. He will report direct to, and receive his orders from, the General commanding this

JULY 5-6, 1862.

army. The cavalry serving in the different corps will report to General Averell, without delay, at Westover Landing.

* * * * * * * * * *

By command of Major-General McClellan:

S. WILLIAMS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

General Stoneman, however, returned on the following day from sick leave, and the two following orders were issued, effecting an important rearrangement of all the cavalry in the Army of the Potomac:

Special Orders
No. 195.

Headquarters Army of the Potomac,
Camp near Harrison's Landing, July 6, 1862.

* * * * * * * * * *

8. Paragraph 13, of Special Orders No. 194, of yesterday's date, is revoked. Brigadier-General George Stoneman, chief of cavalry, is assigned to the command of all the cavalry serving in this army except the Second United States and McIntyre's squadron of the Fourth Cavalry, and will proceed to concentrate it without delay. He will detail to the different corps such mounted force as may be required for orderly duty. He will be held responsible for the proper performance of all outpost and other duty pertaining to cavalry. In general engagements he will assign to the different portions of the army such cavalry as may be necessary. He will organize the cavalry under his orders, with the exception of the Sixth Pennsylvania (Colonel Richard H. Rush), into two brigades, to be commanded by Colonel William W. Averell, Third Pennsylvania, and Colonel David McM. Gregg, Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry. The Second United States Cavalry will be under the orders of the Provost Marshal-General as heretofore, and McIntyre's squadron, Fourth Cavalry, will remain on duty at general headquarters. The Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry will be organized as a corps of guides, and will, by frequent reconnoissances and scouts, be kept fully instructed as to the roads and the character of the country. In case of a movement, General Stoneman will send detachments from this regiment to guide the different divisions. General Stoneman will report direct to, and receive his orders from, the General commanding this army. The commanding officers of cavalry serving in the different corps will at once report in person to General Stoneman at these headquarters.

9. Brigadier-General W H. Emory is relieved from duty with the Cavalry Reserve, and will report to Brigadier-General E. D. Keyes, com-

manding Fourth Corps, for the command, temporarily, of Naglee's Brigade, Peck's Division.

* * * * * * * * * *

By command of Major-General McClellan:

S. WILLIAMS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

General Orders
No. 1.

Headquarters Cavalry Division Army of the Potomac,
July 8, 1862.

1. The following organization of the cavalry forces in this army is published for the information and immediate action of the commanding officers of the various regiments and detachments:

The Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, Colonel Averell; First New York Cavalry, Colonel McReynolds; Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry, Colonel Childs, are assigned to the First Brigade, Colonel William W. Averell commanding.

The Eighth Illinois Cavalry, Lieutenant-Colonel Gamble; the Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry, Colonel Gregg, and the Sixth New York (two squadrons), Lieutenant-Colonel McVicar, to the Second Brigade, Colonel D. McM. Gregg commanding.

Barker's squadron is assigned to the First [Second] *Corps d'Armee*, General Sumner.

De Laney's [?] squadron, Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry, to the Second [Third] Corps, General Heintzelman.

One squadron of the Eighth Illinois to the Third [Fourth] Corps, General Keyes.

One squadron of the First New York to the Fourth [Fifth] Corps, General Porter.

One squadron of the First New York to the Fifth [Sixth] Corps, General Franklin.

2. The brigade commanders will make the details specified in the foregoing paragraphs at once.

3. Colonel Averell, commanding First Brigade, will keep the country in front of the right wing of the army and on its right thoroughly scouted over and patrolled by strong parties, and will make a daily report to these headquarters of the results of the operations of his brigade for the information of the General commanding the Army of the Potomac.

4. Colonel Gregg, commanding Second Brigade, will do the same in regard to the left wing of the army, making the same reports daily as called for from Colonel Averell.

5. Colonel Rush will see that his regiment, both officers and men, become thoroughly acquainted with all the country in the vicinity of

JULY 3-8, 1862.

this army, and detail an officer and twenty men to report daily at the headquarters of each army corps, to act as guides in that corps.

6. Each company will be allowed but one wagon, and in addition one wagon will be allowed to the officers and one for the field and staff. All transportation over this in the regiment will be turned over to the Quartermaster-in-Chief of this army.

7. Brigade commanders will see that the regiments in this brigade are so located that they can have open country to form in, and, if possible, on main avenues of communication.

8. The whole regular cavalry will be consolidated into as many complete squadrons as the numbers present will allow, and the officers will be assigned to each as the interests of the service may demand.

By order of Brigadier-General Stoneman, commanding division:

A. J. ALEXANDER,
First Lieutenant, Fifth Cavalry, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

We were well placed in our camp at Westover Landing, near Harrison's Landing, on the James River, excepting that our proximity to an extensive marsh gave a rapacious breed of flies opportunity to feed upon our horses. The summer sun multiplied them into the millions, and every man who had a good horse was anxious to be sent out on picket duty, so as to get out of camp and for a time be relieved of the terrible pest, which annoyed the men as well as the animals. When the picket relief appeared, at the end of three days, the men would coax their comrades to exchange places with them so as not to have to return to camp. The horses were so worried, and wore themselves out so completely, stamping their feet and whisking their heads and tails, that many of them became unable to stand up, and actually died from exhaustion and the sting of the flies.

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL (Continued from page 72).

July 3, 1862. Cloudy. Small detail of orderlies. Returned to camp. Small parties engaged in examining ground to the right of the line of the army.

July 4, 1862. Camp at Charles City Point. Weather clear. Received orders for review by General commanding. Companies turned out small. Captains White and Jones ordered under arrest for allowing their men to straggle after orders had been given. Drill for two hours. Review postponed. Sun set clear.

July 5, 1862. Camp near Harrison's Landing. Clear. Companies D, E, F, H, I, and K on reconnoissance. Sun set clear. Colonel

JULY 5-22, 1862.

Averell appointed Acting Brigadier-General of the Cavalry, Army of the Potomac.

July 6, 1862. Clear. Companies B, C, and G, commanded by Captain Robinson, on reconnoissance. Sun set clear.

July 7, 1862. Clear and very warm. Companies A, D, L, and M on reconnoissance. Sun set clear.

July 8, 1862. Clear and warm. Forty men detailed for picket duty. Sun set clear.

July 9, 1862. Clear and warm. E and K on reconnoissance. Sun set clear.

July 10, 1862. Morning clear and warm. Companies F, G, H, and I, commanded by Captain Walsh, on reconnoissance. Three rebel prisoners brought in. Afternoon cloudy. Rain at stable call; continued until dark.

July 11, 1862. Rainy. Twenty men and one commissioned officer detailed for picket duty. Sun set clear.

July 12, 1862. Camp near Harrison's Landing. Clear. Companies A, B, C, E, L, and M on reconnoissance. Sun set clear.

July 13, 1862. Clear. Companies E and L not returned. Sun set clear.

July 14, 1862. Clear. E and L returned from reconnoissance. Two Georgia rebels sent in. Companies G and H detailed for reconnoissance. Sun set clear.

July 15, 1862. Clear and warm during the day. Companies D, F, I, and K on reconnoissance. At tattoo heavy thunder shower, accompanied with vivid flashes of lightning.

July 16, 1862. Clear and warm in morning. Ground policed according to circular dated July 14. At retreat heavy rain; continued after dark.

July 17, 1862. Clear and warm in morning. Companies C, H, A, and B on reconnoissance. Heavy rain at retreat; continued after nightfall.

July 18, 1862. Clear and warm in morning. Companies L and M on reconnoissance. Slight rain after dark.

July 19, 20, 1862. Clear and warm. Sun set clear.

July 21, 1862. Same. Companies D, F, G, and I, commanded by Captain Robinson, on reconnoissance.

July 22, 1862. Same. Two non-commissioned officers and twelve privates detailed for picket duty. Grounds policed by details from regiment.

JULY 23—AUGUST 2, 1862.

July 23, 1862. Camp near Harrison's Landing. Warm and clear. E and K on reconnoissance. Various details furnished for fatigue duty. Sun set clear.

July 24, 1862. Clear and warm. Orderlies furnished. Fatigue parties, policing grounds, etc. Mounted drill in morning at 8 a. m. Sun set clear.

July 25, 1862. Clear and warm. Companies A, B, C, and H on reconnoissance. Grounds policed and fatigue duty. Sun set clear.

July 26, 1862. Morning clear and warm. Companies F, I, L, and M saddled and held in readiness for reconnoissance. After forming and proceeding a short distance from camp, were recalled. Regiment engaged in policing grounds, carrying forage, and police duty generally. Drill in morning, preparing for review. Fourth day of the G. C. M. convened in this camp by Special Order No. 8 ordered by Brigadier-General Stoneman. Heavy rain; continued with few intermissions until after dark. Lieutenant-Colonel Owen assumed temporary command of the regiment by Special Order No. 1, dated July 23, 1862. Lieutenant Hess, Company I, assumed temporary command of Company D, and Lieutenant Treichel of Company A, on account of scarcity of officers.

July 27, 1862. Clear and warm. Companies D and G, commanded by Captain Robinson, on reconnoissance. Brigade review in morning. Regiment engaged in fatigue duty. Sun set clear.

July 28, 1862. Clear and warm. Regiment engaged generally in fatigue duty. Drill morning. Sun set clear.

July 29, 1862. Camp near Harrison's Landing. Clear and warm. Police and fatigue duty. Morning drill. Companies A, E, and K on reconnoissance. Sun set clear.

July 30, 1862. Clear and warm. Slight rain at dark. Companies B and C detailed with three days' rations for cattle guard. F and H on reconnoissance. Police and fatigue duty. Morning drill.

July 31, 1862. Clear and warm. B and C not yet returned. Drill in morning. Companies G, I, L, and M on reconnoissance. Sun set clear. Camp bombarded by rebels at 12 midnight. Three horses killed.

August 1, 1862. Clear and warm. Company D detailed for reconnoissance. Drill in morning. Regiment ordered to move at 6 o'clock precisely by Colonel Averell, commanding Cavalry Brigade. Encamped without the camp about three miles and returned on morning of the 2d.

August 2, 1862. Warm and clear. Company D on reconnoissance. Companies B and C returned from cattle guard. Sun set clear.

AUGUST 3-9, 1862.

August 3, 1862. Weather changeable during the day—alternate rain and sunshine. Company A on reconnoissance, Charles City Road. Companies E, F, H, and K left camp at 5 a. m., crossed the river to the opposite bank in transports, discovered the enemy's pickets; commenced firing about a mile from the shore. Fighting at continued intervals until we reached their camp, which we burned. Took three prisoners and two horses, and had one man slightly wounded and one horse killed. Returned to camp about dark. Sun set clear.

August 4, 1862. Camp near Harrison's Landing. Clear and very warm. Morning drill. Sun set clear.

August 5, 1862. Same. Companies B, C, I, L, and M, under command of Colonel Averell, started at 1 a. m. and proceeded to White Oak Swamp, in conjunction with a detachment of Fifth Regular Cavalry. They succeeded in capturing twenty-two rebel prisoners, killing three, and wounding one. They belonged to the Tenth Confederate Cavalry. Companies returned at retreat.

August 6, 1862. Companies A, D, E, H, and K on reconnoissance. Weather clear and warm. Sun set clear.

August 7, 1862. Clear and warm. Company H returned from reconnoissance. Companies A, B, C, D, F, G, I, and K ordered on reconnoissance. Sun set clear.

August 8, 1862. Warm and clear. Companies returned with the exception of Companies B and F. Sun set clear.

August 9, 1862. Clear and very warm. Companies B and F returned. Captain Gary from absent to present for duty. Lieutenant Edmonds from absent sick to present. T. H. Sherwood, formerly Second Lieutenant Company L, appointed Assistant Surgeon to this regiment. Received official notice on the 8th inst. of the dismissal of Lieutenants Lodge and Chandler. In obedience to General Order No. 7 from Headquarters Cavalry Division, Colonel Averell assumed command, July 8, 1862, of the following regiments: Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry, First New York Cavalry, and Fifth United States Cavalry, these regiments, in conjunction with Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, constituting the First Cavalry Brigade. The following appointments were also made:

Second Lieutenant H. H. King, Company I, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

First Lieutenant Philip Pollard, Regimental Quartermaster, Brigade Quartermaster; also Dr. Wm. B. Hezlep, Surgeon of this regiment, to be Director Medical Affairs of Brigade.

The following officers have lately resigned from the regiment:

Chas. F. Gillies, Captain Company A; Geo. H. Brannix, Captain Company M; Jno. T. Walton, Lieutenant Company E; Robt. Douglass, Lieutenant Company C; Chas. A. Vernou, Lieutenant Company B.

The last three weeks the regiment has lost upwards of seventy horses

from the excessive heat and disease called "lung and putrid sore throat." The health of the men has also vacillated, upwards of fifteen and twenty of an increase in percentage and then decreasing. The new order to cover the sinks with boughs and disinfecting and burying dead animals, etc., has had a salutary effect, the grounds being policed every morning and great care taken that offal from cook houses is properly disposed of. A peculiarity of this place is the common fly, which appears to sting through a shirt without any apparent effort, thereby giving a shadow of truth to the Western yarn of mosquitoes biting through shoe leather. They appear to take quite a penchant to the horses, and worry the poor animals all day. Mosquito bars are somewhat in request, but the heat seems almost unendurable even in them.

August 10, 1862. Companies A and M on reconnoissance. Weather clear and warm. Thunder showers at tattoo. Regiment paid by Major Richardson.

August 11, 1862. Camp near Harrison's Landing. Clear and warm. Orders to hold ourselves in readiness to move at 2 p. m. this day with two days' cooked rations, cartridges, etc. Order countermanded, but the provision of first order to be carried out, ready to move at a moment's notice. Special attention called to General Order No. 153. Companies A, D, E, and M on reconnoissance. Sun set clear.

August 12, 1862. Warm and clear. Company A returned from reconnoissance. Companies D and E on same. Wagons packed and all worthless articles condemned preparatory to moving. Companies C and H on reconnoissance. Sun set clear.

August 13, 1862. Warm and clear. Companies C and H returned from reconnoissance. Companies I and G on same. Sun set clear.

August 14, 1862. Warm and clear. Received orders at 9 p. m. to move at 4 a. m. in the morning of 15th, which was accordingly done.

The reconnoissance made by Captain Walsh and Companies F, G, H, and I on July 10, as mentioned in the Regimental Journal, went to within three miles of Long Bridge, encountered a light cavalry picket, of which one man was killed, and two horses and three men were captured. The party then went to within six miles of White Oak Swamp without further signs of any enemy.

Lying as we did along the banks of the James, our camp fires at night were plainly visible from the other shore, and prompted the enemy to try at us with their artillery across the river. During the night of July 31 we were awakened about an hour

after taps by a distant boom! then the whirr, whirr, and whizz of a shell, followed in quick succession by many others. We were powerless to defend ourselves, but our renowned "Monitor" and other gunboats in the river moved up to short range and gave back doses of double canister with such precision that the whole affair was over in thirty minutes. There were no casualties in our regiment, excepting the killing of two horses.

It was neither pleasant nor comfortable for us to contemplate that the enemy could annoy us in this manner, and Colonel Averell was ordered by General McClellan to take a party across the river and drive away the enemy from the other side. Accordingly, on August 3, Colonel Averell took over a force, consisting of Captain Owens' squadron of the Fifth United States Cavalry, four companies of the First Michigan Infantry, under command of Captain Belton, and one hundred and fifty men of his own regiment, the Third, consisting of Companies E, F, H, and K. Crossing by means of a ferryboat which was in waiting at Westover Landing, in a few quick trips he had landed the force on the opposite bank near the Coles house. Lieutenant John B. McIntosh, with twenty-five men of the Fifth United States Cavalry, led the advance, and Lieutenant William E. Miller, of Company H, of the Third Pennsylvania, followed closely. Colonel Averell rode with Captain Owens, and the balance of the command at close supporting distance. The rebel cavalry—the Thirteenth Virginia—were soon found, but maintained a respectful distance until the advance was near Cox's Mill. There they rallied in rear of the mill and tried to stand us off with their carbines. Lieutenant McIntosh ordered sabres to be drawn, and led a charge over the bridge, dashing up the hill after them. Waiting only long enough to be sure that our men were really coming, the rebels fell back in haste, and we chased them beyond Sycamore Church, capturing their camp.

While we would not detract from the bravery of the Fifth Regulars, the fact is that the men under Lieutenant Miller, of the Third, were so anxious to get into the advance, when the charge was ordered, that they impetuously pressed to the front, and followed Lieutenant McIntosh so closely that it was they who first reached the camp of the Thirteenth Virginia Cavalry

AUGUST 3, 1862.

at Sycamore Church and captured it. That regiment mistakenly took the small attacking force to be the advance of more troops to follow, and they retreated with a celerity which soon placed them beyond the range of the carbines of their pursuers. After being chased two or three miles they disappeared. We passed the enemy's camp, routing them out from it, and then collected the camp equipage, commissary stores, cooking utensils, etc., and burned them. The men of the Third, however, appropriated, on their own account, what they could find of tobacco, intending to burn this also, but at other times and in a more deliberate manner.

The gallantry of Lieutenant McIntosh in leading the charge and his zealous pursuit brought him prominently to the notice of his superiors, and eventually resulted in his becoming the Colonel of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

Colonel Averell, in the official report of the affair, mentions that "The conduct of Lieutenant McIntosh was a fine model for cavalry soldiers," and also commends Lieutenant William E. Miller. Lieutenant McIntosh's horse was shot in the charge. General McClellan, at 10 o'clock p. m., August 3, officially reported the expedition to the Commander-in-Chief of the Army as follows:

> I sent Colonel Averell this morning with three hundred cavalry to examine the country on the south side of the James, and try to catch some cavalry at Sycamore Church, which is on the main road from Petersburg to Suffolk, and some five miles from Coles' house.
>
> He found a cavalry force of five hundred and fifty men, attacked them at once, drove in their advance guard to their camp, where we had a sharp skirmish, and drove them off in disorder. He burned their entire camp, with their commissary and quartermaster stores, and then returned and recrossed the river. He took but two prisoners, had one man wounded by a ball, and one by a sabre cut. Captain McIntosh made a handsome charge. The troops engaged were of the Fifth Regulars and the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry. Colonel Averell conducted this affair, as he does everything he undertakes, to my entire satisfaction.

Another participant has given the following account of the affair:

"Our camp near Harrison's Landing was situated in rear and west of the Westover manor house, made of brick brought from

England in Colonial days, on the high bank of the James, then crowded with shipping. Several gunboats were deemed sufficient to guard the river, and prevent any assemblage of the enemy upon the opposite bank. The brilliancy of our camp fires at night attracted their attention.

"On the night of July 31, about 11 o'clock, the regiment was startled by the heavy firing of artillery from the south side of the river, and in a few moments the shells were ploughing through the camp and bursting overhead at a fearful rate. It was first thought that the rebels were attempting to cross, and the men were quickly assembled, but the situation was soon realized. Under cover of darkness, the rebels had placed their guns in position and opened fire upon the army transports in the river and the camps on the other bank. They kept up a steady fire for about an hour, when the gunboats, moving back, got their range and soon silenced them. Little damage was done; only a few men and horses were killed.

"Several amusing incidents occurred during the excitement caused by the bombardment. Sergeant George McKeag, of Company I, ordered his men to saddle up, and placed his horse behind a pile of baled hay, and while getting his saddle a shell burst just over the company and the horse ran away. In the darkness a big darkey, belonging to the pontoon train, was moving along behind the bales, stooping so as to be out of range, and was mistaken for the horse. McKeag threw the heavy saddle on the darkey's back, exclaiming, 'Steady, Shellbark!' The darkey, thinking a shell had struck him, dropped over, crying out, 'Oh, Lord, I'se killed!' and it was some time before McKeag got through kicking him that he comprehended what struck him. The Sergeant for months afterward was very sensitive when asked about his black steed.

"The next day the regiment was moved northward about three miles, returning the following morning. On August 2, General McClellan ordered Colonel Averell to cross the river and develop the strength of the enemy. Accordingly, a force consisting of Companies E, F, H, and K, of the Third, a squadron of the Fifth United States Cavalry, and the First Michigan Infantry, assembled at daybreak on August 3 at Harrison's

AUGUST 3, 1862.

Landing. A ferryboat was in waiting, and twenty-two men of Company H, under command of Lieutenant Wm. E. Miller, were the first to embark. Upon reaching the opposite bank, some time was lost in constructing a staging, by which the horses could be led off the boat. This work was superintended by Colonel Averell and pushed with all possible dispatch. An episode occurred here characteristic of soldier life: The steward of the boat, having an eye to business, and knowing that luxuries were scarce in camp, brought on deck an immense basket filled with sweetcakes, tobacco, cigars, etc. He was soon engaged in a wrangle, and while counting change the troopers had his basket among the horses, and the contents were quickly distributed. The rage of the trader thus robbed of his stock and expected golden harvest was unbounded. He fumed and boiled over with wrath, while the troopers calmly enjoyed his eatables. With terrible oaths, he related his grievance to Colonel Averell, who told him to point out the offenders, and also to stop swearing, or he would tie his mouth shut. The steward was shrewd, and standing alongside of Colonel Averell, as the horses were led off the boat, charged John Wilson, who had a well-filled haversack, with the robbery. This was denied, when the Colonel ordered Wilson to open his haversack. The honest trooper had put a top dressing of hard tack over the stock, and nothing else being visible, and the line being delayed, he was told to move on.

"This detachment, after reaching the top of the bank, was placed on the west side of the road leading to Petersburg, ready for the serious work before them, and every man enjoyed a smoke at the expense of the greedy steward.

"Lieutenant John B. McIntosh, with about twenty-five men of the Fifth United States Cavalry, landed next and took position on the left of the road, and when the whole force was over the advance was sounded, these two commands acting as skirmishers.

"The Confederate Cavalry appeared in the distance and fell back to just beyond Cox's Mill, where they formed in line on the hill. At this place the road turned to the right and was carried over the forebay of the mill dam by a wooden bridge. The rebels tore up this bridge, throwing the planks into the water. The Confederates opened fire, killing one horse belonging to

Company H. Lieutenant McIntosh, being unable to cross in front of the mill, found a rude rail bridge over the tail-race below, and quickly moved his command over to the meadow, which was covered with water from a very heavy rain storm encountered while on the march. When his men were in line, sabres were drawn and he led the charge. A Confederate officer rode out to meet him. Lieutenant McIntosh, with a tremendous cut, knocked him from his horse, and for a time the fighting was fierce. The men of Company H coming into action, the rebels broke and in the rapid pursuit scattered in every direction, leaving their camps at Sycamore Church entirely unprotected. A halt was sounded by Lieutenant McIntosh, to give the supports time to get up; the camp on the right fell to the lot of the Third, the one on the left to the Fifth. These camps were abundantly supplied with poultry, fruit, tobacco, etc., which were quickly appropriated, and what could not be moved back was destroyed, and the expedition returned.

"The bravery, resourcefulness, and good conduct of Lieutenant McIntosh on this occasion secured his promotion to the colonelcy of the Third when Colonel Averell was made Brigadier-General. His appointment was regarded as meritorious and was much appreciated by the men."

Colonel Averell, on August 5, took two hundred men of the Fifth United States Cavalry and the same number from the Third Pennsylvania, consisting of Companies B, C, I, L, and M, with Gibson's Battery under Lieutenant Pendleton, by way of St. Mary's Church and Nance's Mill, to within a short distance of the White Oak Swamp Bridge. The advance guard under Lieutenant Byrnes, of the Fifth United States, accompanied by Captain Custer and supported by Captain White with his squadron of the Third Pennsylvania, struck a portion of the Tenth Virginia Cavalry, routed it, killing three men and capturing twenty-two with their horses and equipments. Captain White pursued the rest across the bridge and three-quarters of a mile beyond it. Hearing that the enemy were in camp in force in the neighborhood, Colonel Averell withdrew, having lost but two horses killed. It was a spirited dash, and among those commended

AUGUST 5-17, 1862.

by Colonel Averell in his official report were Captain George A. Custer and Lieutenant John B. McIntosh, of the Fifth United States Cavalry; his Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Lieutenant Henry H. King, of the Third Pennsylvania, as also Captain White and Lieutenant Hess, of the same.

After General McClellan had securely posted his army at Harrison's Landing, he again made the attempt to persuade the Administration at Washington to order that the new Army of Virginia, recently organized under the command of the bombastic General Pope—the favorite of General Halleck, the new Commander-in-Chief of all the Armies—should be sent to reinforce the Army of the Potomac, and that the whole be transferred to the south side of the James to take Petersburg, so as to be in a position to advance on Richmond from that quarter—the same movement which, under Grant, was made two years later, and which eventually ended the war. But the people of Richmond were clamoring for a transfer of the seat of operations to the neighborhood of Washington, and when this came to the knowledge of the authorities at the National Capital, they became fearful of its safety.

Accordingly, on August 3, General McClellan received orders from General Halleck to withdraw his army from the Peninsula to Acquia Creek, on the Potomac below Washington. By August 16 the evacuation of the position at Harrison's Landing was completed. Some of the troops were sent down the James River on transports, while others marched by land, crossing the Chickahominy by a pontoon bridge and passing through Williamsburg, Yorktown, and Newport News to Fort Monroe. The Third embarked at Yorktown. The movement was effected without opposition on the part of the enemy.

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL (Continued from page 102)

August 15, 1862. On the march. Left camp and moved to within a short distance of Jones' Ford and encamped for the night. No signs of the enemy.

August 16, 1862. On the march. Moved across Chickahominy to the island and encamped. Weather clear.

August 17, 1862. Having become the rear guard of the army, we remained in camp until the main body of the army had passed.

AUGUST 17—SEPTEMBER 1, 1862.

Witnessed the destruction of the various bridges on the route. Marched to Roper's Church, where we encamped. This is the burial place of Colonel I. H. Wilson, of the One Hundred and First Pennsylvania Volunteers.

August 18, 1862. On the march. Marched to within six miles of Williamsburg, having seen no signs of the enemy.

August 19, 1862. Came to Williamsburg and encamped for the night.

August 20, 1862. Encamped on Allen's Farm, near the Williamsburg battlefield.

August 21, 1862. Clear and warm. Regiment detailed for picket duty to guard the approaches to Williamsburg. Sun set clear.

August 22, 1862. Camp near Williamsburg. Heavy rain in the morning, followed by beautiful afternoon and evening. Regiment returned from picket duty, having been relieved by Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry. Brought in a deserter from a Mississippi regiment. Second Assistant Sherwood detailed to take charge of Lunatic Asylum in Williamsburg.

August 23, 1862. Clear. Muster of regiment according to General Orders from War Department to be accompanied by remarks of absentees, etc. Horses taken to graze. Men allowed to bathe in James River by company or squadron. Sun set clear.

August 24, 1862. Clear and warm. Details furnished for guarding property, etc. Horses taken to graze from 7 to 9 a. m. and from 3 to 5 p. m.

August 25, 1862. Camp near Williamsburg. Clear and warm. Horses taken to graze. Sun set clear.

August 26, 1862. Clear and warm. Absentee rolls sent to Washington. Routine same as yesterday. Sun set clear.

August 27, 1862. Clear and warm in morning. Routine as usual. Rain at retreat.

August 28, 29, 30, 1862. Same. Routine as usual. Sun set clear.

August 31, 1862. Boots and Saddles sounded at 9 a. m. Regiment proceeded to move to Yorktown. Arrived about 4 p. m. and encamped about one mile from Yorktown. Slight fall of rain. Special Order 68 issued, relieving First Lieutenant John F. Seal, Acting Regimental Adjutant, and assigning him to Company F for duty. Also appointing Frank W. Hess, First Lieutenant Company I, to the vacancy from this date. Orders issued to prepare for embarkation in transports. Sun set clear.

September 1, 1862. Camp near Yorktown. Clear and warm. Condemned horses turned over to Quartermaster preparatory to regiment embarking. Companies C and I left camp to embark at 2 p. m.

AUGUST 15—SEPTEMBER 6, 1862.

Companies B and H under orders to move. Commenced raining at water call; continued with small intermission until after dark.

September 2, 1862. Rain all night; heavy gusts of wind blew down most of the tents in the camp. Companies B and H left camp, 4 a. m., for embarkation. Company D, 3 p. m. Heavy wind all day. Sun set clear.

September 3, 1862. On board steamer. Companies K and L left camp shortly after reveille. Balance of regiment embarked from wharf at Yorktown. Staff and non-commissioned staff, with Companies E and L and part of F, on board the commodious steamer New Brunswick. No accidents occurred. Water and forage taken on board and steamer left the wharf having in tow four schooners loaded with the regiment.

September 4, 1862. Water and forage issued to horses. Weather clear and pleasant. Guard placed upon bell wires and in different parts of the vessel.

September 5, 1862. Weather clear and pleasant. No accident occurred to mar the pleasure of the trip. Steamer arrived to within two miles of Washington City and left the four schooners in the stream, and proceeded to within a short distance of the wharf.

September 6, 1862. Washington, D. C. Disembarked from steamship New Brunswick and proceeded to within two miles from the city, where we encamped. Left this camp and proceeded about one mile above to Camp No. 2.

As noted in the Journal, about the middle of August the Army of the Potomac began its retrograde movement *en route* to Washington. The cavalry, accompanied by General Kearney's Division of Infantry, with a couple of batteries, marched down the Peninsula to Yorktown, the Third Pennsylvania and First New York covering the rear on the march and being the last troops to embark. The companies were put aboard of several schooners, which were towed by propellers and tugs, and headed in the direction of Washington.

There lingers yet an indistinct recollection of a transient camp not far from Jamestown, in our march down the Peninsula, where we did not fear molestation by the enemy, as he was busy marching on Washington by a more westward route. It was necessary, however, that a sufficient guard should remain to protect the wagon train of supplies and ammunition, until all were safely embarked upon the fleet of schooners which lay off Yorktown. We re-

mained on this duty, having our camp near Jamestown and the James River, in close proximity to a long row of substantial negro huts. We were near both rivers, the James and the York, each of which was daily visited by the men, who fished for crabs, and always secured a supply, as they were very plentiful and easily caught. The darkies supplied us with hot biscuits for a small price, and we feasted on these rather than on salt pork and hard tack, until it came our turn to go aboard. When at last we embarked on schooners from the landing at Yorktown, one large propeller took three of them in tow, and proceeded on her way without mishap until we had entered the Potomac River and were close to St. George's Island. Here the schooner in the rear struck a sand-bar, and the cable snapped, leaving it grounded high up on the sand. The propeller went on her way, perfectly indifferent as to the safety or welfare of the company occupying the stranded schooner.

Running aground at high tide made the situation worse than it otherwise would have been, as when the tide ran out, which occurred during the night, the deck became a sliding board for the horses, and they were all forced to the one side, and tilted the vessel into a dangerous position. They could not keep their feet, and soon were struggling and kicking viciously. The only thing to do was to unload them by throwing them over into the river. It was a short swim to the island, and there they went ashore.

When the morning dawned no vessel of any kind was to be seen, and the captain of the schooner tied his flag in the rigging Union down, indicating distress, and impatiently awaited results. A rustic fisherman living on the island came out in his yawl, and some of the men coaxed him to come aboard. The boat was borrowed, and a dozen empty canteens were taken by a couple of the men in search of applejack. They came back full, both men and canteens, and pandemonium reigned that night on the schooner.

On the third day a steamboat arrived and took the wrecked schooner in tow, and it proceeded on its way. The stranded cavalrymen had been without newspapers or letters for weeks, and were craving for news. The intelligence imparted to them

—the defeat of General Pope in three battles and his falling back toward Washington; the deaths of Generals Kearney and Stevens; the continued advance of General Lee, and much more of the same character—was disheartening. The men were impatient to get ashore, and do their share toward retrieving the sad state of affairs.

During the Peninsular Campaign, or immediately after its close, changes took place among the officers as follows:

Those who left the regiment were:

1862	June	10,	Major Ernest M. Bement,	resigned.
"	"	17,	First Lieutenant Peter Lane, Jr.,	dismissed.
"	July	1,	Captain Charles Gillies,	resigned.
"	"	5,	First Lieutenant John T. Walton,	"
"	"	5,	First Lieutenant William Walton,	"
"	"	8,	Captain George H. Brannix,	"
"	"	8,	Second Lieutenant Charles A. Vernou,	"
"	"	17,	First Lieutenant and Adjutant Robert Douglass,	"
"	"	22,	First Lieutenant James E. Lodge,	discharged.
"	"	22,	Second Lieutenant Charles H. Chandler,	dismissed.
"	Aug.	25,	Captain Thomas H. Town,	resigned.
"	"	29,	Captain Alexander S. Woodburn,	"
"	Sept.	7,	First Lieutenant Robert P Wilson,	"

The following promotions were made from the ranks:

1862	June	23,	Sergeant-Major Samuel S. Green to Second Lieutenant Company E.
"	July	1,	First Sergeant Joseph D. Galloway, of Company I, to Second Lieutenant Company I.
"	Sept.	6,	Sergeant Samuel P Boyer, of Company L, to Second Lieutenant Company D.
"	"	8,	First Sergeant Edward M. Heyl, of Company E, to Second Lieutenant Company M.
"	"	13,	Sergeant E. Willard Warren, of Company C, to Second Lieutenant Company C.

JUNE 10—SEPTEMBER 13, 1862.

Promotions and transfers among the officers:

1862 April 18, Second Lieutenant Alexander M. Wright, of Company B, to Company K.
" June 23, First Lieutenant Walter S. Newhall, of Company G, to Captain Company A.
" " 23, Second Lieutenant Jacob Lee Englebert, of Company E, to First Lieutenant Company G.
" July 8, Second Lieutenant Henry H. King, of Company I, to First Lieutenant of Company I.
" " 18, First Lieutenant Frank W Hess, of Company I, to Captain Company M.
" Aug. 1, Second Lieutenant Thomas H. Sherwood, of Company L, to Assistant Surgeon.
" " 1, Second Lieutenant Wm. W Rogers, of Company C, to First Lieutenant Company C.
" " 13, Second Lieutenant Francis D. Wetherill, of Company F, to First Lieutenant Company K.
" " 31, Second Lieutenant David M. Gilmore, of Company A, to First Lieutenant Company M.
" Sept. 1, First Lieutenant Charles Treichel, of Company K, to Captain Company B.
" " 6, Second Lieutenant Franklin C. Davis, of Company D, to First Lieutenant Company D.

CHAPTER IX

The Antietam Campaign.

McCLELLAN AGAIN TAKES COMMAND OF THE ARMY—THE ADVANCE FROM WASHINGTON—THE REGIMENT DEVELOPS THE ENEMY'S LINE AT ANTIETAM—SERVICES IN THE BATTLE—CHASING THE ENEMY'S REAR GUARD ACROSS THE POTOMAC.

SEPTEMBER 2-19, 1862.

UPON reaching Washington, after its return from the Peninsula, the Army of the Potomac found affairs at the National Capital in an almost desperate condition. While it was on the Peninsula various other bodies of troops much needed by McClellan to carry out his designs upon Richmond had been held back from him, for the Government, fearing for the safety of the city, had kept them in position in its vicinity for its protection. The most important of these bodies were the armies of Generals McDowell, Fremont, and Banks, which by orders of June 26 had been consolidated into a new army, known as the Army of Virginia, and placed under the command of General Pope. We readily recall his bombastic order to his troops—he would have no bases of supplies and lines of retreat—there were to be no more entrenchments—no picks or shovels were to be used—his headquarters were to be in the saddle—his army was destined to follow the leadership of one who had never seen anything but the backs of his enemies—and such like nonsense and bad taste. But he soon found that Lee and "Stonewall" Jackson were too much for him, and his disastrous defeats at Cedar (or Slaughter) Mountain on August 9; in the Second Battle of Bull Run on August 29; at Chantilly on September 1, and his retreat upon Washington followed.

On September 2 orders were issued withdrawing the defeated army within the defences of Washington, and Lee, abandoning further pursuit, began to look to the north of the Potomac as the scene of his further operations. On the same day the President and General Halleck, in dire distress, placed General McClellan

in command of the fortifications of Washington and of all the troops for the defence of the Capital.

Between the 4th and 7th of September the entire Confederate Army of Northern Virginia, under General Lee, crossed the Potomac by the fords near Leesburg and invaded Maryland.

General Pope, on September 5, was by order of General Halleck relieved from the command of the Army of Virginia, and it was consolidated with the Army of the Potomac, thus ending his and its short-lived existence. McClellan, with his wonderful genius for organization, at once began to bring order out of chaos, and without further orders to make arrangements to counteract Lee's offensive designs. "There appears to have been no one," wrote Swinton, "to gainsay the propriety of the appointment or dispute the magic of his name with the soldiers he had led. McClellan's reappearance at the head of affairs had the most beneficial effect on the army, whose *morale* immediately underwent an astonishing change. The heterogeneous mass, made up of the aggregation of the remnants of the two armies and the garrison of Washington, was reorganized into a compact body—a work that had mostly to be done while the army was on the march; and as soon as it became known that Lee had crossed the Potomac, McClellan moved toward Frederick to meet him. The advance was made by five parallel roads, and the columns were so disposed as to cover both Washington and Baltimore; for the left flank rested on the Potomac, and the right on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. The right wing consisted of the First and Ninth Corps under General Burnside; the center, of the Second and Twelfth Corps under General Sumner; and the left wing, of the Sixth Corps under General Franklin."

On September 3, McClellan, anticipating Lee's movements, started the army in motion, ordering the center column under Sumner to Tenallytown, and such cavalry as was available to watch the fords near Poolesville. These were followed in a few days by the other columns. The First Corps, with which for the present we have more to do—General McDowell's old command—had been placed under the command of General Hooker, and moved in the direction of Leesboro.

SEPTEMBER 3-6, 1862.

"The advance from Washington," wrote McClellan in his "Own Story," "was covered by the cavalry under General Pleasonton, pushed as far to the front as possible, and soon in constant contact with the enemy's cavalry, with whom several well-conducted and successful affairs occurred." During these movements the greater portion of the cavalry was formed into a division commanded by General Pleasonton, composed of five brigades: the First Brigade under Major Charles J. Whiting, composed of the Fifth and Sixth United States; the Second Brigade under Colonel John F Farnsworth, composed of the Eighth Illinois, Third Indiana, First Massachusetts, and Eighth Pennsylvania; the Third Brigade under Colonel Richard H. Rush, composed of the Fourth and Sixth Pennsylvania; the Fourth Brigade under Colonel Andrew T McReynolds, composed of the First New York and Twelfth Pennsylvania; and the Fifth Brigade under Colonel Benjamin F Davis, composed of the Eighth New York and the Third Pennsylvania—the latter regiment under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel W Owen. Two regiments, the First Maine and a detachment of the Fifteenth Pennsylvania, were unattached. Horse Batteries A, B, L, and M of the Second United States Artillery, and C and G of the Third United States Artillery, were attached to the Second and Third Brigades respectively.

Colonel Averell, on September 4, had been informed by General McClellan that his brigade was to be sent upon service along the Upper Potomac, and was ordered to bring the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry to Washington as early as possible in the morning, leaving orders for the rest of the brigade to follow as rapidly as it could. The regiment, however, owing to the delays in its transfer by water from Yorktown, was unable to reach Washington until the 6th. In the meantime Colonel Averell was stricken down with the Chickahominy fever and was prevented entirely from participating in the ensuing campaign. The regiments of his brigade, in consequence, were scattered throughout the Cavalry Division as above mentioned.

The Third Pennsylvania Cavalry was disembarked at Seventh Street Wharf, Washington, on September 6, and went into bivouac for the night at the upper end of Fourteenth Street near

Mount Pleasant, and not far from its first camp at the Park. The passing of long columns of infantry toward Bladensburg and Rockville afforded us a clear intimation that Lee was on our side of the Potomac and that McClellan was after him. On the following day our dismounted men, of whom, after our hard and exhaustive work on the Peninsula, there were many, were sent to Giesboro Point, and the skeleton of the regiment on September 9 started out for the front to take the advance of the First Corps.

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL (Continued from page 110).

Sept. 7, 1862. Camp No. 3, Washington, D. C. Clear and warm. No tents pitched. Regiment ordered to move. Marched about 8 p. m. from Camp No. 2.

Leesboro, Md., Sept. 8, 1862. Clear. Company A detached to general headquarters. Companies C and I on patrol in Washington. Sun set clear.

Sept. 9, 1862. Mechanicsville. Left Camp No. 3 and proceeded to Mechanicsville about 8 a. m., where we encamped. Sun set clear.

Sept. 10, 1862. Tridelphia. Left camp at 2 p. m. and proceeded to Tridelphia about 8 p. m., where we encamped. Company A not returned. Companies E and L detached at headquarters on reconnoissance.

Sept. 11, 1862. Poplar Springs. Morning cloudy; slight rain. Company D detailed for reconnoissance. General call sounded 7½ p. m. Regiment moved at 10 o'clock to Poplar Springs, where we encamped for the night.

Sept. 12, 1862. Unionville, Md. Proceeded to Unionville, about seven miles from Poplar Springs. Encamped for the night. Regiment on reconnoissance towards Carriers and Franklinville.

Sept. 13, 1862. Clear and pleasant. Heavy and continuous firing heard in the direction of Frederick City. Passes given to citizens. Three suspicious characters sent in by Captain Jones. Upon taking the oath of allegiance they were released. Sun set clear.

Sept. 14, 1862. Near Frederick City. Sunday. Regiment on reconnoissance through Woodsborough, Creagerstown and New Liberty, Emmetsburg, etc. Arrived at Frederick City about dark and encamped about five miles beyond the city. Battle still raging. Heavy cannonading.

Sept. 15, 1862. On the march. Regiment moved from camp beyond Frederick and proceeded over the mountains in pursuit of rebels. Camp shelled by the enemy. Sun set clear.

SEPTEMBER 7-18, 1862.

Sept. 16, 1862. On the mountains, Md. Clear. Fourth day of the battle. Regiment formed in line of battle and making reconnoissance towards the enemy. Wagon train in the valley. Heavy firing. Sun set clear.

Sept. 17, 1862. Fifth day of the battle. Regiment still engaged. Enemy driven from the front and making repeated efforts to cross and turn the left flank. Fighting raged all day with alternate success on both sides. Sun set clear.

Sept. 18, 1862. Everything quiet. Cooked rations sent to the regiment. Wagons of headquarters moved to the regiment. Heavy shower of rain for three-quarters of an hour. Sun set clear.

Our trip up through Maryland was very different from anything we had previously experienced. Fine farms lay all along the line of march. We passed elegant old mansions, with well-filled barns. The pleasant smiles of the citizens, the displaying of the Stars and Stripes from the houses as we passed, the waving of greetings by lovely women and pretty girls, and gifts of good things to eat, all tended to make our stay among them far different from our first year's sojourn in the enemy's country. Turkeys and chickens, with a profusion of fresh vegetables, took the place of our former scant supplies of salt meat and hard bread—but they did not come to us by way of the Commissary Department. We paid for them, of course—when we had the money. How could we when we did not? Marching as we were, over the hills and through the green fields of Maryland, was being "in God's country," as we were wont to express it. We passed through several beautiful towns on the way, as mentioned in the Journal. Although the "Johnnies" had been there, too, we did not see or hear of them until we reached Frederick, out of which they departed as we entered. We were soon face to face with our old enemy, and the realities of impending battle confronted us. The battle of South Mountain on September 14, in which, however, we were not engaged, resulted in our favor, and had the effect of concentrating the scattered forces of the enemy about Antietam Creek and the town of Sharpsburg.

While our regiment was on the march over the South Mountain, on September 15, it was accompanied by Generals McClellan, Hooker, and Meade, with their respective staffs.

SEPTEMBER 15-16, 1862.

On the same day Company C of the regiment was ordered out on a scout toward Harper's Ferry. Marching for some miles along the ridge of the mountain, the party descended into the valley. When the bottom had almost been reached, the advance guard saw two men jump down behind the trees. Galloping up to them, it was found that they were two of our own men from a Maryland regiment, who had escaped from Harper's Ferry by swimming the river. When taken back to Captain Jones, who commanded the party, they informed him that Harper's Ferry, with its garrison, had that morning surrendered to the Confederates. The party at once returned to our lines and sent the two men to General McClellan's headquarters. This, it is believed, was the first intelligence which the commanding general received of the disastrous occurrence.

Our army pressed forward after the retreating rebels, and gradually closed in around Keedysville, Maryland. General Lee had located his headquarters at Sharpsburg, with his army in position to the west of Antietam Creek, occupying a particularly strong line, a superior one to ours. The Army of the Potomac rapidly concentrated to the eastward of this stream, its right extending as far as the extreme left flank of General Lee's army. During the 15th and 16th of September the two armies indulged in a lively, but somewhat intermittent, cannonading while maneuvering for position.

The First Corps, under General Hooker, to whose headquarters the Third, under Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel W Owen, was attached during the campaign, formed part of the right wing of the army, and took position on the extreme right of the whole line of battle, to the eastward of Antietam Creek, near Keedysville on the Sharpsburg and Boonsboro Turnpike. As the three lower bridges were commanded by the enemy's guns, McClellan determined to throw Hooker's Corps across the creek by the upper bridge and the ford below it, both near Pry's Mill. The examination of the ground and the posting of troops and of artillery to silence the fire of the enemy's guns on the opposite side of the Antietam occupied the hours of September 16 until the afternoon, a lively artillery duel being meanwhile carried on intermittently between the opposing batteries. During much of

SEPTEMBER 16, 1862.

this time the Third was drawn up in close column of squadrons in a field south of Keedysville on the side of the turnpike.

About four o'clock in the afternoon Hooker's Corps was put in motion, and the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry was ordered by him to cross the Antietam by the ford mentioned and to take the advance. General Hooker rode at the head of the regiment until after it had all gotten across. The infantry column, after crossing the creek out of sight of the enemy's gunners, moved out to the northwestward by and alongside of the road leading from Keedysville to Williamsport, and, circling around, formed line facing by the left to the south and southwest, so as to conform to the line of the enemy's left. Before this movement was accomplished, however, and immediately after fording the creek, Captain Edward S. Jones' squadron of the Third, composed of his own (C) company and Company I under Captain Walsh, was ordered to move directly to the westward to ascertain the location of the enemy's line of battle in that direction, while Company H took the advance of the infantry on the Williamsport Road. Guided by an old farmer, Captain Jones' squadron, with Company C in front, the first platoon commanded by Lieutenant E. Willard Warren having the advance guard, moved over the hills and by a farm lane running to M. Miller's house, then turning to the left into a side road (which runs southwestwardly through what is now known as the East Woods to the Smoketown Road, and then on to the Dunker Church, which is situated at its junction with the Hagerstown Pike). General Hooker, seeing that the squadron was moving forward in column of twos, called out to Captain Jones in an emphatic manner, "Double up those dragoons! There's a d—— sight to do, and d—— little time to do it in!"

Meanwhile, Company H, under Lieutenant William E. Miller, led the advance, with the Bucktail Regiment of the Pennsylvania Reserves of Meade's Division close behind him. Following the Williamsport Road toward Smoketown, the advance guard under Lieutenant Miller turned to the left along the Smoketown Road (which runs in a southerly direction through a piece of woods, then through open ground, and then through the East Woods on to the Dunker Church above mentioned). By this time

SEPTEMBER 16, 1862.

the afternoon had well passed, the sun had set, and twilight was beginning.

There has always been an amicable rivalry between Companies C and H of the Third as to which of them (apart from the artillery firing which had been carried on at intervals during the entire day) first developed the enemy's line on the battlefield of Antietam on the evening of September 16. The members of the Committee appointed to compile this history have carefully investigated the matter, and from the testimony of the witnesses who have come before them, they have arrived at the conclusion that the two occurrences about to be related took place at practically the same moment of time.

Captain Jones' squadron, with Lieutenant Warren and the first platoon of Company C deployed as skirmishers in advance, moved forward over the hills and across the fields, the supports following by the lane running to M. Miller's house. Some vedettes were seen in the distance, and on approaching nearer to them they fell back on their reserve. In order to give time to the head of the column under Lieutenant Miller to gain ground to the right, so that the movement against the enemy should be in concert, Captain Jones halted the skirmishers, as well as the second platoon under Sergeant Thompson Miller, the latter at the proper distance in rear, the second company (I, under Captain Walsh) doing the same. The two platoons numbered from twelve to sixteen men each. The men of the second platoon being in the open, some sharpshooters in a woods to the left front began taking shots at them. Captain Walsh rode on to the front where Lieutenant Warren was, to see what was going on, and in his absence Sergeant Miller ordered Private John McCoubrie, who was a crack shot, to dismount and try to pick off one or more of the troublesome sharpshooters. Four men, however, dismounted, and taking careful aim over a rail fence fired in a volley at one of the rebels as he stepped from behind a tree to take another shot. Hearing the firing, Captain Walsh came back at a gallop, and called out to Sergeant Miller: "Who ordered those men to dismount? This is no place for them to be off their horses!" The Sergeant replied that he did not want to sit there

quietly and be made a target of, and that it didn't take long to mount, and at once ordered them to do so.

General Hooker, accompanied by his staff, came up to where the squadron was halted, and, when the proper moment had arrived, gave the word to advance. Accordingly, Sergeant Miller was ordered to move forward with his platoon and drive in the enemy's picket reserve. Lieutenant Warren joined him, and side by side at the head of the attacking party they advanced at the gallop, driving the rebels into the East Woods, and followed them until they suddenly came within thirty feet of a battery of artillery, which let fly at them with canister. Marvelous to relate, not a single man was hit, and but one horse slightly wounded. The party, finding the place thick with rebels, fell back upon one of the regiments of Pennsylvania Reserves which was advancing toward the woods. The men of that regiment wore bucktails in their caps.

Meanwhile, as already stated, Lieutenant Miller and his company (H) in advance turned to the left from the Williamsport Road down the Smoketown Road. "As I turned into the road," as Captain Miller relates the incident, "I met Colonel McNeil at the head of the Bucktail Regiment, which had turned in from the Williamsport Road higher up and moved to the left oblique across the fields, thus gaining ground on the advance. The Colonel asked me where I was going. Upon my telling him that my instructions were to find the enemy, he asked me if I would not like company. Upon my replying that I would, Colonel McNeil deployed one company on each side of the Smoketown Road a short distance behind the supports of the cavalry advance guard, the Colonel, afoot, walking inside the fence alongside of me, I being mounted. Everything remained perfectly quiet until the lane running eastwardly to George Lyon's farmhouse was reached, when it seemed as if the whole Confederate line opened upon us with artillery and musketry from the skirt of woods to the east of the Smoketown Road a short distance south of Lyon's house. The advance guard of Company H fell rapidly back upon the infantry supports who were following in the rear." "The Bucktails," wrote Bates, "rushed forward with a shout through a terrific fire of artillery and musketry

and gained the woods—but at a fearful cost. Colonel McNeil, Lieutenant William Allison, and twenty-eight men were killed and sixty-five officers and men wounded in this single charge."

At dark our infantry formed line of battle in close proximity to the enemy. While this was in progress the main body of the Third took position in close column of squadrons on the Joseph Poffenberger farm, on the east side of the Hagerstown Pike, a short distance north of what is now known as the North Woods. Later in the night the regiment was moved forward a short distance to the southward in such close proximity to the rebels that we could distinctly hear them talking. Here we were compelled to remain until daylight, standing "to horse"—tired, hungry, and uncomfortable, in everybody's way, and of no earthly use, all because we were attached to an infantryman's command.

Just as day dawned on the 17th, the artillery of both armies opened upon everything in sight, filling the air with shrieking and exploding shells. Our frightened horses soon caused our ranks to be badly broken. The wicked fire, particularly of two batteries at point blank range, soon caused us to fall back behind a hill, to re-form our ranks which had become tangled out of shape. Some of our horses were killed and many men were dismounted, as their horses had stampeded, and it took some time to get into line again and count off.

It was not long before the several companies of the regiment were sent to different parts of the field of battle, some to support batteries, some to picket and cover roads on the flanks, some to prevent straggling from the infantry line of battle, and some to act as orderlies and escorts, Company M being detailed to report to General Hooker personally for the latter purpose. Captain Frank W. Hess, of Company M, and Lieutenant Edward M. Heyl, of Company I, particularly distinguished themselves by rallying and leading back to their guns some of our artillerymen whose batteries were in imminent danger of being captured.

Captain Walsh with his company (I) was sent out on the 17th to support a battery, and afterwards to picket the extreme right beyond the infantry line, near and covering the junction of the Williamsport Road and Hagerstown Pike. There they remained

SEPTEMBER 17-18, 1862.

during the 18th, which was spent by both armies in resting, gathering in the wounded, and burying the dead.

During the night of the 18th Lee's army abandoned its position, slipped quietly away, and recrossed the Potomac into Virginia, with the exception of a small rear guard. Early on the morning of the 19th the regiment was sent out reconnoitering, and discovered that the rebel army was in full retreat, which was at once reported to General McClellan.

Captain Hess (now Lieutenant-Colonel, U. S. Army, retired) has furnished the following account of some incidents of that terrible battle-day, the 17th of September:

"I received my appointment and commission as Captain of M Company," he writes, "by a mail which arrived after we had skirmished into position on the evening of the 16th, and relinquished my duties as regimental adjutant, which position I had filled for a short time only, and took command of this orphaned company which had been without a captain for some time. General Hooker sent an order to Lieutenant-Colonel Owen, commanding the regiment, detailing twenty men to report as orderlies. As my company had but twenty-four men for duty it was detailed, and I reported with it to General Hooker. He says he slept that night in a barn. I have always thought he slept under a big locust tree, for that is where I saw him last at night and found him early in the morning. The vigorous attack that we made early in the morning was successful, and the enemy gave way for some time, but the resistance became greater and our lines ceased to advance, and I received the General's order to deploy my men at wide intervals behind the infantry line to prevent straggling, which I did. First Sergeant Bradbury, a very courageous man, was under arrest for some trivial offence when I assumed command of the company on the previous evening, and I at once restored him to duty. He was on the left of the line and a little in advance with a half dozen of the men. I ordered him to remain with his men near a clump of trees, and not to come away unless ordered by 'competent authority.' General Hooker, prior to being wounded, exposed himself fearlessly to the enemy's fire, and was a very con-

spicuous object on the battlefield, mounted as he was on a white or gray horse. About the time he started to the rear, wounded, I observed that the men who had been serving two guns in the line were about to abandon the pieces. I rode over and heard their statement that the Lieutenant had been wounded, and the guns could not be taken away They were good men, and easily encouraged to return, and after some difficulty brought the guns away. I then began to be solicitous about Sergeant Bradbury and his men, as I had directed him to remain until ordered away by competent authority, and I knew from his character that my order would be literally obeyed. Between him and myself there intervened a plowed field and I started to cross it. Having gone but a short distance, I saw the rebels coming out of a cornfield. They were in great numbers and coming rapidly toward me. They meant business, as was shown by the little puffs of dust which arose from the ground around me, where the balls were striking. This was the severest musketry fire I was exposed to during the war.

"I kept on across the field and found Bradbury, who was dismounting his men and preparing to defend his position. I think the men were glad to see me, as I decided this was not judicious and ordered them back to the rear."

The following account of his personal experiences during the battle of the 17th is given by A. J. Speese, of Company H:

"To the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry belongs the honor of firing the first shots (other than by artillery) in this, one of the bloodiest battles of the war, Companies C and H having on the evening of September 16 led the advance of the infantry of General Hooker's Corps in developing the enemy's line of battle. For the gallantry and good conduct of Lieutenant William E. Miller and the men of Company H under his command he was shortly after the battle promoted from Second Lieutenant to Captain of that company.

"The regiment bivouacked during the early part of the night in the rear of the infantry line on Joseph Poffenberger's farm, north of the North Woods, alongside of the Hagerstown Pike, afterwards being moved a short distance to the south and closer

SEPTEMBER 17, 1862.

to the enemy. The next morning at daylight the Confederate artillery at short range opened a furious fire upon us, but their aim was bad, the shot and shell passing overhead and landing in a hill half a mile beyond. With much disorder, occasioned by the loose horses, the shelter of a slope in our rear was quickly obtained without any casualties.

"Some little time afterwards, the companies were assigned different positions on the battlefield, a few to support batteries and the greater portion behind the firing line in open order, to prevent stragglers getting to the rear, and remained on duty the entire day.

"About eight o'clock on the morning of the 17th Captain Moore, a volunteer aide on General Hooker's staff, rode up to Lieutenant Miller, who, with his company, was supporting a battery posted in an orchard on David Miller's farm near the turnpike, and asked for a detail of ten well-mounted men. Accordingly a detail was ordered out and placed in my charge. Within five minutes I reported to the General, who, mounted on his white horse, had ridden out along the line, and at the time was personally directing the placing of a battery in position. He said to me: 'When I give you an order, if your man does not return promptly, send a second one with the same order. If everything goes right, don't report back to me.'

"Soon my men were scurrying over the field in different directions, and about nine o'clock, as nearly as I remember, the General sent word to General Mansfield that in ten minutes he would make the assault upon the enemy. A short time after he ordered the brigade lying down in a clover-field, in front of a corn-field, to fix bayonets and charge through it. At the time I was the only orderly left, and I delivered the General's order to the officer in command, whose name I have forgotten. He replied that he was out of ammunition and would not make the charge unless ordered to do so by General Hooker in person. I quickly returned with his answer, and General Hooker, without a moment's hesitation, rode down through the firing and asked why his order was not obeyed. At once 'Attention!' rang along the long line, officers and men rising to their feet. Then, 'Fix bayonets, forward, double quick!' and after a fearful volley from

the enemy's line along the fence, the corn-field was entered, a battery and many prisoners captured, and the Confederate line broken.

"Our men halted on the crest beyond the corn-field, but General Hooker, who had followed them closely, rode beyond the gap, probably one hundred and fifty yards. In front of us were the remnants of the fleeing Confederates; to the left a barn and stack of hay or straw on fire; to the right the enemy rallying near the Dunker Church. General Hooker ordered the nearest battery to be brought up on the gallop, to open on this latter body. Scarcely had the order been given to an orderly, who had just returned, when he told me to come up close to him—he wanted to lean on me, as he was wounded. He put his right arm around my neck and rested very heavily upon me, and it was with difficulty I could sustain his weight and guide our two horses. When we got back to the captured battery our jubilant men crowded on the guns and caissons and cheered 'Fighting Joe' to the echo. This seemed to arouse him from the shock of his wound, and he raised his hat in acknowledging the compliment. A surgeon, seeing he was wounded, offered his canteen of brandy, which was refused, and he directed me to send for a canteen of fresh water. We then lifted him from his horse, and after I took off his spur I attempted to pull off his boot (he was shot through the left foot), but it gave him too much pain, and the boot was cut off. He then ordered an ambulance, and when we put him into it, he told me to tell General Meade to take command of the corps, which I complied with at once. General Meade said he was not the next ranking General and could not take command without an order from General McClellan, and he would send one of his staff for it. I reported this to General Hooker, who was then at army headquarters. Two days later the detail was relieved and we returned to the regiment."

As soon as the intelligence reached General McClellan, early in the morning of the 19th, that almost the entire rebel force had crossed the river into Virginia, he ordered an advance of his own army, and the Third Pennsylvania was sent trotting to the front. Observing the extreme rear guard of the enemy's cavalry

SEPTEMBER 17-19, 1862.

near the river bank dismounted on the towpath of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, guarding the place of crossing, we chased them so closely that they had to abandon their horses and foot it across the breast of the dam at the ford, while their guns from the heights beyond fired shells at us to cover their retreat. A portion of the regiment was then posted along the river, the enemy's vedettes being on the opposite bank.

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL (Continued from page 118)

Sept. 19, 1862. Morning clear. Regiment on reconnoissance, in conjunction with at least six other regiments of cavalry, in pursuit of the rebels, who have been retreating across the Potomac River since last evening. The regiment proceeded to the bank of the river after passing through Sharpsburg, which town showed conclusive evidence that the conflict had extended to its limits. Quite a large number of houses were shattered and several destroyed, most of the inhabitants having vacated their dwellings. We have so far taken a large number of prisoners. The rebels opened fire upon the regiment from the opposite bank of the river, the rear guard having effected their retreat leaving a great number of their sick and wounded at Sharpsburg and along the route. The regiment returned by way of Sharpsburg and encamped about two miles beyond the town, the fields and valleys around the heights being literally filled with the bodies of the rebels. Friend and foe lay side by side, the rebels vastly predominating, their loss having been, no doubt, immense, the stench being at this date almost insufferable. This battle extending along the Blue Ridge Mountains, Hagerstown Heights, and to Sharpsburg, with a range of at least seven miles, continuing five days without intermission, and the varied success attending it, the enemy being driven almost by inches from the soil of Maryland, and the desperate character of the fighting, no less than seven of our Generals being wounded, and the success of the rebels taking Harper's Ferry, resulting in the death of Colonel Miles, the commander of that place (but at this date recaptured by General Burnside's forces), no doubt encouraging them, classes this as the most desperate battle of the war. Their intention being, no doubt, to invade the Northern States by way of Pennsylvania, devastating the country and then retiring into Virginia. Our brave troops with the arm of might and justice smote them in their tracks, driving them from hill and mountain, leaving a trail of blood in their course, the fresh recruits showing no less a desire than their more tried comrades to mingle in the fray. General Mansfield being killed on our side, General Garland on the rebel side. General Longstreet wounded and a prisoner. We also have to mourn the death of a comrade in arms, Colonel Childs, of the Fourth Pennsylvania

Cavalry, being shot through the abdomen while leading his men upon the foe; his many good qualities and the interchange of courtesies from soldiers and brother officers in arms having endeared him to us with chains of sympathy and union. Peace to his memory. He died a soldier's death upon the battlefield. The regiment (Third Pennsylvania), although supporting different batteries during the day and supporting the infantry under General Hooker, and receiving charges of heavy shot and shell, met with its usual good luck. A great many narrow escapes, some almost miraculous, one of the men being actually struck in the face by a grapeshot, the ball passing along his face, taking the skin from his cheek and falling into the lap of his comrade alongside, being, no doubt, spent before reaching him. One horse had its head literally blown off, wounding his rider but slightly. Our loss amounted to seven horses killed and eight men wounded.

While recounting the events of the battle of Antietam it is a great satisfaction to remember that our regiment was the first of the Union troops to open the skirmish which defined the Confederate line of battle, and that it chased the last of their rear guard back into Virginia.

CHAPTER X

After Antietam.

RECONNOITERING, SCOUTING, AND PICKETING ALONG THE POTOMAC—STUART'S CHAMBERSBURG RAID—CAMP AT ST. JAMES' COLLEGE.

September 20—October 31, 1862.

On the morning of September 20, General Porter, commanding the Fifth Corps, received orders to make a reconnoissance in force across the Potomac in the direction of Shepherdstown and Charlestown. The divisions of Generals Morrell and Sykes accordingly, at about seven o'clock, began to cross at Blackford's Ford, below Shepherdstown. The ford was shallow and good. The Third was ordered to follow the infantry In crossing, the horses were watered, and while this was going on the unfortunate disaster occurred to the Corn Exchange Regiment (One Hundred and Eighteenth Pennsylvania Volunteers) on the bluff on the opposite side. The reconnoissance was not a success, and the two divisions were ordered to recross the river. Before the men of the Third had gotten through watering their horses a bugler with General Porter sounded the "recall" and we returned. While we were doing so the enemy's artillery on the heights got our range and several shells burst in our ranks. We remained in line along the Maryland shore until the cannonading had ceased.

Although we naturally felt elated over our share in the battle of Antietam, the subsequent condition of the regiment was one almost of destitution as regards clothing. Many equipments were needed also, as well as remounts. The first dress parade after the battle approached the burlesque. Captain Edward S. Jones was in command, and objected publicly to the appearance of Company B, saying abruptly: "Captain Treichel, have not your men better clothing?" The answer came promptly: "If you are not pleased with my company's appearance, I'll march it off parade. Right face! Forward!" and in a few moments the

men were in their quarters, applauding their Captain for his display of backbone. In a few days the regiment was furnished with what was needed of clothing and equipment, and was ready to resume active campaigning.

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL (Continued from page 129).

Sept. 20, 1862. Near Williamsport. Regiment moved in the direction of the river, the train following in the rear, but were ordered to fall back, a brisk cannonading having been opened upon the rebels by our batteries. At 6 p. m., returned to vicinity of Sharpsburg, where we encamped. At tattoo received orders to march immediately to Williamsport. Boots and Saddles sounded and the regiment moved. Arrived to within — miles of above place at 11.30 p. m., and encamped for the balance of the night.

Sept. 21, 1862. Clear and pleasant. Regiment on reconnoissance with battery of flying artillery, direction of Williamsport. Returned to field and encamped.

Sept. 22, 1862. Same. Regiment under brigade command of Colonel Davies, Eighth New York Cavalry, awaiting orders to move. Sun set clear.

Sept. 23, 1862. Near Sharpsburg, Md. By order of General Franklin, moved from Williamsport and reported to headquarters; brigade broken by Colonel Davies' command, ordered to Hagerstown to recruit. Regiment encamped near Sharpsburg by order of General Pleasonton. Sun set clear.

Sept. 24, 1862. Camp near Sharpsburg. Weather cloudy and disagreeable. Rain at 11 a. m. Received order of resignation of Captain Woodburn, Company H, on account of ill health. He leaves regretted by all his brother officers.

Sept. 25, 1862. Clear. Evenings getting cool. Received orders from headquarters to hold the regiment in readiness to move at a moment's notice. Sun set clear.

Sept. 26, 1862. Orders to move countermanded. Day pleasant. Nights very cold. The Lieutenant-Colonel, S. W. Owen, left camp for Washington to-day.

Sept. 27, 1862. Clear and pleasant. Sun set clear.

Sept. 28, 1862. Morning clear. The friends of Company H are forming in camp to welcome our weather-beaten soldiers with a hearty shake hands, and "My God, how are you weathering the storm, my good fellow?" The scene between the friends and soldiers is quite exciting. The bells in the distant village are ringing, announcing the time of divine worship.

SEPTEMBER 29—OCTOBER 3, 1862.

Sept. 29, 1862. At 3 o'clock this morning the bugle sounded "Boots and Saddles," the commander having received orders on the previous evening to prepare and hold his command in readiness for a reconnoissance on the Virginia side of the river. At about 5 o'clock the column moved off under the command of Captain E. S. Jones, of Company C, our field officers all being absent.

Sept. 30, 1862. Regiment left camp at daybreak and moved toward Blackford's Ford. Were as usual first on the ground. General Pleasonton having arrived, the brigade, consisting of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, First Massachusetts, Eighth Illinois, Fifth U. S. Cavalry, Third Indiana, and two batteries, commenced crossing the Potomac, the Third in advance. Having crossed, deployed as skirmishers on the bluff to protect the artillery while fording the river. The whole force having crossed, the regiment was recalled to a nearer point skirting the river, up which the column made, in the direction of Sharpsburg.* On mounting the hill the enemy's pickets were seen in proximity.

Captain Gary's column was sent forward with directions to move through the town and overcome all resistance. A portion of Company F were sent out on the left to prevent being flanked by the enemy. The balance of the regiment were then formed in squadrons, ready for battle. At this moment a flag of truce was reported, which held us in abeyance for some two hours. We then rode through the town, circling it, and continued to the left in the direction of Harper's Ferry, some eight miles, when we countermarched, the rear portion of the column having been fired upon by the enemy's pickets. After considerable deploying and no fighting, the column moved to the river and recrossed safely, about squadron, and moved rapidly to camp, where we were greeted by General Averell's orders to report at Williamsport, with great satisfaction of once more having our old commander. We arrived at Williamsport about 4 p. m. and reported to the General, he being at that place encamped in a fine grove half a mile from the east side of Williamsport. General call was sounded by the band, and in half an hour we started, as we thought, for a march, but soon found ourselves at a beautiful place called St. James' College, one of the most magnificent buildings in all this part of the country. We were awakened frequently during the night by the bell tolling the time. There are now encamped close to this place General Averell's command, which is as follows: the Fifth U. S. Cavalry, Third Pennsylvania, Fourth Pennsylvania, and First Massachusetts Cavalry.

Oct. 2, 1862. Clear and warm. C and I ordered on reconnoissance with two days' rations, I Company returning at once to camp.

Oct. 3, 1862. Companies E, L, D, K, B, and H left camp for scout through the rebel country. Drill in afternoon under Captain

* Query, "Shepherdstown."

OCTOBER 3-7, 1862.

Jones, commanding the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry. Day clear and warm.

Oct. 4, 1862. Clear. Drill in forenoon. Skirmish drill, the men obeying the different orders with precision and alacrity.

Oct. 5, 1862. Quite a stirring time in the regiment very early this morning, attended with considerable excitement, the commander having received orders from the brigade General during the night to be ready to march at 4 o'clock with two days' rations. At that time the column moved off towards Williamsport. We were joined by the balance of the brigade, and taking a steady gait, passed through the town, crossed the Cannagagee Creek, and ten miles further on, Clear Spring, a most beautiful little place. The inhabitants turned out *en masse* in their Sunday clothes to see us, and many a fair face smiled as they witnessed the passing of the column. When we arrived at Clear Spring we took the old National Road, skirting the Potomac on one side and the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal on the other. Towards noon we commenced the ascension of a mountain. By tiresome and toilsome ways we mounted the steeps, winding by narrow causeways, precipices of fearful depth, again shut in by long and large walls of stone on either side high above us, letting in faint glimmers of light. But just at this period of our journey and while casting our eyes around, our hearts leap almost out of their resting place; it is the sight of Fairview, and near it a house perched on the side of the mountain, looking as though joined to that place to hold it in peaceable possession. Leaving this picturesque spot, we again resumed our march and arrived at Hancock, Md., 5 p. m.

Without stopping the brigade proceeded to an open field about two miles beyond the town, where it bivouacked until nearly midnight, when the march was resumed to Gilpinsville. From Clear Spring to Hancock the distance is seventeen miles. The road, though in good condition, was severe upon the horses through want of shoeing. From Hancock to Gilpinsville the road appears a little less flinty, but twenty-seven miles (the distance between the towns) of up hill and down dale pretty nearly wore us all out. This distance was covered between Sunday night at 12 and Monday morning at 8 a. m.

Oct. 6, 1862. Flint Stone Fields. Beautiful morning. There are adjacent to our camp a tannery of some pretensions to importance, a store, post office, and one or two nice looking dwellings. Secesh sentiments apparently predominate. About half a mile up the creek lies Gilpinsville. A distillery was discovered somewhere in the neighborhood, and some of the boys got bitten by the worm. We prepare our rations, camp, and make ourselves comfortable for the night.

Oct. 7, 1862. Brigade moved towards Oldtown, Md., at 5 a. m., a distance of fifteen miles. The road is hilly, narrow, and stony, possessing all the attributes of a badly-kept country road, but the rest

SEPTEMBER 30—OCTOBER 11, 1862.

our horses had received the day and night previous fortified them against over-fatigue. Arrived at Oldtown about 11 o'clock, and were welcomed by officers and men of the First New York and Twelfth Pennsylvania Cavalry. We crossed the Potomac immediately into Virginia, where we were joined by General Averell, Lieutenant-Colonel Sargent, of the First Massachusetts Cavalry, having been up to this time in command of the brigade.

Oct. 8, 1862. Rations for the men and forage for the horses were furnished by rail, through the untiring energy of our Quartermaster, Lieutenant Philip Pollard—"may his shadow never grow less!" The men are satisfied to stay where they are all winter. Nothing of importance takes place here, but the regiment eats, drinks, and sleeps, and enjoys a holiday.

Oct. 9, 1862. Ten men were sent back to camp near St. James' College, Williamsport, with horses unfit for further service. Rumors are rife of another raid into Maryland, but nothing definite is known. We remain in this camp until—

Oct. 11, 1862. An early start was made and we arrived at our camping ground at Gilpinsville about 11 o'clock in the forenoon. Halted long enough to feed the horses and allow the men to prepare a meal—say about three hours. Boots and Saddles were sounded and in a few minutes we were winding along the hillside in the direction of Hancock. Along the road positive information of the visit of the rebels was obtained, but the different reports disagreed as to their course and probable distance from us. We arrived within a mile of Hancock, where a bivouac was made in a field where there was plenty of forage. Forty-two miles of mountain road were covered this day, and our camp was made by 9 p. m.

The cavalry of the enemy kept up their incursions across the fords of the Potomac in search of forage, which was not attainable on the Virginia side. Hunting them up and chasing them back kept us busy moving about until eventually, on September 30, we went into camp at St. James' College, Maryland, about six miles south of Hagerstown, from which place we were frequently sent out on picket and scouting duty.

General Averell having recovered from his illness was, by orders from the Headquarters of the Army of the Potomac, dated October 3, assigned to the Cavalry Division for duty with the brigade which he had commanded as Colonel. On the same day Captain Newhall also returned to duty from sick leave. While on the Peninsula he had been stricken down with the "Chicka-

hominy fever," which laid low so many of our officers and men, and had been sent home on September 1.

While we were reconnoitering and picketing along the Upper Potomac, our enterprising antagonist, General "Jeb" Stuart, at daylight on October 10, with eighteen hundred picked cavalrymen —six hundred each from the brigades of Generals Hampton, Fitzhugh Lee, and Robertson, and a horse battery of four guns under Major Pelham—crossed the Potomac at McCoy's Ford, some miles above Williamsport, on what is known as the "Chambersburg Raid," one of the boldest and most successful enterprises in his brilliant career. His line of march was through Mercersburg and Chambersburg, Pennsylvania—in which latter place he spent the night of the 10th and burned a large quantity of government property—Emmittsburg, Liberty, New Market, Hyattstown, and Barnesville, Maryland, and after making a circuit of McClellan's army, he recrossed the Potomac below the mouth of the Monocacy and bivouacked during the night of the 12th at Leesburg, Virginia—a wonderful march, during part of which he made as much as eighty miles in twenty-seven hours.

Though the news of his crossing was not slow in reaching Headquarters, so quick were his movements that no one knew where to intercept him. Pleasonton and Averell were sent groping about in the dark, searching for his whereabouts. Notwithstanding that Pleasonton's column marched seventy-eight miles in twenty-four hours, and Averell's almost as rapidly, Stuart was not intercepted or overtaken with sufficient force to prevent his recrossing into Virginia.

When Stuart started on his raid General Averell with his command was at Green Spring. As soon as the intelligence of the movement was reported at Headquarters he was ordered to march rapidly down the north side of the river with all his available cavalry, and to use every exertion to get upon the trail of the enemy and follow it vigorously. Since October 7 Captain Gary with his squadron of the Third had been picketing along the river from McCoy's Ford to Cherry Run, and Captain Treichel with his squadron performing similar duty at Four Locks. When the enemy's advance guard began to cross the river the pickets at

McCoy's Ford offered such resistance as was in their power, but were driven in, Private Henry High, of Company H, being wounded and taken prisoner. Captain Gary then fell back to Dam Number Five.

The following is General Averell's report of his share in the chase after Stuart:

Headquarters First Cavalry Brig., Army of the Potomac,

Near Downsville, Md., October 14, 1862, 9 p. m.

General: I have the honor to report the return of my brigade to this place. My report should be made by telegraph, via Hagerstown, as directed, but I think this the most expeditious.

Your dispatch of 2 p. m. yesterday is just received. Having marched from McConnellsburg, in Fulton County, through Franklin County, to-day without seeing any rebels, I am inclined to believe that the report of Governor Curtin is based upon unreliable information.*

While at Green Spring I endeavored to establish a line of pickets from New Creek to Cherry Run, which could not fail to furnish the headquarters of the Army of the Potomac with the earliest and most reliable information of the movements of the rebels along the Upper Potomac.

At Mercersburg, about noon to-day, it was reported to me officially, by an officer of the Eighth New York, that the rebels were crossing at or near McCoy's Ferry. I turned from my intended line of march with the brigade, and sent an officer to Clear Spring, who reported that there was no movement of the rebels in that vicinity.

When I left Green Spring (Saturday, 11th, 3 a. m.) there were no rebels west of the Great Cacapon Mountains and east of Floyd's forces, except light cavalry parties. That thirty thousand could have crossed this side of Cumberland without immediate notice being sent to you from the troops along the line, I believe impossible.*

From prisoners taken, it was learned that the rebels were aware of my position and strength at Green Spring. Everything, except Imboden's force of eight hundred and fifteen hundred mounted infantry, was withdrawn from Springfield, Romney, and the country in my front. Imboden went to Wardensville, forty-six miles away, and nothing but a few saucy pickets could be found.

The recent raid, no doubt, was made with a full knowledge of the position of our cavalry forces.

* This referred to a message sent by Governor Curtin to General Halleck, Commander-in-Chief, that he had been informed that a force of thirty thousand rebels were in Franklin County, which message had been forwarded to General McClellan, who had ordered General Averell to investigate the matter. This was but one of the many wild rumors afloat at the time.

OCTOBER 7-17, 1862.

My march has been about two hundred miles; the first fifty-five miles in twenty-eight hours, the longest march, I believe, with artillery, that has been made recently. My brigade is in need of a little rest, and a day or two is desired to organize a small pack-mule train for its use. During the recent marches no wagons or pack-animals have been used by my command.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. W AVERELL,
Brigadier-General Volunteers.

Brigadier-General MARCY,
Chief of Staff.

There are no entries in the Regimental Journal from October 12 until the 19th. The hiatus can be supplied in part from the scanty notes contained in Captain Newhall's pocket memorandum book, and from his letters. When the main regiment crossed the Potomac into Virginia on October 7, a battalion of the Third, consisting of Companies A, C, G, and I, marched to Green Spring, Maryland, remained there until the 11th, then marched in search of Stuart's column to Hancock, on the 12th to Harrisonville, and on the 13th to McConnellsburg, Pennsylvania. The rebels had left the latter place, as has been stated, early on the 11th, and by the 13th were safely back again in Virginia. On the 14th the battalion marched to Downsville, or Downstown, Maryland, where it rejoined the regiment, which had arrived there the same day and gone into camp.

On October 15, Captain Hess, with fifty men of the Third, forming part of a detachment of five hundred men from the First Cavalry Brigade, with two guns of Hazlett's Horse Battery of the Fifth United States Artillery, all under the command of Major Curtis of the First Massachusetts Cavalry, proceeded over to Sharpsburg. On the following day the detachment crossed the Potomac at Blackford's Ford and proceeded to Shepherdstown, Virginia, driving back the enemy's cavalry pickets and bivouacking at Kearneysville for the night. On the 17th at sunrise Leetown was reached, and scouting parties sent out in different directions, one of which, composed of the detail from the First Massachusetts, proceeded to within a short distance of Smithfield, where the enemy's cavalry was encountered in force. The exact orders of the expedition having been carried out, the detachment returned to Shepherdstown and recrossed the river at

OCTOBER 17-26, 1862.

Blackford's Ford, being followed by the enemy at a distance, his guns shelling the rear with little success.

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL (Continued from page 134).

Oct. 19, 1862. Camp near Downstown, Md. We are now within the limits of General Couch's division. A very inconvenient place for water. Last evening our ears were greeted by the sweet sounds of music, a band about a quarter mile to the rear of our camp, which kept up delightful music until a very late hour.

Oct. 20, 1862. Clear and pleasant in early morning, but about 8 a. m. it became cloudy, and rain soon followed, much to our relief from the dust.

Oct. 21, 1862. Citizens can be seen pouring into camp from every quarter this morning, with provisions for sale, such as pies, bread, cakes, of most every description; in short, everything good in the eatable line.

Oct. 22, 1862. Nothing of notice to-day except a rumor having somehow got among the men about the breaking up of a camp, which did, as it always has done, created no little consternation.

Oct. 23, 1862. General call sounded at 8 a. m., soon followed by "Boots and Saddles." The column moved to the road running from Downstown to the main Williamsport road. We kept on this road until reaching the road running from the Hagerstown Pike to Williamsport, thence to nearly opposite St. James' College, Md., where we again encamped on the old ground.

Oct. 24, 1862. The fields this morning foretold the coming winter at no great distance, everything being clothed in a white garment of frost. The Colonel left camp to-day for Washington, D. C., to attend to business, both of a private and public character. A few days ago Captain H. W. Martin tendered his resignation, which was accepted, owing to injuries received by being thrown from a carriage in Washington. All his brother officers and the men of his company were loth to part with him.

Oct. 25, 1862. Preparing for inspection and review. Wind high and cold.

Oct. 26, 1862. At the sound of the bugle the men saddled their horses and made the necessary arrangements for inspection and review. At 8 a. m. the bugle sounded "To horse" and the regiment was soon in line on the ground, but in a short time the column was perceived moving towards the camp. The rain falling too fast, and the General not making his appearance, the review was a failure. The rough

OCTOBER 18-31, 1862.

weather coming on so suddenly has a bad effect on some of the men who need warmer clothes, but our Quartermaster, one of the best in the army, is exerting every nerve in their behalf, and will soon have them clothed with the best the Government issues.

Oct. 27, 1862. Still in camp, but expecting orders to move. Rain ceased at 11 a. m. Wind continues high. Dress parade half-hour before retreat, to hear General and Special Orders. (The substance of these orders may be found in the Order Book.*)

Oct. 28, 1862. Orders from headquarters to have every available man and horse in readiness to move within one hour's time. The men were soon ready and reported to the commanding officer, Captain Jones. The column moved between 1 and 2, with two days' rations and ten pounds of forage to each man.

Oct. 29, 1862. Pleasant. Wind high in afternoon. Citizens still continue to come into camp with good eatables, but are obliged to go away with full baskets, the men being entirely out of money.

Oct. 30, 1862. Orders to move at 4 a. m. The camp was aroused and everything put into shape to move at daylight "Boots and Saddles" were sounded and orders given for inspection, Captain Jones being the inspecting officer, aided by the Adjutant, after which the order was given to forward. We left the college and took the road leading from the Hagerstown Pike to Williamsport. We countermarched on past our camp ground, headed for the pike, and then moved down to Sharpsburg, passing through the town, crossing a branch of the South Mountain into Pleasant Valley, after which we encamped on a hill, from whose summit we could look many miles down the valley.

Oct. 31, 1862. Again aroused at an early hour. The column moved to the road in direction of Harper's Ferry. We moved slowly down the road, which is like all the roads in this part of the State, a steep hill every fifty yards. At length we reached Knoxville, leaving the ferry to our right. We passed through this town, the buildings bearing the appearance of being inhabited by a poor class of people. The canal runs parallel with part of the town. The B. & O. R. R. passes through the place. We moved out the Frederick Pike about seventeen miles, taking the right-hand road, and after climbing many steep hills and crossing some fine valleys, reached an elevated portion of land from which we could overlook part of the river. Halted one hour, when we again moved and encamped for the night, close to the B. & O. R. R.

Captain Newhall's notebook contains the following memoranda:

October 18. In the evening the squadron reported to Colonel Williams, First Massachusetts Cavalry, and with the Sixty-first Pennsylvania and

* It is regretted that access was not allowed to this exceedingly valuable source of information.

OCTOBER 18-28, 1862.

Corcoran's Brigade took up the march toward Clear Spring, where we encamped during the night.

October 19. Evening. Forded the Potomac at Cherry Run Station, Baltimore & Ohio R. R. Examined the roads towards Hedgesville on Virginia side of Potomac; three thousand rebels at Hedgesville with thirty thousand under Jackson at Martinsburg, and a party gone to break the track between Hancock and Cumberland. Moved to Hancock by Virginia side, guide lost, arrived at 10.30 p. m. Encamped by canal after fording the river.

October 21. Boots and Saddles at daybreak. Recall at 7 o'clock. Reported crossing of rebels below Cherry Run on 20th inst. Broke camp at 4 p. m. and marced to neighborhood of Clear Springs, where we were entertained by the captor of Colonel Ashby.

October 22. We hear to-day of the skirmish at Hedgesville by a squadron of Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry, and the probable change of our location at St. James' College. Colonel Williams promises us something to do, and changes his mind in behalf of staying here three or four days. Details from each command out for forage, and as we received three days' rations yesterday we feel more independent than straggling infantrymen ever did. Lieutenant Warren's Company C just ordered out pursuant to "ridiculous" order of Colonel Williams. Captain Park, Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry, dashed into Hedgesville, bringing off nineteen rebel cavalry; the main army (three thousand) was thrown into confusion, during which the Captain made his escape.

October 23. Reveille did blow at 4.30 o'clock with a vengeance. Captain Jones didn't sleep since 12 o'clock and he ordered reveille according to his feelings, which were rather ahead of time.

October 24. General Newton is awfully afraid that we don't get enough to do, and in spite of our crippled condition keeps sending scouting parties along the main road to Hagerstown daily.

October 25. Camp at Indian Spring. Scouted yesterday toward Hedgesville without seeing any rebels.

October 26. Very rainy in the afternoon. Received news of the presence of one hundred and fifty rebel cavalry at Shanghai over the Potomac. Immediately ordered in pursuit. Arrived at cross roads to Hedgesville 6 o'clock p. m. No rebel cavalry in the neighborhood. Returned at 9 o'clock p. m. very wet and tired.

October 27. Received orders to be in the saddle at 7 o'clock a. m., which we were. En route at 9 o'clock. Williamsport at 1.30 p. m. Reached camp at 3.30 o'clock p. m. Received orders to be ready to march at an hour's notice.

October 28. Drill at 8.30 a. m. Stable call 11. Officers ordered to attend Water [call]. Dress parade yesterday. Evening: Ordered to be ready to march at 9 o'clock p. m. Got off at 2 o'clock a. m. and

OCTOBER 13-31, 1862.

October 29. Marched to Dam No. 4, Ches. & Ohio Canal. At 12 o'clock changed direction toward Williamsport. Captured six pickets on Virginia side of Potomac. Reached camp at 10.30 o'clock p. m. same day.

October 30. Reveille at 4 o'clock. Marched to Pleasant Valley toward headquarters camp at Valley Hall during the night.

October 31. Birthday. Twenty-one. Great spree. Marched to Berlin through Knoxville on Potomac River.

The opportunities for writing home during the foregoing movements were few. Two of Captain Newhall's letters are preserved:

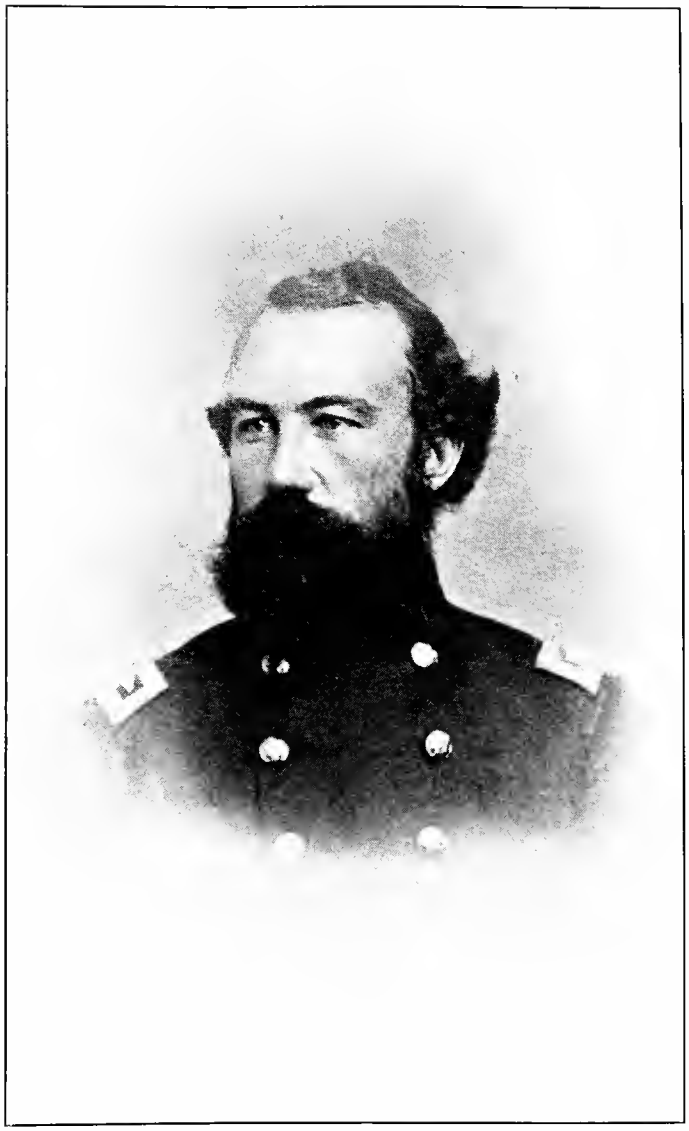
McConnellsburg, October 13th. We arrived here this morning, via Hancock and Harrisonville, our object being to cut the rebels off at this point. Of course they took another road, and having escaped the other cavalry sent out after them, have recrossed the Potomac.

Camp at Indian Springs, October 24th. We left camp on the 18th, and marched to Clear Springs on the same evening; next day our squadron moved across the canal and river at Cherry Run Station (Baltimore & Ohio Railroad), and having examined the neighborhood of Hedgesville, marched to Hancock, on the Virginia side. After a rest of two days, we were ordered to this place, to picket the roads in the vicinity and to guard the fords. We learn from the Union people of Virginia that Jackson has gone to Bunker Hill, and that the coming fight will take place in that neighborhood. The rebels have about three thousand men at Hedgesville, mostly infantry; and if Jackson only knew how afraid our officers are of him, we should be following up another raid about once a week. What a fortunate thing that he's so modest.

Our camp at St. James College was an exceedingly pleasant one, and the surrounding country was inhabited by loyal and friendly people. Near the college buildings was a remarkable spring, which sent forth a perfect torrent of pure, cold water, supplying this great need of a camp of cavalry. The members of Company H were now in close proximity to their homes. The temptation to visit their friends, relatives, and sweethearts became unendurable to many of them. While some were granted leaves, it was not to be wondered at that those who were denied them should take "French leave." They all returned, however, and reported for duty, which for a time was in "Company Q" (the sobriquet of the guard house).

The country around was explored by many a foraging party in quest of chickens, and sometimes a duck or a goose found its way

into camp. These foragers became so numerous that the Fifth Regulars were detailed as a provost guard. Picketing the fords of the Upper Potomac, and guarding the canal, was the duty assigned us while encamped at St. James' College, and was distinctly in contrast with picketing in Virginia, where little else than desolation existed. During one of these tours of picket duty, at Four Locks, a party of the enemy's cavalry came over and captured one of our vedettes, who, perhaps, was not sufficiently cautious. The next day Captain Treichel, commanding our picket force, secured the services of a guide and the use of an old flatboat, and after nightfall crossed the river with a detail of ten men, returning at midnight with all the enemy's pickets which he could find, without firing a shot. They gave us no further annoyance on that tour of duty.



BRIGADIER- AND BREVET-MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN B. McINTOSH.

Formerly Colonel Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

CHAPTER XI

RETURN TO VIRGINIA AND THE RAPPAHANNOCK.

"ON TO RICHMOND" AGAIN—PIEDMONT—MARKHAM—PICKETING, SCOUTING, RECONNOITERING, AND FIGHTING—McCLELLAN RELIEVED FROM COMMAND OF THE ARMY—BURNSIDE SUCCEEDS HIM—McINTOSH SUCCEEDS AVERELL AS COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT—CAMP ON POTOMAC CREEK.

NOVEMBER 1-24, 1862.

THE clamoring at Washington—by the non-combatants, of course—for another "On to Richmond" advance was resumed with unabated vigor. On November 1, in the afternoon, the "General" was sounded, and camp was struck. Bidding adieu to "Maryland, My Maryland," we marched across the Potomac by the pontoon bridge at Berlin, below Harper's Ferry, our brigade under General Averell following that of General Pleasonton, who had crossed on October 26, and advanced once more into Virginia. After the two brigades were united, on November 2, one of them took the advance one day and the other the next. We pushed forward, driving back the Confederate cavalry, and a series of brilliant encounters ensued, in which the enemy, though always victorious according to his own accounts, found himself as each day passed nearer home than upon the previous one.

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL (Continued from page 139).

November 1, 1862. Rain and in camp until 6 p. m. Broke camp and moved across the Potomac on the Pontoon Bridge. The column moved on until about 11 o'clock. We passed through Lovettsville, a fine little village of a stirring Union sentiment. We encamped that night about 5 miles further on the Manchester Pike.

November 2, 1862. One and a half hours after reveille finds us on the march again. We moved out the pike a considerable ways, leaving the pike again, took a cross country road and moved on to the village of Filmore. Crossed the Leesburg Pike at that place and moved at a rapid gait. The roar of the artillery from the front could be distinctly

NOVEMBER 2-4, 1862.

heard at this time, and we rode at full speed for about one hour. The firing having ceased at 5 p. m. halted at the village of Unionville until dark. Moved again one and one-half miles and halted in a corn field for the night. The field was soon cleared of what corn was in it. This part abounds with forage, such as corn and hay.

November 3, 1862. Broke camp at an early hour and commenced our move on the enemy. Moved about three miles. The regiment was then formed into squadrons and crossed a field close to the road, then through a strip of woodland joining the field, supposed to be inhabited at that time by the rebels. Part of the regiment halted on the outskirts of the wood, while the other part in company with the battery and the Fifth U. S. Cavalry moved to a hill on the opposite side of the road. The scouts in the meantime found out the enemy's position. The artillery was soon brought into action, and after a few well-directed shots the enemy were forced to abandon their position. The rebels limbered up and commenced to "skedaddle," General Averell and his brigade in pursuit. The enemy succeeded in gaining a second position to the west of Upperville, a small town on the Upperville Pike. They fired several well-directed shots, a number of the shells falling among the men, but fortunately doing no damage. Our battery was soon brought into action, and the enemy were again forced to limber up and dust. After taking a number of prisoners the brigade returned to the town, and on a road to the right moved a few miles and encamped about 10 o'clock by the fires which the rebels had built—so that night we slept within one mile of the Alexandria & Richmond R. R.

November 4, 1862. Pleasant day. At 9 a. m. moved. Reached Piedmont at 9.30, a way station on the Alexandria & Richmond R. R. At this place the main body halted and the advance guard began as usual to look up their game, not a great deal of time was lost in finding them. The advance attacked them, and then the main body was ordered up. The battery was soon into the work on both sides of the mountains, which almost hid the road from view. The enemy were seen raising the dust in the direction of Manassas Gap, our forces in pursuit. However, they made a more successful stand at Markham Station, five miles below Piedmont. At this place they suffered a charge from a portion of the Fifth U. S. Cavalry. Our loss is very light considering. When a second charge was threatened by our troops the rebels broke and fled in confusion across the Blue Ridge. After running them beyond the ridge our regiment returned and all, with the exception of Companies E and L, camped for the night, close to Markham Station. These two companies were ordered on picket, on the road leading through the Gap, and with a section of artillery and four companies of the Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry moved to a point considerably up the Gap, and held it until the next day, when they were ordered to follow the regiment, which had crossed the Blue Ridge in the morning.

NOVEMBER 5-10, 1862.

November 5, 1862. At 4 a.m. the squadrons on picket in the Gap advanced some distance and began skirmishing, the enemy's pickets remaining within gunshot of our camp all night. The main body of the regiment crossed the Blue Ridge at 11 a. m., and in the afternoon the Fifth squadron was ordered to follow. After being once more together the regiment camped in the valley about five miles beyond the Ridge.

November 6, 1862. The brigade moved forward again this morning and attacked the enemy in the valley, and after a short but spirited engagement the rebels were routed. From the time our forces attacked them beyond Upperville the enemy have had every advantage, gathering themselves behind stone fences and everything that would shelter them from an advancing column. We have no reason to be displeased with our success. We have since the commencement of our advance taken and sent to General McClellan three hundred and fifty prisoners, and they still continue to arrive from the front. We have also captured four pieces of cannon, and a number of small arms. The few citizens who are left in this part of Virginia may thank General Averell and his small band for ridding them of their half-starved and ragged friends of the Confederate Army.

November 7, 1862. Regiment moved at 8 a. m. to cross roads. This place yesterday was the scene of bloody work. The Eighth Illinois Cavalry dashed on the enemy at this place and completely routed them with the loss of two of their number killed and a few wounded, while that of the enemy was heavy.

The column moved to Orleans, a distance of eight miles; passing through Orleans we move on an hour and a half and encamp four miles beyond. The men slept quiet during the night, the rebels being entirely out of hearing.

November 8, 1862. After giving the men time enough to cook breakfast and feed their horses, the column moved forward and crossed a branch of the Rappahannock at Fuller's Woolen Factory, and moved out to the Warrenton and Culpeper Pike. The column moved down the pike within a short distance of Amissville, a small village on the road and camped in a small grove close to the road. A sharp lookout was kept during the night, the rebels being at this time very close. Quite a large amount of rebel property was destroyed in this town, consisting of tents and camp equipage.

November 9, 1862. Moved at 8 a m., and after scouting the country for fifteen miles around Amissville, surprising and routing the rebels wherever they showed themselves, returned and camped one mile beyond and to the southwest of Amissville in the woods.

November 10, 1862. Everything this morning had the appearance of a quiet day, but about 10 a. m. the enemy was reported in or trying to get in our rear to capture the train. The artillery was soon run out and

NOVEMBER 1-14, 1862.

set to work, to which the enemy quickly replied. After a short fight the rebels were forced back. However, during the skirmish they succeeded in surrounding Companies E and L, which were on picket at Gaines' Cross Roads, and captured five of them, four of Company L and one of Company E. The rest, after procuring a guide, reached the main road in safety.

November 11, 1862. During the excitement yesterday the regiment never left their camp in the woods, their services not being needed, and after the rebels were driven back they all rested quietly during the night.

November 12, 1862. Regiment ordered on picket near Gaines' Cross Roads and remained there during the day. The enemy not in sight.

November 13, 1862. Regiment relieved from picket this a. m. and ordered to Waterloo, which we reached about 3 p. m. Encamped on a high hill within one-half mile of Waterloo. Considerable excitement prevailed among the men last evening owing to a report that the enemy was seen on the hill opposite our camp. Every one expected a shelling during the night. It subsequently transpired that the men which were seen on the hill proved to be our own men.

November 14, 1862. General call sounded. Regiment moved at 8 a. m. in direction of Warrenton, which place we reached about 3 p. m. Took an easterly direction and moved from the main road about one and one-half miles and camped in a beautiful field.

Captain Newhall's pocket notebook contains the following additional memoranda:

November 1. Berlin. Drill skirmish in the forenoon. Dress parade p. m. Six o'clock p. m. left Berlin, crossed pontoon bridge across canal and river. Marched five miles through Lovettsville, Va. Camped there the night.

November 2. Broke camp at 6 o'clock a. m. Marched toward Union, in which direction cannonading could be heard. Laid around near the battlefield in the afternoon. Rebels driven about two miles. Went into camp about dark within one-half mile of enemy's guns. Blew up very cold and rainy towards midnight. Squadron of Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry picketed the roads in vicinity of camp. All quiet. Reported capture of two of the rebel pieces. General Averell threatens to capture everything in the shape of "opposing force" in case he is ordered to the front to-day. Captain Jones says: "There is a good chance for the young officers." Ever willing to give way in favor of the youngsters.

November 3. Very cold night. Boots and Saddles at 7 o'clock. Ordered to the front. Encountered the enemy about 11 o'clock a. m. Drove him from fine position towards Ashby's Gap, through Upperville, took the road to Piedmont Station, where we encamped during the night. Picket the vicinity with Captain Drummond's in center.

NOVEMBER 4-10, 1862.

November 4. Skirmished on right flank, Lieutenant Ash, of the Fifth on left, and lost twelve horses and five men during the day. Drove the enemy from all his positions towards Front Royal. Lieutenant Ash charged the rebel three-gun battery with his skirmishers, taking the position. Fifth Regiment charged up towards ——— Gap, where three guns were planted—this position flanked by Captain Tidball on left. Enemy retreat in hot haste. Still on right flank, with a good view of the "change of base." Skirmishing on the right did not amount to much except hard travel. Passed about twenty stone walls and fences, horse cut on one of them. Joined Lieutenant Ash in front about dark. Returned to camp below this town.

Morning of 5th inst. Boots and Saddles 7 o'clock. Left camp at a trot at 12 o'clock noon and marched to the battlefield. Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry and eighth New York Cavalry charge the rebels with success. Take position on main road until dark. Thirty killed and wounded rebel cavalry. Camp near the battlefield with horses saddled and packed.

November 6. "To Horse." Boots and Saddles at 8 o'clock. Took right-hand road at the cross roads, marched five miles; found the enemy had gone over the mountain and got into the left-hand main road towards Orleans. Countermarched to the cross roads at 2 p. m., saw a wagon train in the distance; turned out to be Wilcox's *Corps d'Armee* en route to Orleans. Followed the wagons to the extreme advance and encamped through the night three miles out of town.

November 7. Very cold night of 6th. Snow fell in the forenoon. Marched through Orleans, and five miles beyond, where we encamped the night. Firing in front, rear, and left.

November 8. Snow continued up to 10 o'clock p. m. last night. Advanced this a. m. with Fifth Regiment in front. Lieutenant Ash driven back by the enemy and reported wounded. Take a prisoner of Hampton Legion at cross roads. Rations for three days, coffee and sugar, two days' meat and crackers by supply train. In the saddle all day without doing much. Left-hand road and march four miles to camp in the woods over night. Somewhat snowy during first part of the night. See no more of the enemy here. Jackson and Longstreet reported in the Valley.

November 9. Price came up with his wagons and went into "park" opposite our camp. Pickets were fired into and Boots and Saddles ordered. The rebels thought better of it and we didn't go out. A. A. A. G. King received his commission as captain and assistant adjutant-general.

November 10. Boots and Saddles at 7 o'clock. At 9 o'clock a. m. heavy firing and cannonading on our left. To horse 12 o'clock noon. Move in northeast direction for one-half mile, during which the firing continued. Section of Tidball's Battery ordered to the front. Johnson

NOVEMBER 10-14, 1862.

and myself as support. Stood three rounds and withdrew to the old camp. Unsaddled and went to bed.

November 11. White nearly surrounded yesterday by the rebels, but managed to escape through the mountains. Wetherill saw nothing of them and returned to camp. Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry charged portion of Eighth Illinois while picketing two and one-half miles from main reserve. Both throw out skirmishers and Fourth calls for more men, and in renewing the charge discovers the mistake in time to prevent any loss of life. Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry drive the enemy, five hundred strong, from last night's encampment near Gaines' Cross Roads, losing four men wounded. The Third ordered out on picket. First squadron passes cross roads; posts reserve in the ravine beyond and pickets the roads in vicinity. Lieutenant Potter assigned to Company A to date from the 10th inst. Captains Treichel and Johnson at cross roads. White in reserve.

November 12. Paris, Va. Communicated with pickets of Eighth New York Cavalry stationed at cross roads. Withdrew the pickets on reception of the following order, viz.:

Captain W. S. Newhall.

Sir: You will withdraw your command at once and report to me at the cross roads; have your squadron join the regiment.

EDWARD S. JONES,
Captain Commanding.

WRIGHT, Adjutant.

The old Captain got tired of waiting, but we caught up in one-half hour on Warrenton Road. Marched to Waterloo, where Sigel opposed Jackson (rebel) this spring. Sigel is thought a great deal of in this section as a military man. We hear of McClellan's removal from the army in the field. General Burnside is receiving the congratulations of his friends this evening.

November 13. Waterloo. Lieutenant W. F. Potter assigned by the following order, viz.:

Headquarters Third Pennsylvania Cavalry,
Amissville, Va., November 9, 1862.

Captain W. S. Newhall, Commanding A Company.

Sir: W F. Potter having this day been mustered into the United States [service] is hereby assigned to your company as Second Lieutenant; he will be obeyed and respected accordingly. By order,

EDWARD S. JONES,
Captain Commanding Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

A. WRIGHT, Adjutant.

November 14. Camped at Waterloo last night. "General" sounded at 7 o'clock. "Boots and Saddles" 8.30, then we marched right in front to Warrenton, Va.

NOVEMBER 3-17, 1862.

November 16. New Colonel takes command, Captain Jones acting Lieutenant Colonel.

November 17 Broke camp 11 o'clock a. m. First squadron on picket Salem, Orleans, Thoroughfare Gap, and New Baltimore Roads. General Stuart's signals flying about all night. Pickets driven. Dismount. Sergeant Lyon, Private McLoughlin, and self try to force the position. Several times "draw a bead" on an imaginary foe and keep him so until the shadow approaches. No rebels in sight. Ordered to withdraw and join the regiment. Fired on by citizens of W.; also rear guard, Captains Johnson and Hess, rejoin the regiment five miles beyond War. Junction.

There were but few opportunities for writing home during these active movements. Captain Newhall wrote:

Camp near Amissville, Va., November 9. We have been very hard at work since leaving camp at St. James' College. We have been driving Hampton and Stuart from all their chosen positions in the Gaps. Some splendid charging has been made by the Fifth Regulars and Eighth New York Cavalry. Nobody hurt in our regiment. Harry [his youngest brother] is made of the proper material for soldiering, and a person not acquainted with the facts might suppose he had been at it all his life. General Averell has gone to Warrenton sick, leaving us under General Pleasonton.

Waterloo, November 13. We marched here from Amissville yesterday; find no forage, and so we probably leave to-day. All well, and, having tents, are very comfortable.

Warrenton, November 14. We marched here from Waterloo this morning, and being in a first-rate fence-rail country, we manage to keep the weather out. Colonel McIntosh takes charge of our regiment to-day. He is a fine man and a good officer; we have no fears of being badly off under his command.

As related in the Journal, we first encountered the enemy on November 3, near Upperville and later near Piedmont. After bivouacking there for the night, the march was continued the next morning to Markham, where the spirited fight mentioned in the Journal occurred in which Company A of the Third, supported by a company of the Fifth Regulars, made a brilliant charge, dislodging the enemy and taking a number of prisoners. On the 5th the advance was resumed and the enemy driven into and through Manassas Gap, and on the following day we had a successful fight in the valley beyond.

General McClellan had on November 5 ordered General Pleas-

onton to concentrate the whole of General Averell's brigade with his own and move upon Little Washington, Sperryville, and Culpeper, and on to the Rapidan if possible—at any rate to ascertain if the enemy was holding the Rappahannock in force. Accordingly, on the 7th Averell's brigade withdrew and marched to a point four miles beyond Orleans. On the 8th we marched to Amissville, the Fifth United States Cavalry having a sharp skirmish at Newby's Cross Roads, in which the dashing Lieutenant Penrose Ash was wounded in several places. After three busy and lively days there and in the vicinity we marched on the 12th to Waterloo, and on the 14th to Warrenton. Passing through that beautiful town we halted about one mile east of it in a fine large field near a good stream of water, and remained there until the 17th.

The Philadelphia *Inquirer*, whose war dispatches were among the best, contained the following comment on the series of brilliant actions above referred to:

> These cavalry battles have been very severe upon the rebel officers; a number have been killed and wounded. During Thursday's fight they lost over one hundred killed and wounded. They left sixteen dead on the field. Many persons have decried our cavalry, comparing it as next to nothing alongside of Stuart's. Since the crossing from Berlin up to the present, Averell's and Pleasonton's commands have proved themselves fully equal to any cavalry. They have driven Stuart in every fight. Several days ago General Averell sent Sergeant John Markley, of Captain Treichel's Company B, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, with R. Keys and John Parker, of Company B, and John Murray and Lawson Speelman, of Company H, on an expedition from Manassas Gap to Thoroughfare Gap. The hazardous errand was completed by the men in two days with success. They captured a rebel major of the Eighth Virginia Cavalry on the way, and brought him along to camp. These men should be promoted, as every man should be in these times for gallantry.

It is interesting sometimes "to see oursels as ithers see us," and this is how Major H. B. McClellan, in his "Campaigns of Stuart's Cavalry," writes from the Confederate point of view:

> Hampton's brigade reached Millwood on the evening of the 3d [November] and was ordered to Markham Station on the morning of the 4th, while Stuart himself, unaccompanied except by his staff, rode by a nearer but much more exposed route toward the same point.

NOVEMBER 3-4, 1862.

On the evening of the 3d Major Douglas had occupied Piedmont, but through a misunderstanding of his orders had retired toward Markham's on the approach of Averell's Brigade. As Rosser approached Piedmont in the night, he found the town in the possession of the enemy, and was compelled to make a detour toward Markham's, between which place and Manassas Gap he found the regiments commanded by Major Douglas. Having thus reunited the brigade, Rosser moved forward to Markham's on the morning of the 4th, and offered battle to Averell. The reports of this affair are meagre. Stuart refers to it only by saying that the enemy advanced upon Rosser in such force that he was compelled to withdraw, but without suffering any serious loss; and that the battery of horse artillery under Captain Henry behaved with conspicuous gallantry. Stuart was not present at this fight, and his report was written many months after its occurrence. Rosser made no report of it. But we can glean some interesting items from the dispatches of General Pleasonton, who at 3.45 p. m. on this day thus writes to General McClellan: "General Averell has sent for assistance at Markham, and reports having had a hard fight with Stuart. I am moving forward to reinforce him. It would be well to send some infantry here to-night."

An hour later he again writes: "I have sent Colonel Gregg and the Sixth [Eighth] Cavalry to reinforce Averell at Markham. Averell sends me word he had two guns and three hundred prisoners of Stuart's at one time, and then lost them. I expect he has had a hard fight, and as they can so easily throw infantry upon him through the Gap, and the country is bad, I have advised him to be very careful."

An hour still later he thus writes: "Averell's command is, I fear, a good deal crippled, from his report. He does not give me his killed and wounded, but tells me one of his squadrons was overwhelmed by superior numbers."

This is all that we can learn from the official records. There is, however, the unwritten tradition among the Southern cavalry, that on this occasion two of the guns of Henry's battery—one of which was the Napoleon, afterwards distinguished at Fredericksburg, and manned by the French detachment—were surrounded by the Federal cavalry, and attacked at the same time both in front and rear; and that these gallant fellows, all the while singing the *Marseillaise Hymn,* fought their guns with unfaltering courage until relieved from their peril by a successful charge of one of Rosser's regiments. We give the story for what it is worth. Perhaps some of Averell's men may corroborate it.

This series of engagements was over a beautiful portion of Virginia, much of it new to our command. The force opposed to us was the best of the rebel cavalry, and it fell back reluctantly, and only when compelled to. The mention of Orleans, Amissville, Waterloo, Union, Upperville, Middleburg, and Aldie, will

NOVEMBER 7-15, 1862.

call up thrilling memories, for often afterwards we visited those places and fought around them. They were comprised within that section of country to which was given the name of "Moseby's Confederacy."

On November 7, at Warrenton, our much-esteemed general-in-chief, McClellan, was relieved and bade adieu to the Army of the Potomac. At parting with him the Third shared the keen sense of regret pervading the whole army, which idolized him. But it also evinced the same spirit of loyalty in obediently following the orders of its new commander, General Ambrose E. Burnside.

The campaign occurring so late in the autumn, much discomfort was experienced by the officers and men of the regiment, as we had to bivouac every night where darkness found us, sometimes face to face with the enemy. Lying on the ground, bridle-reins in hand, during these cold nights, after spirited fighting during the day, was a rather rough experience. Our continued march, however, soon brought us up to our army, as our infantry had marched in the same direction, though keeping on the east of the Bull Run Mountains, so as to cover Washington.

Another change occurred about this time which concerned the Third more intimately. On November 15, 1862, a new Colonel of the Third arrived in the person of Lieutenant John B. McIntosh, of the Fifth United States Cavalry, to succeed Colonel Averell, who had, as has been already mentioned, been promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General. This change did not immediately separate us from our old commander, as we were retained in his brigade. The Regimental Journal under that date has the following entry:

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL (Continued from page 146).

November 15, 1862. Morning cloudy—strong wind. Our camp is one and one-half miles from Warrenton. Furnished two squadrons for picket. We were notified this morning that our late Colonel, now General Averell, would take leave of us, and our new Colonel ushered at once upon his arduous duties. Regiment formed at 2 p. m. for parade and inspection. Men and equipments looked well. Captain Jones, being the senior officer, took the post of honor and introduced Colonel McIntosh to his command. General Averell's farewell to the regiment was neatly,

NOVEMBER 15-18, 1862.

feelingly and appropriately worded, and no heart in the regiment but thrilled with his words of kindness and regard. He has ever commanded the confidence and respect of the Third Pennsylvania, and leaves it with the warmest admiration and regret of all. Our new Colonel the men are prepared to like. He was greeted cordially by the men after parade, where also three times three were given for *our* General.

On November 17 we left camp near Warrenton, moved out to the west of the town about four miles, and encamped in a barren, desolate spot, during a chilling rain storm. Two squadrons were sent out to picket on the Salem and Baltimore Pike. After this tour of duty was ended we retraced our steps, marching back through Warrenton and on to Dumfries, and then to Brooke Station, on the Richmond, Fredericksburg & Potomac Railroad, near Falmouth, where we settled down for the winter among the pines. This proved to be the most comfortable of all our camps, and was occupied the longest in our experience, we remaining there fully six months. We entered into possession of it on November 24, 1862, and nominally remained there until May 25, 1863, though we were often on duty away from it.

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL (Continued from page 153).

November 16, 1862. The morning broke dark and cold, and a blasting wind swept over our camp, rendering all available means of keeping warm a necessity. The Colonel has entered at once upon his duties and taken the requisite steps to fully equip the regiment and place it in good condition. Companies B, E, H, and L returned at sunset from picket. They reported burning a large and valuable woolen and cotton factory, situated on Hedgman's Creek. The greater part of the cloth had been removed, but there was undoubted evidence it had been largely used for the benefit of the so-called Confederacy. A match applied soon rendered what was a fine manufactory a heap of smouldering ruins. The day closed with an order to be ready to move at a moment's notice.

November 17, 1862. Morning cloudy. Moved at 11 a. m. towards and through Warrenton, Va. The place looked desolate enough. One might readily imagine their hopes dead and the inhabitants absent to the funeral. Our march ended some four miles beyond Warrenton, where we encamped in a field as barren of forage as the Virginia people are of politeness. Night stormy. Companies F and M on picket; A and G on the Salem and Baltimore Road.

November 18, 1862. The storm still continues, notwithstanding which, immediately after stables, Boots and Saddles sounded and we

NOVEMBER 18-22, 1862.

continued our march. During the night our orderly reported the signal lights of the enemy in close proximity to the first squadron, guarding the Salem Road. Captain Treichel, commanding the second squadron, was sent with his command to Warrenton to render assistance if required. With the two remaining squadrons we slowly progressed, and during the afternoon halted for a short time at Warrenton Junction, where we enjoyed the warmth of the fires left by the "dough boys," and admired the lavish manner in which they distribute the culinary utensils and other property of the Government. It was truly refreshing to see the "inevitable darkey" increasing his worldly store, in fact fattening on the spoils of the "Yanks." A picket from the Fourth Pennsylvania was established here, consisting of three squadrons. We continued on our way until darkness, when we were ushered into a large field to camp. The regiment (for our squadrons joined us here) was formed I think by instinct and bivouacked where they dismounted. Darkness alone was visible, and no choice of location.

November 19, 1862. Raw and chilly. The rain continued to fall at intervals throughout the day, rendering the march disagreeable and fatiguing. The column was delayed some two hours by a herd of cattle which had to be gathered and driven forward. When again on the move, came up with General Pleasonton's Brigade, and were forced to wait in a pelting storm for them to move forward, and at nightfall we located near a place called Hartwood, and camped for the night, having caught up with the infantry. It rained fiercely all night.

November 20, 1862. Another threatening sky greeted us this morning and ere the first duties of the camp were over the floodgates opened and a perfect sheet of water fell as an accompaniment to Boots and Saddles. Our regiment, preceded by Tidball's Battery, moved out on the road and proceeded at a slow and steady pace over a road sadly impaired by the long rain. It grew worse as we advanced, and the storm fast and furious. In some of the worst places the infantry were trying to make it passable, and after a severe march to men and horses, we reached at nightfall Stafford Court House, just beyond which we went into camp. Storm continued.

November 21, 1862. Daylight brought the same storm, and lighted up as gloomy a looking camp as could well be imagined. The smoke of doubtful fires clung to earth, and the men with drenched garments and chilled forms moved slowly around their skeleton fires, coaxing a cheerful blaze with twigs of pine. Toward noon the sky cleared somewhat and rain ceased to fall.

November 22, 1862. Sky comparatively clear. The camp has assumed a more cheerful look. The wagons returned from the depot loaded with grain and the horses look as much improved as the men. All the companies remaining in camp were drilled morning and afternoon in sabre exercise. Tidball's Battery moved in order to find a more con-

venient camp. Companies E and L, Captain White commanding, and A and G, Captain Newhall, continue on picket.

November 23, 1862. Day dawned with a heavy frost. General call at 12 noon. Boots and Saddles sounded. Regiment remained in camp some time waiting for Companies A, E, G, and L, which were on picket. In a short time A and G came in. Several orderlies were sent for Captain White, commanding the fourth squadron, but failed to find him. The column then moved in the direction of the Fredericksburg & Richmond Railroad, leaving a guide for Captain White. The regiment arrived within sight of the railroad and camped for the night in a beautiful field.

November 24, 1862. Preparations made this a. m. to clear a beautiful grove for a camp ground. The cars made their appearance here last evening for the first time since the enemy destroyed the bridge and left for Fredericksburg, at which place they still remain in strong force. Citizens employed by the Government are repairing the railroad in order that the cars may follow the army on its advance on Richmond, with provisions and forage.

Between the beginning of the Antietam Campaign and the settling down into winter quarters in camp on Potomac Creek the following changes occurred among the officers.

Those who left the regiment were:

1862. Sept. 26. Colonel William W Averell, promoted to Brigadier-General.
" Oct. 20. Second Lieutenant George S. Griffin, deserted.
" " 23. Captain Henry W Martin, resigned.
" " 25. Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel W Owen, resigned.
" " 30. First Lieutenant John F. Seal, resigned.
" Nov. 5. First Lieutenant Philip Pollard, promoted to Captain and Commissary of Subsistence.
" " 15. Captain William J. Gary, resigned.

Vacancies were filled from without the regiment as follows:

1862. Sept. 9. Louis R. Stille as Second Lieutenant Company H.
" Oct. 4. Harrison L. Newhall as Second Lieutenant Company B.
" Nov. 9. William Franklin Potter as Second Lieutenant Company A.
" " 15. John B. McIntosh as Colonel.

SEPTEMBER 9—NOVEMBER 20, 1862.

The following promotion was made from the ranks:

1862. Nov. 16. Commissary Sergeant Samuel C. Wagner, of Company H, to Second Lieutenant Company I.

The following promotions in the regiment occurred among the officers:

1862. Sept. 17. First Lieutenant Abel Wright, of Company M, to Adjutant.

" Nov. 17. Second Lieutenant Joseph D. Galloway, of Company I, to First Lieutenant Company M.

" " 20. Captain Edward S. Jones, of Company C, to Lieutenant-Colonel.

CHAPTER XII

Winter of 1862-63 on Potomac Creek.

Daily record of the regiment for six months while in winter quarters there—first picket surprise at Hartwood Church.

November 24, 1862—May 25, 1863.

After our extensive wanderings it was welcome news, when we settled down in our comfortable camp on Potomac Creek among the pines, that we were to remain there in winter quarters. We were bronzed and hardened by the wear and tear of exposure, conflict, and constant duty, and this, coupled with the strenuous discipline which we had undergone, made veterans of us. It might, perhaps, be thought that it was rather soon to claim the appellation of "veterans." The application of the term possibly would have been more appropriate later in the war, but our condition of discipline and readiness for duty was excellent, and the men who marched into camp on Potomac Creek on November 24, 1862, were as toughened in fibre, as loyally zealous for duty, and as ready for "fight, fun, or frolic," as ever in the subsequent career of the regiment.

Regimental Journal (Continued from page 155).

November 25, 1862. Cleaning and preparing the camp. Three squadrons ordered on picket with four days' rations. Sky shows evidence of rain.

November 26, 1862. Preparing the ground for camping purposes. The General of the brigade and his staff visited the grounds to-day. Horses suffering for want of forage. Owing to bad roads made by recent rains, the trains are not sufficient in number to carry forage any great distance.

November 27, 1862. Clear and cold, but pleasant. Mounted drill by squadrons twice to-day. Three squadrons still remain on picket. Rations and forage in great demand.

November 28, 1862. The three squadrons which were on picket for the two or three previous days were this morning at daybreak entirely surrounded by overwhelming numbers and were forced to sur-

NOVEMBER 28—DECEMBER 10, 1862.

render without firing a gun. Several of our men were dangerously wounded. As soon as the bad news was received General Averell ordered the regiment to saddle up, and about 2 o'clock they proceeded in search of the enemy. The regiment still out.

November 29, 1862. Clear and beautiful. The regiment returned without seeing the enemy, who escaped with their booty. We will live in hopes of some day, sooner or later, repaying them, both principal and interest.

November 30, 1862. Clear and cool. Regiment reviewed by General Averell. Captain Gary having tendered his resignation left for Washington to-day.

December 1, 1862. Same. Heavy frost. Sabre drill and manual of arms. Afternoon mounted regimental drill—charging by companies and squadrons, the men performing the movements with alacrity and skilfulness.

December 2, 1862. Companies B and L ordered out this a. m. Order countermanded. Mounted drill in afternoon.

December 3, 1862. Drill. Cars passing and repassing conveying supplies from landing to different parts of the army. Decided improvement in both horses and men. Forage and provisions plentiful, and things assume better appearance.

December 4, 1862. The men witnessed drill of Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry charging by squadrons. In some of their charges they kept pretty well together and at times scattered very much, and some of the horses became unmanageable for want of suitable riders.

December 5, 1862. Cool and cloudy. Snow at 2 p. m. Winter is at hand. Rain with snow in afternoon. Companies B and L left camp at an early hour for picket in vicinity of Stafford Court House. Nine p. m., rain and snow still continues.

December 6, 1862. Camp near Potomac Creek, Va. Very cold. Calm and pleasant during day. No drill.

December 7, 1862. Ten a. m. Boots and Saddles. Mounted inspection, when all returned to camp nearly frozen.

December 8, 1862. Pleasant. Snow still covers the ground. No drill, weather too cold. Two regiments of new troops passed our camp; looked fine. A and H left camp at 8 a. m. for picket, to relieve Companies B and L. Latter arrived in camp at 3 p. m.

December 9, 1862. Cold. Reinforcements arriving, and a forward movement hourly expected. Roads frozen and in fine condition for transporting heavy artillery.

December 10, 1862. Early this a. m. one hundred men left the camp of this regiment under charge of an officer of the Fifth U. S.

DECEMBER 10-16, 1862.

Cavalry. Last evening orders received to prepare to move at an hour's notice, after 12 noon. Preparing to move.

December 11, 1862. About daylight this morning, while the Engineer Corps were finishing the pontoon bridge over the river opposite Fredericksburg, the enemy opened a brisk fire on our men from the houses, killing and wounding quite a number. General Burnside immediately ordered our guns, which were in position, to rake the city. About one hundred and fifty opened fire; the shock was tremendous; the firing lasted without intermission one hour. The enemy replied at an average of one shot to four of ours. General sounded in our regiment. Boots and Saddles followed, and at 9 we moved towards Fredericksburg. The men with forty rounds. Trains of wagons, ambulances, and pack mules followed the column, in the order assigned to them by the Brigade Quartermaster. After marching seven miles over mountainous and rough roads we camped in a grove of pines within one and one-half miles of Fredericksburg. Firing continues at intervals until late in the night.

December 12, 1862. The roar of heavy artillery from the front can be plainly heard. The bridges are finished and the troops are being hurried over. The regiment still remains in the pines, awaiting orders. The loss of the army in front of the enemy's works, which are of the strongest nature, has up to this time been trifling.

December 13, 1862. The struggle for this place has at last begun. Firing is rapid. Reinforcements are continually crossing over the river to the aid of those now hotly engaged with the enemy. Battle raged all day; our loss is heavy. Enemy driven from his first line of entrenchments, but only to fall back on a stronger one; night comes on and the flash from the enemy's cannons still gives evidence that they hold the hill, which our men have been trying all day to secure, with a heavy loss.

December 14, 1862. Clear and beautiful. The battleground of yesterday is covered with the dead and wounded. Notwithstanding the whole night has been spent in burying the dead and removing the wounded, almost on every elevated piece of ground in the neighborhood one can see a red flag floating to the breeze, showing where the wounded may seek some relief. No signs of the battle being renewed this morning. Regiment still awaiting orders. Lieutenant H. Edmonds, Acting Provost Marshal for the brigade, rode to the front and came into range of the enemy's sharpshooters, and one of them succeeded in sending a bullet through the leg of the Lieutenant. It is hoped that the wound may not prove fatal. Regiment still in readiness to move.

December 15, 1862. Camp near Fredericksburg. Regiment still in order to move at once.

December 16, 1862. General sounded at 11 a. m. Boots and Saddles twenty minutes later, and by 12 noon column was moving in the direction of our old camp at or near Potomac Creek. Roads in bad

DECEMBER 16-25, 1862.

condition; reached camp late in afternoon. But little preparation left for the following day.

December 17, 1862. Heavy details made to clean the camp. Shovels, axes, and brooms of brush in demand—every one performing his part.

December 18, 1862. Camp near Potomac Creek. Cloudy and cold. Snow-storm in afternoon; sky clear before sun set.

December 19, 1862. Cold; heavy frost; mild and pleasant in after part of the day. Policing the camp still in progress.

December 20, 1862. Clear and very cold. Wind rose during forepart of day and continued until late in the night.

December 21, 1862. Mounted inspection, owing to cold, was of short duration. Boots and Saddles sounded at 5 p. m. All the available men with two days' rations left camp by dark in company with the balance of the brigade. Column moves in direction of Stafford Court House, Va.

December 22, 1862. Clear and moderate. Symptoms of snow. No news of any importance. Two p. m., busy issuing clothing. The men of this regiment will be warmly clad, and will not fear to face the sharp and freezing winds of the coming month. Forage for the horses more plentiful.

December 23, 1862. Camp near Potomac Creek. Warm and pleasant. Regiment returns about noon; reports the enemy to be in no force, this side of the Rappahannock River, a few of their pickets in sight, but skedaddled when our men made any attempt to advance. The Colonel becoming provoked by their almost continued appearance, but at a reasonable distance, gave orders to charge, and after running them for several miles, and not able to catch them, owing to the freshness of their horses, the race was abandoned and the column returned.

December 24, 1862. Cloudy and cold. Lieutenant-Colonel Jones returned to camp from picket. Quite a pleasant time on the drill ground. Horse racing, etc. The good things at home will fly to-morrow. Many a fine fattened turkey or goose will deck the tables of those at home. While they are indulging in the luxuries of home, we can be thankful to have the opportunity of standing up to our salt bacon and Uncle Sam's biscuits.

December 25, 1862. Cloudy, but mild. Quite a gathering on the drill ground from early in the morning, to witness the race which was to come off at 3 p. m. About 2 p. m. the racers began to assemble, and between 3 and 4 the horses were brought into readiness about forty paces from the first jump. In this race the horses had to make three jumps in order to complete the round. Unluckily on the first leap Colonel McIntosh, coming into contact with the other horses, was thrown from his horse and severely hurt, his horse falling at the same time. In like manner at the

second leap another and more severe accident occurred; an officer, his name not given, while attempting to cross the course in front of the runners was thrown and severely if not dangerously hurt. The day passed without any more accidents.

December 26, 1862. Cloudy, and rain expected.

December 27, 1862. Clear and pleasant. Sixty men detailed for picket to-morrow.

December 28, 1862. Regimental inspection, on foot, at 10 a. m., by Lieutenant-Colonel Jones. Guards furnished to the brigade headquarters and commissary. Orders to prepare for scout to-morrow at 8 a. m.

December 29, 1862. Eight a. m. one hundred of the most available and best mounted men in the regiment were drawn up in line on the drill ground, under the charge of Captain Walsh, the General having some special work for them to perform. Major White also had a similar number preparing for either scout or picket duty. After getting everything ready the column moved off about 11 o'clock in direction of the Rappahannock.

December 30, 1862. Camp very quiet. Cloudy weather and cool rain expected. Nothing has yet been heard from the men who left yesterday.

December 31, 1862. Weather still cloudy. Small snowstorm of short duration. A Government wagon arrived with clothing, hospital stores, and eatables for the sick and wounded, sent here by the Philadelphia Union Relief Society, under the charge of a gentleman from Washington.

1863.

Thursday, January 1, 1863. Camp near Potomac Creek. Commencement of a new and another year. Sun rose clear and morning is beautiful. A large tent pitched for the purpose of storing away the stores which were brought here yesterday, until proper time for distribution. The good fat turkeys, mince pies, and cakes have quite an attraction; they draw one right to the tent door. The old year has passed and the new year has come, with but little change in our regiment. More than one-half of the men are out looking up rebels.

Friday, January 2. Brigade still absent. Rations have been sent out with forage. The carriers report the command in good condition and anxious for an advance.

Saturday, January 3. Pleasant. Regiment still remains in the direction of the pickets. Shoeing and feeding horses as if preparing for a long and fatiguing journey. Men remain quiet in camp. No signs of an immediate move.

Sunday, January 4. Cloudy. More rations and forage sent to regiment. Afterpart of day beautiful and pleasant. Although our Chaplain

JANUARY 4-21, 1863.

is not expounding the unsearchable riches of the Scriptures the men appear to enjoy themselves.

Monday, January 5. Warm and pleasant. Orders to move at moment's notice. Regiment still out.

Tuesday, January 6. Colonel McIntosh returned to camp this afternoon, looking very well after his sad accident.

Wednesday, January 7, Weather changeable. Orders for one hundred and twenty men with three days' rations for picket duty. One corporal and three men to guard the railroad. About dark a number of men returned from picket. Brigade still remains in its former position.

Thursday, January 8. Weather cloudy with rain.

Friday, January 9. Clear and cool. Seventy men furnished for picket.

Saturday, January 10. One hundred and twenty men returned from picket this afternoon. Everything quiet at the outposts.

Sunday, January 11. Clear and cold. Regiment not inspected to-day as usual in consequence of most of the regiment being on picket. Dress parade in the evening to hear orders, etc.

Monday, January 12. Weather pleasant—afternoon cloudy; snow expected.

Tuesday, January 13. Cloudy. Quiet in vicinity of pickets.

Wednesday, January 14. Major White visited the pickets and reports everything as it should be.

Thursday, January 15. Wind high. Ninety men furnished for picket yesterday morning. Dress parade in the evening and orders read.

Friday, January 16. Cold. Orders to move at an early hour on 17th. Ninety men furnished for picket this morning. Orderlies and guards furnished to General Averell's headquarters.

Saturday, January 17. Cool. Orders to move at 1 p. m. to-morrow. Forty horses received for the regiment to-day.

Sunday, January 18. Orders to move at 1 deferred to 1 to-morrow. More horses received to-day. The regiment, with the First Massachusetts, reviewed to-day by General Averell. Men of both regiments presented a fine appearance.

Monday, January 19. Awaiting orders to move. Weather cloudy; rain expected.

Tuesday, January 20. Rain falling in torrents all night and continued so all day. Wagons packed and ready to move. The creek is swollen to such a degree that it will be impossible to cross.

Wednesday, January 21. An unsuccessful attempt to cross the creek made this morning. Move again abandoned for the day. Ready to move at the shortest notice.

JANUARY 22—FEBRUARY 5, 1863.

Thursday, January 22. Rain has ceased. Orders to move countermanded. The recent rains have rendered the roads impassable to heavy wagons and artillery.

Friday, January 23. Sixty men furnished this morning for picket under the respective commands of Lieutenants Miller, Davis, and Potter.

Saturday, January 24. The sun made its appearance this morning for the first time during the last five days—a welcome visitor indeed. We were not long favored with its warm rays. About 3 p. m. the sky again became cloudy, and presents the appearance of rain.

Sunday, January 25. Three officers and sixty men left camp this morning for picket in the vicinity of Hartwood Church, Va.

Monday, January 26. Cloudy. Lieutenants Miller, Davis, and Potter returned from picket about 4 p. m. Mounted drill in afternoon. Dress parade in afternoon. Orders to prepare for review to-morrow at 2 p. m.

Tuesday, January 27. Rain falling since 9 last evening. Review postponed. Paymaster expected. Still raining at nightfall.

Wednesday, January 28. Cool. Guards furnished to brigade headquarters.

Thursday, January 29. Sixty men left camp this morning for picket under charge of Major White, who returned to camp last evening from a visit to his family in Pottsville, Pa.

Friday, January 30. Snow commenced falling early this morning and continued all day. Winter has commenced in good earnest. That welcome visitor the paymaster made his appearance to-day. He went to work immediately and in a short time the boys were displaying the greenbacks in every quarter of the camp. Three officers and sixty men left camp this morning for picket. Evening very cold.

Saturday, January 31. Cloudy and cold.

Sunday, February 1. Sun rose clear; pleasant day. The Colonel left camp this morning for Washington.

Monday, February 2. Cold. Three officers and sixty men detailed for picket this morning.

Tuesday, February 3. The Colonel returned to camp this evening. Weather still continues cold.

Wednesday, February 4. Orders received to have two hundred and fifty mounted men with three days' cooked rations and ten pounds forage to each man to-morrow morning at 8 a. m. Consequently it took almost every man to furnish the detail.

Thursday, February 5. Regiment left at 8 a. m. Snow falling very fast; continued until about 3 p. m., when rain began to fall. The roads are very deep and almost impassable.

FEBRUARY 6-19, 1863.

Friday, February 6. Regiment still out. Rain has ceased. Hopes are now entertained of having fine weather.

Saturday, February 7. Morning clear and cool. Regiment returned at 1 p. m. From their appearance they seem to be tired and worn out, riding almost day and night for the past three days through storms of snow and rain. Notwithstanding all this the column pushed forward under the command of Colonel J. B. McIntosh, of this regiment, accomplished the duty for which they were sent and returned to camp without the loss of a man.

Sunday, February 8. Pleasant. Inspection of equipment and company grounds at 11 a. m.

Monday, February 9. Guards furnished to brigade headquarters and commissary.

Tuesday, February 10. General Stoneman reviewed the regiment between 9 and 10 this morning. Expressed great satisfaction at appearance of company grounds. Regiment inspected in afternoon by Colonel McIntosh. After dark the brass band from the First Massachusetts Cavalry favored the camp with music. Detail of three officers and eighty-five men left camp this morning for picket.

Wednesday, February 11. Mounted regimental drill this morning. Drill in afternoon. Weather pleasant.

Thursday, February 12. Weather clear. Mounted drill; several handsome charges made by regiment. Sky cloudy; about 8 p. m. the wind blew a strong northwest gale followed by slight showers of rain.

Friday, February 13. Clear and cool. Nothing of note.

Saturday, February 14. Clear and pleasant. Three officers and seventy men leave camp for picket.

Sunday, February 15. Pleasant. Guards furnished for headquarters, etc.

Monday, February 16. Cloudy; rain expected.

Tuesday, February 17. Snow has been falling from early this morning till about 5 p. m., when it changed to rain, which fell in torrents the whole night, flooding the creek to such an extent as to be impossible to cross.

Wednesday, February 18. The roads, fields, and camps are in a deplorable condition.

Thursday, February 19. Storm of snow somewhat abated. Seventy men were routed from their slumber about 12 midnight last night, and left in a short time to reinforce the pickets near Hartwood Church. It was thought by the officer in charge that it was the intention of the enemy to attack our pickets in full force. However, nothing worthy of notice occurred.

FEBRUARY 20—MARCH 6, 1863.

Friday, February 20. High wind and cold. Guards furnished to division headquarters and commissary.

Saturday, February 21. Cloudy and cold. Major Robinson detailed by orders from division headquarters to visit the pickets.

Sunday, February 22. Snow has been falling since 9 o'clock last evening and continued until 12 noon to-day. Seventy men left camp this morning in a dreadful storm to picket. The gunboats at Acquia and the batteries at the different camps opened about noon and fired twenty guns each in honor of the 22d of February.

Monday, February 23. Wind high and weather cold.

Tuesday, February 24. Clear and pleasant.

Wednesday, February 25. Cloudy. Received orders at 3 p. m. that Lieutenant-Colonel Jones, of this regiment, while in command of the cavalry pickets near Hartwood was attacked by the enemy in overwhelming numbers, but nevertheless held his ground. The Second Cavalry Brigade was ordered to their assistance. Boots and Saddles sounded, and half an hour later the brigade moved forward under the command of Colonel J. B. McIntosh, of this regiment.

Thursday, February 26. Regiment still in pursuit of the enemy. Rain falling in torrents all day. Roads almost impassable. Loss as far as known will not exceed forty, including three commissioned officers. The extreme difficulties under which the reinforcements were compelled to labor were almost unsurmountable, and nothing but the good judgment of the Colonel commanding saved the command from total demoralization. Notwithstanding the rain and mud covered both men and horses every one kept up their courage and finally reached camp, fatigued and nearly worn out.

Friday, February 27. Rain has ceased to fall. Some hopes can now be entertained of being favored with a few days' pleasant weather.

Saturday, February 28. Clear and pleasant.

Sunday, March 1. Clear and pleasant. Three officers and one hundred men left camp for picket.

Monday, March 2. Major Robinson detailed to visit the pickets to-day.

Tuesday, March 3. Clear; high wind. Nothing of importance in camp.

Wednesday, March 4. Lieutenant-Colonel E. S. Jones and Lieutenant J. D. Galloway left camp this morning for the purpose of establishing a new picket line for the cavalry pickets.

Thursday, March 5. Colonel McIntosh still in command of brigade. Wind continues high.

Friday, March 6. Showers of rain during the night; weather changeable to-day. Evening, appearance of more rain.

MARCH 7-18, 1863.

Saturday, March 7. All quiet to-day. Dress parade at 5 p. m. Orders read from General Hooker.

Sunday, March 8. Pleasant and clear. Two officers and forty-seven men left camp for picket.

Monday, March 9. Clear. Mounted drill in afternoon, Lieutenant-Colonel Jones in command. Charging by squadrons; also made several splendid charges with the whole regiment.

Tuesday, March 10. Showers of rain during night and morning until 9 a. m. Sun appeared in afternoon.

Wednesday, March 11. Colonel McIntosh again assumes command of this brigade during the illness of Colonel Kerr, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry.

Thursday, March 12. Pleasant. Inspection at 9 a. m. Pack mules saddled and led out on parade ground for inspection at 11 a. m. Mounted drill at 1 p. m. Dress parade at 5 p. m. Orders read; orderlies furnished for Second Army Corps, General Couch. Several orders received from brigade headquarters in relation to duties of regimental commanders, arms, and equipments. Details for brigade duty, etc.

Friday, March 13. Cloudy. Regimental inspection at 9.30 a. m. Mounted drill at 1 p. m. Dress parade at 5 p. m.

Saturday, March 14. Inspection postponed on account of inclemency of the weather. Drill at 1 p. m. Dress parade at 5 p. m.

Sunday, March 15. Cloudy; rain during night; froze as it fell, forming ice. Every available man ordered to be ready to leave camp to-morrow at 8 a. m.

Monday, March 16. Regiment left camp at 8 a. m. with four days' rations and twelve pounds forage. Morning cloudy, with rain.

Tuesday, March 17. Sun appeared for a short time. Ten a. m. loud and distinct cannonading heard from the direction which the regiment went. Three p. m., information received from the front that General Averell, commanding the cavalry forces, had come up with the enemy at the Rappahannock, and after a short but brisk skirmish succeeded in crossing the river. He then attacked the enemy in force. The battle lasted till nearly nightfall, when the enemy proved to be badly whipped. From good authority the enemy lost at least one hundred and fifty in killed and a much larger number wounded, while our loss is so slight as to cause little or no consideration except that for one of our bravest and best officers of this regiment being wounded by a cannon shot. It is hoped that his wound may not prove serious.

Wednesday, March 18. Regiment returned to camp at 5 p. m. looking, as the men term it, "in bully good spirits." In this case, like many others, the men have told Mr. Secesh what Sharps carbines can do with the right men to handle them.

MARCH 22—APRIL 2, 1863.

Sunday, March 22. Lieutenant-Colonel Jones with three hundred and fifty men on picket duty. Weather has been inclement the last few days, but this afternoon the sun shone forth in all its beauty, dispersing the clouds and causing the light sprinkling of snow which lay upon the ground rapidly to disappear.

Monday, March 23. Cloudy, with strong easterly wind all day.

Tuesday, March 24. Clear at intervals during day. Afternoon the regiment returned to camp from its late tour of picket.

Wednesday, March 25. Rained all night, cleared at 8 a. m. Dress parade this evening. Men preparing for review and inspection in morning.

Thursday, March 26. Clear and pleasant. Colonel McIntosh left on leave. Regiment reviewed (with balance of brigade) by General Averell. Presented fine appearance. Night clear and moonlight.

Friday, March 27. Clear. Dress parade. Night cloudy; commenced raining before morning.

Saturday, March 28. Rained until 3 p. m. Dress parade at retreat. Sun set clear.

Sunday, March 29. Clear and pleasant. Inspection by Major Robinson. Arms in good condition. Received orders at 3 p. m. to be ready to move at ten minutes' notice. Pickets reported attacked. Lieutenant-Colonel Jones on leave. Sun set clear.

Monday, March 30. Clear and pleasant. Regiment inspected by General Stoneman and by General Averell at 2 p. m., after which were drilled by Majors Robinson and White. Sun set hazy.

Tuesday, March 31. March with its winds, clouds, and changing skies dies out to-night at 12 midnight. May we be spared the hardships of passing through another month like it. It has been made up of one continuous snow, rain, and windstorm. To-day very chilly and damp, having rained and snowed from far in the night previous until noon; evening cool and clear.

Wednesday, April 1. Again our peaceful slumbers were disturbed by being ordered to saddle up at 12 midnight, to hold ourselves in readiness to move at a moment's notice, with the report that "Johnny Rebs" had driven our pickets in. Whether it was only a feint on the part of "Johnny" or a false alarm we do not know, but we *didn't* go. It seems more like a joke than a reality, as this is "All Fool's Day." Morning clear and pleasant. Dismounted drill in the forenoon and mounted drill in afternoon by Major Robinson. Dress parade at retreat. Sun set clear.

Thursday, April 2. Clear and pleasant; wind high. Mounted drill forenoon; dismounted, afternoon. Dress parade at usual time. Colonels McIntosh and Jones returned from leave.

APRIL 3-18, 1863.

Friday, April 3. Clear and cool, giving credence to the saying "winter lingering in the lap of spring." Blew chilly all day. Dress parade, dismounted drill and mounted drill. Sun set clear.

Saturday, April 4. Cold and windy. Mounted drill. Dress parade. Adjutant Wright relieved and assigned to command of Company K, Lieutenant H. L. Newhall Acting Adjutant. At dark heavy snow and rainstorm, continuing all night.

Sunday, April 5. Storm continued till noon; cloudy and cold all day.

Monday, April 6. Cloudy but pleasant. Regiment at an early hour commenced preparations to attend the grand review of cavalry by President Lincoln and General Hooker, which took place at or near Falmouth about 12 noon. It was very imposing and grand. Commenced raining about 8 p. m. and continued until late in the night.

Tuesday, April 7. Cloudy and windy. Regiment went on picket for three days, Colonel Jones in command. Sun set cloudy.

Wednesday, April 8. Cloudy. Regiment still on picket. Night cool.

Thursday, April 9. Clear and warm. Grounds drying up. Regiment still on picket. Sun set clear.

Friday, April 10. Clear and beautiful. Regiment returns from picket. Sun set clear.

Saturday, April 11. Clear and warm. Dress parade. Sun set clear.

Sunday, April 12. Orders to march at daybreak 13th inst. Rained during day. Preparations made for a move.

Monday, April 13. Cloudy. Reveille at 4.30 a. m. Boots and Saddles at 5.30, in line 6.30, column moved 9 a. m. Regiment in advance. Marched to Elk Run and drove in rebel pickets. Regiment on picket. Clear and cool.

Tuesday, April 14. Bright and warm. Regiment rear guard for the division. Marched to Bealton Station on Orange & Alexandria Railroad. Went into camp about 4 p. m. Cloudy.

Wednesday, April 15. Raining this morning. Saddled at 4 a. m. Marched to Beverly Ford on Rappahannock River; halted close by. Ford well fortified and supported by enemy. No attempt made to cross. Went into camp short distance from the ford. Rained all day.

Thursday, April 16. Clear and warm. Still opposite Beverly Ford. Received orders to be in readiness to saddle up at a moment's notice. Clouds portend rain.

Friday, April 17. Cloudy and misty. Short of forage. Details for patrols and picket.

Saturday, April 18. Enemy opened on us from opposite side of river, sending a few shells into our midst. Returned to Bealton Station, and went into camp. Out of forage.

APRIL 19—MAY 2, 1863.

Sunday, April 19. Clear and warm. Still at Bealton. Details for picket and patrol. Received forage during evening. Night cloudy.

Monday, April 20. Rain during night and continued all day. Moved at 12 noon, striking Warrenton Pike, three miles from White Sulphur Springs; encamped one mile from the Springs. Evening cloudy.

Tuesday, April 21. Cloudy with drizzling rain. Clear and moonlight.

Wednesday, April 22. Clear and cool. Warm during day. Moved five miles beyond Warrenton and encamped near to Warrenton Branch Railroad. Two trains from Alexandria with forage came up.

Thursday, April 23. Cloudy, with rain all day. Still in camp. More forage from Alexandria. Pickets and patrols furnished.

Friday, April 24. Rain all day. Pickets and patrols furnished.

Saturday, April 25. Clear and pleasant; high wind. Still in camp. Sun set clear.

Sunday, April 26. Clear and pleasant. Inspection at 10 a. m. Still in camp. Sun set clear.

Monday, April 27. Clear and warm. Third squadron, commanded by Captain Miller, on picket. Dress parade. Sun set clear.

Tuesday, April 28. Rain nearly all day. Dismounted and mounted drill. Orders to move at 9 p. m. Moved to near Rappahannock Station and camped at 2 a. m.

Wednesday, April 29. Left camp, making a detour to the left and crossed Kelly's Ford at 12 noon. Several divisions of infantry had crossed and built a pontoon bridge. After some delay moved out on the road to Culpeper Court House and met the enemy, skirmishing until dark. Stood to horse all night. Rain all night.

Thursday, April 30. Cloudy. Moved in column of close squadrons, with skirmishers thrown out, on to Culpeper Court House, where we arrived at 11 a. m., not meeting or seeing any of the enemy. Passed on to Rapidan Ford and camped near at 8 p. m. Rain in afternoon. Passed over the battlefield of Cedar Mountain. Skeletons and other evidences of the conflict were visible.

Friday, May 1. Clear and warm. Remained saddled up all day and night. Considerable skirmishing with the enemy posted on opposite side of river. Artillery firing on both sides. Rebels burnt railroad bridge at this point.

Saturday, May 2. Clear and warm. Regiment unsaddled, groomed, and re-saddled again. Moved at 9 a. m. through Stevensburg to Ely's Ford, on Rapidan River. Encamped about 9 p. m. on the banks of the river. Regiment just got composed for the night when it was startled by a volley of musketry from the opposite side of the river, followed by two others, causing a general stampede among the horses. The men were surprised

MAY 2-22, 1863.

also, but were soon rallied and rushed to the river and soon drove the rebels back. Only one man slightly wounded in the regiment and several horses. Camp was then moved to rear several miles.

Sunday, May 3. Clear and warm. Crossed the river at 9 a. m. and moved inside of the lines of our army that had been engaged for several days past. Camped at United States Ford on Rappahannock River. Evening clear.

Monday, May 4. Clear and pleasant. Saddled up at daybreak. Crossed United States Ford and camped on opposite side of river. Details made for picket, patrols, etc.

Tuesday, May 5. Saddled up at 3 a. m. Morning misty; rained at 2 p. m. and continued all day and night.

Wednesday, May 6. Raining. Orders to move at noon. Came to our old quarters. Rain all evening and night.

Thursday, May 7. Cloudy. Rain during day. Details made. Cloudy evening.

Friday, May 8. Cloudy. Details on picket. Returned at dusk. Cloudy and cool.

Saturday, May 9. Clear and warm; pleasant.

Sunday, May 10. Clear and warm. Company inspection of arms and quarters. Regiment paid four months' pay by Major Sabine. Clear and pleasant.

Monday, May 11. Clear and warm. Arm equipments, etc., inspected by inspecting officer of Second Cavalry Brigade. Heat very oppressive.

Tuesday, May 12. Clear and warm. Nothing of note.

Wednesday, May 13. About the same.

Thursday, May 14. Cloudy. Colonel McIntosh returns and takes command. Showers of rain.

Friday, May 15. Clear and warm.

Saturday, May 16. Clear and warm.

Sunday, May 17. Cool and pleasant. Inspection made by brigade inspector.

Monday, May 18. Cool and pleasant.

Tuesday, May 19. Clear and warm.

Wednesday, May 20. Very warm. Dress parade.

Thursday, May 21. Very warm.

Friday, May 22. The camp exhibited this morning the effects of a drunken debauch the evening before. Several noisy brawls and much disorder prevailed. The Colonel ordered the regiment out and had the men drilled at double quick, dismounted. Heat very oppressive.

NOVEMBER 24, 1862—MAY 24, 1863.

Saturday, May 23. Heat increases daily. Dress parade.
Sunday, May 24. Company inspection at 9 a. m. Hot weather.

There is much that is pleasant in the recollections of our winter camp on Potomac Creek, and some not so agreeable. It stands out in our individual remembrances with special distinctness. It was while there that we passed the last week of our second fateful November, with "Hartwood Church" as a memory. It was while we were stationed there that we crossed the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford and successfully fought the first real cavalry fight of the war. When we staked out our company grounds we were told that in all probability we were to spend the winter there. Everything at once took on a more permanent aspect, the men building log huts and associating in squads for mess purposes. Our army had settled down on the north bank of the Rappahannock, while Lee's army lay along the opposite bank, with Fredericksburg as his headquarters. The river was the separating line, and any effort to cross by one party or the other meant a fight. Our infantry camps covered many miles of territory. Acquia Creek Landing was the base of supplies. The railroad was put in condition and stations arranged at convenient distances for the distribution of supplies. One of these, "Brooke Station," was near our camp. Between the station and our camp was a splendid level stretch of ground, which was utilized by our brigade for parade and drill purposes. How often we charged over it at imaginary foes! How vividly do we recall that broad ditch *into* which sometimes our horses would go rather than *over* it, and out of which they usually came with a broken girth or some other part of equipment, and perhaps the riders also the worse for wear! Of all our drills none were more exciting than when Major Claude White was in command. How he loved to charge us down to the station, calling quickly, "Halt!" Then adding, "Fours right wheel! Forward, head of column right!" All of this was for the fun of seeing the men get untangled and find their place in line. It was not always an easy task to keep our line, as some of our horses persisted in going into the ditch. Those which could not be cured of this habit were relegated to the wagon train.

NOVEMBER 15-25, 1862.

It was at camp on Potomac Creek that we learned the capabilities of our new Colonel, John B. McIntosh, and he certainly became assured of the excellent quality of the regiment he had been commissioned to command. His dash and gallantry upon the occasion of the charge into the camp of the Thirteenth Virginia Cavalry at Sycamore Church, which has been referred to, had brought him prominently to the notice of General Averell, and perhaps, from a military standpoint, went further to recommend him for the office than any other circumstance. He was brave to a fault, and kindhearted, yet firm in his bearing when on duty, and a very martinet in discipline. He had served as a midshipman in the United States Navy from April 27, 1848, until May 24, 1850, when he resigned. He entered the army on June 8, 1861, as a Second Lieutenant in the Second United States Cavalry, was transferred to the Fifth Cavalry, and in that regiment on June 27, 1862, he was promoted to a First Lieutenancy. He finally wore the stars of a Brigadier and of a Brevet Major-General in the United States Army, but unfortunately came out of the war minus one leg, which he had left on the battlefield of Cedar Creek, in the Shenandoah Valley campaign under Sheridan.

While encamped on Potomac Creek two disasters happened to our regiment at or near Hartwood Church. Our tours of duty were incessant and details for picket constant. The cavalry picket lines were established some distance outside of those of the infantry, the headquarters of the reserve being at Hartwood Church, about three miles northeast of the junction of the Rappahannock and Rapidan Rivers, and where several roads centered. It was exceedingly disagreeable and dangerous work, for the weather was bleak and wintry, and the midnight prowlers and guerrillas were numerous. These last were constantly annoying our vedettes, often taking them prisoners, or in cold blood shooting them while on post.

The first of the surprises at Hartwood Church happened immediately after our going into camp on Potomac Creek. Two squadrons of the regiment were sent out under Captain George Johnson on November 25 on picket duty around that place. The officers under him were Captain Hess and Lieutenants Englebert, Heyl, and Warren. Captain Johnson was somewhat of

an artist, and instead of looking properly after the safety of the reserve stationed at the church, he amused himself in decorating its white inside walls with pictures of gallant cavalry encounters, in which the enemy was invariably represented as being defeated and our troops victorious. These sketches are visible there to the present day, or were until recently. On November 28, the third day of the tour of duty immediately after dawn, our outside post on the Morrisville road was greeted with the unearthly yell of a charging squadron of rebel cavalry, followed by a larger force. The vedettes fired their carbines into the advancing crowd, and galloped back to the reserve at the church, to find all there huddled together on the floor wrapped in their blankets and asleep. There were not many men at the reserve, for the greater part of the command was on outpost and patrol duty In a few moments the rebels had surrounded the church, holding those officers and men who were there as prisoners. Resistance was in vain, and the result was the capture of all who were at the reserve, and shortly afterwards some, including Lieutenants Heyl and Warren, who were on outpost. Though there could never be any sufficient excuse on the part of Captain Johnson for such a happening, it may be stated that our picket line covered so many miles that it was impossible with the force detailed for the purpose to keep the country around so closely watched that no one could slip through unnoticed. Some citizens during the daytime came and went without proper restriction, and they kept their friends well informed as to our force and the position of the various picket posts. This was our second "November shadow." Captain Johnson's dismissal from the service four days later by the Commander of the Army for "his negligence, continued after repeated warnings from his commanding officer," cannot be said to have been unjustifiable.

Lieutenant-Colonel Frank W Hess, of the United States Army, now on the Retired List, has furnished the following interesting account of the unfortunate affair:

"The Army of the Potomac, after the Antietam campaign, had crossed the Potomac River and partially concentrated on the

NOVEMBER 25, 1862.

Rappahannock River not far from Warrenton, Virginia. Its commander, General Burnside, who had just relieved General McClellan, determined to move it by its left flank further down the Rappahannock to Fredericksburg, Virginia. Acquia Creek Landing on the lower Potomac became the base. From there the railroad to Fredericksburg helped solve the always troublesome problem of getting up supplies. This road crossed Potomac Creek, a deep and sluggish stream, at a point about midway between the Landing and the Rappahannock River at Fredericksburg. North of and near this bridge, on a pine-covered knoll, a camp was selected for the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, which it occupied during the ensuing winter.

"This flank movement, which brought the army in front of Fredericksburg, was a quick one. It seems to have been contemplated to cross here before Lee should be ready to resist with his whole army. When Warrenton and the railroad from there to Washington was abandoned, one squadron of the regiment, under the command of Captain George Johnson, consisting of his own and my company, M, was left on picket at Waterloo, a village on the Rappahannock some miles west of Warrenton. This little command seemed to have been forgotten when the army moved away, receiving no orders to follow. The discovery that all save it had gone was accidentally made, and no time was lost in taking up the march for Warrenton. The enemy's vedettes were in sight across the river, but no attempt was made to follow. We could not account for this civility on the part of a not over courteous foe until we arrived at the edge of Warrenton and discovered that the enemy was in town ahead of us. They had crossed at a ford far below that which we had been picketing, following the withdrawing pickets in from there, which, unlike us, had not been forgotten. A slight skirmish ensued in the streets of Warrenton between us, but as few of the enemy's cavalry had reached there we got off easily. We moved cautiously through the town, and, when we once got out of it, we took up the trot on the trail of our lost army. We stuck to that gait steadily for some hours before we came in sight of it. Shortly after joining the regiment we ran against a detail for picket duty, and, on November 25, with four days' cooked rations our squad-

ron proceeded to Hartwood Church. The officers were Captain George Johnson, commanding Company F and the squadron, and Captain Hess, commanding Company M, while the Lieutenants were Englebert, Heyl, and Warren. The main reserve was established at the church and three of the roads centering there were picketed well out. For over two days not a man was seen by any of our patrols or vedettes. On the third, two or three citizens came along at different times, but gave such accounts of themselves as persuaded the commander to let them go after a short detention. No armed or uniformed enemy or mounted man was in sight at any time.

"The country here was well wooded. Much cleared land, having become too poor to raise crops, had been abandoned, and on all this there had grown up a thick crop of scrubby pines, too dense to be seen through and at some places too thick to penetrate even on foot. Through these thickets there meandered cow paths and other trails almost undiscoverable by a stranger, but to the natives well known as short cuts and paths from house to house. Much of the country between the roads we were picketing was of this character. The critic may say this was no place to send cavalry. Well, this command would have agreed with him, but we did not send ourselves. Being there by superior orders we simply did the best we could. The vedettes were frequently inspected and patrols kept moving, but these were confined to the roads, as it was not believed that any considerable parties could get through the woods. During the night of the 27th, our third night out, a portion of General Hampton's troops, about three hundred in number, himself commanding, crossed the Rappahannock River, and taking one of the roads leading to the church, halted near, but out of sight and hearing of our extreme outpost, and remained quiet until daylight came. A sufficient number of men being detailed for the purpose, and being broken up into small squads, they were guided along the tortuous paths threading the thickets by friendly residents of the country and by soldiers who had lived in the neighborhood before the war, and consequently were familiar with the woods. Great caution was observed and the plan was carried out most successfully. As information had been gained of the precise location of

about every picket post we had, it was easy for the enemy to avoid them and thus prevent discovery. When the proper place was reached these little squads were mounted and debouched into the roads, out of which they then moved towards our outposts. As at this time many of their men wore parts of our uniform, some of the vedettes, seeing them approach from the direction of the main reserve, supposed them to be comrades coming from camp, as the relief, the arrival of which had been expected for some time. The sudden demand for surrender placed those approaching in their true light. Some of the bolder of the vedettes and small patrols seeing the state of affairs, made a dash toward the outposts, alarming all on the way, but, as every known outlet had been closed, only to find themselves confronted near the outposts by the main body of Confederate cavalry, now trotting down the road towards the reserve stationed at the church.

"The surprise was complete, and as there was no longer any danger of prematurely alarming us, the Confederate cavalrymen charged with their well-known yell among our men, firing their pistols as they came. Seeing themselves outnumbered more than four to one, our men made but little resistance. A few were wounded and left at the church, and a few escaped. The rest of us were mounted and hurried away on the road down which the main party had come, no halt being made until the river had been put between us and our army. Lieutenants Heyl and Warren were out with patrols or relieving parties, and were picked up in detail by other parties of this attacking force. We all met on the south side of the river and were taken that day to General Hampton's camp, where we remained until next morning. We were all treated well, the Confederates sharing with us what they had to eat. The officers were treated with courtesy by General Hampton, well becoming the princely gentleman he was. We parted with him the next morning, giving him assurance of what hearty hospitality and welcome awaited him when he visited us under similar circumstances, to which he made courteous and witty reply. During our association with him and his officers, and later, the painful reflection that we had been caught napping, or had been totally surprised, the greatest of all cavalry crimes, while acting as the "ears and eyes of the army," weighed heavily

upon us; and then and thereafter, while we were together, maledictions fell thick and fast on the commander of the picket whose carelessness and seemingly low sense of duty were the cause of our present mortification.

"It had been pointed out to him the day before it occurred that the danger of a surprise was imminent, and he was advised to remove the reserve to another point and change the outpost somewhat after nightfall, which would have, at least, lessened greatly the enormity of the disaster. He declined the advice, resenting it as an interference with a commander's prerogative. At this distant day crimination would be unkind and unnecessary, especially so since he received the greatest punishment that could be inflicted on any soldier who holds honor dear, namely, a dishonorable dismissal from the army. without court martial, as soon as the circumstances of the capture became known at headquarters.

"Next morning very early the men were marched away to a railroad station and placed aboard the cars and sent to Gordonsville. The officers, to avoid the unpleasantness of being under the guard of enlisted men, as our captors politely put it, were asked to give their paroles not to attempt to escape while on their way to Richmond. This we all declined to do. We were then mounted, and under a small escort were also taken to the railroad and by this to Gordonsville, where, for convenience of being guarded, we spent the night in a railroad cattle pen. The ride to the railroad from General Hampton's camp was a rapid one to catch the morning train. The horse ridden by Lieutenant Heyl was an inferior one, and after going half way he broke down and it became evident that with it the trip could not be finished in time to catch the train. One of General Hampton's headquarters couriers, a private soldier and a true gentleman, was left back with Mr. Heyl while we hurried on. In a short time the horse could go no farther, and Mr. Heyl, seeing escape was improbable in a country with which he was so little acquainted, gave the courier his word that he would go to Gordonsville and not try to escape. The man left him and overtook us while the Lieutenant plodded on alone and on foot, arriving at the station after we had all left, where he learned that there would not be a train

for twenty-four hours. Seeing a fine old Virginia mansion within a quarter of a mile of the station he approached it and rapped at the door. Just before our capture Heyl had received a new dress uniform, and by some chance had it on when he was taken prisoner. He was a handsome young chap, and this spick and span newness made him the envy of us all. In answer to his knock at the door there soon appeared an old black 'mammy,' who, when she opened it and saw the dreaded and hated 'Yankee' in all the glory of his war paint, threw up her hands, gave a scream and collapsed on the floor. The sound of hurrying feet came from a room adjoining and the stately form of an iron-gray-haired Virginia matron appeared, and, as is related of little Miss Muffet's insect, 'sat down beside her. Two lovely young ladies came rushing down the stairs and joined in the commotion, while the gallant Heyl stood, badly scared at the havoc he had wrought. Cap in hand he begged everybody's pardon, and tried to explain who he was, why he was, and apologizing for being any one, anywhere, and for the commotion he had created, and, I suppose, expressing his regrets that he had not written to apprise them of his intended visit. After this explanation, he claimed their hospitality, and seeing no evidences in his smiling face of a disposition to commit immediate murder, he was invited to a seat, while the old 'mammy' gathered herself up and limped away, ominously shaking her head in negation of all these 'doings.'

"Before nightfall Heyl's personality had conquered a respectable place in this home. The husband and father of the family was himself a soldier, a colonel in Lee's army, and now absent with his regiment. In the morning the Lieutenant, with true Virginia hospitality, was pressed to stay and pay a longer visit to the family, and when he pointed out that he was a 'Yankee,' and that it would be embarrassing to them to harbor him, and that he had given his promise to go to Gordonsville, he was told that he was not a Yankee, not the least like one, but like one of their own Southern gentlemen, etc., etc.—but I have come to the dawning of one of the sweet little romances that make life worth the living. It would be a profanation for me to tread longer in this flowery path which has become holy ground.

NOVEMBER 25, 1862.

"A day after our arrival at Richmond, along came Mr. Heyl to join us in Libby. He seemed a little distrait and looked like a man dreaming dreams. The night we spent in the cattle pen at Gordonsville was a frosty one and my blankets having fallen to the lot of some persevering follower of Hampton, I was cold. Coyle, of my company, came to me and offered me his, saying he had two, but I declined them on the grounds that I could sleep without blankets as well as he. I slept comfortably that night, but when I awoke in the morning I found both of Coyle's blankets over me. He had put them there while I slept, and the attention touched me deeply. Poor fellow, he was killed at Hatcher's Run a little more than two years later. The chance for breakfast looked rather slim for us that morning, but I seemed to have become the special charge of a Confederate corporal whose name was Nash, from Nash County, North Carolina, and who claimed to have the best fighting cocks in his State. He took me down the railroad nearly a half mile to a workingman's restaurant and set up a fine breakfast. I do not know to this day which I enjoyed more, the good bacon and fried chicken, or Nash's clever tongue. He was a kind-hearted gentleman, with lots of push and vim, and I hope he lived to raise a family of such men as he was. If he did he has been a blessing to the old Tar-heel State and the whole country.

"Libby Prison has been often described and is well known to all. There were not many prisoners when we arrived there and we were fortunate enough not to be kept there much over two weeks. But this was long enough for us to be hatching conspiracies to escape. A plan for an attempt had been settled upon and we awaited a dark and rainy night to carry it out—rainy, because a certain sentinel, very much in our way, would, we knew, seek shelter when it rained a few yards away from where he usually stood. On a certain afternoon it clouded up and commenced raining, and significant looks began passing between those of us who were in the secret. What may have happened will never be known, for that evening, just after dark, an officer of the prison guard came into our room and announced that we had been paroled, and that we would be required to leave for City Point via Petersburg early in the morning. We were simply

NOVEMBER 25, 1862.

paralyzed with delight. One of the party sold his overcoat, a government coat worth about ten dollars, for the princely sum of seventy-five dollars in Confederate money, and paid fifty of these same dollars for a gallon of whiskey with which to make merry with his friends. The whiskey was new and fierce, but in those days the mucous membranes of our throats and stomachs were tough, and it did not kill. It aroused merriment and inspired song and dance until a late hour. We were up betimes in the morning to take our last breakfast in the historic old tobacco warehouse. When we were paraded outside, on the pavement, to march to the depot, the fresh, crisp air of a December morning fanned our cheeks, and deep draughts of it filled our lungs. The inspiration it furnished showed itself in our eyes and sent the fresh, hot blood tingling through our veins. I never experienced a thrill like that one.

"When we arrived at City Point we found a large river steamer awaiting us. Over it floated, in the gentle breeze, 'Old Glory,' whose stars had never seemed so bright to us. And as it billowed and surged, in its stately way, we tried to shout and cheer, but our voices would not obey Spoken language was inadequate, but one more touchingly eloquent sparkled in the eyes and glistened down the cheeks of these stalwart men. Many who have had similar experiences may perhaps read this. To them no description of our emotions is necessary To those who have not, no words of mine can convey what we felt. The trip down the James, always a beautiful river, then more so than ever to our eyes, into and up the Chesapeake Bay to the Severn, and the landing at historic old Annapolis, was like a joyous dream. We were assigned to quarters in the parole camp, and then came the dreary wait for exchange and orders back to the regiment. Before winter was over these came, and we rejoined the regiment, still in the same camp on the pine-covered knoll, but the pines had disappeared for firewood. One of our number, Lieutenant Warren, with his company went on picket the day he returned, to the scene of his former capture. The enemy that day made a raid on this part of the line, and, in the fight which ensued, he was unhorsed and again taken prisoner, and this time was kept in Libby still longer before he was exchanged.

NOVEMBER 25, 1862.

"We had not been in Richmond long before we heard of the defeat of our army before Marye's Heights and Fredericksburg, and, to make room for the large number of prisoners taken about this time, it was necessary for the Confederate government to parole and send us back. The prisoners who succeeded us at Libby and Belle Isle remained, many of them, a year or more in the enemy's hands.

"As further illustrating the difficulties of cavalry operations in the piney woods country about Hartwood Church, is the story of the capture of Albert Bradbury, then First Sergeant of Company M, afterwards a Lieutenant of Company D. The regiment was returning from a scout along the upper Rappahannock and, upon arriving within a short distance of the Hartwood Church picket line, it halted for some purpose unknown to the writer. The regiment was in column of fours in the road and just where Bradbury's company halted the road was so sunken beneath the surrounding land that a man on horseback could not see the surface of the ground on the left hand side of the road. His captain ordered Bradbury to go up the bank, where he could keep a lookout, and give notice of the approach of any parties from that direction, remaining himself near the column. In less than half an hour the troops moved on again, and after going a mile or so the Sergeant was missed, but it was supposed that he was somewhere in the column. Bradbury had had some varied experiences in life—he had been one of Walker's filibusters in Nicaragua, which made him a most competent field soldier—and on account of his reputation for alertness and coolness, no uneasiness was experienced at first regarding his absence. It was nearly six months before he returned and explained. It seems that just after getting up the bank his eyes were attracted by the shaking of a few twigs in a clump of pines, about thirty yards from the road. To discover the cause he approached it warily, and when within ten or a dozen steps two double-barreled shot guns were thrust out from the pines and a voice demanded his 'instant and unconditional.' He was so taken by surprise that without thinking an instant he dismounted, and in a moment one of the men had his arms and the other his horse, and in the next he was trotting along ahead of them, bound for the 'Southern

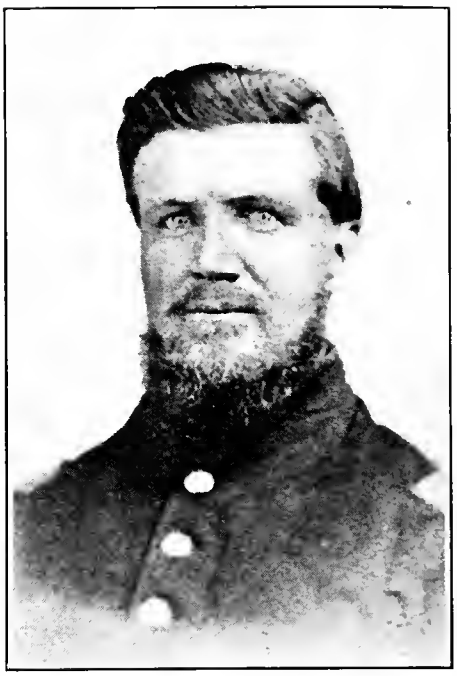
NOVEMBER 25, 1862.

Confederacy.' He never ceased while I knew him to abuse himself for the momentary panic in which he dismounted. Reason taught him that had he turned quickly toward the road and bolted a regard for their own safety would have caused his captors to hurry away instead of firing at him.

"The surprise and capture at Hartwood Church, in the manner it was made was humiliating to us, but it served some good purposes. It 'called down' an unreasonable pride. It awoke all cavalrymen to a sense of their great responsibility on outpost duty, and put eyes in the back of their heads.

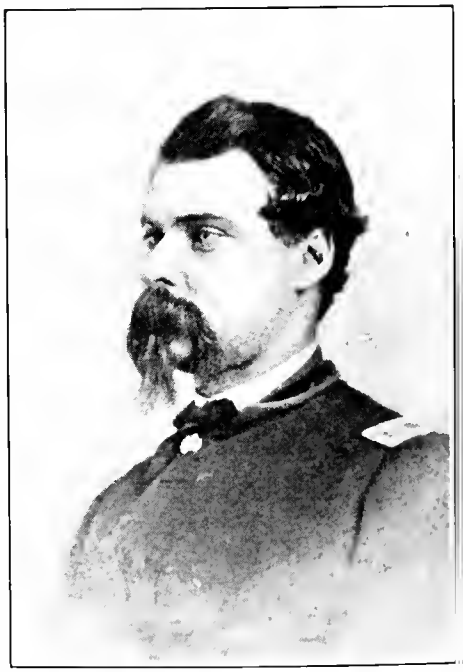
"In one of its most brilliant fights, that of 'Kelly's Ford,' on St. Patrick's Day, 1863, I remember the effect on the Third Pennsylvania, when there rang along the line from the throat of the gallant McIntosh the cry, 'Remember Hartwood Church!' How it steadied and steeled the men and knit them to their saddles, and how gloriously, on that day, and on many others thereafter, that disaster was avenged."

Captain William Baughman.
Company E.



Captain Alexander S. Woodburn.
Company H.

Captain David M. Gilmore.
Company D.



Captain William W Rogers.
Company L.

CHAPTER XIII

WINTER OF 1862-63 ON POTOMAC CREEK (Continued).

FREDERICKSBURG—THE MUD MARCH—BURNSIDE RELIEVED FROM COMMAND OF THE ARMY—HOOKER SUCCEEDS HIM—ORGANIZATION OF THE CAVALRY INTO A CORPS—SECOND PICKET SURPRISE AT HARTWOOD CHURCH.

NOVEMBER 24, 1862—MARCH 17, 1863.

THE fine autumn days had passed and the cold, wintry, and snowy days of December were now upon us. Shortly after taking command of the Army of the Potomac, General Burnside determined, before settling down into winter quarters, to fight Lee's army, which was posted in strong position on the heights of Fredericksburg and along the right bank of the Rappahannock. The result was the defeat of our army and a terrible sacrifice of our brave troops. The Third was not called upon to take part in the battle of Fredericksburg, but remained quietly in camp.

Before the battle of Fredericksburg, General Burnside carried into execution a plan of his own conception, to consolidate the six corps into three grand divisions of two corps each—the Right Grand Division to be commanded by General Sumner, composed of the Second Corps under General Couch and the Ninth Corps under General Wilcox; the Center Grand Division, by General Hooker, composed of the Third Corps under General Stoneman, and the Fifth Corps under General Butterfield, and the Left Grand Division, by General Franklin, composed of the First Corps under General Reynolds and the Sixth Corps under General Wm. F Smith.

To the Right Grand Division was attached a cavalry division under the command of General Pleasonton, composed of the First Brigade under General Farnsworth, and the Second Brigade, at first under the command of Colonel D. McM. Gregg, and subsequently of Colonel Devin, when the former, upon the death of General Bayard, was assigned to the command of the Cavalry Brigade of the Left Grand Division.

NOVEMBER—DECEMBER 30, 1862.

To the Center Grand Division a cavalry brigade, under General Averell was attached, composed of the Third and Fourth Pennsylvania, the First Massachusetts, and the Fifth United States, with Horse Batteries B and L, Second United States Artillery, under Lieutenants Woodruff and Vincent, respectively.

To the Left Grand Division a cavalry brigade was attached, at first under the command of General Bayard. After he was killed Colonel D. McM. Gregg was assigned to succeed him, as above mentioned.

The *morale* of the army suffered greatly after its disastrous defeat at Fredericksburg. "As the days went by," wrote Swinton, "despondency, discontent, and all evil inspirations, with their natural consequent desertion, seemed to increase rather than to diminish, until, for the first time, the Army of the Potomac could be said to be really demoralized." In a fortnight, however, General Burnside conceived another plan to cross the Rappahannock below Fredericksburg, with a view to turning the Confederate position, and in connection with this operation to send a cavalry expedition in the rear of Lee's army for the purpose of cutting the railroad communications of the Confederates. In accordance with the latter idea, he gave directions, on December 28, 1862, to General Averell to organize such an expedition, to consist of one thousand picked men and officers, with four pieces of horse artillery, and to carry out the plan which the latter had previously submitted. The detail was to include one hundred and fifty men and six officers of the Third Pennsylvania. As noted in the Regimental Journal, the detachment started out on the 29th, under the command of Captain Walsh. But on the 30th General Burnside received a dispatch from President Lincoln, instructing him not to enter on active operations without letting him know of it. "Surprised at this message," writes Swinton, "General Burnside recalled the cavalry expedition, and proceeded personally to Washington to ascertain the cause of the presidential prohibition. On seeing Mr. Lincoln, he was informed by him that certain general officers of the Army of the Potomac had come up to see him, and had represented that the army was on the eve of another movement; that all the preliminary arrangements were made, and that they, and every prominent officer in the army, were satisfied, if

the movement was entered upon, it would result in disaster. In consequence of this condition of facts, the President, without prohibiting a move, judged that any large enterprise, at that time, would be injudicious, and General Burnside returned to his headquarters amazed at the revelation of the state of feeling in the army that was notorious to every one in it save the commander himself."

Accordingly the cavalry expedition was brought to a halt and was sent in another direction.

Captain Newhall's relation of events, as contained in Mrs. Wister's Memoir, continues:

December 29 [28]. We leave camp to-morrow morning, to be gone four days on a scout or picket duty.

January 2, 1863. We have just halted in the woods for the night, and the General has sent for some forage and "McClellan pies," preparatory to going *somewhere;* and goodness knows, we hope to do *something* to bring cavalry out of the sort of disgrace into which it has fallen, owing more to *somebody* in Washington pretending to tell us at what corner of the street we shall find the enemy than to inactivity on our part. The fact is, we are worked to death and nobody knows it, because they never let us do anything for which cavalry was intended by the author of this branch of the service. The "Happy New Year" found us on picket on the New Ball's Road, after having charged through Warrenton in good style. Four or five hurt.

"This," wrote Mrs. Wister, "is his only mention of the charge through Warrenton, a spirited though bloodless affair. A band of picked men, to the number of a thousand, had been detailed to make a raid through the neighborhood of Richmond. It was commanded by General Averell, and Newhall was one of the captains. A couple of days after leaving camp they reached Warrenton, where they saw a body of Confederates, drawn up in the main street of the town. Stuart was known to be close at hand, and our troops, supposing that they were at last to test whether they or these bold rebels were the better men, immediately formed and charged, Newhall being one of the foremost of the column. The enemy immediately broke and scattered, and our soldiers dashed on at full speed up the long street, expecting at every instant to encounter a stronger force. But there were no more

JANUARY 2-20, 1863.

Southerners to be seen, and the cavalry rode back again, to report that the coast was clear. Stuart had been there with his whole command, and had withdrawn not two hours before. The party whom our men saw was only the rear guard. The charge was none the less gallant because their opponents turned out to be 'nine men in buckram,' as at the onset they fancied nothing less than Stuart's entire force awaiting them. This was the whole fruit of their expedition, as at that very juncture they were recalled by an order from Washington, and forced to return to camp, chafing under the restraint and disappointment."

General Averell's disappointment at the lost opportunity of showing what the cavalry could do was keen, but he bided his time, and "Kelly's Ford" was in the future.

For a month after the battle of Fredericksburg the weather had been extraordinarily fine, and the roads in good condition. Consequently General Burnside was prompted to attempt another movement across the Rappahannock, this time at Banks' Ford, six miles above, to take place on January 20. During the 19th the columns were put in motion, but during that night a terrible storm came on, and rain descended in torrents. Notwithstanding this the march was kept up, pontoons were hauled to the proximity of the river, and heavy guns to elevated positions. In a very few hours it was seen to be a hopeless task, and the army and its wheels stuck immovably in the clayey soil. This expedition will go down in history as "The Mud March." No commissary wagons could get to the front, so the services of the cavalry, as being the only element of the army which could move about, were called upon. Among others the Third was detailed to carry "McClellan pies," as the men dubbed the hard-tack biscuits, to the hungry dough-boys. A box was allotted to each rider and placed on the pommel of his saddle. We were then marched in single file from Falmouth to Hartwood Church, during the late hours of an intensely dark night, through the mucky roads, some of which had been corduroyed. Our horses as well as their riders showed their distaste for this sort of work, and often stumbled and fell. It was almost impossible to manage the horses and hold the boxes at the same time, and in many cases the hard-tack was

dumped in the mud, thus affording relief from a kind of duty which we should never have been called upon to perform.

General Burnside was relieved from the command of the army on January 26, 1863, and was succeeded by General Joseph Hooker.

On February 6 the organization by Grand Divisions was abolished and that by Army Corps substituted. Then and for the first time a separate "Cavalry Corps" as such was organized under the command of General Stoneman. "In fact," as General Merritt has said, "after Gaines's Mill the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac had no history of which it had reason to be proud until the reorganization of the army with Hooker in command."

General Hooker's order inaugurated a complete reorganization of all the cavalry in the Army of the Potomac. This was the inception of that new system upon the basis of which the cavalry organization was maintained until the end of the war, and which in its consequences went far toward revolutionizing the whole theory and practice of cavalry operations and mode of fighting. "Then for the first time," wrote Colonel F. C. Newhall in his charming book, "With Sheridan in Lee's Last Campaign," "it was realized what a capital mounted force there was. Superb regiments seemed to creep out of every defile within the lines of the army Three divisions were organized under Generals Pleasonton, Averell, and Gregg, and General Buford commanded the Brigade of Regulars. When President Lincoln came down to the army for a grand review, nobody was more astonished than the troops themselves when they saw the face of the country swarm with cavalry, and apparently an endless stream of horsemen pouring from every avenue leading to the parade ground. The enemy, regarding the magnificent mass from the heights of St. Marye, across the river, must have felt a slight reaction from the victorious glow of Fredericksburg, seeing that the Yankees were not all dead yet."

By general order dated February 12, 1863, from its headquarters, the Cavalry Corps was organized and commanded as follows:

FEBRUARY 12-25, 1863.

First Division, Brigadier-General Pleasonton commanding.—Eighth New York, Sixth New York, Ninth New York, Eighth Illinois, Eighth Pennsylvania, Seventeenth Pennsylvania, Third Indiana, and First Maryland (one squadron)

Second Division, Brigadier-General W W Averell commanding.—First Massachusetts, First Rhode Island, Fourth New York, Sixth Ohio, Third Pennsylvania, Fourth Pennsylvania, and Sixteenth Pennsylvania.

Third Division, Brigadier-General D. McM. Gregg commanding.—First Pennsylvania, First New Jersey, First Maine, First Maryland, Second New York, Tenth New York, and an independent company.

The Reserve Brigade, Brigadier-General John Buford commanding.—First, Second, Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth United States.

The First Division was ordered to constitute the right of the army, with headquarters near Acquia Creek Church; the Second Division, the center, with headquarters near Brooke's Station, and the Third Division the left, with headquarters near Belle Plain. The Reserve Brigade was ordered to encamp in the vicinity of general headquarters.

On Wednesday, February 25, the Third encountered a second surprise and disaster near Hartwood Church. The pickets were under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Jones. Lieutenant E. Willard Warren, of Company C, had the unpleasant experience of being on the detail at the time of each surprise. He had just been restored to duty after a visit to Libby Prison, in Richmond, when this attack caused him to return to his former quarters in that city.

The Philadelphia *Inquirer* of February 28, 1863, contained the following account of the affair:

"The attack of Rebel Cavalry on the Union Pickets at Hartwood Church:

"Gallant Conduct of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

"Stafford C. H., Va., February 28, 1863.

"About 12 o'clock on the morning of the 25th inst. General Fitz Hugh Lee, with two thousand rebel cavalry, attacked our picket line at Hartwood Church, Va. After a sturdy resistance, in which Lieutenants Wetherill, Davis, and Warren, of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, with about twenty

men, were taken prisoners by the enemy, our pickets were driven into the main reserve at the church. The reserve force was about two hundred men, who formed in line and received the enemy in elegant style. They fought with great gallantry and entirely checked the advance of the enemy, although attacked by such superior force, until the enemy deployed on both flanks and threatened their rear if they continued in that position. The commanding officer, Lieutenant-Colonel Jones, of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, ordered his men to fall back slowly until he could take up a better position. As soon as our men turned the enemy charged and the retreat turned into a rout. At this moment Major O. O. G. Robinson, of the Third, arrived at the scene of action, being on his way to visit the pickets as "Field Officer of the Day." As soon as he met the retreating column he halted in the road and by almost superhuman efforts succeeded in halting and rallying some seventy-five men, whom he formed in line fronting the enemy, and delivered a terrible volley into them, checking their advance completely. They returned the volley, when Major Robinson ordered and led a charge on them. Before reaching their line his horse was shot under him, and his men fell back in confusion, trampling the Major and bruising him considerably. He immediately got on his feet, and waving his sabre rallied them, and mounting a riderless horse led them again in a charge on the enemy. His charge was entirely successful, killing two, wounding four, and taking prisoner a captain and two privates. He thoroughly routed them, and followed them over a mile, holding his advantage until reinforcements arrived. The enemy supposed that this determined dash meant the approach of reinforcements and immediately commenced their retreat back to their camps. General Averell pursued them with a portion of his division to Kelly's Ford, but as they had the advantage of time they had recrossed the river before he arrived."

The late Lieutenant-Colonel Edward S. Jones, who was in command of the picket, gave the following relation of the facts of this occurrence:

"We were detailed—I forget the exact date," he wrote, "for three days' tour of duty from camp at Potomac Creek. After arriving and assuming command of the line, during the first day nothing of interest occurred. About noon on the second day, at two or three points on our left, the pickets were fired on, and some six or ten of the enemy were observed at several points, which caused us to send orders along the whole line (some ten or eleven miles) to be extraordinarily vigilant. I reported the fact to General Averell at brigade headquarters, and that I felt satisfied the enemy would attack at some point on our extended

FEBRUARY 25, 1863.

line, and asked for additional forces. His reply was: 'If the enemy attack, whip them.'

"I remember that I directed the utmost care and vigilance to be observed that night, and only lay down myself two or three hours, with orders to be waked before daylight. After the usual breakfast hour a report came in that our left had been attacked. I then detailed Lieutenant F. C. Davis with some ten men to go to the support of our left, and report to me the situation. I then ordered the reserve in line and to stand to horse to await developments. With one or two orderlies I then rode out in the direction of the Hartwood Church, by the Telegraph Road. I had proceeded about half way when I was met by an officer of the Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, shouting that the rebels were charging down the road. A bend prevented me from seeing any great distance, and in almost a moment a squad, filling the road and charging at full speed, commenced firing at me. I was single-handed and turned my horse (my faithful and gallant Old Ironsides) toward our reserve, directly through swampy ground, by which means I escaped capture, as the enemy mired and I got through.

"Up to the time of the charge not a shot had been fired, and I was at great loss to account for the surprise. Upon reaching the reserve, a corporal in charge of one of the picket reserves came in and reported that he had (being posted so that the picket at the church could be seen) observed how the enemy captured our three vedettes at Hartwood Church. Three of the enemy rode up, having on our regular army overcoats, and when halted he let them advance without dismounting. In a moment our pickets were made to dismount and marched off. Our pickets at the church belonged to the Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry. The column of the enemy immediately appeared, and the corporal hastened to report to our headquarters. The whole situation was then apparent to me, and I rode again in a direct line toward Hartwood Church. On emerging from the woods, I found the enemy moving into the cleared fields east and north of the church, and putting their artillery in position. My judgment was that they numbered some five hundred or more strong—in fact, in such force that it would be folly for us to make an attack, not having over

twenty-five or thirty men in the reserves, with a picket line extending nearly eleven miles in length.

"I immediately returned to reserve headquarters, with the view to withdrawing the pickets and forming ourselves into scouting parties. At this juncture the head of the column of relief appeared under command of Colonel ———, whom, being my ranking officer, I asked to direct affairs. This he declined, and said that I should keep in command, and that he would obey any orders I would give. I directed him to cautiously move his command over to the Telegraph Road, and defend it. He did so and was violently attacked by the enemy, and driven back some one or two miles. I also selected a small squad of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry who were in the relief, and directed them to move out the road parallel to the Telegraph Road. I forget who were the officers in command, but distinctly remember that Lieutenant E. Willard Warren was of the party. They were attacked and made a gallant charge, but were surrounded by overwhelming numbers and captured. I threw forward the reserve upon the parallel road. It was driven back by two charges of the enemy to Wallace s Farm, where I was joined by Major Robinson, of the Third, whom I directed to receive the enemy at their next charge (he having gathered some of our dismounted men) with a volley, which was done. Several of the enemy were unhorsed, among whom was Lieutenant Horner, of the Virginia Cavalry, who subsequently died at Wallace's during the night. This was the last charge of the enemy, and he was vigorously followed up. I have a remembrance of several of our men getting hurt, especially a member of Company C, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, who was shot through the left breast, the ball passing clear through him, but who eventually recovered and reported for duty in six weeks (his name I cannot recall). Lieutenant Davis, whom I sent out to the left, was captured, and quite a number of men on the picket line.

"After the above charge and its repulse we advanced, and by nightfall we were occupying very nearly our old picket line, and upon General Averell's arriving with reinforcements he took command. Scouts were sent out, and the next morning the enemy was followed, but we did not succeed in coming up to them.

FEBRUARY 22-25, 1863.

"One of the incidents which I recall to mind was that a Lieutenant or Doctor Palmer, having been sent in by General Fitzhugh Lee to see after Lieutenant Horner and others of his wounded, I refused to acknowledge him and treated him as a prisoner of war, as he seemed to occupy an equivocal position. Lieutenant Horner was a nephew of Dr. Horner, of Philadelphia, and his body was coffined and sent by flag of truce to General Fitz Hugh Lee's headquarters for burial.

"The affair should not be characterized as a surprise. The fault and blunder lay in the neglect of duty of the pickets at the church not dismounting every one who approached, and their capture opened out our whole line, to be swept off in detail.

"Upon the whole, the enemy suffered more than ourselves in killed and wounded, but took quite a number of our men prisoners."

Captain Francis D. Wetherill, who at the time was the First Lieutenant of Company K, gives the following account of the affair:

"On Sunday, February 22, 1863, a detail of five hundred men was sent out on picket from the different regiments of the brigade, all under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Edward S. Jones, of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry. The quota from the Third was composed of Lieutenants Franklin C. Davis, of Company D, Lieutenant E. Willard Warren, of Company E, and myself, and seventy men. We started out in a violent storm of snow, sleet, and wind, proceeding towards Hartwood Church, near which the main picket reserve was established. On reaching there one hundred men were assigned to my command, but Colonel Jones ordered me to turn over my men and act as adjutant of the picket. On the third day of our tour, hearing firing in the distance, I rode out to the left of the picket line, and ascertained that a small body of the enemy had made an attack but had been repulsed by the men of the Third stationed there. I returned to the reserve and reported the facts to Colonel Jones. He then ordered me to detail twenty men and one officer to go out beyond the picket line and follow the enemy in order to learn what their force was. After detailing the twenty men and Lieutenant Davis,

FEBRUARY 25, 1863.

Colonel Jones ordered me to take command of the party myself, which I did, throwing out the usual advance and rear guards. We came upon the enemy, about a company, and had a slight skirmish with them in a narrow ravine. They tried to surround us, but we slipped away, and having seen the enemy and ascertained their number we returned toward the reserve. It was the last day of our tour of duty, about noon, and just the hour at which we might expect our relief to appear. We were marching by file along a narrow path through the mud and snow, with thick woods on both sides of us, and seeing in front of us a party in blue overcoats, we of course supposed it *was* our relief. When it was too late we discovered that the force in front of us consisted of three squadrons of Confederate cavalry—the Fourth Virginia it proved to be. I immediately gave the order, 'Front into line,' with the intention of charging upon them in hopes of being able to cut our way through. What with the deep mud and snow, and the surrounding thicket, we could not manœuvre quickly, and in a twinkling we found ourselves surrounded on all sides by different bodies of the enemy, and they gathered us in.

"After we had given in our names and were taking off our sabres, an officer who was looking over the list called out: 'Who's Wetherill?'

"At Bolmar's School, near West Chester, Pennsylvania, there were two little fellows who were great chums, about nine and seven years old respectively, the two smallest boys in the school—Bill Lee and Frank Wetherill.

"On hearing my name called I presented myself to the officer, who said: 'Are you the little Wetherill who used to go to Bolmar's School?' Upon my saying that I was, he said he was 'Bill Lee'—no other than Colonel, afterwards Major-General of Cavalry in the Confederate service—William H. F Lee, the second son of General Robert E. Lee, the Commander of the Army of Northern Virginia opposing us.

"Lee was exceedingly kind to me, and seeing my depression of spirits on account of having gotten into such a scrape, he tried to comfort me by telling me that, knowing that my party was outside, elaborate arrangements had been made to capture us, and

FEBRUARY 25, 1863.

that their succeeding was no fault of mine. This did not, however, afford me any comfort of mind.

"That night, after we had bivouacked, Lee brought me a canteen of 'apple-jack' whiskey and said, 'Look here, Wetherill; don't try to escape to-night and we'll have a good time.' I said, 'All right,' so we had something to eat and sat together by the camp fire, talking of our old school days, and of what had become of this or the other of the boys, taking an occasional nip at the apple-jack. At last, when sleepiness overcame us, we laid down together, in the snow, covered with the same horse blanket. When we awoke and got up the prints made by the bodies of the rebel and the Yankee were side by side in the snow.

"There were five officers captured by the enemy on that occasion—three of them, Lieutenants Davis and Warren and myself from my own regiment. Lieutenant Shurtliff, of the First Rhode Island Cavalry, had joined our party outside the line, having taken a run to pay a social visit.

"General Fitzhugh Lee, who was in command of the Confederate forces, was also very kind to us. He always was especially so to the officers of Averell's regiment who fell into his hands. On the second evening of our sojourn he took us to the Soldiers' Theatre at Culpeper without guards.

"On the march our captors honored the very fast mare I was riding by giving me two guards with drawn sabres, especially to watch us. The mare had been the winner in many races, and they saw her good qualities. They were too courteous to take her from me—just then. I had Colonel Lee to thank for that. We became very hungry, and one of my guards said, 'Yank, I've got one cracker left. I'm goin' to make you eat half of it.' So he broke his only biscuit into halves and gave me one of them. I took off my spurs and presented them to him as a remembrance, thereby 'aiding and abetting the enemy.'

"Lieutenant Warren was captured on account of his horse falling with him, and before he could get clear the rebs had him. It was hard luck, for he had only returned a day or two before that detail from a visit to 'Libby.' On the march we heard singing ahead of us, and presently we came up with Warren, who had been having a conversation with one of the Confederate Generals.

FEBRUARY 25, 1863.

"After we had been locked up in Libby Prison, Warren and I slept on the same planks there. He got the 'mumps' and had a hard time, but nothing could break down his spirit.

"General Fitzhugh Lee sent Colonel Hill Carter to see us in Libby and offer us money or anything we might want, but of course we could not accept anything.

"The story of 'Libby' has been told so often that it is needless for me to say much about it. Being somewhat of a gymnast, I was made use of by my fellow-prisoners to open a trap door to the roof to let in the fresh air. I was the only man among some two hundred who were confined in the room who could jump up and catch the joist, and so reach the trap door. After a while some naval officers joined us, and as they were in training for that sort of thing, they got to coming up with me, and we sat on the roof in the sunshine. But we got to skylarking and the authorities threatened to shoot us, and placed a guard over the trap door, so that we could not go out on the roof any more.

"I was about three months a prisoner in 'Libby' before I was exchanged. The toes stuck out of my boots, the seat of my trousers was gone, and my cavalry jacket was short. When we arrived at City Point to be exchanged, 'Uncle Sam' had strong coffee ready for us. Some of the party had not tasted coffee for a year. We were very weak and we relished it as never before. The coffee made us very happy in our feelings, which expressed themselves in great talkativeness.

"When I got back to the regiment I was cordially received by every one. Instead of finding myself in trouble on account of my having been captured, there was awaiting me a commission as Captain of Company F A year and a half or more afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel Walsh offered me a Majority in the 'Veteran Battalion,' but the 'Chickahominy fever' lingering in my system precluded my accepting it."

It was upon the occasion of the second attack upon our pickets at Hartwood Church related above, that General Fitzhugh Lee left with the surgeon whom he had ordered to remain behind to look after some of his wounded in our hands, the bantering note to his quondam West Point chum and intimate

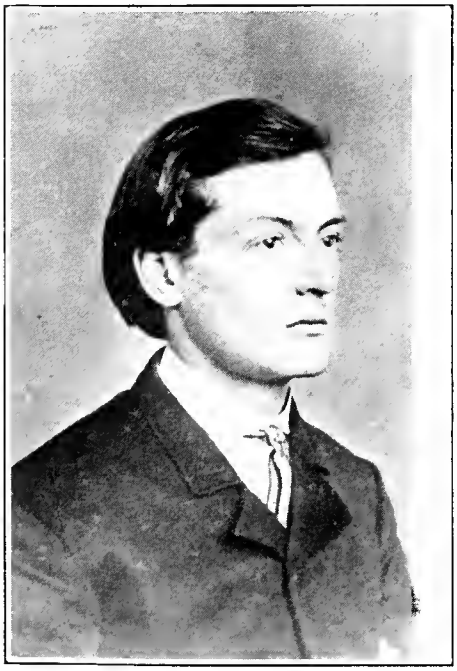
MARCH 17, 1863.

friend, General Averell, of which we shall hear in Chapter XIV Twenty days later General Averell answered the note in person, when we crossed over to the south of the Rappahannock for our historic encounter at "Kelly's Ford." This last engagement gave the newspapers something to talk about, and right well they improved the opportunity. The pictorial weeklies of *Harper* and *Frank Leslie* gave full-page illustrations of one of the charges. The latter gave two half-page illustrations, each of them commenting in lavish praise upon the dash and valor of our troopers, and from that time the papers ceased their flings at the cavalry. These unkind thrusts were never merited, as is proven by our first year's record of service, but they had been founded upon the remarks of some of our own infantry generals. "Kelly's Ford" put an end to all such unfair criticism, as we beat our adversaries on their own ground.

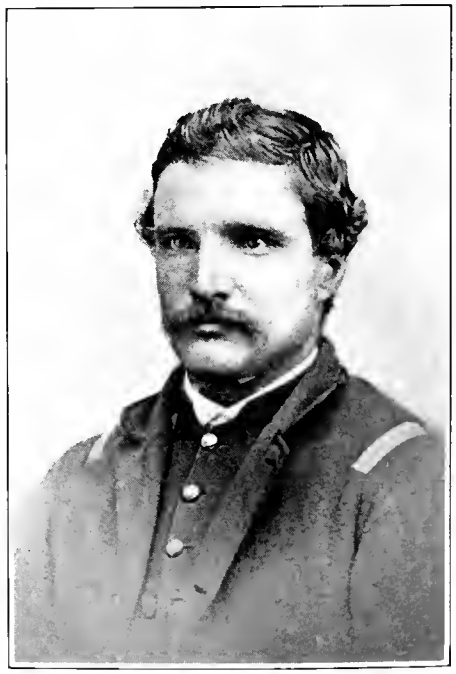
We are enabled, through the kindness of *The National Tribune*, of Washington, to include in this history a graphic account of that brilliant fight, published some years ago in that journal. It was also printed in the Publications of the First Maine Cavalry Association of July and October 1893. It is here inserted as a chapter by itself.

Captain Abel Wright.
Company K.

Captain William Redwood Price.
Company C



Captain J Lee Engelbert.
Company G.



Captain Alexander B. Frazer.
Company D.

CHAPTER XIV

The First Cavalry Battle of the Civil War.

Kelly's Ford, Va., March 17, 1863.

By Frank W. Hess, Lieutenant-Colonel United States Army, retired, serving at the time as Captain of Company M, Third Pennsylvania Volunteer Cavalry.

The magnitude which the War of the Rebellion was destined to assume was not appreciated by the military leaders at its commencement. The important part which mounted troops were destined to play in the great drama was equally unappreciated. It was long after hostilities commenced before the authorities began to accept the many regiments and companies of volunteer cavalry freely offered by the loyal States. Our professional soldiers, who comprehended the necessities of the hour, perceived that while infantry could be improvised to meet the pressing emergencies of the conflict, cavalry could not be prepared for service without long and patient effort, and were appalled, perhaps, at the herculean task.

Not to grapple with the difficulty from the very first was an error. The mounted men offered early in 1861 should have been accepted, and the very best instructors should have been selected, and persistent and constant drilling should have been commenced with it at once and continued until a large force was organized and ready for the field.

To any one acquainted, though but casually, with the requirements of this arm it is unnecessary to note the fact that it is much more difficult to make ordinary cavalry out of the average citizen in a given time than it is to make good infantry The Confederates did not make this mistake. Through the leadership of Stuart, Lee, and others, who had been educated in the profession, the importance of cavalry was early appreciated by those in authority on that side.

MARCH 17, 1863.

From the beginning the cavalry service there was very popular. Conditions in the Southern States had been such as to produce good riders and good horses. Virginia, North Carolina, and Kentucky produced the best of the latter suitable for saddle work. For all who had the opportunity to indulge in it, riding was the favorite pastime, and the young men of the rural districts spent much of their time in the saddle; most of their work on the plantations was superintended while in it.

The knight and the horse are associated in our minds as almost akin. Among these people chivalric traditions, fostered through many generations, but knitted this kinship closer, and a Virginian especially who was not a lover of the horse and a good rider was indeed very rare. These States, too, abounded in horses of aristocratic blood. The sons and daughters of such noble racers as Sir Archie, Boston, Eclipse, Timoleon, Diomede, Exchequer, Red Eye, Glencoe, Sir Charles, Bertrand, Wagner, Gray Eagle, Woodpecker, and many others more or less famous in turf annals were scattered all over them.

In addition to being accustomed to horses, these young men were also skilled in the use of firearms, and to shoot well with a pistol from the saddle was an acomplishment not rare. Shooting and fox hunting were the favorite manly pastimes, and almost all were good wing shots with the shotgun, which weapon played no inconsiderable part in the great Civil War.

Recruiting for the cavalry among men who had grown up with this environment was not difficult. Sons of the best families in these States who did not care for commissions in other arms, or who could not obtain them, became non-commissioned officers and privates in the cavalry, and took with them to the field their own thoroughbred chargers. All they had to learn was the simple lesson of the drill ground, being already masters of the art of equitation, and the use of the sabre, a weapon never much relied upon by them, as their familiarity with the deadly pistol made it, for their use, a better weapon. From the very beginning the Southern cavalry may be said to have been at its best for the purpose for which it was used.

The knowledge possessed by these men of the topography of the country, its highways and byways, its forests and swamps,

streams, fords, and bridges made their daring raids and sudden dashes on the unsuspecting picket, scouting parties, patrols, and trains of their enemy possible and comparatively easy.

Let us now take a glance at the volunteer cavalry of the Union Army The men we find who composed it came largely from the shops, mines, and manufacturing establishments. They knew nothing about the care of horses, or if they did, rarely anything about riding. A contemporary writer remarks on this subject: "It seemed that the qualifications of a recruit for the cavalry might be summed up in this: he neither knows how to groom, feed, water, or ride his horse, and is afraid of him."

The horse throughout the Northern and Western States had come to be used as a draft animal or roadster only Those procured for cavalry mounts were as unfamiliar with work under the saddle as their riders were with work in it. Not only were trained saddle horses scarce among us, but the horses bred here were unsuited for that work, and the hastily-formed cavalry regiments were mounted on horses as fresh from the plow. the dray, and light or heavy wagons as were their riders from the farm and workshop.

Few out of hundreds could be forced to attempt a narrow ditch or low fence. Not until they had been thrown into the one or over the other did they learn that jumping was easier than falling, and much more dignified for a horse who had any dignity to maintain.

The troop to which the writer was attached came from a large city, and most of the men had not been astride a horse until they were mustered into the United States service. The ludicrous scenes witnessed while they were being taught the mysteries of the riding school will never be forgotten. Many of them showed much more fear of their horses than they ever did afterward of the enemy. The wild fumbling after mane or saddle strap, the terror depicted on some faces when the commands "trot" or "gallop" were given, are a lasting source of amusement. Many of these timids, however, turned out to be fine soldiers and daring riders, to whom the "four-foot wall" of Lever's "Man from Galway" was but a pleasure.

But at this period, by the cruel machinations of their riding

master, they were thrown from their saddles more than once, in order that they might learn that the most serious result of such a calamity was the hearty laugh with which the exploit was greeted by their comrades.

The few in the North who cared to indulge in the luxury of saddle horses had relied for them on the States of Virginia and Kentucky. These sources of supply were no longer available. This was wholly true of Virginia and largely so of Kentucky. Is it wonderful, then, that the cavalry of the Confederacy should have early asserted its superiority and maintained it during the first year of the war?

Fortunately for the regiment to which belonged the troop before alluded to, it fell into proper hands. Lieutenant W W Averell, of the Mounted Rifles, afterwards General Averell of cavalry fame, was made its Colonel. He was an excellent drillmaster, with proper views of what constituted real discipline. Instruction in a systematic manner, with a view of preparing these men for the service expected of them, was commenced and persistently followed in the most industrious and painstaking manner. From two to four drills a day was the order, and from earliest dawn till darkness fell the embryo trooper knew no rest. Squad drill, troop drill, squadron drill, battalion drill, followed each other in such rapid succession as to make his head swim, and a detail for a scout or a tour of picket duty in the presence of an active and industrious enemy was hailed as a "sweet day of rest."

The duties of pickets, patrols, advance guards, rear guards, scouting parties, flanking parties, and convoys were taught. The camp being not far from those of the enemy, facilities were at hand for the practical illustration of some of these lessons, and many minor skirmishes occurred, in which men learned more in a day than could otherwise have been taught in months.

All of the regiments of cavalry organized in the summer and fall of 1861 which served in the Army of the Potomac turned out well. This was most especially so of those which were commanded by officers of experience, and from memory I will enumerate the First (Bayard), the Third (Averell), the Sixth (Rush), the Eighth (D. McM. Gregg), all from Pennsylvania; the First Massachusetts (Williams), First Rhode Island (Duffié),

MARCH 17, 1863.

First New Jersey (Kilpatrick). They had part of the summer, the autumn of 1861, and the winter of 1861 and 1862 for preparation.

In the Peninsular Campaign of 1862, the cavalry played a very important part, doing the routine work of that corps in small detachments, serving with infantry in the field, and for this work it received a large share of praise from the Commanding General. For a truthful and graphic description of the duties performed by the cavalry in this campaign, see a paper, "With the Cavalry on the Peninsula," by General Averell, published by The Century Company, pages 429 to 431, Volume II, "Battles and Leaders."

The daring expeditionary work, for which American cavalry afterward became noted throughout the world, and an example for others to follow, was undertaken later

With the very best system of instruction, and under the best instructors, I think it was found that cavalry fit in any respect for the field could not be produced from our material in less time than one year. Therefore I have said it was an error on the part of the Government to refuse the material offered in the spring of 1861. The Colonel should have been selected by the Commander of the Army or by the War Department from the officers of the Regular Army who had shown an aptitude for that arm of the service, and no difficulty would have been encountered in finding the company officers and enlisted men by simply making requisitions on the Governors of the loyal States for battalions and companies.

The cavalry events of the early part of 1863 go to show that a great change had taken place in the relation towards each other of the cavalry of the two armies. The vastly superior excellence of that of the Confederates no longer existed. Not that theirs had deteriorated, but that ours had improved.

An improvement also came in the cavalry administration. Unification commenced, regiments were consolidated into brigades, brigades into divisions, and finally came the Cavalry Corps, and with this was banished from the trooper's mind the thought that he was dependent on the infantryman to help him out of his little difficulty with the enemy

The first purely cavalry fight of the war, where more than one

MARCH 17, 1863.

battalion was engaged on both sides, occurring anywhere in the East, was that of Kelly's Ford, March 17, 1863, and while the list of casualties was not enormous, its results were fraught with more importance for this arm of the service than were many battles where the losses on each side were ten or twenty times greater.

As has before been intimated, the cavalry had hitherto acted in small bodies, and it may be truthfully stated that no officer present in this affair had ever before seen more than a squadron or two engaged at a time. What cavalry could do acting in larger masses was the lesson to be taught by this engagement.

During the winter of 1862 and 1863, after the reorganization of our cavalry, it had been made a part of its duty to protect a very extended front from Acquia Creek above its junction with the Potomac to and along the upper Rappahannock River. Much of this line was through a densely-wooded country. These forests had once been cultivated land, but had been abandoned as such, and were now thickly studded with a dense growth of small pines, the foliage of which was so dense as to prevent one from seeing for more than a rod or two through them, and they were threaded by innumerable paths.

The enemy's cavalry was on the opposite bank of the Rappahannock—right bank—which in the low stages of the water could be forded in many places. From these camps it was an easy matter for him to detach commands of from two to five hundred men, send them across the river at various places, and by the hidden roads which his men knew so well, concentrate on any given point on the line, and drive in or capture our pickets. These forays were numerous during the winter, and very annoying to our people. Every inhabitant in this country was in full sympathy with the enemy, and no matter how frequently the posts of our vedettes were changed and the reserves moved, it was but a short time until the precise location was known at the headquarters on the other side of the river Women and children as well as the men took a patriotic pride in giving information as to our movements, and vied with each other in schemes and ruses by which to discover and convey to the enemy facts which we strove to conceal. On the other hand, information of the enemy's position

MARCH 17, 1863.

and intentions could be procured by us only by personal observation, and for this purpose frequent reconnoissances were made in considerable force, before which he always gave way, retiring to his own side of the river.

Averell, who had risen to the rank of Brigadier-General and commanded a division, added much to its efficiency by promptly dismissing from the army the officer who commanded one of these surprised advance posts, that of Hartwood Church, November 28, 1862. Enlisted men were frequently court-martialed for abandoning their posts without making proper and noisy resistance when attacked. Altogether the responsibilities of the cavalry service were assuming a graver aspect. This was the last perfectly-successful surprise of any considerable body of our cavalry.

Fitzhugh Lee, who commanded a brigade composed of the First, Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth Virginia Cavalry, with a horse battery (Brethed's), had been at West Point three years while General Averell was there, and they had been warm personal friends. War, however, found them commanding opposing forces, and each brought with his service all of the skill taught by his *Alma Mater*, reinforced, fortified, and ennobled by the enthusiastic loyalty with which each espoused a cause that he deemed the grandest for which man ever contended, and against which the warm personal friendship of a lifetime weighed as but a feather.

In one of the forays in which Lee himself commanded, and in which he had been partially successful in effecting a surprise, though at the cost to his command finally of a very considerable loss in killed and wounded, he left with a surgeon whom he detailed to remain within our lines to care for his wounded a note of which the following is a copy:

> DEAR AVERELL: Please let this surgeon assist in taking care of my wounded. I ride a pretty fast horse, but I think yours can beat mine. I wish you'd quit shooting and get out of my State and go home. Send me over a bag of coffee. Good-by. FITZ.

General Averell had long been considering the project of an advance into that portion of the country guarded by Lee's cavalry, with the purpose of measuring strength on a fair field with the

men who, in small scouting parties led by civilian partisans, had so successfully stolen, by paths known only to them, through the pines to points in rear of our pickets, from which places outposts had been silently captured and the way made clear for their larger bodies to dash down on the unsuspecting reserve posts. He had an abiding faith in the results of the painstaking instruction imparted to his own regiment, and the better *morale* which was everywhere showing itself in all the regiments of his division—in short, he desired a fight for the fight's sake. He wished the officers and men of his command to meet and measure strength with those of the enemy, that they might practically demonstrate to their own satisfaction their superiority as cavalry, thus reaping the reward of the hard service and many privations endured through the era of preparation. He sought and obtained permission from the Commanding General of the army to take a portion of his command across the river with this purpose in view, promising good results.

Accordingly, on the 16th of March, 1863, about three thousand men of his command, including a battery of horse artillery, left their camps near Potomac Creek and marched to the vicinity of the ford (Kelly's) at which it was intended that he should cross, and bivouacked for the night. Some of these troops, notably the battery, made a march of thirty-two miles on the 16th, and, owing to the bad condition of the roads, did not arrive at Morrisville, the rendezvous, until 11 o'clock at night.

The enemy's pickets were met before arrival at this point, and were pushed back, and pickets of his own command were placed well down toward the ford, in order to mask the intended movement of the morrow. A force of nine hundred men was here detached, with orders to move on the roads westward, leading to or near the river or points much further up, with instructions to drive the enemy all across the river and take up a position some miles westward, with a view of protecting the flank of the main body, which was to move southerly toward and across Kelly's Ford.

These two commands started very early in the morning, and by 6 o'clock the ford had been reached. An advance guard for the main body had been selected, with a view to carrying the crossing

by a dash, if it was found to be defended. The enemy, through his scouts, either civilian or military, had been apprised of our approach, and the guard at the fording had been increased, and they were on the lookout for us. Here occurred a very stubborn resistance on the part of the rebels, who were posted behind an intrenchment which commanded thoroughly the fording and its approaches. The stream was swollen by recent rains until it was four or five feet deep at the fording, and much deeper both above and below, so there was no possibility of getting over except at the fording. A dash was made at the crossing by the advance guard, but it was repulsed. Major (afterwards Colonel) Chamberlain, First Massachusetts Cavalry. Acting Chief-of-Staff to General Averell, had been placed in charge by him of the advance. Organizing from the troops in support of the advance guard a charging party, and placing himself at its head, Chamberlain made a charge for the fording; but as he was about entering the water he was wounded, and many of his men and horses were shot down. This attack also failed. These troops were from a regiment which had been badly handled, and did not speak or understand English very well, and who bore an unenviable reputation. Seeing their leaders shot down and floundering in the rapid current, they recoiled suddenly. Chamberlain, while trying to rally and force them into the fording, received another and very dangerous wound, the ball entering his face and passing out at the side of his neck, the shock throwing him from his horse. He sat up on the ground, and, though partially blinded by the blood, with indomitable pluck fired, it is said, first at his own retreating troopers, and then emptied his revolver at the enemy on the opposite side of the river.

While this was going on, General Averell had placed himself on a little knoll to the left of the head of his column, and from this point overlooked and directed all subsequent operations. He perceived that the enemy had dismounted a large number of his men and thrown them into a well-constructed rifle-pit which thoroughly commanded the ford. The river at this point, at this stage of water, is about three hundred feet wide. In addition to the rifle-pits, the enemy had thrown trees into the road on both sides, and on the river bank had driven stakes into the ground, inter-

lacing them with brush in such a manner as to prevent horses from getting out of the ford at all.

The left bank of the river is traversed for a short distance by a sunken road, having been worn away to the depth of about three feet by long usage. Into this General Averell directed the placing of one hundred men, dismounted, with orders to keep up a constant fire on the rifle-pits opposite, with a view to preventing the men therein from rising to take aim when they fired. Of course, the battery, which had now come up, would have made short work of the defenses behind which the enemy crouched, but the General wished to exhaust all other means in efforts to cross before using it, as the sound from his guns would have apprised Lee in his camps of the precise place at which the crossing was being made, as well as of the magnitude of the expedition, of both of which he was ignorant, until the whole command had passed over.

The pioneers (axmen) of the brigade were now ordered forward to clear the way of obstructions on one side of the river, under the command of Lieutenant D. M. Gilmore, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry. At this time volunteers were called for by the General to carry the crossing. The opportunity to volunteer for this duty was given to the regiment nearest him (the First Rhode Island), and was responded to by the whole regiment moving to the front. The nearest platoon, that commanded by Lieutenant Simon A. Brown, was selected and made ready for the dash.

The fire from the sunken road was now keeping down that from the pits, and under its protection the axmen partially succeeded in making an opening to the ford. The remainder of the Rhode Island regiment was moved up to Brown's support, the word was given, and away he went. The axmen, having left their carbines behind them, had their sabres fastened to their saddles, the better to facilitate mounting and dismounting. As they dashed forward in the rear of, and, indeed, intermingling with Brown's men, swinging their axes above their heads, the scene was a picturesque one, and suggested thoughts of the ancient Roman and his battle-ax.

As soon as Brown's men and the pioneers began to approach the opposite shore, the fire from the sunken road had to be sus-

pended, and this gave the enemy an opportunity to increase his. The axmen obliqued to the right slightly, going up stream, after passing its middle point, some of the horses swimming, and emerging above the road, went at the obstructions with a will. Of the eighteen men of Brown's platoon who entered the ford with him, but three men came out on the enemy's side, all the rest having been either killed or wounded or had their horses disabled. The horse of one of the three (Private Parker, Troop G, First Rhode Island) was killed in the water, and he swam and waded ashore. Brown's horse was shot in many places, but being as courageous as his rider, bore up under him bravely. The Lieutenant rode up the bank and, looking down on the men in the pit, fired a shot among them, and, it is claimed, killed one of the enemy Turning, he waved his sword to the balance of his regiment, and called on them to come on. This they were already doing, and a few of the leading files arriving, they broke through or over the obstructions. In the meantime the enemy, perceiving their inability to longer hold their position, commenced retiring toward their horses, which were some distance in the rear. They were pursued by the mounted men and twenty-five of them made prisoners. This crossing was a very conspicuous act of gallantry on the part of Lieutenant Brown and his men, and in almost any other service than our own would have been rewarded by some substantial or sentimental recognition. His clothing was cut in many places, and his horse, a very conspicuous gray, had five or six wounds, and the officer's escape seems miraculous, as will be seen by the letter of Captain Moss, to be quoted hereafter.

The remainder of this brigade pushed rapidly across the river, the regiments forming promptly on the south side. The ammunition for the battery was carried over by the cavalrymen in their nose bags, the water being so deep as to flood the ammunition chests. Some delay was occasioned here, as it was necessary to water the horses, and only those occupying the fording could be watered at one time. While this was going on the remainder of the division was moving into the position assigned, the General galloped to the front with a detachment, and made a hasty examination of the field. Satisfying himself that the proper place for the expected battle was farther from the river, the whole

MARCH 17, 1863.

command was moved forward on the road to Culpeper Court House via Brandy Station, on the Orange & Alexandria Railroad.

The division, properly protected by skirmishers, moved in "order of battle" as nearly as the conformation of the ground would permit, McIntosh having the right and Duffié the left, while Reno commanded the reserves, composed of the detachments from the Regular cavalry. With him was the battery After moving about three-fourths of a mile from the fording, the advance of the enemy was discovered coming rapidly from the direction of the railroad. This was what General Averell had anticipated, he tells us in his report.

By his order McIntosh deployed his small brigade, with the Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry on his right, the Third Pennsylvania next, advancing the meanwhile toward the Wheatley house, which was in front of the right of General Averell's line. These two regiments were now a considerable distance to the right of the road. Immediately to the right of the road the Fourth New York was formed, and on its left the Fourth Pennsylvania. One section —two guns—of the battery was advanced and went into position between the left of the Third Pennsylvania and the right of the Fourth New York, a little retired, while Reno, in support of the two regiments on the right and the guns, formed a little to the right and rear of the latter.

The enemy was now advancing rapidly in line, preceded by a heavy line of mounted skirmishers, whose fire became very annoying to the two regiments near the road, and to which they were now ordered to reply, while the section in position also opened. Under this severe fire from the Confederate sharpshooters, now at a halt, these two regiments, General Averell states in his report (page 49, Volume XXV, Part 1, Official Records), exhibited a little unsteadiness, requiring some personal exertion on the part of himself and staff to correct. It was but momentary, however, as they regained their steadiness quickly, and opened with effect from their carbines. This was the only exhibition of nervousness or unsteadiness shown by our people on the south side of the Rappahannock this day. This is a statement which it will be well to keep in mind, as we shall presently see it does not agree with the recollections of one of the historians of this event.

MARCH 17, 1863.

A little after this a charge was made by about a regiment of the Confederates, perhaps not so great a number, on McIntosh's right, with a view, apparently, of obtaining possession of Wheatley's house and outbuildings. Gregg (Colonel Irvin), who commanded the Sixteenth Pennsylvania, dismounted a squadron or two, and hurrying them forward toward the buildings, a brisk fight for the possession of them ensued, resulting in the enemy retiring with several empty saddles. A few moments later came another charge. According to Major McClellan, General Stuart's historian, this was the Third Virginia Cavalry, joined by the Fifth.

This charge was not delivered on anything. It was a "charge in air." They rode down along a fence, on the other side of which was the First Rhode Island and Sixth Ohio in column of fours. This fence was perpendicular really to both lines of battle. They cried out lustily, however, and fired their pistols at our people, but when they discovered they were heading into the regiment that was deployed across their front and using its carbines, they turned off toward the left and retired in the direction from which they had come. These two regiments were badly shaken up, and would have been charged as they retired, but General Averell had no troops in position from which an effective charge could have been made; besides, Lee's strength had not yet been developed, and there was plenty of time left in which to do the charging.

Immediately after the Virginians had passed Duffié's flank (who was at the time in column of fours moving to the front under orders to gain ground in that direction, thus advancing the left of Averell's general line), he passed through a gap in the stone fence, and formed his leading regiment (his own, First Rhode Island) in line. This was without orders. It is presumed that the temptation to pitch into men who so boldly threw themselves at him was too much for the volatile Frenchman, and he was resolved at all hazards to try his hand at the charging, too. He had not long to wait, for as Averell advanced McIntosh on his right up to and past Wheatley's house, clearing the ground from the charge of the Confederate left, just described, Lee himself, with, according to McClellan, his First, Second, and Fourth regiments, moved out against Averell's left. They came on in fine

style, and were met at a short distance from our line by Duffié. Here came the first real sabre contest of the war in the East. The First Rhode Island was well instructed and was kept well in hand, and charged compactly, according to the drill book. The shock would have pleased the most critical of old-school cavalrymen, so far as the behavior under it of the Rhode Islanders was concerned.

The Virginians, too, stood up well to their work, but used their pistols rather freely. Soon after this meeting was heard the shout remembered and spoken of by so many, from the Confederates, "Draw your pistols, you Yanks, and fight like gentlemen." But as our men had established to their own satisfaction the fact that they were gentlemen, and were now anxious to fix their status as cavalrymen, they replied only with cut, point, parry, and thrust. When the banter was heard, they were encouraged, for they knew that the sabre was doing its work. As the enemy's line broke up and retired they were pursued a little too far by some of our men, and as a squadron or two of fresh Confederates were thrown into the melee, two officers and eighteen men of Duffié's regiment were captured. This reinforcement to their charge was met by a charge of two or three squadrons from McIntosh, but it failed to recapture the men who had been made prisoners. The enemy had now been driven at every point, and Lee withdrew from the field, taking up a position about one mile further to the rear.

After a short delay, in which his front was cleared of the wounded of both sides and his regiments formed again, General Averell moved forward his whole command, and soon met the fire from Lee's battery of four guns. These guns were well served, and their projectiles were very annoying. Firing sometimes at a single squadron advancing, they very frequently knocked out a horse or man. The firing from our own battery was discouraging, as the ammunition was of very poor quality and the fuses thoroughly unreliable. Prisoners captured in the last charge informed us that Stuart himself, with his Chief of Artillery, was on the field, and from this we had reason to believe that more than Fitz Lee's Brigade would soon be before us. It afterward transpired that Stuart and Pelham were accidentally there. Unfor-

tunately for the artillery of the Confederacy, the brave Pelham did not leave the field alive.

As we advanced it was discovered that their cavalry had been formed in line on both sides of their battery, and their sharpshooters opened on us again with effect. It was now found necessary by General Averell to extend his line farther to the left, and to this part of it was sent the Fifth United States Cavalry. until this time held in reserve.

The enemy's front was again masked by his sharpshooters, deployed in a heavy line, and they soon commenced advancing and firing rapidly, while his battery of four guns seemed to redouble its energies. Under cover of this he was seen moving forward his main line, and preparing for a charge with a very large part of his command. Our whole front at this time was assailable at any point by a charge, and as the enemy's long lines moved forward all felt that the great struggle of the day was about to commence. He led off with his left wing, heading for the center of our right wing, and at a gentle trot swept down a slope at the foot of which ran a stream that now separated us. Crossing this and forming again, he pressed forward, directing his course on the three squadrons of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, which had been posted on the outer edge of a small wood. The fields in front of these squadrons, through which the charging column was now coming, were heavy, and the horses were sinking from hoof to fetlock deep, and the whole Union line halted to await the attack. In the squadrons of the Third Pennsylvania the front rank had advanced carbines, and the rear rank had drawn their sabres. The men were cautioned to reserve their fire, and await the approach of the enemy, that it might be more effective. On came the Confederates, but the soft ground, a scattering fire from some squadrons of the Sixteenth Pennsylvania, which I think was on the right of the Third, and the steadiness of the troops in their front, who stood like a wall, all contributed to destroy the vim and enthusiasm of this charge.

Before arriving within a hundred yards of its objective, the charging column had lost its momentum, and commenced sifting to pieces. More than half had halted or were proceeding in a half-hearted sort of way, and a few only of the most daring

MARCH 17, 1863.

spirits, on the best horses, arrived within from twenty-five to fifty yards of the objective. Now it was that the volleys from the front rank of the Third were given with terrible effect, and of which, says the Richmond *Whig*, in an issue of a few days after the event, "There were men in our lines who were engaged at Malvern Hill, at Gaines's Mill, in many of Jackson's battles, and with one accord they say that they never passed through such a fearful fire as thinned our ranks in that charge." As this was the fire of cavalry mounted, and from the ordinary Sharps carbines, not a magazine arm, it is presumable that the effect is overstated. The article from the *Whig*, however, goes to show that the efforts of our men were fully appreciated by the enemy.

As soon as General Averell had perceived that it was the purpose of the enemy to charge on this part of the line, he hurried up Reno's command—the First United States Cavalry—it having been in reserve until this moment, and placed it in position some distance—about one hundred yards—to the left of and slightly in advance of the Third Pennsylvania, with the intention of making a counter-charge on the right flank of the enemy's column, as soon as he had made contact with that regiment.

It is necessary here to explain that previous to this and on the first field after crossing the river, some of Averell's people, as before intimated, too anxious to flesh their maiden sabres, and swayed by the intoxicating enthusiasm of "thundering hoofs," had indulged in some unauthorized charging, which drew from the Division Commander a very emphatic order, that troops once assigned to a position in line would, under no circumstances, leave it without orders from himself or some one designated by him as competent to give such orders. This order prevented the Third Pennsylvania from charging at the moment the enemy had exhausted himself.

To show how difficult it was to obey this order literally, as required, it is only necessary to state that individual officers* and men rode forward into the ranks of the Confederates and engaged in hand-to-hand contests. Had this charge, composed of the

* The writer of this article was one of them and particularly distinguished himself in so doing.—THE COMMITTEE.

First, Third, and Fifth Virginia Cavalry, been delivered, as seemed inevitable when it started, both from its wild cheering and the numbers in the column, and not have ended surprisingly "in air," Reno would have been precisely in the right position to have prevented them, after having been broken on the troops in their front, from retiring to form again, and with the Third and Fourth Pennsylvania, which were on its right and rear, the field would have been cleared and these organizations lost to the Confederacy. But the abortive effort of the enemy to reach our line in the face of the withering fire of the Third Pennsylvania rendered the preparations being made for the counter-charge of no avail. The order for the Third Pennsylvania to charge now came, and carbines were dropped and sabres drawn, and the enemy were driven entirely from the field, numbers being captured and wounded.

While the events narrated above were happening, the right of the center, the Fifth United States Cavalry, under Walker, was pushing forward on the extreme left as rapidly as the deep ditches which traversed the fields here would permit, driving back a strong mounted skirmish line.

Lee now, with his other two regiments (the Second and Fourth Virginia), estimated by our officers at seven hundred or eight hundred (we are told by Major McClellan that these two regiments were stronger than the other three), charged on Averell's left, the objective being the battery, which was hurrying into position. Prisoners captured from this column stated that the charge was led by General Stuart in person. It was better managed than that on the right, and was driven nearer home. It was gallantly met by the Fifth Regulars, the Sixth Ohio, and by Reno, with his squadrons of the First United States, and repulsed, with severe loss to the enemy, who was now driven from this, his third position, at all points. Reno, with the reserves, did not return to the line at all, but reached a point nearly one mile in advance, where he was joined by the whole command. From this point there was no enemy visible, except flying detachments and two guns.

This left General Averell's command victorious on all points. Not a foot of ground once gained had been yielded by any part

MARCH 17, 1863.

of his line. No pursuit could have been effectual. Undoubtedly this command could have gone to Culpeper without serious opposition. But why should it? Lee, who was the true objective, could easily have kept out of the way. The full result hoped for in this expedition across the river, on the enemy's own ground, had been realized. The Confederate cavalry had been met with about equal force on a field well known to him, but strange to us, and had been driven from it. To reach him the Union cavalry had effected the crossing of a deep and rapid stream in the face of most formidable obstructions and determined opposition by the enemy Being an isolated enterprise of a single small cavalry division, whose horses had been weakened by an arduous and engrossing picket duty throughout the winter, and unsupported on this occasion by any co-operation of the army, from which it was separated by a distance of over thirty miles, with a dangerous river between, it is difficult to imagine any sense of duty which would have prompted its commander to have gone farther.

It was now 5.30 o'clock; not much of daylight was left. The horses, having marched thirty miles over heavy roads the day previous, and seven miles the morning before the action commenced, and after that having been engaged directly with the enemy or in support, making many charges, and rapidly shifting from place to place on the field over soft ground, were much fagged. Reno remained at the farthest point reached by our people, without being assailed by the enemy, and until the field was cleared. The prisoners and wounded were carried across the river, and the dead were buried. There were two officers so badly wounded that they could not be taken from the field, and they were left at a farm house with a surgeon and some medical supplies. I have since been told by General Averell that he left the bag of coffee for General Lee, with the following note:

DEAR FITZ: Here's your coffee. How is your horse?

AVERELL.

The whole division retired across the river that evening without molestation, and encamped at Morrisville, and on the follow-

ing day returned to the army, bringing with it an experience which thrilled the country and assured the cavalry arm of the service that the days of unjust criticism of its operations had come to an end.

The most substantial result of this fight was the feeling of confidence in its own ability which the volunteer cavalry gained. This feeling was not confined to the regiments engaged, but was imparted to the whole of our cavalry. The *esprit de corps* and *morale* were greatly benefited. Kelly's Ford was the making of our cavalry. The effect was apparent, too, upon the Confederates, for they also had been taught a lesson, and from this time to the end of the war the prowess of their antagonists was, to put it mildly, held in high esteem.

The engagements which followed each other in rapid succession during the summer of this year—Brandy Station, Aldie, Upperville, Middleburg, the work on the right flank at Gettysburg, the fights at Boonsboro, Williamsport, and Shepherdstown—all go to prove the correctness of this deduction. The troops engaged on the side of the Confederates have already been named. The Union troops consisted of parts of the following regiments, organized temporarily for tactical purposes into three brigades, as follows: First Brigade (Colonel Duffié), First Rhode Island, Fourth New York, Sixth Ohio; Second Brigade (Colonel McIntosh), Third, Fourth, and Sixteenth Pennsylvania; Reserve Brigade (Captain Reno), portions of the First and Fifth United States Cavalry and Martin's (New York) Horse Battery, commanded by Lieutenant Brown. All told, twenty-one hundred men.

The losses as reported, and now recorded in Volume XXV, Official Records of the Rebellion, were as follows:

CONFEDERATES.

	Killed	Wounded	Captured
Officers	3	11	1
Men	8	77	33
Total killed, wounded, and captured.			133
Horses	71	87	12

MARCH 17, 1863.

UNION TROOPS.

	Killed	Wounded	Captured
Officers	1	12	2
Men ..	5	38	20
Total killed, wounded, and missing			78

Horses, no report; loss small, except at the fordings.

The loss at the ford was: Killed, two men; wounded, three officers and five men, and fifteen horses killed or so badly wounded as to be of no use.

As showing the humane feeling which often actuated the leaders on both sides, it may be interesting to state that when the two cavalry officers who were left on the field had sufficiently recovered to permit of their removal, General Fitz Lee sent a flag of truce to Averell's picket line, saying: "Your two officers are well enough to go home, where they ought to be. Send an ambulance to Kelly's and you can have them." This was done, and the officers went to their homes. It must also be remarked that of the three officers left behind by Lee in his raid on Averell's pickets a few weeks before, two of them died and were placed in coffins and sent under flags of truce across the lines. The other one recovered and was sent to Camp Chase.

Major H. B. McClellan, in the "Life and Campaigns of Major-General J. E. B. Stuart," devotes over twelve pages to a description of this contest. When we consider that from his standpoint it seemed but a slight affair, and an utter failure on the part of the Union troops engaged, the undue prominence given it, as well as his manner of treating it, gives rise to the suspicion that he feels under some compulsion to explain away the result. As his work is one of the most important contributions to the history of the cavalry of the Army of Northern Virginia that has yet made its appearance, his deductions skillfully drawn, his facts forcibly stated, the literary style and general character of his book such as to give it a place in most public libraries, I have felt that it will not be well to allow his statements to go unchallenged where they appear to me to be incorrect.

General Averell, in his official report to his chief of this affair,

says: "From what I have learned of Lee's position and from what I knew of his character, I expected him to meet me on the road to his camp." This seems to have been construed as a slur on General Lee by the author of the sentence, and is frequently quoted and paraded by Major McClellan, who exhibits a feeling in his account of this battle which one does not expect to find in the work of an impartial historian.

However this may be, something seems to have occurred that has awakened the ire of this writer, and he proceeds to roundly berate General Averell and to belittle his conduct of this affair. He claims that Fitz Lee's command that day, exclusive of the battery, consisted of only eight hundred men. If this be so they were handled in a manner to leave the impression on the minds of their adversaries that there were at least twice as many This, in itself, would be an eloquent commentary on Fitz Lee's generalship. A participator in that fight, an experienced and cool-headed officer, remarks that it was the "most numerous eight hundred I ever saw." General Lee, in his report, does not state his own strength, though he is careful to state that of his adversary at, in round numbers, just one thousand more than he had. Major Davis, now in charge of the War Record Office, has kindly made diligent search for, but has failed to find, any report from this brigade that gives the number of men in it at this precise date.

This is unfortunate. The only mention made of the number of men he had occurs in the last sentence of General Stuart's report to General R. E. Lee, forwarding that of Fitz Lee. In the very last sentence he states it to be "less than eight hundred." This estimate may not be exact, and probably was carelessly made; but on account of the prominence of its distinguished author, it seems about to be passing unchallenged into history. It is, however, open to grave suspicion, since it is a part of the same report that contains such glaring inaccuracies as this: "The defeat was decided, and the enemy, broken and demoralized, retired under cover of darkness to his place of refuge (the main army), having abandoned in defeat an expedition undertaken with boasting and vainglorious demonstration." The quotation is verbatim.

All agree that five regiments and a four-gun battery were

there. It is said that four squadrons were on picket duty and were not in the fight. Deducting eight companies from fifty, the number in five regiments, there would remain forty-two. Eight hundred men in forty-two troops would mean nineteen men only to each troop. On other occasions not remote from this period, these organizations were found to contain forty and fifty men per troop.

In his Chancellorsville address, referring to the battle of Chancellorsville, General Fitz Lee states that his brigade, which was composed of the same organizations, numbered fifteen hundred men. This information was obtained from his monthly return for March 31, 1863, fourteen days after Kelly s Ford. (See also note on page 225 of Major McClellan's book.) Subtracting the losses at Kelly's Ford from the supposed "less than eight hundred"—one hundred and thirty-three officers and men and one hundred and seventy horses—we perceive that there must have been an unusual recruitment in these few days. In the light of the above, before the numbers given by Stuart can be received as even approximately correct, some explanation of this extraordinary condition of numerical demoralization should certainly be given. The four squadrons on picket are the only absentees which Fitz Lee pretends to account for.

There are many statements in the account given by Major McClellan of this fight which are not corroborated by the recollections of others who were there, and these others are not confined solely to the men who rode under the National colors that day. On page 207 he gives prominence to Fitz Lee's statement that there were but eleven or twelve men in the rifle-pits at the fording during the contest for it, and, later on, on page 217, he admits that twenty-five men were captured there. These men were all taken while running from the pits to their horses in rear, and were captured by mounted men, who saw many others escaping.

For the following letter from the Confederate officer who commanded there that morning, I am indebted to Lieutenant J. B. Cook's little brochure on "Kelly's Ford," published by the Soldiers' and Sailors' Historical Society of Rhode Island, at Providence, R. I. It is in reply to a letter addressed to him by Captain

MARCH 17, 1863.

Bliss, First Rhode Island Cavalry, asking for his recollections about the matter. In view of the statements made therein, General Averell's estimate in his official report of the battle—eighty sharpshooters—is a very modest one, and harmonizes well with the truthful and unpretending character of that whole document, which, to be fully appreciated, should be compared with the rhetorical and flamboyant efforts of his antagonists of that day:

Buckingham Court House, Va.,
June 22, 1886.

My Dear Captain: Your letter of the 20th inst. is just received, and I hasten to reply. As I stated to you some time ago, I am dependent almost entirely on memory as to occurrences which took place during the war, having lost all my papers about the time of the surrender at Appomattox Court House.

My memory now is that I carried with me to Kelly's Ford, on the morning of the 17th of March, 1863, about ninety men; that I left as a guard with the horses in the edge of the wood, about one-half mile back from the ford, on the road to Brandy Station, five men, taking with me eighty-five to the rifle-pits near the ford.

Captain Breckinridge was already in position, giving me no opportunity to find out his force, and I do not remember what force he officially reported, but am sure he must have had sixty men with him, making in all one hundred and forty-five men. Captain Breckinridge stated before the Court of Inquiry that he did not fire, being short of ammunition, so all the execution that was done was due to me.

I have often wondered how it was that I could have missed the gray horse (referring to Lieutenant Brown's), as I fired at him more than at his rider, feeling sure that if I brought him down the rider would be helpless; besides, the rider had challenged my admiration by his courageous bearing under the trying circumstances. The charge on your part was a gallant one, for few regiments would have undertaken it under the heavy fire that was poured upon them that cold morning.

Very truly, your friend,

WM. A. MOSS,
Captain Co. K, Fourth Va. Cav.

To CAPTAIN GEORGE N. BLISS, Providence, R. I.

This letter speaks for itself, and may be useful in establishing facts, inferentially at least, which seem hard to get at in a manner more direct. Let us see: this officer was a Captain, and the record of the day shows that there were field officers with that

regiment. He therefore most probably had a Captain's command only, which, at most, would have been a squadron of two troops, and these, it seems, he "carried" with him to the ford and got eighty-five of them in the rifle-pits, finding, on his arrival there, another command consisting of not less than sixty men. If horse-holders from this squadron had been left in rear, in the manner prescribed in the drill book, as is intimated on page 207 of Major McClellan's book, then this squadron had eighty men in it. Here we have two squadrons of eighty and ninety men respectively, forty and forty-five men to the troop, which is about the average number found present for duty mounted, except at the end of severe campaigns.

Let us be generous and assume that there were but forty men (average) to the troop throughout the brigade, and we have forty times forty-two, which equals sixteen hundred and eighty men. This comports with the estimates that day made by the most conservative of General Averell's officers. If General Lee's command was so abnormally reduced on this occasion, it is remarkable that he should have made no mention of it in a report which bears the marks of carefulness in its preparation.

This is especially so when we consider that it would have been the very best excuse he could have made to his chief for the ground he lost that day, and for his failure to attempt the punishment of his assailant when he ceased his pursuit of him and withdrew across the river.

Page 210. "The regiment (Third Virginia) swept down the line of stone fence which separated them from the enemy in the wood beyond, delivering the fire of their pistols. The enemy's line wavered throughout its length, and the utmost exertions of the Federal officers were required to keep their men from flight. But no outlet through the stone fence could be found, and the regiment turned across the field to its left and moved down toward Wheatley's ice house."

It is hoped its reception here was as cool as it had been warm when going in the opposite direction. No officer in that column had at that time, or has had since, a suspicion of this "wavering" or attempt at "flight." If the Major is not laboring under a misapprehension about this, it strikes me that this would have

been a good time for his regiment to have stopped its sweeping, by halting and pouring its pistol fire across the fence.

A line which is "wavering throughout" is easily assisted to flight. But we are led to presume, throughout this account, that it was not the Yankee horsemen who gave Major McClellan's friends any uneasiness that day. It was the fences, stone and other, with which the Union commander persistently kept himself surrounded. Had he not at this moment had his fence with him, we may presume that there would not have been left enough of the "certainly not less than three thousand horsemen with a battery" (see Fitz Lee's Report, Volume XXV page 60, Official Records) for the remainder of this terrible eight hundred to have made a light lunch of.

A few moments later the First Rhode Island and Sixth Ohio moved through a wide opening in this same fence into the field through which Major McClellan's friends had been wildly cavorting, and, forming line, proceeded to charge and rout another column which came from the same direction as did the last. The Major's friends may have been so preoccupied in looking for the "wavering" which did not materialize that they could not perceive the broken wall, which was certainly there. The last we "Yanks" saw of them, they were not engaged in looking for a hole in that wall. It seemed to us to be a case similar to that of the young bear hunter, who gave as an excuse for quitting the trail he had been following, that it was getting too fresh. Of this charge Lieutenant J. B. Cook, previously quoted from, says: "The First Rhode Island Cavalry went at them with a will, led by Captain Gould. They retreated in disorder, hardly waiting to feel the sabre, pursued by the First Rhode Island with great spirit, which took many prisoners, among them being Major Breckinridge, a cousin of the ex-Vice-President of the United States, who was captured by Lieutenant Fales."

Page 212. "It should not be forgotten that all this fighting occurred in the vicinity of Kelly's Ford." Though Major McClellan may not have intended it, this is misleading. The map opposite page 207 in his own book shows by the scale that Lee's last position was fully three miles from where the fighting commenced, and his artillery was still half a mile further back.

MARCH 17, 1863.

Page 213. He says, after describing a charge of Lee s whole line, the last charge he made, in which he states no reserve was kept to rally on: "A year later in the war Lee would hardly have ventured on such a charge." This is perhaps true, and he might have added that a year later he and Stuart would hardly have ventured to make just such reports as they did of this little battle.

In his criticisms of the Union General's conduct of this affair, there is a hostility and temper shown, the cause of which is difficult to comprehend. Our author becomes absolutely spiteful at times, and presents the singular anomaly of one of the parties to a "difficulty" retiring from the arena whipped, but muttering imprecations on the successful party for not beating him more thoroughly. Listen to him: "We cannot excuse General Averell's conduct. He ought to have gone to Culpeper Court House"; and again: "Now, indeed, there was a chance for General Averell to rout or destroy Fitz Lee's Brigade"; and, "He had a large force in reserve, and two fresh regiments, one on either side of the road, could have swept that field beyond the hope of recovery" Wherefore? It was already beyond that. It was not recovered. It was presented to them. Averell had no further use for it, and when he went home he left it there.

The difficulties with which information of the strength and position of the enemy in a community where all residents are his friends is obtained has been previously remarked, and the statement has been made that for such information we had to rely almost wholly on personal observations. Military operations are based on the best obtainable information. This is often misleading. When the scouts and pickets of an expedition into the enemy's country—they are the General's eyes and ears—report that drums have been heard beating, there are two most probable inferences for him to draw: One, that infantry is in the vicinity; the other, that the information is false. When the night patrols or pickets report that large campfires have been seen where the General knew that no camps existed but a day or two previous, the report is worthy of consideration, and suggests the possibility of increased strength. That the enemy should have had a brigade or more of infantry at Culpeper, or on the railroad between that

and the bridge over the Rappahannock, would not have been wonderful.

If such an impression had taken possession of General Averell's mind, in view of the reports that had been made to him, he would have been blameless. Whatever his opinion on this subject may have been, it did not affect his action that day, as it has been seen that he accomplished satisfactorily the only purpose he had in view. General Stuart's reports and orders on the occasion and Major McClellan's description of the affair lead one to suppose that they thought Averell's purpose to have been to crush the entire rebellion and put an end to the war. That is a mistake; he only meant to defeat Fitz Lee if he could, and that he did. The running of cars on the railroad was heard by many, and General Lee has said since that it was done by his order to create the impression that help was coming to his side. It is more than hinted that he may have deemed this quite as necessary to cheer his own men as to demoralize Averell's.

Major McClellan's experience as a staff officer during a war which engrossed the attention of the civilized world for more than four years must have familiarized him with the uncertainty of information obtained on a battlefield. In the vicinity of the chiefs the air is laden with rumors. Every particle of information gathered on any part of the lines, or by patrols or scouts in the neighborhood, is hurried to these points. To quickly sift the grains of truth from the chaff of rumor and exaggeration is the most difficult task for the generals and their advisers. To do this without error always, to draw rapid conclusions, formulate and give the proper orders is not possible for even the greatest.

Major McClellan, therefore, does himself injustice when, on page 216, referring to General Averell's report, he rings all the changes in startling italics on "imaginary *drums beating retreat* and *tattoo.* Imaginary *earthworks and rifle-pits which could not be easily turned.* Imaginary *infantry seen at a distance to my right moving towards my rear* Imaginary cars *heard running on the road in rear of the enemy, probably bringing up reinforcements,*" etc.

Hostile criticisms on military operations in the light of subsequently-obtained information, or under the glare of that which

could not possibly have been in the possession of the commander criticised, are not, as a rule, damaging. It is rare in war that the commander of the attacking forces knows all that would be interesting to him about the defense, and vice versa. Even at this late day I fail to perceive what good purpose could have been gained by further pursuit. Lee's horses were quite as fresh as Averell's, and he could have kept out of the way indefinitely.

CHAPTER XV

WINTER OF 1862-63 ON POTOMAC CREEK (Continued).

KELLY'S FORD (CONTINUED)—PICKETING, SCOUTING, AND RECONNOITERING—CHANCELLORSVILLE AND STONEMAN'S RAID—NIGHT ATTACK NEAR ELY'S FORD.

MARCH 17—MAY 25, 1863.

CAPTAIN NEWHALL'S account of the cavalry battle of "Kelly's Ford" is graphic and entertaining:

"Potomac Run, March 18. I reported for special duty as directed, and was ordered to take fifty picked men, and proceed to the house of Mr. ————, ten miles beyond our pickets, understood to be a rendezvous for spies, bushwhackers, etc., and be there at 10 p. m. on Sunday. The night was fearfully dark, but I arrived at the house at 9.30 p. m., and surrounded it; the family had gone to bed; found no suspicious parties, and returned to camp safely at 4 a. m. on Monday. At 8 o'clock we started on our little raid. Our passage at the ford was disputed. There were several men killed and one wounded, while forcing it. Major Chamberlain, chief of General Averell's staff, was shot twice in the face before a crossing was effected, when he sent back word to General Averell that he had carried out his instructions to the very letter. He was picked up more dead than alive, and carried to camp. His wounds are very bad, but he still lives. The crossing was admirably managed. We didn't become generally engaged until the whole force was on the other side of the river. We were massed just above the ford, when the skirmishers commenced popping away at the advancing enemy. We were rapidly deployed into line, and the whole force ordered to advance, which we did in fine style. About midway in a narrow strip of woods, the rebels became belligerent and drove in our skirmishers rapidly on the reserves, following up with a charge. The guns were unlimbered in an instant, and the first volley changed the aspect of affairs, and gave us a chance to push beyond the woods, where we formed in column of echelon, ready for the charge. The ground was everything that could be wished. On the other side of a wide plain the rebels were drawn up. The artillery opened upon them, when a large body advanced at a sharp trot, evidently about to charge the guns. The movement was anticipated, and the First Rhode Island and Fourth Pennsylvania were ordered against them. It was a magnificent spectacle. So it struck the rebels, who halted a moment to look, before the shock should mix things. To their minds the lessening distance didn't appear to suggest any

MARCH 17, 1863.

change for the better, so they unanimously adopted the wise but ignominious resolution to clear out! This party was headed by the immortal Stuart and Fitzhugh Lee; but in spite of this, away they went, closely followed, for almost half a mile, by the men under Colonel Duffié, a portion of whose command pierced the rebel line, but being unsupported, the brave fellows were lost. The Secesh tried twice more in this neighborhood, but with worse success than at first, becoming more easily and worse demoralized each time. Again their whole line was ordered forward, and again they tried for the guns, but we had it all our own way with them. At last they charged down in three columns. We held our carbine fire till we could almost see the whites of their eyes, and away they went and we after them. This rout was well covered by their artillery, however, which now opened upon us vigorously. My squadron, which became the head of the column, marching across their fire, seemed suddenly to become an object of great ill-feeling: scarcely a man but had dirt thrown over him. Some were wonderfully fortunate in their escape. Several horses were shot but not a man hurt. About this time Major White's horse was killed, also Charley Treichel's. Charley had his leg a little in the way, but very fortunately escaped with only a flesh wound. Our ammunition being nearly spent, we recrossed the river and passed the night at Morrisville. We lost six officers killed and wounded and twenty-three men; thirty more were captured. Rebel loss still greater. Harry acted as Adjutant of our regiment during the engagement, which lasted from sunrise till about dark, and though I say it, etc., Harry did his whole duty handsomely. We are both well and in good spirits, and more than ever sure that in a fair field the rebel cavalry can't stands ours."

Colonel McIntosh was proud of the Third, and General Averell looked on his old regiment admiringly, as we wended our way through the camps of the infantry. The latter had heard the cannonading, and plied us with questions regarding the wounds which were apparent on many of the men and some of the horses. The wound on the horse which Colonel McIntosh was riding was especially noticeable. A piece of shell had passed through the fleshy part of the buttock, leaving an open but not dangerous wound. Some of the men's horses also received small injuries, but their owners would not part with them. Private James Farley, of Company F, led his all the way back to camp, and tenderly cared for him until he fully recovered, and rode him afterwards on many a hard day's march and tour of duty.

When we read the long and detailed account given by Major H. B. McClellan of the fight at Kelly's Ford, and study his ex-

cellent map of the field, we feel satisfied that we have not magnified its importance. The account he gives is very full, although he insists on claiming satisfactory results for his side. He has given to history in his "Campaigns of Stuart's Cavalry" one of the best and most truthful of all the records of the war. His accounts of the many contests of the cavalry are complete and helpful to a proper understanding of them. The candid and terse form of his statements commend themselves, and we almost wish he had been upon our side, for he seems too good and true a man to have been against us.

Nothing of special importance happened during the remainder of our sojourn on Potomac Creek, in the best of all our camps, until later in the spring. During the winter months there were several welcome visits from the Paymaster; plenty of clothing and equipments was ever ready on demand at the Regimental Quartermaster's; everything needed to cultivate a headache could be purchased at the Sutler's, and with an abundance of forage for our horses we were content.

As a preliminary to the great battle which General Hooker fought early in May at Chancellorsville, General Averell with his Cavalry Division was engaged in the important duty of diverting the attention of the rebel army by marching around to its rear, south of Orange and Louisa Court Houses and in the direction of Gordonsville. This march was not as fruitful of results as was hoped for, although it inflicted great damage upon the rebels, in the destruction of property and the severance of their railroad communications between Richmond and Lee's army.

Lieutenant W F. Potter's Diary gives an outline of the movements of the Third previous to and during the expedition mentioned, which was known as "Stoneman's Raid." We have been allowed to take the following extracts from it:

April 12—Sunday. The regiment is under marching orders and we break camp to-morrow at daylight.

April 13—Monday. Clear and mild. Rained a little last night. Broke camp this morning at 7 o'clock. One valise for each officer is carried in a wagon. We have one mule to carry feed, blankets, etc. Marched all day

APRIL 13-18, 1863.

out the Warrenton Road from Hartwood, and six miles out turned off to the left. Drove the enemy's pickets before us. Our squadron went out on picket in the evening and remained all night. We have had nothing but two biscuits since we left camp.

April 14—Tuesday. Clear and fine. On picket all night. Found the enemy's pickets in several places. Had no sleep and no fires last night. It was quite cold, and we were obliged to keep walking up and down that we might be warm. A heavy frost. About 8 a. m. we rejoined the column, halted and got our breakfast. Then moved on and came up with our division at Bealton's Station on the Orange & Alexandria Railroad.

April 15—Wednesday. Raining since 2 o'clock this morning. At 4 this morning mounted and left camp at Bealton Station. Marched up the river about five miles. Captain Newhall is on Colonel McIntosh's staff. Major Robinson commands our squadron. We were detailed to support Tidball's Battery, and encamped in woods close to it. In the afternoon we were sent down to the river to cover the crossing of Colonel Davis, who had been across the river. His rear guard was fired upon by the enemy. It has rained hard all day.

April 16—Thursday. Clearing off. Rained off and on during the night. Were fixed tolerably well last night, only we were afraid of our blankets catching fire. All feel pretty well and in good spirits. Captain Brown went down to the river last evening and was wounded by a rebel on the other side. The country here is very fine, particularly for farming, and on the other side of the river are most beautiful meadows. Our horses are on half rations, and feed scarce at that. Our camp is very muddy. Don't care how soon we leave it. I ride over to headquarters and take meals with Captain Newhall. Wilson is with him.

April 17—Friday. Cloudy. Did not rain last night. All ready to start. Will probably cross the river to-day. The ford is badly situated. This ford is called Beverly, and is defended on the other side by six earthworks. The one directly opposite the ford is rather strong. I walked down to the river this afternoon and had a fine view of the other side. There is no doubt but what they are well prepared to meet us if we attempt the crossing. This is the ground from which General Pope retreated to Manassas, and from there to Washington. We find shells and solid shot lying around here.

April 18—Saturday. Cloudy with occasional glimpses of sunshine. All quiet last night. Grazed our horses this morning and then began to saddle up and move out. Just as we were saddling the enemy began shelling us. The first two shots fell short. The third went over and the next two dropped in our camp fifteen yards from my squad and burst, but hurt no one. They hurried us some little. We went from there to Bealton and encamped for the night. I went out on picket with fifteen men to a place called Germantown. Got back at 9 in evening.

APRIL 19-24, 1863.

April 19—Sunday. Light clouds floating about obscure the sunlight. All quiet last night. Cleared off at 9 a. m. and has been a beautiful warm day. Grazed our horses in afternoon. It has been a very warm day. Forage and ammunition was brought up to-day and to-morrow we will most probably move. The country each side of the railroad here is level and the fields afford pretty good grazing. There are some fine farms about here, land good.

April 20—Monday. Raining, but we are not surprised at that; we are becoming quite used to it. Moved out about 9 a. m. My horse will not endure long. Must try and get another. Went into camp about 5.30 in the evening. Crossed one creek which helps form the Rappahannock. Our camp is in the neighborhood of White Sulphur Springs. Warrenton is northeast from here about four miles. Has rained all day, roads very bad.

April 21—Tuesday. Raining and no prospect of clearing off. Has been a dull day. I suppose the water is too high in the river for us to cross. At 4 this evening I go with thirty men to picket Porter's Ford near Sulphur Springs. I wish we could get a mail. Sulphur Springs are close to the Rappahannock and around them is quite a village with two large hotels. It has been quite a place in times past. A turnpike runs from the Springs to Warrenton, a distance of six miles. Formerly there was a bridge across the river at this place, but it has been destroyed, and the fording is bad.

April 22—Wednesday. Clear and cold. A white frost covers the ground. All quiet last night. Had a post down at the river, Porter's Ford, after 8 in the evening, and removed it at daylight. This ford is bad, bank very steep, water deep and running rapidly. It is about one mile above Sulphur Springs Ford. Below the Springs is Fox's Ford, which is better than either of the others. Captain Porter, whose farm lies at the ford, has a number of negroes planting corn. His place does not appear to have been disturbed by either army.

April 23—Thursday. Has been raining all night. No disturbance last night. We have no shelter and consequently are pretty well soaked. The river is rising rapidly. The cavalry has fallen back to Warrenton Junction. Rode down to Sulphur Springs. It has been a beautiful place, but now is in ruins. It was shelled by the rebels when Pope was there. There were two large hotels and several smaller ones. The grounds very pretty. Still raining. Have removed my reserve to a stone shanty for better shelter.

April 24—Friday. Rained hard all night. Men tired and sleepy. It is the third night on post for them, and it is hard to keep awake. I don't see why I am not relieved. Major Turner lies only a short distance from me with a squadron or more. The men are out of rations, and I have not had anything to eat for two days. Eleven o'clock a. m. relieved by a Lieutenant and fifteen men of Fourth New York. Reported to Major Turner and then to Colonel McIntosh. Has been raining all day, and I am slightly damp.

APRIL 24—MAY 1, 1863.

Brigade is near Warrenton Junction, and cars running to and from Alexandria.

April 25—Saturday. Clear and windy. The sun is delightfully warm. I have had a touch of rheumatism, first in one limb and then in another. I was glad to rejoin my regiment. Last night was fine and clear. Captain Walsh has gone to Dumfries to bring down as many men and officers as he can raise. The division camps are there.

April 26—Sunday. Beautiful and clear. Somewhat cool last night. Hope we will get a mail to-day as we have been expecting one for a day or two. Quite a party of officers went up to Warrenton Church this morning. The minister said in his sermon a better time was coming, and thought he could see the dawn of a prosperous day when all their wishes would be realized. We have yesterday's paper in camp. It is about thirty-one miles to Alexandria. Captain Walsh with four officers arrived this evening from Dumfries.

April 27—Monday. Clear and warm. Captain Walsh got back last night. Brought a number of horses, none for me. Lieutenant Haslett, formerly Sergeant of Company K, came down with him. Dr. Sherwood received last night a commission as surgeon in the Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania Infantry. We are all very sorry to lose him. We have feed issued for five days from this morning. Took a bath in the creek.

April 28—Tuesday. Clouds floating about. Broke camp at 11 o'clock at night. Drilled to-day on foot and mounted. Rained this afternoon. Lay under my tent most all the afternoon.

April 29—Wednesday. Cloudy. Are near Bealton Station, where we arrived about 3 this morning and got two hours' sleep. Six p. m., on the march for Rappahannock Ford. Morning damp and misty. Did not cross at Rappahannock Ford, but went down the river to Kelly's Ford. The whole army is moving and a great part of it has crossed at this ford. The country around the ford is level, but surrounded by hills covered with pines. Had quite a skirmish in the evening. Found the enemy in small numbers with one or two pieces of artillery; soon drove them.

April 30—Thursday. Has rained most all night. Started about 8 in the morning for Culpeper, and advanced in three columns, about three-quarters of a mile apart, and with squadron front. Culpeper 12 noon. Just arrived. Met no opposition. The enemy, five thousand strong, with five guns, evacuated the place last night. The view as we approached the town was beautiful. It is a very pretty town, has two spires, one on the court house. It is surrounded by hills and the Orange & Alexandria Railroad runs along one side. Four p. m., halted on Cedar Mountain battlefield. Three or four trenches filled with human bones lay uncovered.

May 1—Friday. Clear. Encamped last night on the eastern slope of Cedar Mountain. On duty part of the night as officer of the guard and all the next day. Cannonading all day at the river. Our parties are ranging

MAY 1-6, 1863.

the country in search of forage, etc. The echo from the mountains is most grand, and every gun sounds as if it were a dozen. The view from the hill where the Colonel has his quarters is grand. We have burned the railroad bridge across the Rapidan. The enemy thought we wished to preserve it so they fired it first.

May 2—Saturday. Clear and mild. All quiet last night. Moved off down the Rapidan about 7 a. m., passed through some beautiful country and through a deserted village called Stevensburg. Saw two beautiful farms, land very fine. We stopped to graze our horses. We encamped for the night on the banks of the river, had fires made and were just about to sleep when a volley from the Sixteenth Virginia was poured into us, which caused some confusion. Our squadron immediately went down to the river as skirmishers and drove them back.

May 3—Sunday. Clear and cool. The army was fighting all of yesterday and is hard at it this morning.* The cannon and musketry are roaring incessantly. There is a big battle being fought now, and in a short time we will be in it hot and heavy. We made a long march yesterday, and our horses are getting weak from want of feed. Broke camp about 1 p. m., crossed the Rapidan at Ely's Ford, sixty miles from Richmond, and marched over part of the battle ground, then encamped. Cannon incessantly roaring.

May 4—Monday. Clear. At 4.30 this morning the rebels commenced shelling some one or other, and kept it up for about two hours, when the Eleventh Corps walked in and took their guns. Broke camp about 10 a. m. General Averell has been relieved of his command. Crossed the Rappahannock at United States Ford on pontoon bridge, and encamped five miles this side. Wagon and ambulance trains are passing to and fro. Got six days' rations and three days' forage. Cannon sound not far off. Various reports are afloat.

May 5—Tuesday. Clear, with some mist. Broke camp about 3.30 a. m. and marched through Falmouth, stopping on the railroad to feed and let the men get breakfast. Remained in this camp. About 3 p. m. commenced to rain and blow, and continued all night. The cannon are heard at intervals. Have got a darkey with a horse. Received commission as First Lieutenant and am assigned to Company K, Captain Wright.

May 6—Wednesday. Rained hard all night, and still continues. Passed a miserable night. The camp is flooded. The cannonading has mostly ceased, and General Hooker's army has come back to this side of the river. About 3 p. m. we started for our old camp on the Potomac Creek, where we arrived at 5 o'clock. Captain Wright put his fly up over the site of our former house and we were fixed for the night. Lieutenant-Colonel Doster commands the brigade.

---

* This was the Battle of Chancellorsville.

MAY 2, 1863.

As we were leisurely retracing our way back towards our army after our participation in the raid, we bivouacked for the night of Saturday, May 2, on the slope of a hill, near Ely's Ford, on the Rapidan. The Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry bivouacked alongside of us. The men lighted fires, cooked their coffee, and were smoking their pipes of contentment, when a rattle of musketry was heard close by and the air became filled with bullets. On the opposite bank was a rebel force firing into our camp. The horses stampeded, creating confusion among the men, and became so mixed that it was impossible to tell one from the other. The men rushed for their arms and returned the fire of the rebels, which did not continue very long. The trouble occasioned in the mix-up of our horses was not easily remedied. It was many days before the difficulty was rectified, and some of our horses were never returned. As soon as we got into camp each regiment was furnished with a branding iron, with a number upon it, and the order was given that the horses should be branded on the hoof of the right fore foot, 3 P or 16 P, as the case might be. This identified ownership of the animals, and tended to settle any disputes which might arise in the future through the straying of the horses.

The above incident is described as follows by Corporal A. J. Speese, of Company H:

"When General Averell's Division was returning from the south to rejoin Hooker's army, which had crossed the Rappahannock, it became a serious problem where the junction could be effected and what obstacles were to be overcome.

"After nightfall on May 2, the head of the column turned the hill sloping down to the Rapidan River, the Third Pennsylvania in front.

"A night battle scene, of intense interest, opened to our view. Before us, beyond the valley, the road led to Chancellorsville; over the tree tops in the distance, the shells were bursting in air or with fiery trail falling and exploding in the woods; the volleys of musketry, the shouts of the combatants, thrilling in the extreme, filled us with apprehension. Which army would first

MAY 2, 1863.

secure possession of the road beyond the ford was the question in our minds.

"When within about a hundred yards of Ely's Ford, one of the advance guard came back and reported to Captain Miller, who was in command of the advance, that they were halted by a strong force at the ford and could see picket fires burning.

"Captain Miller, turning to the writer, said, 'Corporal, go down and see what the trouble is.'

"I started at once, riding through the advance guard, and just beyond where they were halted received a peremptory challenge to 'Halt, dismount, and advance.' I then asked to what regiment they belonged.

"The reply was sharp and most mandatory: 'If you don't dismount and shut your mouth I'll blow you off the road.' At this the person speaking scattered the fire so that, in the darkness, I was unable to distinguish the color of his uniform.

"Of course, I dismounted and, leading my horse, approached the flickering embers, which threw out an occasional flame, and again asked what troops they were.

"I could hear the clicking of the locks of rifles as they were cocked and could dimly discern the form of a man, as he raised up from behind the barricade. He said, 'Now tell me what regiment you belong to.'

"I was in their power, beyond the hope of escape, if they were Confederates, and replied, 'Third Pennsylvania.' He then crossed the barricade and kicked the brands together, and in the light, to my great relief, I saw he wore the blue and I was among my friends. He proved to belong to a New York Infantry regiment.

"After further inquiry the officer told me to go back and report to General Averell that the road was open and held by our troops.

"I returned with this message, and the column was soon in motion and about 9 o'clock went into bivouac on the south bank of the Rapidan, a short distance above the ford.

"After the long march, every one was busy; the horses were watered in the river, fed, groomed, and picketed, and food prepared over numerous fires. Some of the men had already lain down to sleep, when suddenly a volley was poured in upon us from the hills on the opposite side of the river. The sparks flew

in every direction; wounded horses galloped over and among the men, creating much disorder. At once the clear, ringing voice of Sergeant Wm. H. Bricker was heard above the din, shouting, 'Fall in quickly,' and soon many of the Third opened fire upon the Confederates, who retired after firing several more volleys.

"Hundreds of horses were found the next morning grazing in the adjoining fields, and the men were out at daybreak, looking for mounts. Many were never recovered, and much disputing followed as to the ownership of animals.

"Major McClellan, in his 'Campaigns of Stuart's Cavalry,' tells how his chief borrowed a regiment of North Carolina Infantry to do work which the Virginia Cavalry seemed incapable of performing."

Who the troops were who fired upon us, and how it came about, is told by Major H. B. McClellan in his book:

"Finding no room for the use of his cavalry on the field of battle, Stuart asked permission of Jackson to take it and a small force of infantry, and hold the road to Ely's Ford. The permission was readily granted, and the Sixteenth North Carolina Infantry was placed under his orders. Stuart reached the hills adjacent to the ford, and found there Averell's division of cavalry. While making disposition for an attack, he received the information, through Captain Adams, of General A. P Hill's staff, that both Jackson and Hill had been wounded, and that the command of Jackson's Corps devolved on him. The Sixteenth North Carolina had already been deployed in line. Stuart ordered the officer commanding this regiment to fire three rounds into the enemy's camp, and then retire and rejoin his brigade. Without awaiting the result of this attack, and leaving Fitz Lee and his cavalry to guard the road from Ely's Ford, he hastened to assume the responsibility which had so unexpectedly devolved upon him."

The statement that General Fitz Lee was left to guard the road from Ely's Ford was erroneous—at least we did not find him or his troops there the next morning, for, without seeing anything of him, we marched along it, moving around the left flank of the rebel army, and taking position close to the Chancellor House. We were not engaged in the battle of Chancellorsville, however, and, as our services were needed on the other side of the Rappahannock, we recrossed it at United States Ford the same day.

MAY 2, 1863.

The night attack on May 2, which has been mentioned, is described in part in the Newhall Memoir, the authoress having obtained the facts from participants on our side:

"The cavalry was now in constant motion, as General Stoneman was watching his opportunity to cross the river, which, in common with all the streams in this part of the country was prodigiously swollen by the spring rains. Several attempts were made, but the time had not yet come. Newhall was acting on General Averell's staff, and was chosen to lead a dismounted party across the Rappahannock, at Beverly Ford, to carry the enemy's rifle-pits upon the opposite side. He looked forward to this with great enthusiasm, and having carefully studied the position, made all his plans for the attack; but the scheme was abandoned, and the river crossed at another point. Shortly afterwards he was put in command of the ———th, a new regiment, whose Colonel was thought not quite equal to such an occasion yet. Newhall led them all through the brisk work that followed, and the example of such daring and discipline as his must have had a lasting effect on raw troops. One night they had bivouacked in an open space on the bank of a small stream, an officer having been sent to picket the opposite side, where there were heavy woods. The pickets were not properly posted, and in the middle of the night a party of the enemy's infantry fired upon our men from across the stream. It was a complete surprise, and the ———th, wearied out with a succession of forced marches, and startled from their sleep to find themselves under fire, were seized with a panic. The terrified horses broke loose and galloped madly to and fro, the saddles and arms were lost, and the whole regiment was in the direst confusion, the men running from the bullets, which were rained upon them by the invisible enemy. The Third Pennsylvania, however, on the first alarm, seized their carbines, and rallied round their officers, and in a short time were at the water's edge returning the fire. Newhall had started up at the first volley, and seeing the men of his command flying, posted himself directly in their path, shouting, 'Take your arms and follow the Third!' and felling every man that attempted to pass. The others, suddenly brought to a stand, seeing this threatening figure in their way, and their comrades on the ground at his feet, rallied for a moment, and hearing the simple order, 'Follow the Third!' again shouted in a commanding and cheerful voice, began to pluck up their spirits, fell into order, followed the Third to the bank, and aided them in driving the rebels away. A number of the latter were killed, while, strangely enough, not one of ours was fatally hurt. This is the circumstance to which Newhall refers in the preceding letter. He mentions none of the particulars, but they became known sometime afterwards through General Averell, who was on the spot, and told the story in Washington, as an illustration of his young aide's coolness, and 'two o'clock in the morning courage.'"

MAY 1-6, 1863.

The expedition brought back over five hundred prisoners. Constant duty, work, and rapid marching, without forage for days, produced its logical consequence, and many of the horses "played out." Their riders were sent back to "Dismounted Camp" at Dumfries, where Major Claude White, of the Third, was in command. After being supplied with remounts, they reported back in due time to the regiment for duty.

According to the Roster of the Army of the Potomac, May 1-6, 1863, the organization of the cavalry at that date was as follows:

Cavalry Corps—Brigadier-General George Stoneman.

First Division—Brigadier-General Alfred Pleasonton:

First Brigade—Colonel Benjamin F. Davis, composed of the Eighth Illinois, Third Indiana, Eighth and Ninth New York.

Second Brigade—Colonel Thomas C. Devin, composed of the First Michigan (Company L), Sixth New York, and Eighth and Seventeenth Pennsylvania.

Martin's Sixth New York Horse Battery.

Second Division—Brigadier-General William W Averell:

First Brigade—Colonel Horace B. Sargent, composed of the First Massachusetts, Fourth New York, Sixth Ohio, and First Rhode Island.

Second Brigade—Colonel John B. McIntosh, composed of the Third, Fourth, and Sixteenth Pennsylvania.

Tidball's Horse Battery A, Second United States.

Third Division—Brigadier-General David McM. Gregg:

First Brigade—Colonel Judson Kilpatrick, composed of the First Maine and Second and Tenth New York.

Second Brigade—Colonel Percy Wyndham, composed of the Twelfth Illinois, First Maryland, First New Jersey, and First Pennsylvania.

Regular Reserve Cavalry Brigade—Brigadier-General John Buford, composed of the Sixth Pennsylvania and First, Second, Fifth, and Sixth United States.

DECEMBER 1, 1862—MAY 23, 1863.

Reserve of Horse Artillery under Captain James M. Robertson, composed of Vincent's Batteries B and L, Second United States; Clarke's Battery M, Second United States, and Elder's Battery E, Fourth United States.

During the winter of 1862 and 1863, and in the following spring, while the regiment was stationed in camp on Potomac Creek, changes as follows occurred among the officers:

Those who left the regiment:

1862 Dec. 2, Captain George Johnson, dismissed.
" " 17, Captain Timothy P Russell, resigned.
1863 April 27, Assistant Surgeon Thomas H. Sherwood, promoted to Surgeon Twenty-seventh Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers.
" May 2, Second Lieutenant Alexander M. Wright, dismissed.

Vacancies filled from outside the regiment:

1863 May 9, Charles A. Vernou as Second Lieutenant Company E.
" " 16, Ellwood Davis as Second Lieutenant Company H.
" " 16, William Rawle Brooke as Second Lieutenant Company C.
" " 16, George S. L. Ward as Second Lieutenant Company M.
" " 23, Miles G. Carter as First Lieutenant Company C.

Promotions from the ranks:

1862 Dec. 18, First Sergeant Eugene L. Cauffman, of Company B, to First Lieutenant Company H. (Before muster under this commission he served under appointment for several months, dates unknown, as Second Lieutenant of Company F, without commission.)
1863 March 26, Hospital Steward Henry J. Durant, to Assistant Surgeon.

DECEMBER 1, 1862—MAY 23, 1863.

1863 April 20, First Sergeant James Heslet, of Company K, to Second Lieutenant Company K.
" May 1, First Sergeant Robert F. Beaton, of Company A, to Second Lieutenant Company G.
" " 1, First Sergeant Charles C. V Vandegrift, of Company B, to Second Lieutenant Company A.
" " 1, First Sergeant William H. Bricker, of Company H, to Second Lieutenant Company B.
" " 1, First Sergeant Albert Bradbury, of Company M, to Second Lieutenant Company D.

Promotions among the officers:

1862 Dec. 1, Captain J Claude White, of Company L, to Major.
" " 1, Second Lieutenant Samuel P Boyer, of Company D, to First Lieutenant Company C.
" " 11, Captain O. O. G. Robinson, of Company G, to Major.
1863 Jan. 25, First Lieutenant William Redwood Price, of Company D, to Regimental Commissary.
" March 8, Second Lieutenant William E. Miller, of Company H, to Captain Company H (to date from September 1, 1862).
" May 1, First Lieutenant William Redwood Price, Regimental Commissary, to Captain Company C.
" " 1, First Lieutenant David M. Gilmore, of Company M, to Captain Company D.
" " 1, First Lieutenant William Baughman, of Company H, to Captain Company E.
" " 1, First Lieutenant Francis D. Wetherill, of Company K, to Captain Company F.
" " 1, First Lieutenant J. Lee Englebert, of Company G, to Captain Company G.
" " 1, First Lieutenant and Adjutant Abel Wright, to Captain Company K.

DECEMBER 1, 1862—MAY 23, 1863.

1863 May 1, First Lieutenant William W Rogers, of Company C, to Captain Company L.
" " 1, First Lieutenant Samuel P Boyer, of Company C, to Regimental Quartermaster.
" " 1, First Lieutenant Samuel C. Wagner, of Company I, to Regimental Commissary.
" " 1, Second Lieutenant Harrison L. Newhall, of Company B, to First Lieutenant and Adjutant.
" " 1, Second Lieutenant Louis R. Stille, of Company H, to First Lieutenant Company A.
" " 1, Second Lieutenant Edward M. Heyl, of Company M, to First Lieutenant Company I.
" " 1, Second Lieutenant William F Potter, of Company A, to First Lieutenant Company K.
" " 8, Second Lieutenant Samuel S. Green, of Company E, to First Lieutenant Company F
" " 21, Second Lieutenant E. Willard Warren, of Company C, to First Lieutenant Company E.

Of the new officers named, Lieutenant Carter had been a First Sergeant in the Fifth United States Cavalry Lieutenant Vernou had served previously with the regiment from April 18 to July 8, 1862, without a commission.

CHAPTER XVI

The Gettysburg Campaign.

RECONNOITERING AND SCOUTING TO ASCERTAIN LEE'S MOVEMENTS AND INTENTIONS—CAVALRY BATTLE OF BRANDY STATION—REARRANGEMENT OF THE CAVALRY CORPS—CAVALRY BATTLES OF ALDIE, MIDDLEBURG, AND UPPERVILLE—COVERING THE FALLING BACK TOWARDS ALDIE—THE ARMY CROSSES THE POTOMAC AGAIN INTO MARYLAND—THE MARCH TOWARD GETTYSBURG—CHASE AFTER STUART—DAILY RECORD OF THE REGIMENT DURING THE GETTYSBURG CAMPAIGN.

May 22-July 17, 1863.

After their two victories of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville there was a strong feeling among the people of the South that the success of their cause was almost assured and that one more successful battle, especially if gained north of the Potomac, would induce the chief powers of Europe to acknowledge the Confederate States as a separate nation, and thus the war would soon end in their favor. Toward the latter part of May rumors leaked out from Richmond that an invasion of the North was in contemplation. In that city, as in Washington, over-zealous newsmongers, political, journalistic, and otherwise, did not hesitate to divulge the secrets of their respective governments. Accordingly, the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac was sent out in various directions to ascertain if possible the whereabouts and gain information as to the doings of Lee's army.

The return on May 6 from Stoneman's Raid to our former comfortable camp on Potomac Creek brought relief and pleasure to us all, though our stay did not prove to be a long one. Preparations were at once begun to repair the damages which the regiment had suffered from the wear and tear, the hard work and

MAY 6-22, 1863.

exposure of the past winter and the stirring spring campaigning. Many used-up horses were turned over to the Quartermaster's Department, and their riders sent back to Dismounted Camp at Dumfries for remounts. A general refitting of arms, equipments, and clothing also took place. During the month many changes occurred among the officers by way of promotion and new appointment. These have been mentioned at the end of the preceding chapter. General Averell was relieved from duty with the Cavalry Corps of the Army of the Potomac and transferred to the command of the Cavalry of the Army of West Virginia. Captain Treichel, having recovered from his wound received at Kelly's Ford, reported for duty, as did also Captain Wetherill and Lieutenants F. C. Davis and Warren, on being released from confinement in "Libby" as prisoners of war. The officers and men who had been sent to Dumfries returned with new horses. Soon the regiment was again thoroughly fit for duty.

General Stoneman was on May 22 relieved from the command of the Cavalry Corps and was succeeded by General Pleasonton.

In the Roster of the Army of the Potomac of May 31 the following changes appear from that of May 1-6, 1863, given on page 236:

Cavalry Corps—Brigadier-General Alfred Pleasonton, commanding.

First Division—Colonel Benjamin F. Davis, commanding.

Second Brigade—Colonel Josiah H. Kellogg, commanding.

Second Division—Colonel A. N. Duffie, commanding.

Second Brigade—Colonel John Irvin Gregg, commanding.

Artillery—Pennington's Horse Battery M, Second United States.

Third Division.

First Brigade—Colonel Calvin S. Douty, commanding.

One company of District of Columbia Cavalry added.

Second Brigade—Twelfth Illinois, absent at Yorktown, Va.

Regular Reserve Cavalry Brigade—Major Charles J. Whiting, commanding.

Elder's Horse Battery E, Fourth United States, added from Reserve of Horse Artillery.

MAY 25-JUNE 5, 1863.

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL (Continued from page 171).

Monday, May 25. Damp and dark. Broke camp this 3 a. m. Boots and Saddles at 5, and about 7 the regiment and division moved off and we bade farewell to the winter camp and camp scenes at Potomac Creek, Va. Marched steady all day; halted at 6 p. m. two miles from Deep Run. Detailed pickets and went into camp for the night. Appearance of rain.

Tuesday, May 26. Column moved at 7.30 a. m. Took the Bealton Road, and after a march of six hours arrived at Bealton Station and went into camp. Cloudy but cool.

Wednesday, May 27. Dark and cloudy. Our brigade (the Second) moved at 6 a. m. on the road back to Deep Run; reached it at 12 m. After stopping one hour the regiment again moved off (the other regiments remaining at Deep Run), and passing Hartwood, the old picket ground, moved some miles up the Falmouth Road, and went into camp. Weather warm.

Thursday, May 28. Heat again oppressive.

Friday, May 29. Clear and warm. About 12 o'clock last night men ordered to saddle up. About 9 a. m. the General sounded, and at 11 the regiment moved back to Deep Run, being relieved by the infantry. Reached that place at 4 p. m. and camped.

Saturday, May 30. Clear and bright. Heat oppressive and enervating. In the afternoon the first and second squadrons, Captains Walsh and Newhall, and a portion of the third, went on picket. Evening, sultry with appearance of rain.

Sunday, May 31. Clear and very warm. Boots and Saddles sounded last night about 12. Firing was heard along the picket line, occasioned by a guerrilla party attacking our reserve and their repulse. About one hour before dawn the regiment and brigade moved out and marched from Deep Run to Bealton Station; halted one and one-half hours; were then joined by remainder of division and marched some miles towards Warrenton Junction, where we halted and camped.

Monday, June 1. Clear and warm.

Tuesday, June 2. Same.

Wednesday, June 3. Site of the camp moved back and regiment divided into battalions in order of encampment. Regiment on scout to Warrenton and returned in the morning.

Thursday, June 4. Inspection. Unserviceable stores and horses condemned. Private Hartenstine accidentally killed himself at retreat. Inspection of arms. Regiment received orders to saddle up and remained so during night.

Friday, June 5. Condemned property sent to Acquia Creek this a. m. Regiment received orders to saddle up this evening with two

MAY 25-JUNE 10, 1863.

days' rations and forage. Returned at 10 o'clock and unsaddled, but kept saddle packed. Raining during day.

Saturday, June 6. Boots and Saddles sounded at 2 a. m. and the regiment again moved out of camp. Returned this evening.

Sunday, June 7. Clear and bright. Rumors of a general move of the army.

Monday, June 8. Regiment broke camp at or near Bealton Station and taking the road leading towards the Rappahannock reached Morrisville at about 8 o'clock. Remained saddled all night.

Tuesday, June 9. Reveille at 1.30 a. m. Regiment and division moved at 2 o'clock on Kelly's Ford Road. Crossed the Rappahannock and marched several miles. Skirmishers were then thrown out, and three regiments abreast the division marched towards Stevensburg. On reaching that place the battery was unlimbered and opened on the rebels, who had taken position towards Culpeper. The regiment was placed in support of the battery on the right and the Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry on the left. After exchanging a few shots the battery and the division, after throwing out skirmishers, retired along the main road and marched towards Brandy Station, where the battery was again placed in position, and the regiment in support, preparatory to forming a junction with General Pleasonton's main column on the right. Failing, however, to dislodge the rebels, the battery and division moved on to Rappahannock Station and crossed the river. While forming in line for encampment the rebels could be distinctly seen filing out from the woods beyond the river and attempting to cut off a portion of our ambulance train. A short gallop brought our regiment again to the river, which they crossed, forming in battle line on the south side and advancing skirmishers after the retiring enemy, and remaining there until the train was safe, when they recrossed and camped for the night.

Wednesday, June 10. Reveille at 5 a. m. Moved out about 8 to picket the road east of Rappahannock Station, but orders were countermanded and we marched towards Beverly Ford, taking the road leading to Sulphur Springs, leaving picketing forces from Rappahannock Station to Fox's Ford, the balance of the regiment remaining at Fayetteville; about 10 o'clock p. m. moved to cross roads near Unionville.

Reveille sounded at half-past two o'clock on the morning of May 25, the General shortly after, and at about seven, bidding a final farewell to our camp on Potomac Creek, our brigade—the Second (late Averell's), now commanded by Colonel J. Irvin Gregg of the Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry—with the rest of the Second Cavalry Division under the command of Colonel Alfred N. Duffié, of the First Rhode Island, and Pennington's Horse Battery, numbering in all about five thousand men, started

on the march. The night was spent in bivouac near Grove Church, and early on the following afternoon we went into camp near Bealeton Station on the Orange & Alexandria Railroad. General "Jeb" Stuart had been reported to be near Bealeton, but on arriving there no traces of him were to be found.

The brigade on the 27th moved back to Deep Run. The Third was on picket duty from the 27th to the 29th at Banks' and United States Fords on the Rappahannock—the enemy occupying the opposite bank—and at Hartwood, and on the latter date marched to Deep Run. At 2 a. m. of the 31st we started again, stopped at our camp near Bealeton to get something to eat and to feed and rest our horses, and then marched with the division to a fine camping ground in a beautiful piece of woods on Edwards' Creek, between Bealeton and Warrenton Junction, remaining there on and off until June 8.

While there many of the men returned with fresh horses from Dismounted Camp, and the regiment began to appear again relatively respectable in numbers. On June 3 the regiment went out on a scout to Liberty and Warrenton.

A sad accident happened in Company C at retreat parade, on the evening of the 4th. While the officer in command was inspecting the sabres of the rear rank, a sharp report was heard, and Private Eli Hartenstein fell dead in his place. He had only a few minutes before the bugle call returned from picket duty but had not drawn the cartridge from his carbine. As he was unslinging and bringing it to "order arms" the concussion of the piece on striking the ground exploded it, sending the bullet from under his chin out of the top of his head, killing him instantly. He was an exceptionally good man and a true soldier, and was beloved by all his comrades. His brother, Quartermaster Sergeant of the same company, was permitted to take the body to their home near Pottsville, Pa.

There was much "pomp and pageantry" while we were in camp near Warrenton Junction, for the Division Commander, Colonel Duffié, was fond of parades and military music. The entire division was camped close together and the guards of all the regiments were mounted as one each morning at the Colonel's headquarters. In the evening we had division dress parade,

the band of the First Rhode Island Cavalry supplying the music at that function also.

At 4 o'clock on the morning of the 6th the Second Cavalry Division went on a reconnoissance in force, by way of Warrenton Sulphur Springs, crossed the river there, and marched to Jefferson. After finding that the enemy was not there in force—Captain Newhall's squadron in the advance only having had a little skirmish, capturing one man and losing one horse—we returned to camp, reaching there at 1.30 o'clock the same night. Camp near Bealeton was struck on the 8th, and taking the road toward the Rappahannock we bivouacked near Morristown at 10 o'clock that night.

General Hooker, who was in command of the Army of the Potomac, had by this time ascertained that the whole Confederate Cavalry Corps, under General J. E. B. Stuart, consisting of ten or twelve thousand men, was in the vicinity of Culpeper Court House. Stuart on June 8 brought it together in a beautiful open plain between that place and Brandy Station, in all its pride and splendor, and passed in review with it before General Lee and other distinguished personages from Richmond. The Cavalry Corps of the Army of the Potomac, under General Alfred Pleasonton, accordingly started out early in the morning of June 9 to meet Stuart and to find out what he was up to, and also, if possible, to ascertain the whereabouts of the rest of the Army of Northern Virginia. The occurrences of that memorable day established for the first time the equality of our cavalry with, if not its superiority over, that of our adversaries. The grand battle fought upon the occasion is variously named "Beverly Ford," "Brandy Station," or "Fleetwood," according to the point of view of the respective participants. It was the first occasion upon which the recently organized Cavalry Corps of the Army of the Potomac went into action as a body.

General Buford, with the First Cavalry Division, starting at 2 o'clock in the morning, crossed the Rappahannock at Beverly Ford, and encountered the enemy first, driving in his pickets and then forcing back Jones's Brigade of Cavalry about two miles, when Wade Hampton's and Fitzhugh Lee's Brigades came up to support Jones. Simultaneously the Second Cavalry Division

JUNE 9, 1863.

under Colonel Duffié moved out, and after some delay crossed below at Kelly's Ford, driving in the enemy's pickets. The Third Cavalry Division, under General D. McM. Gregg, followed the Second, both being under his command. Duffié, with his division, took the direct road to Stevensburg, while Gregg, with the Third Division, moved in the direction of Brandy Station, upon which it was intended that both his and Buford's columns should converge. Gregg, encountering Robinson's Brigade of Cavalry, drove it back to Brandy Station, where a spirited fight occurred, resulting in his taking Fleetwood Hill, near by.

It is not our intention to recount in detail the different phases of that brilliant encounter, but merely to describe in brief the part of it in which the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry was engaged. In crossing the river Colonel Irvin Gregg's Brigade led the Second Division. The First Massachusetts Cavalry had the advance, moving forward cautiously until it encountered a portion of Colonel M. C. Butler's Second Virginia Cavalry. It then deployed as skirmishers on the left of the road, while the First Rhode Island did the same on the right, Pennington's Horse Battery (M, Second U. S.) and one squadron of the Sixth Ohio in the road, the Third Pennsylvania supporting the whole in echelon of squadrons on the right of the road and the Fourth Pennsylvania on the left of it. The advance then became brisk, the Second Virginia retiring at a quick gait, until Colonel Wickham with his Fourth Virginia Cavalry came up to Butler's support. This force also was pushed back for some distance under cover of a battery stationed on high ground in its rear. Our own battery now began to play, preparatory to a further advance, when Duffié received orders to move over to the right toward Brandy Station where Gregg had pressing need of him. By the time we reached his position, however, Gregg had formed a junction with Buford.

During the varying fortunes of the day some of General Stuart's baggage was captured and certain instructions addressed to him secured, which solved the doubt we had been sent out to settle. Information was thereby gained that Lee's army was already on the march by way of the Valley of Virginia toward Maryland and Pennsylvania, and Hooker was thus enabled to move the Army of the Potomac in good time to keep pace with that of our adversaries. There was, therefore, no further neces-

sity for Pleasonton to tarry in Rebeldom, and after remaining on the ground of the fighting for a short time undisturbed, except by some shelling, orders were received to return to the north side of the Rappahannock. Buford accordingly recrossed at Beverly Ford, while Gregg with his two divisions did the same at the Rappahannock Station Ford, the Third Pennsylvania acting as rear guard of his column. Some Confederate authorities state that we were driven back. We of the Third Pennsylvania can testify to the contrary. The crossing was made without a single Confederate in view. We had, however, scarcely crossed, and the Third had only just formed column of squadrons behind our horse battery on the heights overlooking the ford, when a couple of ambulances were seen on the road we had just traversed approaching at a dead run from the woods skirting a large open field on the south side of the river, followed by a party of Confederate cavalrymen, who were endeavoring to capture them. The ambulances had been collecting wounded in the woods, and we had missed seeing them in our retrograde movement. The battery fired a couple of shells just over the tops of the ambulances into their pursuers, who at once stopped. Captain Newhall's squadron of the Third was sent down at a gallop to the ford, dashed across and deployed as skirmishers. The balance of the regiment quickly followed. Soon a skirmish line of the enemy appeared in front of the skirt of woods, but they made no hostile movement.

Here we remained some little time awaiting developments. A party of officers were grouped just in front of our skirmish line, engaged in a discussion as to the distance of the Confederate line, and one made a bet that they were out of carbine range. The bet was taken, and Lieutenant Edward M. Heyl, of Company I, one of the best shots in the regiment, was asked his opinion, Quietly going up to one of his men, whose carbine he had tried before and knew to be a good one, he set the sight for what he estimated the distance to be, aimed it carefully and with deliberation at the man on the right of the skirmish line, fired, and the man tumbled off his horse. That settled the question.

As the enemy did not seem desirous of any more fighting we returned to the north bank and bivouacked in the woods.

JUNE 9, 1863.

Several excellent accounts have been written of the cavalry fight of "Brandy Station" as we called it. It is especially interesting to read those of two accomplished and distinguished writers, officers occupying the positions of Chiefs of Staff of the respective commanders of the opposing cavalry corps.

Major H. B. McClellan, in his "Campaigns of Stuart's Cavalry," gave a succinct and detailed account of its every phase with remarkable clearness and fairness of statement. In conclusion he wrote:

> One result of incalculable importance certainly did follow this battle —it *made* the Federal cavalry. Up to that time confessedly inferior to the Southern horsemen, they gained on this day that confidence in themselves and in their commanders which enabled them to contest so fiercely the subsequent battlefields of June, July, and October.

There is an incisive thrust in this statement, the author willing that we should take rank as equals from this time, but not previously. There is room for two opinions upon this subject. It may be pertinent to state, however, that this claim of superiority arose chiefly from the sentiment which had its origin in the favoritism so ardently shown by the Confederates toward their cavalry, while with us the sentiment was averse to that branch of the service. Colonel F. C. Newhall, in his delightful book already mentioned, sums up truthfully the real state of the facts:

> General Pleasonton, on the 9th of June, 1863, went across the Rappahannock to look for a fight in which to cripple the enemy's horse, and send them into hospital for repairs. This was successfully accomplished; from daylight to sunset the championship was hotly contested by the rival troopers, and our men won the belt, and held it against all comers from that time. The seeker for disabled cavalrymen could have found one thousand one hundred killed and wounded of ours on that stricken plain,—
>
> "And the steed with broken rein ran free."
>
> Stuart staggered under the shock, and thereby failed in his whole campaign; for he was so late in starting that we got across his path at Aldie, when he was bound for the Potomac at Edwards' Ferry, ten days later, and General Pleasonton pressed him back to Middletown, and drove him through Upperville to Ashby's Gap—a glorious series of engagements for our cavalry—and we bottled him up in the valley until we had no object in keeping him there any longer. When he got out he was much too late to do any harm, as we had got over the Potomac first, and General

JUNE 10-13, 1863.

Lee's report of the Gettysburg Campaign proves how useless to him was his mounted force.

About 8 a. m. on the 10th the regiment moved over to the river to picket the fords from Rappahannock Station up, headquarters moving back to Fayetteville. Captain Newhall's squadron, consisting of Companies A and C, relieved the First United States Cavalry at Warrenton Sulphur Springs, and being informed that a party of rebels were in the village, he left one platoon at the ford, and with the remainder of the squadron charged through the Springs, advancing about a mile beyond. A squadron of the enemy's cavalry appeared on the opposite side of the river, but retreated at a rapid gait. On the following day the regiment returned to its old camping ground between Bealeton and Warrenton Junction.

Here, and a couple of weeks later at Frederick, Maryland, a rearrangement of the Cavalry Corps took place, which remained in effect with but few changes throughout the rest of the war.

The more important of the Orders accomplishing this result are here given:

General Orders No. 18. Hdqrs. Cavalry Corps, Army of the Potomac, June , 1863.

The following arrangement of the Cavalry Corps will take effect as soon as practicable:

I. The First Division will be composed of the cavalry now belonging to Pleasonton's Division and Buford's Reserve Brigade, and will be formed into three brigades, to be named the First, Second, and Third.

This division to be commanded by Brigadier-General John Buford.

II. The Second Division will consist of the cavalry of the present Second and Third Divisions, to be formed into three brigades, to be named the First, Second, and Third.

This division to be commanded by Brigadier-General D. McM. Gregg.

III. Division Commanders will form their brigades as soon as possible, and report the regiments and companies belonging to each to these headquarters without delay.

IV. The Horse Artillery Brigade will furnish two batteries to each division to be under the orders of the Division Commanders until further orders.

By command of Brigadier-General Pleasonton.

A. J. ALEXANDER, A. A. G.

JUNE 12-28, 1863.

General Orders
No. 1.

Hdqrs. Second Division Cavalry Corps,
June 12, 1863.

The following organization of brigades is made in this division:

First Brigade—Colonel P. Wyndham, First New Jersey Cavalry, Commanding:
First New Jersey Cavalry, First Pennsylvania Cavalry, First Maryland Cavalry, Twelfth Illinois Cavalry, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

Second Brigade—Colonel A. N. Duffié, First Rhode Island Cavalry, Commanding:
First Rhode Island Cavalry, Fourth New York Cavalry, Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry, First Massachusetts Cavalry, Sixth Ohio Cavalry.

Third Brigade—Colonel J. I. Gregg, Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, Commanding:
Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, Second New York Cavalry, First Maine Cavalry, Tenth New York Cavalry.
Independent Company of Cavalry.

This organization will at once go into effect.

Brigade commanders will at once report in person at these headquarters.

By command of Brigadier-General Gregg.

H. C. WEIR, A. A. G.

By Special Orders No. 3, Headquarters Second Division Cavalry Corps, dated June 14, 1863, Brigadier-General Judson Kilpatrick, U. S. Volunteers, was assigned to the command of the Second Brigade of the Second Division.

By Special Orders No. 89, from Headquarters Cavalry Corps, dated June 13, 1863, the Twelfth Illinois Cavalry was transferred to the First Division, and the Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry to the Second Division.

By Special Orders No. 4, from Headquarters Second Division Cavalry Corps, dated June 14, 1863, the Second New York Cavalry was transferred from the Third to the Second Brigade, and the Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry from the Second to the Third Brigade.

Special Orders
No. 98.

Headquarters Cavalry Corps,
Frederick, Md., June 28, 1863.

1. Brigadier-General Wesley Merritt will report without delay to Brigadier-General John Buford, Commanding First Cavalry Division, for assignment.

JUNE 11-28, 1863.

2. The Division of Cavalry known as Stahel's Division will hereafter be designated as the Third Division.

3. Brigadier-General J. Kilpatrick, United States Volunteers, is assigned to the command of the Third Cavalry Division.

4. Brigadier-General Copeland is assigned to duty with the Second Division and will report to Brigadier-General Gregg without delay.

5. The Second Pennsylvania Cavalry, Colonel R. Butler Price, will report for duty to the Headquarters Army of the Potomac.

6. The following-named General Officers are assigned to duty with the Third Division, and will report for duty to Brigadier-General Kilpatrick without delay: Brigadier-General E. J. Farnsworth, United States Volunteers; Brigadier-General G. A. Custer, United States Volunteers.

7. The Third Division will be organized into two brigades, as follows:

The First Vermont, the First Virginia, the Eighteenth Pennsylvania, and the Fifth New York Regiments will compose the First Brigade, under command of Brigadier-General Farnsworth.

The First, Fifth, Sixth, and Seventh Michigan Regiments will compose the Second Brigade, under command of Brigadier-General Custer.

8. Captain J. M. Robertson, commanding First Brigade Horse Artillery, will assign two batteries to duty with the Third Division.

9. The Michigan Battery, now on duty with the Third Division, will report to Captain Robertson.

10. Brigadier-General Kilpatrick will put his command in condition for instant service.

By command of Major-General Pleasonton:

A. J. ALEXANDER,
Chief of Staff and A. A. G.

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL (Continued from page 243).

Thursday, June 11. Regiment returned to camp near Licking Run.

Friday, June 12. Clear and warm.

Saturday, June 13. Broke camp at 10 a. m. and moved to Warrenton Junction, then halted and after a short rest proceeded to near Warrenton, reaching that place late in the evening and encamping. Companies B, I, K, and L on picket.

Sunday, June 14. Second and Third Battalions relieved the First, which returned and camped. Evening clear and continued heat.

Monday, June 15. Heat enervating during the day. At 2 p. m. regiment moved off towards Warrenton, there taking the Alexandria Pike and, passing Greenville, took the road to Manassas Junction. Halted near the railroad at the Junction about 9 o'clock.

Tuesday, June 16. After feeding and grooming, the regiment started about 7 a. m. and, moving along the line of the railroad, camped about the Junction for the day. Rumors reach us that the rebel hordes have

JUNE 16-22, 1863.

penetrated Pennsylvania and are again in Chambersburg. Evening mild and clear.

Wednesday, June 17. General sounded at 5 a. m. Boots and Saddles at 6 a. m. The regiment moved with the corps, taking the direction we had come for a few miles, then striking the memorable route through Centreville and Bull Run. The stoppages to-day have been unpleasant. The long train of loaded wagons and mules gave us as rear guard halts more frequent than comfortable. The constant annoyance combined with the excessive heat of the day made it a pleasure to get, as we did only occasionally, in the shadow of a wood. For a while, in fact, until late in the afternoon, the thirst for water was intense. The column, however, was halted, empty canteens replenished, and afterwards several wells on the way supplied our wants. About 5 p. m. the column slowly started on a trot; orders were given the rear guard to close up, and soon, amid blinding clouds of dust, we were hurrying on towards Leesburg, whence we had heard several cannon shots during the afternoon. We halted on the road leading to Winchester and Leesburg. The rebel rear guard had attacked our vanguard, resulting in our men taking two pieces of artillery and about two hundred prisoners.

June 18. Clear and warm. Regiment moved at 8 a. m. and reached the Leesburg Pike in time to see a column of rebels with several pieces of artillery crossing the heights just beyond. Were then ordered back to picket the road in rear of train; moved up the road near Aldie, and camped for the evening.

June 19. Cloudy and appearance of rain. Remained in camp till evening, when the brigade moved amidst a heavy rain shower to Haymarket. Camped about 12 o'clock. Rain had ceased.

June 20. Cloudy. Regiment went on picket and scout towards Thoroughfare Gap. In the evening the Second Army Corps moved to Thoroughfare Gap.

June 21. Cloudy. Regiment and brigade returned to Aldie and, moving up the mountain road past Middleburg and Upperville, relieved General Buford's Cavalry at Ashby's Gap. All along the wounded and dead and the horses scattered on the road attest the severity of the conflict and that the ground was hotly contested. Regiment went on picket.

June 22. Early this morning the pickets were driven in and skirmishers regularly thrown out, belonging to the First Pennsylvania and First Maryland Cavalry. Two battalions of our regiment being stationed in support of skirmishers, under charge of Captains Walsh and Newhall, and the third [battalion], under Captain Hess, in support of battery. Slowly the column retired along the main road towards Upperville and Middleburg, and were as obstinately followed by the rebels, who attempted in vain a flank movement on our right. Once the skirmishers were thrown into confusion, and but for the prompt action of our supporting column

would have fled panic-stricken. Several times during the day the battery effectively delivered a few shots at the rebel column, causing each time a speedy halt, and once causing a complete skedaddle. Towards evening they endeavored to drive our column into a retreat. For a while the skirmish firing was rapid and constant, but our men returned an equally rapid and effective fire, and towards nightfall they drew in their skirmish line and retired a short distance. Regiment was relieved and went into camp near Aldie. Colonel McIntosh returned to the regiment to-day.

June 23. Regiment remained in camp near Aldie.

June 24. Colonel McIntosh took command of the brigade yesterday. Rain in evening.

June 25 [should be 26]. Rain continues. The division at 9 a. m. moved off and the brigade, after marching past Aldie, halted, and by slow marches moved in rear all day until evening, when the column was closed up and we moved rapidly forward, reaching Leesburg about 12 midnight and encamped.

June 26 [27]. Passing within sight of Ball's Bluff, made memorable by the death of the illustrious Colonel Baker, we crossed the Potomac at Conrad's* Ferry and camped for the day. All day the tramp of men and the roll of wagons crossing the river on the pontoons announces the transfer of the war from Virginia—cursed and desolate Virginia—to the soil of Maryland and Pennsylvania. Already they have desolated and are desolating the fair fields of our native State, and we hurry after them, wanting to punish them. About 8 p. m. started and marched all night, passing Poolesville, Barnsville, and Monocacy, and encamping at the railroad near Frederick City, Md., at 6 a. m. on the 27th.†

The General sounded at 2.30 o'clock p. m. on June 13 and the Third joined at Warrenton the brigade as reorganized under its ranking officer, Colonel Percy Wyndham, of the First New Jersey Cavalry News reached us that Lee's army had received reinforcements, making it number now about ninety thousand men, and was moving northward by way of the Shenandoah Valley, and that its advance had already reached Winchester. Hooker, having recrossed his army to the north of the Rappahannock, started it on the march towards Manassas. The Third was relieved from picket, rejoined the brigade on the 15th, and marched with it through terrible dust and heat to Manassas Junction, reaching there about 9 o'clock in the evening. We

* Should be Edwards' Ferry.

† Should be the 28th.

JUNE 15-21, 1863.

found a large part of the Army of the Potomac bivouacked in the neighborhood.

The march of our brigade was resumed at 6 a. m. on the 16th, and the night was spent in bivouac between Manassas Junction and Union Mills.

Early on the 17th Buford's and Gregg's Divisions of the Cavalry Corps started out in the direction of the passes of the Blue Ridge, the Third acting as rear guard. The advance of the column struck the Confederate cavalry under Stuart at Aldie, and on the following day drove it as far as Middleburg. The Third picketed the rear, and on the 18th moved to beyond Aldie, picketing that night also. The weather was exceedingly hot, and the roads blinding with dust, but a hard rain storm in the evening and night made matters more comfortable.

Pleasonton, thinking that the left flank needed looking after at Thoroughfare Gap, sent our brigade, now temporarily under the command of Colonel John P Taylor, of the First Pennsylvania Cavalry, on a quick march during the night of the 19th towards Haymarket in a drenching rain storm. So intensely dark was the night and so rapid the movement that portions of the column got off the road, became separated, horses and mules got lost, and the command much mixed up. Daylight, however, found most of us at Haymarket, and the day was spent by part of our regiment in pulling ourselves together after the night's march, while another part went on a scout to Thoroughfare Gap.

The Second Corps, under General Hancock, having come up and relieved our brigade, we started on the march at 5.30 o'clock in the morning of the 21st, and retracing our steps, reached Aldie at 9.30 o'clock, finding General Meade there with the Fifth Corps. After a short halt the brigade resumed the march by way of Middleburg and Upperville along the road upon which Pleasonton had successfully encountered Stuart and driven him back. Our brigade relieved a regiment of Buford's Division in the extreme advance in front of Ashby's Gap, into which the Confederate cavalry had retreated, and from which it would have been almost impossible to dislodge him without unnecessarily heavy loss. The night was spent by the Third on picket close up to the enemy.

JUNE 22-26, 1863.

General Pleasonton having accomplished all that he had been sent out to do, corralled Stuart's forces west of the Blue Ridge Mountains and gained much light on the movements of Lee's army, Buford's and Gregg's Divisions on the 22d started on the return to Aldie, our brigade covering the retrograde movement, with the Third Pennsylvania in the rear. We were followed at first by a small party of the enemy, evidently the advance guard of a larger force, which caused some annoyance to the rear guard under Captain Wetherill. Determining to put a stop to this, on arriving at the foot of a hill on the road, he started his men to the rear up the ascent at a quick gait, creating the impression that he was running away As soon as he had disappeared over the top of the hill he gave the order "Fours about wheel! Front into line!" and as the pursuing party came in sight over the crest he gave them a volley and a quietus. Later in the day, observing a much larger force following us at a distance, we threw out a line of skirmishers with supports in echelon of squadrons, and fell back, following the column. We had just crossed Goose Creek, about half way between Upperville and Middleburg, when the enemy's skirmish line came up with ours and lively carbine and artillery firing was kept up as we retired, especially near Middleburg and just before reaching Aldie. Here we went into bivouac, and got a good night's rest, which was especially gratifying after our recent fatiguing efforts. On our arrival we found that Colonel McIntosh had returned to resume command of the brigade, relieving Colonel Taylor of the First Pennsylvania. He had brought up with him a number of men to rejoin the Third.

On the following day Captain Newhall was detached for service as Acting Assistant Adjutant-General on Colonel McIntosh's staff. This, as events turned out, brought to a close his service as a line officer with the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

From the 23d until the 26th the time was spent at Aldie, refitting, reshoeing horses, resting, and making ready for what proved to be the most arduous and exhausting campaign ever experienced by the regiment. Lieutenants Potter and

JUNE 26-28, 1863.

Ellwood Davis, being stricken down with fever, were sent to Alexandria.

Camp, or rather bivouac, was struck by 10 o'clock on the morning of June 26, but being much delayed along the road by moving troops and wagons it was not until 1.30 o'clock that night that we halted near Leesburg, and throwing ourselves off our horses snatched a few hours of sleep on the sides of the road.

Early on the 27th Buford's and Gregg's Cavalry Divisions resumed their march, and arrived at Edwards' Ferry on the Potomac about 10 o'clock in the morning. As we formed part of the rear guard of the army some delay ensued before we began to cross on the pontoon bridges, but by 3 o'clock we were in Maryland, being the last troops to leave the southern bank, except a brigade of infantry which was rounding up the stragglers, and some demoralized sutlers. We waited on the northern side of the river for all the remnants of the army to come over, and then about dusk started upon an all-night march by way of Poolesville and Barnesville in the direction of Frederick, near which town we arrived early the following morning, finding there the headquarters of the Army of the Potomac.

The subsequent movements of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry throughout the memorable campaign of June and July, 1863, have been described by Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Wm. Brooke Rawle (who as Second Lieutenant William Rawle Brooke, of Company C, of our regiment, was present throughout the entire period), and for convenience the substance of his two papers, entitled respectively. "The Right Flank at Gettysburg," and "With Gregg in the Gettysburg Campaign," are incorporated here as Chapter XVII. He has for the present purpose combined therein the essential portions of each monograph in a connected form, covering in outline the movements of the whole of General Gregg's Division of Cavalry during the period mentioned. The articles were written originally for the series of "Chapters of Unwritten History in the Annals of the War," published in the *Philadelphia Weekly Times* of September 14, 1878, and February 2, 1884. The former of these articles has been reprinted and republished many times.

JUNE 28-JULY 2, 1863.

By the courteous permission of The Century Company, we are also enabled to give in Chapter XVIII a paper written by Captain William E. Miller, of Company H, which appeared in the third volume of "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War," published by that company, entitled "The Cavalry Battle Near Gettysburg." It will there appear slightly revised with the more appropriate title of "The Third Pennsylvania Cavalry at Gettysburg."

For further convenience that portion of the Regimental Journal covering the remainder of the Gettysburg Campaign is here inserted:

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL (Continued from page 253).

June 27 [should be 28]. Camped until 3.30 p. m., when the regiment and brigade again started and, passing near Frederick City, moved on to New Market and camped for the night.

June 28 [29]. Moved to Poplar Springs, thence to Lisbon in pursuit of the rebels, who were reported in force at Cooksville. Skirmishers were thrown out, and it was discovered to be only a rear guard. Moved back to Mount Airy, and after halting for an hour moved again, reaching Saylorsville toward evening, on the Westminster Road; marched all night, Captain Walsh's squadron in advance.

June 29 [30]. About daylight, after marching all night, the regiment charged through the town of Westminster, Md., Captains Newhall and Treichel, who were in advance, capturing several prisoners with their own hands. The rebel forces had left with their main body some two hours previous. The inhabitants seemed much pleased at the opportune appearance of our men, as they had suffered very heavily by the depredations made by the rebels. Some of their horses had been so recently taken that they were regained from the prisoners taken. Everything showed that spoil and pillage were the chief objects of the rebel banditti. Camped until after being joined by General Gregg. Moved toward the Hanover Pike and encamped.

June 30. Regiment marched all day, reaching and camping at Manchester, Md., 8 p. m.

July 1. Moved off and reached the junction of the York and Hanover Roads at 12 m. General Kilpatrick's Brigade moved on the Hanover Road and the brigade marched to Hanover Junction, unsaddled, and fed. Halted for an hour. Saddled again and at 6 p. m. moved towards Hanover. Marched all night.

July 2. Reached Hanover 2 a. m. and halted just beyond the town. Reveille at 3 a. m., but did not move until daylight, when, taking a roundabout route, we marched to Gettysburg and halted on the right of

JULY 2-4, 1863.

the battlefield until evening, when, the rebels attempting to storm our right flank, skirmishers were advanced, driving them for one-half a mile. In the skirmish infantry were engaged on the rebel side, but nothwithstanding a longer range gun, they were obliged to give way before the perfect discipline and cool advances of our men. Night, however, ended the combat, which was brief but decisive. Regiment moved back about a mile and camped.

July 3. Regiment moved forward to camp of previous day and threw out pickets, but the rebels commenced shelling the woods, and we were obliged to move camp to the left. The roar of cannonading to-day has been terrible. From 11.30 o'clock to 2 p. m. it has been a ceaseless thunder rivaled by Malvern Hill only in the horrors attending it. The welcome news of the capture of the rebel General Olmstead and a brigade of infantry has just been received. General Custer and a portion of General Stahl's old command of cavalry has arrived, and the order has just been given to move forward. The rebels are endeavoring to turn our right by moving from Hunterstown, five miles east of this place. The battery (M, Second Artillery) has unlimbered and commenced shelling the woods where the rebel columns are forming, and are receiving a heavy return fire. Our regiment has deployed skirmishers on the right, one squadron being sent to the rear to picket.

The skirmishing is becoming fiercer and the artillery roar more constant. The rebel columns are steadily advancing. The presence of Colonel McIntosh is everywhere through the brigade to inspire the men. Several charges have been made, the first unsuccessfully, but quickly repaired by others.

Evening. The loss has been heavy, although the rebels have been driven from the field. Scarcely an officer of our regiment who does not bear some mark of the desperate resistance of the enemy. Many of our men are wounded.

Captain Newhall, of our regiment, now Adjutant-General of the brigade, gathering fifteen or twenty men of the regiment, charged a column of rebel cavalry, covering the retreat of our dismounted skirmishers, but receiving a pistol shot and sabre cut in the face. Captain Treichel, of Company B, was wounded in the arm; Captain Rogers, Company L, twice in the breast; Lieutenant Edmonds in the neck. Others received the marks in their clothing or on their horses of rebel determination. Some of our men were mortally wounded. Many officers and men of other regiments are either killed or wounded. Some prisoners have been taken. The rebels have been signally defeated. Camped near the battlefield.

July 4. Regiment on picket in the morning. Returned near battlefield 12 m. Heavy rain all day. Evening moved along the pike to the left of Gettysburg, picketing on the field. Heavy and continuous rain.

JULY 5-17, 1863.

July 5. Regiment and brigade moved along the pike, taking the Emmetsburg Road. Reached that place 12 noon. Halted beyond the town and threw out pickets.

July 6. Remained in camp until midday, when the brigade broke camp and moved a short distance on the direct road through the mountains, but finding the enemy strongly entrenched, retired and, taking the Millerstown Road, moved up it until within three miles of the town and camped for the night.

July 7. Moved along the mountain road and about 12 noon reached Waynesboro, Pa., and camped. The smoke can be seen where the rebels burnt the bridge over Little Antietam Creek.

July 8. Moved camp a short distance. Regiment returned from picket. Captain Miller's squadron sent on picket.

July 9. Regiment in camp.

July 10. Regiment and brigade on reconnoissance past Leesburg, and found the rebels in force beyond that place.

July 11. Regiment returned to camp.

July 12. Broke camp near Waynesboro, Pa., and, crossing Little Antietam Creek, took the Hagerstown Pike past Leitersburg, where, turning to the left, we reached the Boonesboro Road, and, passing Funkstown, encamped near Boonesboro, Md. Raining.

July 13. Moved camp beyond Boonesboro and camped for the day. Continued rain.

July 14. Broke camp and, passing Mt. Pleasant village, took the Harper's Ferry Road, crossed the Maryland heights, and reached the Potomac River at 4 p. m. Crossed on the pontoon bridge at Harper's Ferry, moved along the Shenandoah River, camping near Bolivar, at the base of the heights. Every step after crossing the river reminds one that he stands "on old Virginia's sacred soil." The filthy roads, the frequent mud holes, the dingy, dilapidated aspect of things, inside and out, were so many remembrances, even up in this part of the State, that Virginia is not what she once was.

July 15. Regiment moved with brigade towards the Charlestown Road and encamped within sight of Shepardstown, Va. Slight rain this p. m.

July 16. Twelve midday. The rebels commenced driving back our skirmishers. A squadron of our regiment was dismounted and succeeded in holding the enemy at bay until nightfall, when they had succeeded in driving the brigade on our right back until their right rested at our encampment in the morning. The enemy retired during the night.

July 17. At 2 a. m. moved back on the River Road to Harper's Ferry and went into camp near Bolivar Heights. Rainy and disagreeable all day.

JULY 1-3, 1863.

The following Roster of the Second Cavalry Division, commanded by Brigadier-General David McM. Gregg, of the Cavalry Corps, in the battle of Gettysburg, July 1-3, 1863, is taken from the Official War Records:

Headquarters Guard—First Ohio, Company A, Captain Noah Jones.

First Brigade—Colonel John B. McIntosh:

- First Maryland (eleven companies), Lieutenant-Colonel James M. Deems.
- Purnell (Maryland) Legion, Company A, Captain Robert E. Duvall.
- First Massachusetts, Lieutenant-Colonel Greely S. Curtis (served with the Sixth Army Corps and on the right flank).
- First New Jersey, Major M. H. Beaumont.
- First Pennsylvania, Colonel John P Taylor.
- Third Pennsylvania, Lieutenant-Colonel E. S. Jones.
- Third Pennsylvania Heavy Artillery. Section Battery H, Captain W D. Rank (serving as light artillery).

Second Brigade—Colonel Pennock Huey (at Westminster, etc., and not engaged in the battle):

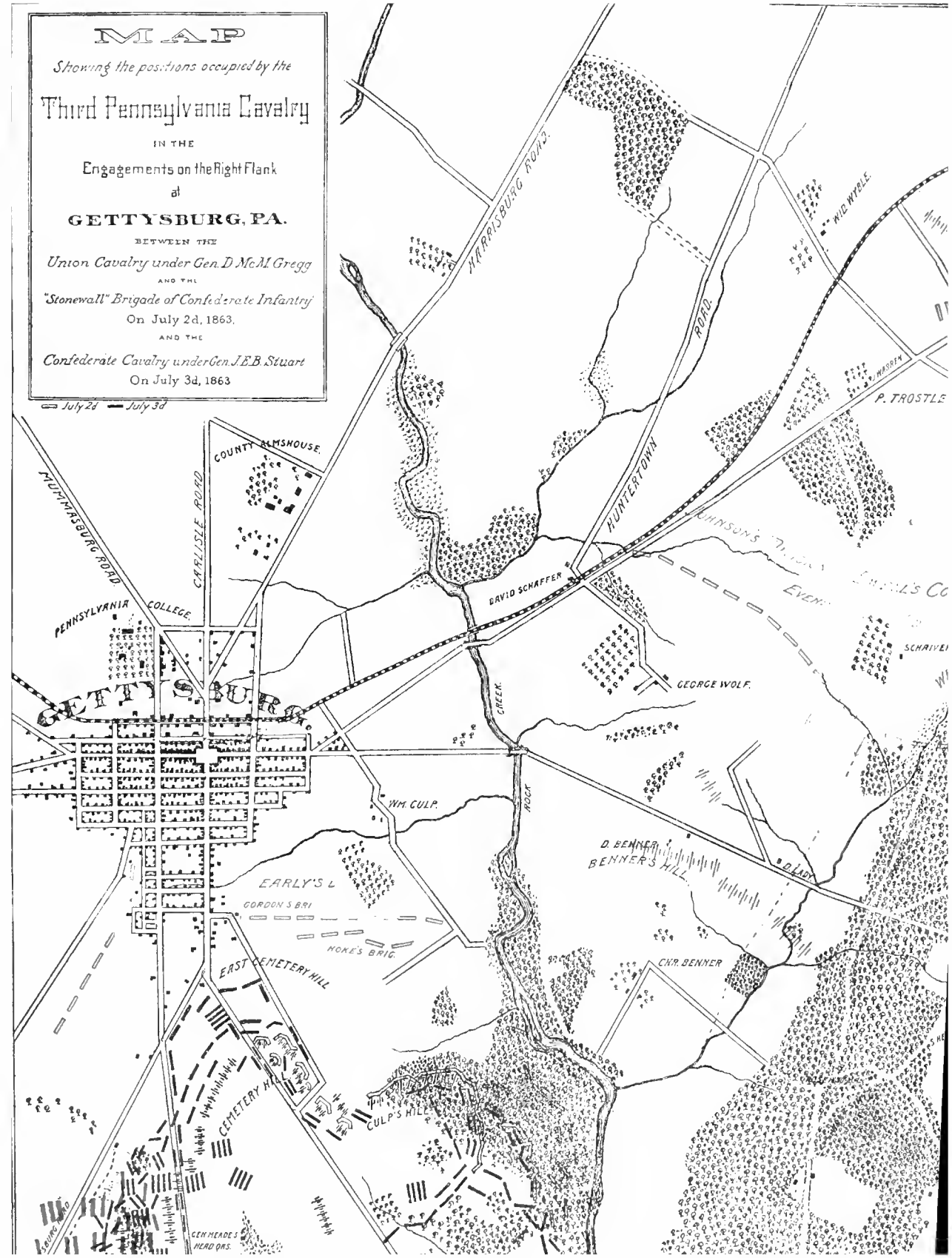
- Second New York, Lieutenant-Colonel Otto Harhaus.
- Fourth New York, Lieutenant-Colonel Augustus Pruyn.
- Sixth Ohio (ten companies), Major William Stedman.
- Eighth Pennsylvania, Captain William A. Corrie.

Third Brigade—Colonel J. Irvin Gregg:

- First Maine (ten companies), Lieutenant-Colonel Charles H. Smith.
- Tenth New York, Major M. Henry Avery.
- Fourth Pennsylvania, Lieutenant-Colonel William E. Doster.
- Sixteenth Pennsylvania, Lieutenant-Colonel John K. Robison.

Batteries E and G, First United States Artillery. Captain Alanson M. Randol (served with the First and Third Brigades).

Battery C, Third United States Artillery, Lieutenant William D. Fuller (served with the Second Brigade). Not engaged in the battle.


MAP
Showing the positions occupied by the
Third Pennsylvania Cavalry
IN THE
Engagements on the Right Flank
at
GETTYSBURG, PA.
BETWEEN THE
Union Cavalry under Gen. D McM. Gregg
AND THE
"Stonewall" Brigade of Confederate Infantry
On July 2d, 1863.
AND THE
Confederate Cavalry under Gen. J.E.B. Stuart
On July 3d, 1863
July 2d
July 3d
HARRISBURG ROAD.
WID WYBLE.
HUNTERTOWN ROAD.
P. TROSTLE
COUNTY ALMSHOUSE.
CARLISLE ROAD
MUMMASBURG ROAD
PENNSYLVANIA COLLEGE.
DAVID SCHAFFER
GETTYSBURG
GEORGE WOLF.
CREEK.
WM. CULP.
ROCK
D. BENNER
BENNER'S HILL
EARLY'S L
GORDON'S BRI
HOKE'S BRIG.
EAST CEMETERY HILL
CEMETERY HILL
CULP'S HILL
CH'R. BENNER
GEN MEADE'S HEAD QRS.

CHAPTER XVII

THE SECOND CAVALRY DIVISION IN THE GETTYSBURG CAMPAIGN.

By WILLIAM BROOKE RAWLE, Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel
United States Volunteers.

JUNE 27-JULY 17, 1863.

THE objects had in view by the Confederate authorities, when, after the battle of Chancellorsville, the invasion of the North was determined upon, in the spring of the year 1863, are well known. To transfer the seat of war, permanently if possible, or at all events temporarily, to the country north of the Potomac, thus affording to those who remained at home an opportunity of securing the harvest from the fields of Virginia, and at the same time making probable the recognition of the Confederate cause by the hesitating powers of Europe, was a bold game to play. No time was lost in setting about it. In the early days of June, the Army of Northern Virginia began to show signs of activity. The cavalry of the Army of the Potomac had returned worn out and jaded from Stoneman's Raid, but after a short rest was again put in motion, and was kept actively engaged in watching the movements of the Confederate army.

The campaign of Gettysburg is generally considered to have begun on the 9th of June, when the cavalry battle of Brandy Station was fought, and the intended invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania was discovered through Confederate papers captured upon that occasion. Reconnoissances in force and scouting in all directions daily followed that brilliant passage-at-arms to ascertain the movements of the enemy. The equally well-fought cavalry battles of Aldie, Middleburg, and Upperville followed. Hard work and starvation told heavily upon both men and horses, and when Buford's and Gregg's Divisions, covering the rear of the army, crossed the Potomac at Edwards' Ferry during the afternoon of the 27th of June, their physical condition was far short of what could have been desired. After crossing the river Gregg's Division, consisting of the brigades of Colonel McIntosh (First), General Kilpatrick (Second), and Colonel Irvin

JUNE 27-28, 1863.

Gregg (Third), started on the march about dusk, by way of Poolesville and Barnesville, and, keeping it up steadily all night long, reached Frederick, Maryland, early on the morning of the 28th, the day upon which General Meade was there placed in command of the Army of the Potomac.

During a short halt at that place, General Kilpatrick was ordered to take command of Stahel's Division of Cavalry, which as the Third Division, was assigned to duty with the Cavalry Corps of the Army of the Potomac, and Generals Farnsworth and Custer were appointed to command the two brigades of which it was composed. Colonel Huey, of the Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry, was relieved from duty with Buford's Division and assigned with his regiment to Kilpatrick's late brigade, of which he thereupon took command.

In the movements of the Army of the Potomac after crossing into Maryland, which eventually resolved themselves into a concentration upon the town of Gettysburg in Adams County, Pennsylvania, the Cavalry Corps, with its three divisions, operated in its front and on its flanks. General Buford with the First Division took the left flank, General Kilpatrick with the Third Division the center, and General Gregg with the Second Division the right flank.

The Second Cavalry Division, commanded by Brigadier-General David McM. Gregg, with the movements of which we have more particularly to do, was composed as follows:

The First Brigade, commanded by Colonel John B. McIntosh of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, consisted of his own regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel Edward S. Jones, the First New Jersey Cavalry under Major Myron H. Beaumont, and the First Maryland Cavalry under Lieutenant-Colonel James M. Deems, with Captain A. M. Randol's Horse Battery E-G, First United States Artillery, of four three-inch rifled guns. It was temporarily deprived of much of its strength by the loss of the First Pennsylvania and First Massachusetts Cavalry regiments, which had been detached for special service with the Reserve Artillery and the Sixth Corps respectively. A section of a light battery (H) belonging to the Third Pennsylvania Artillery, under com-

mand of Captain William D. Rank, and the Purnell Troop of Maryland Cavalry, under Captain Robert E. Duvall, were also serving temporarily with the First Brigade, having, on the evening of June 28th, while proceeding from Frederick to Baltimore, been cut off by the Confederate cavalry, and, narrowly escaping capture, had fallen in with the brigade.

The Second Brigade, commanded by Colonel Pennock Huey of the Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry, consisted of his own regiment under Captain William A. Corrie, the Second New York Cavalry under Colonel Otto Harhaus, the Fourth New York Cavalry under Lieutenant-Colonel Augustus Pruyn, and the Sixth Ohio Cavalry under Major William Stedman, with Lieutenant William D. Fuller's Horse Battery C, Third United States Artillery.

The Third Brigade, commanded by Colonel J. Irvin Gregg of the Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, consisted of his own regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel John K. Robison, the Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry under Lieutenant-Colonel William E. Doster, the First Maine Cavalry under Lieutenant-Colonel Charles H. Smith, and the Tenth New York Cavalry under Major M. Henry Avery.

After a short rest on the outskirts of the beautiful town of Frederick, Gregg's Division about 4 o'clock in the afternoon started out the Baltimore Turnpike to New Market, between which place and Poplar Springs the night was spent in scouting the country and in endeavoring to ascertain the whereabouts of the Confederate cavalry. It was thus that Duvall's troop and Rank's two guns happened to find their protectors.

The division was busily occupied during the greater part of the 29th between New Market, Ridgeville, Mount Airy, and Lisbon, covering the road to Baltimore and scouting along the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. A supply train which had escaped capture by the enemy was fortunately found by McIntosh's Brigade on the railroad track at Mount Airy, and some rations and forage thus obtained. These were hastily distributed among the men, but want of time or opportunity prevented their immediate consumption, much needed as they were. Scouting parties were

JUNE 29-30, 1863.

sent out in all directions, one of which struck the enemy's rear guard, and about 4 o'clock in the afternoon McIntosh's and Huey's Brigades closed up and started on the march in hot pursuit of Stuart. The division thus covered the right flank of the advance of Meade's army. The march was kept up steadily dur ing the entire night, and just as day broke on the 30th the column arrived outside the town of Westminster, Maryland. After a short halt to allow the supports to close up the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, having the advance of McIntosh's Brigade, about 7 o'clock charged into and through the town with Company B, led by Captain Treichel and Lieutenant Bricker in the front, driving out Stuart's rear guard and capturing some prisoners, while Randol's Battery threw a few shells over the town after it. The inhabitants of that beautiful village gave us a most cordial and enthusiastic reception. The ladies stood on the doorsteps and at the windows, braving the flying bullets, waving flags and handkerchiefs and encouraging us with their smiles and voices. Meanwhile the advance regiment threw a cordon of pickets around the town and the remainder of the column dismounted outside of it to rest and get something to eat.

But there was no time to tarry in this delightful spot, though the pretty girls of Westminster and its loyal and patriotic citizens promised to make our stay a pleasant one. Indeed, our reception through central Maryland was all that could be wished for. There was nothing that the inhabitants could do for us that was not willingly offered. Along the route of march men, women, and children stood by the roadsides with pails of fresh milk and cold water and basketfuls of bread, cakes, and pies, dispensing with free hands to all. Greetings of hearty sympathy and encouragement met us everywhere. This enthusiastic welcome continued after we had crossed the line into Pennsylvania, though in some few localities our reception was not calculated to arouse in our minds very kindly feelings. Candor requires it to be stated that some of the inhabitants whose lives and property we had come to save were to be seen standing along the roads with bread and water *for sale* at the best prices they could induce us to pay The change of scene from the war-worn, barren, inhospitable plains and hills of Virginia was most enjoyable. Here all

felt at home. No longer did we watch for the crack of the bushwhacker's rifle from behind each clump of underbrush. The spirits of all, notwithstanding fatigue and hunger, rose to the highest pitch of enthusiasm. The rich farms, the fields of clover and of waving grain, nearly ripe for the harvest, the commodious barns, the comfortable dwellings and the general prosperity, all stood out in strong contrast with the region we had just left. It is doubtful whether our opponents themselves appreciated the difference more than we did, though they certainly seemed to take more advantage of their surroundings in the way of foraging and horse collecting.

Leaving Westminster and all its attractions, the march was resumed after a few hours' halt, Huey's Brigade taking the direct road to Manchester and McIntosh's Brigade reaching the same place after making a detour by way of Hampstead. None but small parties of Confederates, chiefly stragglers, were encountered, for Kilpatrick, whose duty it was to cover the center and front of the advance of the army, had taken the direct and shorter road from Frederick, by way of Littlestown, and at Hanover had intercepted Stuart's line of march, thus heading him off and compelling him to move over to the right in the direction of Dover and Carlisle. At Manchester the division again became united. That night some much needed sleep was snatched and something to eat, and shortly after daybreak of the next day (July 1) we were again in the saddle. The division continued its march, crossing "Mason and Dixon's Line" into Pennsylvania. Upon reaching Hanover Junction it was found that the railroad track had been destroyed and the telegraph wires cut, and the fag end of a portion of Stuart's command was encountered and captured or dispersed. The main column halted for a short time at Hanover Junction, and a scouting party was sent out on the right flank in the direction of York. During the halt orders were received to send a brigade back on the road we had just traversed, for the purpose of guarding the rear of the army and protecting the trains which were to assemble at Westminster, and for the balance of the division to move in the direction of Gettysburg, where the army was concentrating. Accordingly, Huey's Brigade with Fuller's Horse Battery started back for

Manchester, while McIntosh's and Irvin Gregg's Brigades with Randol's Horse Battery, under General Gregg, together with Rank's two guns and the Purnell Troop, continued on to Hanover, which was reached about one o'clock that night.

The march had been a terrible one, especially from Manchester to Hanover. We had previously been in the saddle on an average for twenty hours out of the twenty-four for three days, without sleep and with scarcely anything to eat for either man or horse. The intense heat at times was almost unbearable, the dust almost impenetrable. Horses by scores fell from exhaustion along the road. The route in rear of the column toward the last presented a motley appearance. Officers and men, begrimed past recognition, tramped along on foot, leading their worn-out horses to save their strength, well knowing how much depended upon it. Dismounted cavalrymen, whose horses had fallen dead or dying, struggled along, some carrying their saddles and bridles in hopes of being able to beg, borrow, buy, or help themselves to fresh mounts, others without anything but their arms. All strained their energies in the one direction where they knew the enemy was to be found. The men of Rank's section of artillery implored to be allowed to rest and get something to eat. Such hardships they had never before endured, but the rest denied to others was likewise denied to them.

But little time for rest or other bodily refreshment was allowed at Hanover, for by 3 o'clock next morning (July 2) we were off for Gettysburg as hard as we could march. The terrible conflict was there going on and the sound of the artillery in our front urged us forward. About 11 o'clock with wearied men and jaded horses, both half famished, the head of the column reached the vicinity of Gettysburg and closed up near the intersection of the Salem Church (or Low Dutch) and Hanover (or Bonaughtown) roads, McIntosh's Brigade on the right and Irvin Gregg's on the left. A couple of regiments of infantry belonging to the Eleventh Corps were found in the advance deployed as skirmishers along Brinkerhoff's Ridge, which intersects the Hanover Road nearly at right angles about two miles east of Gettysburg. In front there was a considerable force of Confederate infantry. The Union infantry line about 3 o'clock was relieved by the Tenth

JULY 2, 1863.

New York Cavalry Regiment of Irvin Gregg's Brigade, and Rank's two guns were unlimbered and loaded in the middle of the Hanover Road on a hill near the Reever House, while the remainder of the command sought some rest and shelter from the scorching heat. The residents of the surrounding neighborhood came over to "see the soldiers," and perhaps some of those who were present will remember a crippled old woman with a crutch under one arm and a cane in the other hand, who was leaning against the fence in the road a few yards in front of Rank's guns. Some of the men, after their wont, amused themselves with chaffing the natives; some were grooming their horses to freshen them up, some allowed theirs to nibble the rich clover, whilst others, thoroughly worn out, were trying to get a little sleep.

During the afternoon there was some skirmish firing between the opposing lines, and about 6 o'clock Colonel Irvin Gregg ordered some fifty men of the Tenth New York to advance and clear the front. A regiment of Confederate infantry was at once sent out to meet them, which drove back the small party of dismounted cavalrymen. Suddenly a mounted man, who proved to be Assistant Surgeon Tate, of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, a native of Gettysburg, and who had been vainly endeavoring to get into the town to see his wife and family, came riding at full speed from the front, and a moment after a party of the enemy appeared on the top of Brinkerhoff's Ridge where it crosses the Hanover Road. In a second Rank's men were at their guns, and, as luck would have it, put two shells into the midst of the party. More beautiful shots were never seen, though they were the first hostile ones the gunners had ever fired. The Confederates fell back instantly under cover of the ridge. Every one of us sprang to his horse. The next thing to attract our attention was the old woman running for dear life across the fields with as much activity as a girl in her teens, without crutch or cane, and shrieking with all her might. The two shells had whizzed about six feet over her head and had temporarily cured her of her infirmities.

We were not through laughing at the occurrence when orders came for the Third Pennsylvania to mount and move forward. "To horse!" sounded at once, and the regiment advanced at a

trot along the road toward Gettysburg and formed close column squadrons behind Cress' Run. The first two squadrons, commanded by Captains Hess and Miller, were quickly dismounted to fight on foot, plunged through the run and almost in an instant were deployed at close intervals as skirmishers on the summit of the eastern spur of Brinkerhoff's Ridge—Miller on the right and Hess on the left, north of and resting on the road. The Purnell Troop immediately followed and deployed dismounted on the left of the road on the prolongation of the same line. A strong, well-built stone wall ran along the top of the ridge, and on the other side there was a field of tall wheat just ripe for cutting. The wall was the key of the position, as both the enemy and ourselves at once perceived, and by the time our men reached it a line of Confederate infantry was seen running for it at full speed. The fire of Rank's two guns had delayed the enemy's advance long enough to give us time to get there first. The infantrymen were not more than twenty feet off from the wall when we reached it, and we gave them a withering reception with our breech-loading carbines.

After ineffectually attempting to drive us back the enemy was compelled to retire to a more sheltered position along the edge of some woods about two hundred yards distant, where he remained until after dark, the opposing forces keeping up a heavy firing all the time. Rank's section meanwhile did splendid execution, firing upon the enemy wherever he could be seen. Later in the evening the Confederates, taking advantage of the darkness, turned our right unobserved and dislodged a portion of our line, which, however, was re-established after a considerable amount of trouble. Our adversaries proved to be the Second Virginia Infantry, of General Walker's celebrated "Stonewall Brigade," which latter was supporting it close at hand, acting as a flanking party of Johnson's Division, of Ewell's Corps, in its advance to the attack of Culp's Hill. The threatening position occupied by the cavalrymen and their vigorous fight compelled the Confederate brigade to remain on the ground until too late to participate in the assault of that position, which came so near proving successful, and which, had it succeeded, would have rendered the heights south of Gettysburg untenable.

JULY 2-3, 1863.

About 10 o'clock in the evening the line was withdrawn from the stone wall. McIntosh's Brigade moved over to the Baltimore Turnpike, where it crosses White Run, near the position of the Reserve Artillery, and Irvin Gregg's Brigade bivouacked near it, between the Baltimore and Hanover roads, in accordance with orders from Cavalry Corps headquarters, to be available for whatever duty they might be called upon to perform on the morrow.

On the morning of July 3, General Gregg was directed to resume his position on the right of the infantry line, and make a demonstration against the enemy. Upon reaching the ground occupied by him on the previous day on the Hanover Road, he found it in possession of the Second Brigade of the Third Cavalry Division.

This brigade, known as the "Michigan Brigade," of which Brigadier-General George A. Custer had taken command on June 29, was composed of the First, Fifth, Sixth, and Seventh Michigan Cavalry regiments, commanded by Colonels Charles H. Town, Russell A. Alger, George Gray, and William D. Mann, respectively, and Horse Battery M, Second United States Artillery, under Lieutenant A. C. M. Pennington, with six three-inch rifled guns. On June 28 the brigade had been assigned to duty with the Army of the Potomac; on the 30th it had been actively engaged with the Confederate cavalry at Hanover, and again at Hunterstown on July 2. It was a splendid body of men; its ranks were much fuller than those of the other cavalry brigades, and the greater part of it was fresh from pastures green.

General Custer, after his fight with the Confederate cavalry at Hunterstown, had spent the latter part of the night of July 2 in bivouac with the rest of the Third Division at Two Taverns, a small village on the Baltimore Turnpike about five miles southeast of Gettysburg.

Upon arriving on the ground General Gregg placed his two brigades to the left of General Custer's line, taking position between the Baltimore Turnpike and the Hanover Road. The Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, of Irvin Gregg's Brigade, was dismounted and, deploying as skirmishers, moved through the woods in the direction of Gettysburg. It had not proceeded far

JULY 3, 1863.

when a strong picket force of Confederate infantry was found. After driving in the outposts for a short distance the cavalrymen succeeded in the face of a strong resistance in establishing their line connecting with the infantry on the left near Wolf's Hill, and extending to the right as far as the Hanover Road. This had scarcely been done, when, about noon, a dispatch from General Howard, the commander of the Eleventh Corps, to General Meade, was placed in General Gregg's hands, notifying him that a large body of the enemy's cavalry had been seen from Cemetery Hill moving toward the right of our line. At the same time an order was received from General Pleasonton, who commanded the Cavalry Corps, directing Custer's Brigade to join its division (Kilpatrick's) on the extreme left of the army. Accordingly, McIntosh's Brigade was ordered to relieve Custer's, and to occupy his position covering the intersection of the Hanover and Low Dutch roads.

While these movements were going on upon our part, the Confederate cavalry, under Major-General J. E. B. Stuart, which for some time had been cut off from all communication with the main body of Lee's army, was hastening to join it. It is needless here to follow in detail Stuart's earlier movements, but on July 2, after having encountered Kilpatrick at Hunterstown, he arrived in the vicinity of Gettysburg, and went into position on the York and Harrisburg roads. He, too, had been marching hard and long. Men and horses had, like ours, suffered severely, but, marching as he had been through an enemy's country, his losses from straggling had, of course, been less than those of the Union cavalry.

During the morning of July 3 Stuart moved forward to the left and in advance of Ewell's Corps, for the purpose of occupying the elevated ground east of Gettysburg, from which, while protecting the left flank of Lee's army, he could command a view of the routes leading to the rear of the Army of the Potomac, and could, at the same time, be in position to move out at the proper moment, and there attack it, simultaneously with the grand assault which was to be made upon Cemetery Ridge from the other side by Pickett's Division of Longstreet's Corps, supported by

Heth's and Pender's Divisions and Wilcox's Brigade of Hill's Corps, all under the command of General Longstreet.

To appreciate how well adapted was Stuart's position to such a move, one should stand on the hill back of the Rummel Farm buildings. The whole country for miles in front of him, clear up to Cemetery Hill and the Round Tops, lay at his feet. In his rear a cross-country road, then as now, branches off from the York Turnpike about two and a half miles from Gettysburg, and, crossing over the high ground mentioned by Stuart, runs in a southeasterly direction toward the Low Dutch Road, which connects the York and Baltimore Turnpikes. This high ground is divided south of the cross-road by the upper valley of Cress' Run, forming two ridges, that west of the run being known as Brinkerhoff's Ridge, and that east of it as Cress' Ridge. A piece of woods crowned the easterly side of the ridge on the southerly side of the cross-road, affording protection and cover to the supports of the battery which was subsequently placed there. Screened by this and another piece of woods on the opposite side of the cross-road is a large open space on the Stallsmith farm, where the Confederate leader was enabled to mass and manœuvre his command unobserved by his opponents.

The position occupied by the Union cavalry had none of the advantages claimed by Stuart for his own. As he himself states in his official report, the whole country for miles lay at his feet. On the other hand, the ground occupied by his opponents was lower and less commanding, and more exposed to his view. The Low Dutch Road crosses the Hanover Road nearly at right angles, about three and a half miles southeast of Gettysburg, at the George Howard house, and, continuing on about two miles farther in a southwesterly direction, strikes the Baltimore Turnpike about the rear of center of our main line of battle. Another cross-country road, from half a mile to a mile nearer Gettysburg, runs nearly parallel with the Low Dutch Road from the Hanover Road at the Reever house along the valley of Cress' Run, a tributary of White Run, and strikes the Baltimore Turnpike by the bridge over White Run about a mile southeast of the bridge over Rock Creek, close to which, by Powers' Hill, the Reserve

JULY 3, 1863.

Artillery and the ammunition trains were stationed. This, being a rather shorter and more direct road than the Low Dutch Road, was used by our troops in operating between the Baltimore Turnpike and the Hanover Road. By these roads the rear of our main line of battle was directly accessible. About three-fourths of a mile northeast from the intersection of the Low Dutch and Hanover Roads the cross-country road first above mentioned branches off to the northwest toward the York Turnpike and the left center of Stuart's position. A piece of woods, which since the battle has been much reduced in extent, covered the intersection of the Low Dutch Road and the cross-road running toward the enemy's position, extending about equi-distant on each road from near a lane leading down to John Rummel's house and farm buildings on the north, to near the Lott house on the south, a total distance of a half mile or more. One side of this piece of woods faced the northwest and the enemy's position. Between the ridge on which the George Howard house stands and along which the Low Dutch Road runs and that part of Cress' Ridge occupied by the right center of Stuart's line, but close under the latter, is a small creek known as Little's Run, starting from the springhouse at Rummel's. The Rummel farm buildings eventually became the key-point of the field, which lies about three miles east of Gettysburg.

The force under Gregg numbered about five thousand men, though not more than three thousand were actually engaged in the fight about to be described. It consisted of the three regiments of McIntosh's Brigade and the Purnell Troop, Irvin Gregg's Brigade, and Custer's Brigade, which, as will appear, remained on the field. On the other hand Stuart had under his command General Wade Hampton's Brigade, consisting of the First North Carolina and the First and Second South Carolina Cavalry Regiments, and Cobb's Georgia, the Jeff Davis, and Phillips' Georgia Legions; General Fitzhugh Lee's Brigade, consisting of the First, Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth Virginia Cavalry Regiments; and General W H. F. Lee's Brigade, under Colonel John R. Chambliss, consisting of the Second North Carolina and the Ninth, Tenth, and Thirteenth Virginia Cavalry Regiments. In addition he had with him Jenkins' Brigade of

Cavalry, under Colonel Milton J. Ferguson, armed as mounted infantry with Enfield muskets, though short of ammunition, and consisting of the Fourteenth, Sixteenth, and Seventeenth Virginia Cavalry Regiments, and the Thirty-fourth and Thirty-sixth Virginia Battalions. The artillery with Stuart consisted of McGregor's Virginia, Breathed's Virginia, Jackson's Virginia, and Griffin's Maryland batteries. This entire force has been estimated by reliable Confederate authority at between six thousand and seven thousand men.

When McIntosh, shortly before one o'clock in the afternoon, came with his brigade upon the ground occupied by Custer for the purpose of relieving him, he made the necessary inquiries as to his picket line, and the position and force of the enemy. Everything was quiet at the time. Custer reported, however, that the enemy was all around, and that an attack might be expected at any moment. The First New Jersey was at once ordered out, mounted, to relieve Custer's pickets, taking position in the piece of woods on the Low Dutch Road, facing to the northwest, and the Third Pennsylvania and First Maryland were drawn up in columns of squadrons in a clover field west of the Lott house, awaiting developments. While in this position, and a few minutes after one o'clock, the tremendous artillery firing which preceded Longstreet's attack began. Not being within range, however, the officers and men of the brigade, while allowing their horses to graze, looked with astonishment upon the magnificent spectacle.

As soon as the Michigan Brigade had begun to move off for the purpose of joining Kilpatrick near Round Top, McIntosh, who had looked well over the ground, determined to ascertain what force was in his front without waiting to be attacked. Accordingly, about 2 o'clock, he ordered Major Beaumont to move the First New Jersey forward toward the wooded crest about five-eighths of a mile in front of him and a short distance beyond Rummel's, expecting there to find the enemy. This movement was a signal for the deployment of a skirmish line from Rummel's barn, where a strong picket force of the enemy had been concealed, and which at once occupied a line of fences a short dis-

tance in front. The First New Jersey was dismounted and took position behind a fence running parallel with that occupied by the enemy—the right of the line under Major Janeway, and the left under Captain Boyd—and immediately became hotly engaged. Two squadrons of the Third Pennsylvania, under Captains Treichel and Rogers, and the Purnell Troop, were deployed dismounted to the left in the open fields along Little's Run, and the three other squadrons* of the Third Pennsylvania, under Captains Miller, Hess, and Walsh, deployed mounted to the extreme right of the whole line, in the woods covering the cross-road above mentioned running toward the enemy's position, Miller on the left of the road facing to the northwest and Hess on the right facing to the north, with Walsh still further to the right. Captain Hart's squadron of the First New Jersey deployed in the woods on Miller's left. To meet this movement the Confederate skirmish line was strongly reinforced by dismounted men, and a battery was placed in position in front of the wooded crest back of Rummel's.

The Confederate battery now opened fire, and Pennington, whose battery had not yet moved off but was still in position on the Hanover Road near the Spangler house, replied with promptness. McIntosh at once sent back for Randol and his guns, at the same time reporting to General Gregg that he was engaged with a greatly superior force, and requesting that Irvin Gregg's Brigade be sent up at a trot to support him. That brigade was yet some distance off, and Gregg, meeting Custer at the head of his brigade, which had started on the march in the opposite direction, ordered him to reinforce McIntosh, and to remain on the ground until the Third Brigade could be brought up. Custer, ever ready for a fight, was not loath to do so. Heading his column about, he moved up at once to McIntosh's support, while General Gregg came upon the field and took command of all the Union cavalry.

The enemy, having filled the large barn at Rummel's with sharpshooters, who, while picking off our men, were completely

---

* In the exceptionally hard work of the campaign, Captain Newhall's squadron (he being at the time upon the Brigade Staff) had become so much reduced in the number of officers, men, and horses that in order to increase its efficiency it was, under the command of the writer, consolidated with that of Captain Miller.

protected from our fire, Captain Randol, upon coming on the ground, placed in position, a few yards southwest of the Lott house, a section of his battery under Lieutenant Chester, and opened upon the barn. Shell after shell from Pennington's battery and Chester's section struck the building, soon compelling the enemy to abandon it, and, as he did so, the center of our line advanced and occupied the enemy's line of fences near the farm buildings. Having thus pierced his line, a force was sent out to take the enemy in flank, which succeeded in driving back a portion of Jenkins' Brigade in front of our left center. This movement caused the left of the enemy's line, held by the dismounted skirmishers of Hampton's and Fitz Lee's Brigades, to give way also. The center and left of our line were thus advanced and four squadrons of the Sixth Michigan went into position dismounted along Little's Run, on the left of the Purnell Troop, extending still further to the left, so as to cover the Hanover Road, the remainder of the regiment supporting them. Randol's second section, under Lieutenant Kinney, an officer of General Tyler's staff who had volunteered to serve with the battery, having come up, he placed it to the left and some distance to the rear of Chester's section, on the edge of an orchard north of the George Howard house. By the accuracy of their fire and superior range, the two batteries soon silenced the enemy's guns on the crest back of Rummel's, as also some others in position more to our left on Brinkerhoff's Ridge.

Meanwhile a column of Confederate cavalry began to move out of the woods to make a charge upon the right of our line, but it was at once driven back, with some loss, by the effective fire of our artillery.

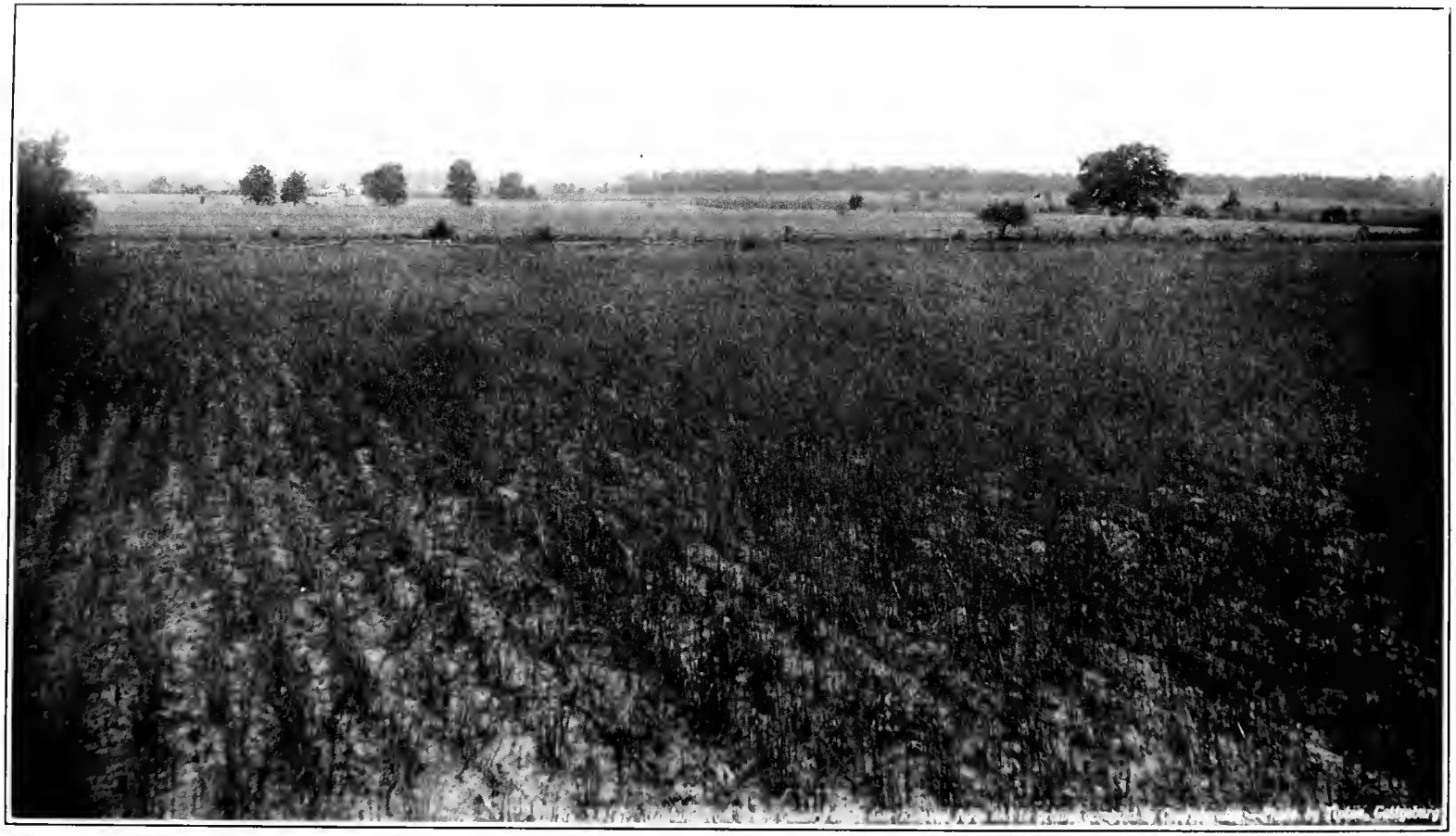
As the ammunition of the First New Jersey and Third Pennsylvania was becoming exhausted, the Fifth Michigan, armed with Spencer repeating carbines, was ordered to relieve them, and moved up to the front, dismounted, along the line of fences which intersected the field lengthwise. No sooner had it reached the line than a dismounted regiment from W H. F Lee's Brigade advanced to the support of the enemy's skirmishers, and made a terrific onslaught upon the position. The Fifth Michigan, though short of ammunition from the beginning of the fight, and the

troops it had come up to relieve, held the ground stubbornly. When the fire had slackened, the First New Jersey and the two Third Pennsylvania squadrons, which had been ordered to retire when the Fifth Michigan came up, endeavored to withdraw. The enemy, believing it a signal of retreat, advanced, first on the right and then on the left. The Jerseymen and Pennsylvanians came back upon the line and assisted in the repulse of the attack, and again and again was this repeated.

The right of the First New Jersey and of the Fifth Michigan remained at their part of the line until the last cartridge was used, and then fell back, but not until they had suffered heavily, among the killed being the gallant Major Ferry of the Fifth Michigan. This movement was taken advantage of by the enemy, and the First Virginia, of Fitz Lee's Brigade, was ordered to charge upon our right center. As it was seen to start, McIntosh rode over quickly to the place near the Lott house where he had left the First Maryland prepared for such an emergency. Gregg, however, upon coming on the field, had moved the regiment over to the right to cover the Low Dutch and Hanover roads for the purpose of guarding more effectually that important quarter. The Seventh Michigan, which was to take its place, was just then coming upon the field from the direction of the Reever house in column of fours. Custer, who was near, also saw the emergency, ordered close column of squadrons to be formed at the gallop, and advanced with it to meet the attack.

As the First New Jersey retired, the right of the Fifth Michigan swung back and took a position behind the fence which ran nearly parallel with the line of the charging column.

The Seventh Michigan advanced boldly to meet the First Virginia, but, on coming up to a stone and rail fence, instead of pushing across it, began firing with their carbines. The First Virginia came on, in spite of the heavy fire, until it almost reached the fence from the other side. Both regiments then fought face to face across the fence with their carbines and revolvers, while a scorching fire was centered upon the First Virginia from either flank. The enemy's reinforcements at last came up, and assisted the First Virginia to pass the fence, whereupon the Seventh Michigan gave way, the enemy following in close pursuit.



THE FIELD OF THE GRAND CHARGE

JULY 3, 1863.

The First Virginia, becoming strung out by this movement, was exposed to a terrific fire from the two batteries in front and the skirmish lines on the flanks, while a battalion of the Fifth Michigan, which had succeeded in mounting, advanced under Major Trowbridge to assist the Seventh. It was more than even the gallant First Virginia could stand, and it was compelled to fall back on its supports, which were fast advancing to its assistance.*

Just then there appeared in the distance, emerging from behind the screen of woods on the cross-road by the Stallsmith farm, a large mass of cavalry—the brigades of Hampton and Fitz Lee.† Everyone saw at once that unless this, the grandest attack of all, was checked, the fate of the day would be decided against the Army of the Potomac. They were Stuart's last reserves, and his last resource. If the Baltimore Turnpike was to be reached, and havoc created in our rear, the important moment had arrived, as Longstreet's command was even then moving up to the assault of Cemetery Ridge.

In close columns of squadrons, advancing as if in review, with sabres drawn and glistening like silver in the bright sunlight—the spectacle called forth a murmur of admiration. It was, indeed, a memorable one. Chester, whose guns were nearest, opened fire at once, with a range of three-fourths of a mile. Pen-

---

* The statement that this preliminary charge was made by the First Virginia Cavalry of Fitz Lee's Brigade is based upon the authority of General Stuart's report, confirmed by a letter of General Fitzhugh Lee to the writer. General Stuart further states that the First North Carolina and Jeff Davis Legion were sent to the support of the First Virginia, and that gradually the hand-to-hand fighting involved the greater portion of his command. On the other hand, the Rev. George W. Beale, then a Lieutenant in the Ninth Virginia Cavalry, in a letter written a few days after the battle, and published in Vol. XI, Southern Historical Society Papers, p. 320, stated that the charge was made by the Ninth and Thirteenth Virginia of W. H. F. Lee's Brigade, commanded by Chambliss. General Wade Hampton states in his report that, seeing that a portion of Chambliss' command was being driven back by a large force, he ordered the First North Carolina and Jeff Davis Legion to its support, which drove our people back, but encountering our reserves in heavy force, his and Fitz Lee's Brigades charged, and in the hand-to-hand fight which then occurred he was wounded. These writers evidently confused the various preliminary charges and the final grand charge.

No official reports of the battle made by General Fitzhugh Lee or Colonel Chambliss are to be found among the Confederate official records in the War Department.

† According to the writer's diary this was about 3 o'clock.

nington and Kinney soon did the same. Canister and shell were poured into the steadily approaching columns as fast as the guns could fire. The dismounted men fell back to the right and left, and such as could got to their horses. The mounted skirmishers rallied and fell into line. Then Gregg rode over to the First Michigan, which, as it had come upon the field a short time before, had formed closed column of squadrons supporting the batteries, and gave the word to charge. As Town ordered sabres to be drawn and the column to advance, Custer dashed up with similar orders, and placed himself at its head. The two columns drew nearer and nearer, the Confederates outnumbering their opponents three or four to one. The gait increased—first the trot, then the gallop. Hampton's battle-flag floated in the van of his brigade. The orders of the Confederate officers could be heard, "Keep to your sabres, men, keep to your sabres!" for the lessons they had learned at Kelly's Ford, at Brandy Station, and at Aldie had been severe. There the cry had been, "Put up your sabres! Draw your pistols and fight like gentlemen!" But the sabre was never a favorite weapon with the Confederate cavalry, and now, in spite of the lessons of the past, the warnings of the present were not heeded by all.

As the charge was ordered the speed increased, every horse on the jump, every man yelling like a demon. The columns of the Confederates blended, but the alignment was maintained. Chester put charge after charge of double canister into their midst, his men bringing it up to the guns by the armful. The execution was fearful, but the long rents closed up at once. As the opposing columns drew nearer and nearer, each with perfect alignment, every man gathered his horse well under him, and gripped his weapon the tighter. Though ordered to retire his guns, toward which the head of the assaulting column was directed, Chester kept on firing until the enemy was within fifty yards, and the head of the First Michigan had come into the line of his fire. Staggered by the fearful execution of the two batteries, the men in the front of the Confederate column drew in their horses and wavered. Some turned, and the column fanned out to the right and left, but those behind came pressing on. Custer, seeing the men in the front ranks of the enemy hesitate, waved his sabre

and shouted, "Come on, you Wolverines!" and with a fearful yell the First Michigan rushed on, Custer four lengths ahead.

McIntosh, as he saw the Confederate column advancing, sent his Adjutant-General, Captain Walter S. Newhall, with orders to Treichel and Rogers, who were on the left, to rally their men for a charge on the flank as it passed. But sixteen men could get their horses, and with five officers they made for the battle-flag. Newhall, back once more with the officers and men of his own regiment, and sharing the excitement of the moment, rushed in, by the side of Treichel and Rogers, at the head of the little band. Miller, whose squadron of the Third Pennsylvania was already mounted, rallied and fired a volley from the woods on the right as the Confederate column passed parallel with his line, and then, with sabres drawn, charged into the overwhelming masses of the enemy.

The small detachment of the Third Pennsylvania on the left under Captains Treichel, Rogers, and Wetherill, and Lieutenant Edmonds, struck the enemy first, all making for Hampton's color-guard. Newhall was about seizing the flag when a sabre cut was directed at his head, and he was compelled to parry it. At the same moment the color-bearer lowered his spear and struck Newhall full in the face, knocking him senseless to the ground. Nearly every officer and man in the little band was wounded. Almost at the same moment, Miller, with his squadron of the Third Pennsylvania, struck the left flank about two-thirds of the way down the column. Going through and through, he cut off the rear portion and drove it back past Rummel's up to the Confederate battery, and nothing but the losses which he had suffered and the scattering of his men prevented his going farther and taking it, wounded though he was.

Meanwhile the heads of the two columns had met—the one led by Hampton and Fitz Lee, and the other by Custer—and were fighting hand-to-hand. McIntosh, with his staff and orderlies, and such scattered men from the Michigan and other regiments as he could get together, and part of the Fifth Michigan, charged in on the flanks with their sabres. For minutes, which seemed like hours, amid the clashing of the sabres, the rattle of the small arms, the frenzied imprecations, the demands to surrender, the

JULY 3, 1863.

undaunted replies and the appeals for mercy. the Confederate column stood its ground. Captain Hampton S. Thomas of the staff, seeing that a little more was needed to turn the tide, cut his way over to the woods on the right, where he knew he could find Hart, who had mounted his squadron of the First New Jersey. In the mêlée, near the colors, was an officer of high rank, and the two headed the squadron for that part of the fight. Then it was that Wade Hampton was wounded.

By this time the edges of the Confederate column had begun to wear away, and the outside men to draw back. As Hart's squadron and the other small parties charged in from all sides, the enemy turned. Then there was a pell-mell rush, our men following in close pursuit. Many prisoners were captured, and many of our men, through their impetuosity, were carried away by the overpowering current of the retreat.

The pursuit was kept up past Rummel's, and the enemy was driven back into the woods beyond. The line of fences, and the farm building, the key-point of the field, which in the beginning of the fight had been in the possession of the enemy, remained in ours until the end. The enemy, however, established and maintained a skirmish line on his side of the farm buildings, and for a time kept up a brisk firing, but all serious fighting for the day was over, for Longstreet's simultaneous attack upon Cemetery Ridge had also been repulsed, and the victory along our line was complete. Skirmishing and some desultory artillery firing were kept up at intervals by both forces until after nightfall, these disturbances being for the most part caused by the enemy's endeavors to recover his killed and wounded, who were lying thickly strewn over the field, the greater part of which was in our possession. At dark Stuart withdrew to the York Turnpike, preparatory to covering the retreat of Lee's army toward the Potomac. In the evening Custer's Brigade was ordered to join its division. Gregg remained all night in possession of the field of the hand-to-hand contest, and in the morning his Third Brigade started in pursuit of the retreating enemy.*

* The Comte de Paris states (Vol. III, Am. Ed., Hist. of Civil War in America, p. 673, etc.) that Stuart's object was to move his command west of Cress' Ridge, so as to turn the left of the Union cavalry unobserved, and thus separating it from

JULY 2-3, 1863.

The brunt of the fighting in Gregg's Division was borne by the Third Pennsylvania and First New Jersey Cavalry Regiments, for, by the time the Third Brigade had come up, the Michigan Brigade had gotten so deeply into the fight that it could not be withdrawn. The Third Brigade (together with a part of the First Massachusetts Cavalry, which, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Greely S. Curtis, had come upon the field during the fight,) had consequently been held in reserve, close at hand, drawn up in column of regiments on the south side of the Hanover Road west of the Low Dutch Road, near the Spangler house. The Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry remained all day, and until late into the night, upon the skirmish line established in the morning, exchanging at frequent intervals a brisk fire with the enemy's infantry, especially about the Deodorf farm buildings, which were filled with his sharpshooters, and at one time repulsing a vigorous attack upon the line, thus efficiently maintaining the connection between our infantry and cavalry, and preventing a flank attack from that quarter of the field, The moral effect of the presence of these troops in full view of the field of fighting, and easily observed from the enemy's position, went far toward securing the successful results of the day.

The losses of the Confederate cavalry were undoubtedly heavy, but were never ascertained. Those on the Union side, according to the official reports, were, during the fighting of the 2d just described, in McIntosh's and Irvin Gregg's Brigades, four enlisted men killed, twelve enlisted men wounded, and one officer and three enlisted men captured or missing—total, twenty; July 3d, in McIntosh's, Irvin Gregg's and Custer's Brigades, one officer and twenty-nine enlisted men killed, eighteen officers and one hundred and thirty-one enlisted men wounded, and seventy-five enlisted men captured or missing—total, two hundred and fifty-

---

the rest of the army, to strike the Baltimore Turnpike without waiting for the issue of the great struggle, in order to create a panic in the rear of our main line of battle, the effect of which would be decisive upon the battlefield, but that his presence having been disclosed by the debouching of Hampton's and Fitz Lee's Brigades into the open fields beyond Rummel's, and McIntosh having forced the fighting, he (Stuart) was compelled to leave those brigades to detain the Union cavalry north of the Hanover Road while he continued his movement with Jenkins' Brigade and that commanded by Chambliss, which also were soon forced to join in the fight, the consequence being that he was prevented from accomplishing his object.

four; total on right flank July 2 and 3, two hundred and seventy-four. This is exclusive of any losses in the batteries, of which no reports have been found.

Stuart, according to his custom, claimed in his official report that the Union cavalry was driven from the field of the engagement, thus insinuating that he was the victor of the fight, and other Confederates have done likewise. That we, on the contrary, remained masters of the field is maintained by Generals Pleasonton, Gregg and Custer, and Colonels Town and Alger, in their official reports, and in denying Stuart's unwarranted insinuation every Union man present will bear out the truth of their statements.*

The "Glorious Fourth" was spent by McIntosh's Brigade near the field of its hard fight of the previous day, and in the evening, in the drenching rain, it moved over to the left of the Army of the Potomac, the Third Pennsylvania taking position in front of Round Top, at and beyond J. Slyder's house, for the purpose of picketing the different roads and observing the movements of Lee's army. On July 5 the brigade started in the direction of Emmitsburg in pursuit of the enemy, and that evening went into bivouac near the town. It was learned that Stuart and his command had passed through the place the same morning. Here Duvall's Troop was detailed to guard some artillery and hospital stores, which he subsequently turned over to General Sedgwick's Corps. He accompanied the latter to Middletown and thence to Boonsboro, where he arrived on the 9th, and reported to General Pleasonton, commanding the Cavalry Corps, who assigned him to duty with Colonel Huey's Brigade, of Gregg's Division.

---

* As has been stated in the text, the Union cavalry, at one time, when the two Confederate brigades almost reached our guns, *was* nearly driven from the field of the main fight, but Stuart omits to report correctly what followed our countercharge, and his words leave an incorrect impression.

Since the Union and Confederate commanders each claimed to have driven the other from the field, the Comte de Paris endeavors to settle the question by stating that the ground was abandoned by both parties.

In consequence of the movements of the cavalry during and following the battle, and the lapse of time before the rolls were prepared, some of the killed were included in the report of "captured and missing." The official figures, therefore, cannot be relied on as entirely accurate.

JULY 1-7, 1863.

As has been stated, Huey's Brigade had on July 1 parted company with the rest of the division and had been sent back from Hanover Junction to Manchester, which place was reached at 11 o'clock that night. It remained there, picketing the roads and scouting the country, until the 3d, when it moved to Westminster, bivouacking for the night and receiving a supply of rations and forage. On the 4th the brigade marched to Emmitsburg, arriving there about noon, and received orders to report to General Kilpatrick, who was at that place with the Third Cavalry Division. The command at once started out for the mountains after the wagon train of Ewell's Corps, which was reported to be in the vicinity of Monterey Springs. The enemy's pickets were soon struck and handsomely driven in by the Sixth Ohio, of Huey's Brigade. About 3 o'clock next morning (July 5) the wagon train was overtaken near the Springs and one hundred and fifty wagons captured, with a large number of horses and mules and about fifteen hundred prisoners, many of them wounded. The officers among the latter and some of the other prisoners were sent to Frederick, and all the wagons and ambulances not required to transport those unable to walk were burned. The column with the rest of the prisoners moved on to Smithsburg, and there, late in the afternoon, went into bivouac, Huey's Brigade guarding the rear. Soon, however, Stuart, who had left Emmitsburg that morning, came up to Huey's pickets and drove them in. A sharp fight followed, which resulted in Stuart's withdrawing, whereupon the command moved to Boonsboro, arriving there about midnight.

On July 6 Huey's Brigade accompanied Kilpatrick's Division to Hagerstown, where Rodes' Division of Ewell's Corps was encountered. A hard fight, lasting for some hours, ensued, Huey's Brigade being on the left of the line, but the command was forced to fall back in the direction of Williamsport, the brigade covering the movement and holding the enemy in check, though exposed to an exceedingly heavy fire. The retreat was successfully accomplished, and after connecting with Buford's Division at Williamsport, where it also had gotten into a tight place, the command bivouacked at Jones' Cross Roads. Next morning the two divisions and Huey's Brigade proceeded to

JULY 8-14, 1863.

Boonsboro where, on the following day (July 8)* they were attacked by Stuart, with the brigades of Jones, Fitzhugh Lee, Hampton (under Baker), W H. F Lee (under Chambliss), and Jenkins (under Ferguson). After a severe engagement, lasting from 5 o'clock in the morning until 5 in the evening, in which the whole force was engaged, the enemy was repulsed and driven about three miles in the direction of Funkstown.

The command remained for three days at Boonsboro. On July 10 the brigade marched by way of Keedysville to uncover the bridge over the Antietam at Booth's Mills, so as to enable the infantry to cross. It then moved out the Williamsport Road to Jones' Cross Roads, where the enemy was found, and after a sharp skirmish driven for about a mile. The brigade then threw out pickets and withdrew.

On the following morning Huey's Brigade was ordered to make a reconnoissance on the Williamsport Road, but it had not proceeded far before it came upon the enemy's infantry in considerable force and strongly posted. The battery was brought up and the Eighth Pennsylvania and Sixth Ohio were deployed dismounted as skirmishers. The enemy was soon driven from his position and some prisoners taken. The ground was held until after dark, when the cavalry was relieved by infantry and went into camp a short distance to the rear. A renewal of the attack was ordered in the morning and the brigade again advanced. The artillery was brought up to the skirmish line and the command deployed dismounted. Moving forward thus to the attack, the enemy along the whole line was driven into his breastworks, except a small party which took refuge in the St. James' College buildings. The brigade established itself in a strong position about one hundred and fifty yards from the enemy's line of works, which he was busily engaged in strengthening, and remained there for some time until Huey received orders to retire, when he marched to Jones' Cross Roads and went into camp. The brigade remained there until the 14th, when it was again ordered out to feel the enemy. Upon approaching his works it

* Buford and Stuart report this fighting as taking place on the 8th, Huey on the 7th, and Kilpatrick on the 9th.

was found that they had been abandoned, and the march was continued without opposition to Williamsport and thence to Falling Waters, where it joined Kilpatrick, who was having a severe fight with the rear guard of Lee's army. It did not, however, become engaged, but remained in reserve in full view of the fighting. The night was spent in bivouac at Falling Waters and on the following day the brigade moved to Boonsboro.

From immediately after the close of the battle of Gettysburg until July 12 the two other brigades of Gregg's Division operated separately, the exigencies of the occasion requiring their services in different directions. Early on July 4 Irvin Gregg's Brigade, being the freshest in condition, moved forward toward Stuart's position of the day before. Finding it abandoned it proceeded in search of the enemy as far as Hunterstown, where his pickets were struck and driven in. After spending the night at Hunterstown the brigade started out by the Cashtown Road in pursuit of the retreating Confederates, overtaking them at Greenwood. The road was filled with their broken-down wagons, abandoned caissons and limbers. A large number of prisoners were also taken and sent back to Gettysburg. The pursuit was continued on the 6th to Chambersburg and Marion. On the 7th the brigade started for Middletown, arriving there on the 9th, and on the 11th it marched to Boonsboro, where General Gregg, two days before, had established his headquarters.

The movements of McIntosh's Brigade have been followed to Emmitsburg, where it went into bivouac on the evening of July 5. Hearing that the enemy was on the Waynesboro Road McIntosh on the 6th started in that direction to hunt him up. His pickets were soon encountered and driven in and an important dispatch, showing the position of the greater part of Lee's army, was captured and forwarded at once to General Meade. The main body of the Confederates was found to be strongly posted in a deep mountain gorge. After feeling the enemy and becoming satisfied that that was no place for effective cavalry operations, we withdrew and moved to the right toward Fairfield, near which place we came across the Sixth Corps. Here orders were received directing the brigade to report to General Thomas H. ("Beau")

Neill, commanding the Third Brigade, Second Division, Sixth Corps, for service in following up the enemy from that point and harassing him, while the rest of the army moved to Middletown, Maryland, in order, if possible, to head him off.

Leaving Fairfield about daybreak on July 7 McIntosh's Brigade of cavalry and Neill's Brigade of infantry, the former in advance, crossed the mountains at Monterey Springs, picking up many of the enemy on the way, and in the afternoon arrived at Waynesboro, only a couple of hours behind the Confederate rear guard, which, it was ascertained, had burned the bridges over the Antietam Creek after crossing it. Shortly after reaching Waynesboro the emergency troops, under the command of General William Farrar ("Baldy") Smith, came up, and among them we were glad to find many friends from home. In this vicinity three days were pleasantly spent in getting some rest and food, and in picketing and scouting about to see what the enemy was doing. In our trips around we succeeded in capturing some of his foraging parties. While there McIntosh's Brigade made a reconnoissance in force on July 10 in the direction of Smithsburg, Cavetown, and Leitersburg, stirring up quite a lively little skirmish at Old Antietam Forge, where we found the enemy—cavalry, infantry, and artillery—strongly posted. The chief results of the expedition consisted, however, in frightening our militia friends almost out of their senses, as they thought from the sounds of the fighting that we were about to bring back the whole of Lee's army upon them.

The brigade left Waynesboro early on the 12th, marching steadily all day by way of Leitersburg and Funkstown in a drenching rain storm, and spent the night at Boonsboro, where Irvin Gregg's Brigade and the division headquarters were found. The two brigades under General Gregg left Boonsboro about 7 o'clock in the morning of July 14, and marching by way of Rohrersville, crossed the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, the passage being feebly contested by a small party of the Twelfth Virginia Cavalry, of Jones' Brigade, which was soon driven back on Charlestown and its colonel and some others taken prisoners. The night was spent in bivouac on Bolivar Heights and on picket. There were at this time no other troops of the Army of

JULY 14-15, 1863.

the Potomac on Virginia soil. When the expedition was ordered off it was supposed that the whole of Lee's army was still north of the river, unable to cross on account of the high state of the water, and Gregg was therefore sent to destroy the enemy's trains on the other side and cut off his communication with Winchester, while Meade attacked him in his works around Williamsport. But Lee had quietly slipped away during the night of the 13th and had crossed the river.

Just as Gregg had made all his preparations for raiding the country in the direction of Martinsburg he received a dispatch from the corps commander warning him that the whole of the enemy's army was south of the Potomac, having crossed the river at Williamsport and Falling Waters, and that Huey's Brigade of the division had been ordered to join him. Counting on this reinforcement Gregg, early on the 15th, started out with McIntosh's and Irvin Gregg's Brigades for the purpose of operating on the enemy's flanks and rear. The column proceeded as far as Halltown, Irvin Gregg's Brigade in the advance, and the First Maine Cavalry scouted as far as Charlestown, driving in the enemy's cavalry pickets and having a little brush with them. Leaving the Thirteenth Pennsylvania and Scott's Nine Hundred at Halltown, the march was continued to Shepherdstown, which place was surrounded and taken possession of, with some wagons and ambulances belonging to the enemy and a goodly supply of flour and bacon. The latter was speedily distributed among the men, whose light supply of food had become exhausted. The Martinsburg and Winchester roads were found to be picketed by the enemy's cavalry and the Fourth Pennsylvania was sent forward to ascertain what force was in front. About a mile out the Winchester Road the pickets were struck and driven about three miles farther to Wolpert's Cross Roads, where it was learned that Stuart had crossed the Potomac early on the previous morning and was in force at Leetown and Charlestown, while a portion of Ewell's Corps, whose drums could be distinctly heard, was at Martinsburg, three miles to the right. It was also ascertained that Robertson's Brigade of cavalry was picketing up the river above Shepherdstown. The regiment held the position until the next morning, when it returned.

JULY 16, 1863.

Convinced that the enemy was around in force Gregg determined, before proceeding farther, to await the arrival of Huey's Brigade. About 2 o'clock, however, on the 16th a vigorous attack was made upon the battalion of the Tenth New York Cavalry, which was picketing the Winchester Road. A gallant resistance by the picket reserve delayed for a time the advance of the enemy, which proved to be a portion of Fitzhugh Lee's Brigade; but soon the pressure became greater and the battalion was forced to retire a short distance. Fortunately the First Maine Cavalry, which was just at that moment in the vicinity on a foraging expedition, came up to its support. With the assistance of this reinforcement the enemy was held in check until the two brigades got to horse. With his customary coolness, Gregg, well appreciating the precarious situation in which he was placed, formed his command, dismounted, behind a line of stone walls, fences, and other obstacles, Irvin Gregg's Brigade on the right covering the Martinsburg and Winchester roads and McIntosh's Brigade on the left covering the Charlestown and Harper's Ferry roads.

Fitzhugh Lee, who in Stuart's absence was in command, soon sent in the balance of his own brigade by the Winchester Road, and then that of Chambliss, while Jenkins' Brigade was directed to advance by the Martinsburg Road, and Jones' Brigade was ordered up from the direction of Charlestown to form the right of the attack. Soon the conflict extended along the center and left of Irvin Gregg's line and the right of McIntosh's, and from 5 o'clock until after dark the fight raged with unceasing fury. Attack upon attack of dismounted skirmishers was made upon the position, charge after charge of mounted cavalrymen, but, with the exception of the falling back of the pickets and some readjustment of the line, no ground was given up. That same tenacity and determination which always characterized Gregg's defensive fights and which saved the army on the right flank at Gettysburg again stood him in good stead. Two batteries of artillery and a section of howitzers raked our line, but Randol's Battery, in position between the Martinsburg and Winchester roads, was more than a match for them and did splendid execution.

The enemy's main efforts were directed toward the possession

of the town and the recovery of the stores left there, but all were of no avail. Jones' Brigade, coming up from the direction of Charlestown, took possession of the road to Harper's Ferry, by which we had come up, barring, as it was supposed, our retreat, and capturing some of our light wagons, among others that belonging to the headquarters of the First Brigade, which had been ordered up to the front by some one before it was known that the enemy was there in force. Matters now began to look desperate. The river behind Shepherdstown was unfordable on account of the swollen state of the water, and, surrounded as we were by greatly superior numbers, there was nothing to do but fight it out in hopes of something turning up. Fortunately, about 7 o'clock in the evening Huey's Brigade, which since morning had marched all the way from Boonsboro and crossed the river at Harper's Ferry, came up by the river road, a narrow pathway along the banks of the Potomac previously unknown to us, without having encountered a stronger force than a squadron of cavalry, which had been speedily put to flight.

Huey, upon leaving Boonsboro, had merely been ordered to march to Harper's Ferry, and upon arriving there he supposed that his was the only force south of the Potomac, not knowing that Gregg was in the neighborhood. He accordingly made preparations to go into bivouac and threw out pickets in all directions. About 3 o'clock in the afternoon, however, he received a dispatch from General Pleasonton informing him that Gregg was surrounded at Shepherdstown, and ordering him to go to his assistance by some other road, if possible, than that taken by Gregg, which was in possession of the enemy. Upon making inquiry, therefore, he learned of the existence of the old river road, of which Gregg had not been informed. The arrival of this reinforcement was gladly welcomed by all, for we had supposed that we were completely hemmed in by the enemy.

About 9 o'clock in the evening it was ascertained that the enemy in our front was retiring. Nothing was to be gained on our part by remaining on the ground, as the whole of the Confederate army was in the neighborhood, while the Army of the Potomac was still on the other side of the river. As the ammunition of McIntosh's and Irvin Gregg's Brigades was exhausted

JULY 16-19, 1863.

and they were in no condition to cope with Lee's entire army Gregg determined to return to Harper's Ferry during the night The road we had marched over the previous day was still in possession of the enemy, so with Huey's Brigade to lead the way the division retired by the river road unmolested. It was after midnight when it started and daylight before the last of the command left Shepherdstown. The rear guard reported that the enemy was nowhere to be seen when it left the town, but that the latter had barricaded the roads to prevent or delay pursuit It was afterwards ascertained, however, that our adversaries were making extensive preparations to "gobble" the whole concern but their expectations, fortunately for us, were disappointed After a slow and tedious march by file or by twos along a bad road in the intense darkness, in which the way was lost several times, the head of the column reached Bolivar Heights about 8 o'clock next morning, July 17.

All of our wounded who could bear transporting were brought along. We were heartily glad to get back, for we were thoroughly worn out, having had no rest or anything to eat, nor any forage for our horses, for over forty-eight hours. We remained two days at Bolivar Heights, and while there, on the 19th, were made glad once more by the sight of our wagons For the first time since June 13 the officers of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, and perhaps those of the other regiments, were enabled to get at their valises and repair the ravages upon their wardrobes. We had started out on that day from Warrenton Junction, many of us without a change of clothing, and when it is stated that during the campaign we were once for a week without an opportunity of pulling off our heavy riding boots, the plight we were in may be readily imagined.

At Bolivar Heights Captain Duvall, who, with his troop, had accompanied Huey's Brigade from Boonsboro to Shepherdstown, was relieved from duty with the Army of the Potomac and ordered back to Lockwood's Brigade.

We cavalrymen who fought with Gregg on the right flank at Gettysburg have always maintained that we saved the day at the most critical moment of that, the greatest battle and the

turning point of the War of the Rebellion. It has not always been the custom among historians to give us credit for having done so, nor, except until recently, to give us credit for having done anything. So fierce was the main engagement, of which the infantry bore the brunt, that the fighting on the part of the cavalry passed almost unnoticed; yet this was one of the few battles of the war in which the three arms of the service fought in combination and at the same time, each within supporting distance and within sight of the other, and each in its proper sphere. The turmoil incident to an active campaign allowed us no opportunity to write up our achievements, and no news correspondents were allowed to sojourn with us to do it for us. Full justice has yet to be done to the services of General Gregg and his command in the Battle of Gettysburg. He was not given to writing glowing descriptions of what he did, or what he thought he did, or would have liked to have done, as was the case with some others. But the country is gradually, but surely, coming to a proper appreciation of those services. Had Stuart succeeded in his well-laid plan, and, with his large force of cavalry, struck the Army of the Potomac in the rear of its line of battle, simultaneously with Longstreet's magnificent and furious assault in its front, when our infantry had all it could do to hold on to the line of Cemetery Ridge, and but little more was needed to make the assault a success —the merest tyro in the art of war can readily tell what the result would have been.

It has often been said that Gregg's fight at Gettysburg was one of the finest cavalry fights of the war. As Custer said in his report of it: "I challenge the annals of warfare to produce a more brilliant or successful charge of cavalry than the one just recounted."

"Oh! glorious field of Gettysburg!
High in the rolls of fame,
With Waterloo and Marathon
Shall men inscribe thy name!"

CHAPTER XVIII

THE THIRD PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY AT GETTYSBURG.

By WILLIAM E. MILLER, Captain of Company H. Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

JUNE 27—JULY 3, 1863.

THE Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, after participating in th different cavalry engagements from Brandy Station to Upper ville, was the last regiment to cross the Potomac into Marylan by the pontoon bridge at Edwards' Ferry, except McCandless Brigade of the Pennsylvania Reserves. Well do the men c Gregg's cavalry command remember the evening of the 27th c June, 1863, while they were drawn up on the slope of the north ern bank of the Potomac awaiting the crossing of McCandless infantry, which was somewhat delayed on the opposite side. A soon as the band of McCandless' Brigade placed foot on th bridge it began to play "Maryland, My Maryland." The me took up the refrain, and it was echoed back by the cavalryme on the northern hillside. The scene was beautiful and touchin beyond description, and formed one of the happy incidents tha broke the monotony of the long and weary march from Fa mouth to Gettysburg.

About dusk "to horse" was sounded, and the division agai put in motion. A tedious night's march along a road blockade with wagons and other impediments brought us to Monocac Junction, on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, between whic place and Frederick we halted on Sunday morning, the 28th A reorganization of the cavalry there took place. General Ki patrick, who had commanded the Second Brigade of Gregg Division, was promoted to the command of Stahel's Divisio which was then added to the Cavalry Corps of the Army of th Potomac as the Third Division, and Colonel Pennock Hue with the Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry, was transferred fro Buford's Division to the Second Brigade of the Second Divisio Huey succeeding Kilpatrick in command of the brigade.

Before leaving Frederick the First Pennsylvania Cavalry wa

ordered to report to General Meade's headquarters, where it remained until after the battle of Gettysburg; it did not rejoin its brigade before the 12th of July, at Boonsboro. The First Massachusetts was also sent on detached service.

While we were halted near Frederick it was discovered that Stuart was making a detour around our army and had crossed the Potomac below Edwards' Ferry. Our cavalry was sent out on all the roads leading from Frederick to the north and east to prevent his gaining information, and to push him as far away as possible, so that he might be delayed in communicating with his chief. On the evening of the 28th McIntosh's Brigade was sent eastward on the Baltimore Pike, and passing New Market it halted at Ridgeville, and from there scouting parties were sent in every direction. On the morning of the 29th a portion of the Third Pennsylvania was sent to Lisbon, and from there one squadron went northward to Woodbine, on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. It was ascertained that Stuart was tearing up the tracks near Hood's Mill, the next station east of Woodbine, and that he was moving northward. Information was sent to headquarters, and by 4 o'clock p. m. Gregg's Division was concentrated at Mount Airy, north of Ridgeville, where it was supplied with a scanty allowance of rations and forage. Five o'clock found it on the march for Westminster, with the Third Pennsylvania of McIntosh's Brigade in advance. Having been on almost continuous duty, night and day, since the battle of Brandy Station, on the 9th, the prospect of another night march was, to say the least, discouraging.

Our march to Westminster was one of unusual severity, for the night was very dark and both men and horses were worn out. The men fell asleep in their saddles, and whenever the column halted the horses would fall asleep, too. As the officers were responsible for keeping the column closed up, they had to resort to all sorts of expedients to keep awake, such as pinching themselves, pounding their heads, and pricking themselves with pins. When within about five miles of Westminster it was discovered that the left of the line was not up. A halt was ordered, and, on sending back, the fact was disclosed that the artillerymen and battery horses were sound asleep, and that whilst the portion of

the column in front of them had been moving on, that in the rear was standing still. As soon as the latter was brought up the whole command moved forward, and at daylight on the 30th the advance, under Captain Charles Treichel, of the Third Pennsylvania, charged into Westminster and captured a lot of Stuart's stragglers. Here we met with a cordial reception. The majority of the houses were thrown open, and the women, standing on their doorsteps and at the windows, waved their handkerchiefs and cheered the old flag. It was noticed, however, that some of the houses remained closed, and upon inquiry it was ascertained that these had in a similar manner been open the day before for the reception of Stuart and his men.

At Manchester a halt of a few hours was made, during which the men consumed what was left of the rations procured at Mount Airy, gave their horses the last grain of feed they had with them, and obtained a little sleep. Mounting again we moved north along the Carlisle Pike for half a mile, and then by the Grove Mill Road to Hanover Junction, Pennsylvania, on the Northern Central Railroad, where we arrived during the forenoon of July 1. Our movements at this place illustrate to some extent the uncertainties of the campaign. After a short delay General Gregg received an order to proceed south toward Baltimore. Scarcely was the division drawn out on the road when a second order came directing him to turn about and move north as rapidly as possible toward York. Just as we were starting in the latter direction the final order came to send Huey's Brigade back to Manchester, Maryland, and to march with McIntosh's and Irvin Gregg's Brigades westward to Gettysburg. After losing some valuable time in consequence of these conflicting orders, we (McIntosh's and Gregg's Brigades) advanced over a crooked road to Hanover, where we went into bivouac.

At Hanover we found the streets barricaded with boxes, old carriages and wagons, hay-ladders, barbers' poles, etc., the marks of Kilpatrick's encounter with Stuart on the previous day, for the Third Division, while we were making the detour on the right flank, had taken the direct road from Frederick, and at Hanover had intercepted the line of march of the Confederate cavalry while we had been following it up.

JULY 2, 1863.

By this time we had become a sorry-looking body of men, having been in the saddle day and night almost continuously for over three weeks, without a change of clothing or an opportunity for a general wash; moreover we were much reduced by short rations and exhaustion, and mounted on horses whose bones were plainly visible to the naked eye.

Leaving Hanover at 3 o'clock on the morning of July 2 we had proceeded along the Littlestown Road for two miles when Dr. T. T. Tate, one of the assistant surgeons of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, who was a citizen of Gettysburg and familiar with the country, advised General Gregg that the shortest route to Gettysburg was by way of the Bonaughtown or Hanover Road. The doctor piloted the column across the fields and we struck the Bonaughtown Road at McSherrystown. On reaching Geiselman's woods, Colonel McIntosh, who had been suffering from exhaustion, became very sick. The column was halted, and Dr. Tate took him to Mr. Geiselman's house, where with careful medical attention he was in a short time restored and again made his appearance at the head of his command. Resuming the march we arrived at the intersection of the Low Dutch (or Salem Church) and Hanover roads about noon on July 2. The regiments were closed up, and we halted in a field to allow the men and horses some much-needed rest.

About 3 o'clock the Tenth New York Cavalry of the Third Brigade was ordered forward and directed to occupy Brinkerhoff's Ridge and relieve some infantry of the Eleventh Corps, who were in possession of the ridge and were keeping up a skirmish fire with the enemy in their front. General Gregg took two guns, a section of Battery H, Third Pennsylvania Heavy Artillery, Captain W D. Rank (serving as light artillery), and placed them on the Hanover Road opposite the Reever house, about three miles east of Gettysburg. Near 6 o'clock some mounted men, who seemed to be making observations, appeared in the road on the top of Brinkerhoff's Ridge, about three-fourths of a mile distant, whereupon Gregg ordered Rank to send them a "feeler," which he did in the most approved style—the two shells bursting in their midst and scattering the party like chaff in a

JULY 2-3, 1863.

wind storm. The First Brigade was now ordered forward, an on passing beyond Rank's guns the Third Pennsylvania, bein in the advance, was ordered into Cress' woods, on the right o the road. The squadron of Captain Hess and my own wer directed to dismount and advance across Cress' Run to the to of Brinkerhoff's Ridge, Hess on the left, with his left restin on the road and deployed to the right, and my squadron de ployed to the right of Hess' On the left side of the road, con necting with Hess, two battalions of the First New Jersey, unde Major Janeway and Captain Boyd, and Duvall's Maryland Troo were deployed—the whole supported by the Third Battalion o the First New Jersey, under Major Beaumont. After crossin Cress' Run and gaining the elevated ground beyond, it wa discovered that a stone fence ran along the crest of the ridge and that some Confederate infantry were advancing from th opposite direction. "Double quick" was ordered, and a race fo the fence ensued. The men seeing the importance of the positio quickened their steps and arrived at the wall about twenty pace in advance of the enemy. As soon as our men reached the wal they opened fire with their carbines, and drove back their oppo nents. They punched holes through the wall with their carbines and behind this formidable breastwork they were enabled, thoug repeatedly charged, to hold their position until daylight disap peared. Rank's guns in the meantime kept up a lively fire an did effective work. After dark a charge was made against ou right, which was driven in, but the men, not being discouraged made a counter-charge and regained their position. Our oppo nents proved to be Walker's Brigade, of Johnson's Division, o Ewell's Corps, and it was our good fortune to hold them in chec long enough to prevent them from participating in the assaul on Culp's Hill.

About 10 o'clock the whole division was withdrawn and move over a country cross-road to the Baltimore Pike, where it biv ouacked for the night along White Run.

Between 9 and 10 o'clock on the morning of the 3d "to horse' was sounded and we were again in the saddle. Retracing ou steps, we resumed our position on the right, but with a mor

THE RUMMEL FARM BUILDINGS.

extended line. Irvin Gregg connected with the right of the infantry line near Wolf's Hill and stretched his line to the Hanover Road, while McIntosh moved to and halted at the crossing of the Low Dutch and Hanover roads. Custer's Brigade occupied the ground to the right and front of McIntosh. After some delay McIntosh moved forward to relieve Custer, who had been ordered to report to his division commander (Kilpatrick) in the vicinity of Round Top. The Third Pennsylvania and First Maryland were drawn up in columns of squadrons in a clover-field southwest of the Lott house, while the First New Jersey was sent to relieve Custer's men on outpost.

General J. E. B. Stuart, who was in command of the Confederate cavalry, now occupied what is known as Cress' Ridge, about three-fourths of a mile north and west of Lott's house. On the southeastern slope of the ridge there were cultivated fields, while its summit was covered with heavy timber. North of this ridge there were open fields, almost surrounded by woods, through which ran a country cross-road leading from the York Pike to the Low Dutch Road. The place was most admirably adapted to the massing and screening of troops. Behind the woods Stuart, who had come out from the direction of Gettysburg along the York Pike, concentrated his forces on what was known as the Stallsmith farm. Gregg's troops were not so favorably situated. Occupying a line about three miles long from Wolf's Hill to Lott's house, through an open country, they were in full view of the enemy.

A party of Confederate skirmishers thrown out in front of Stuart's center occupied the Rummel farm buildings, which were situated in the plain about three-fourths of a mile northwest of the Lott house, and near the base of Cress' Ridge. About 2 o'clock McIntosh, who well understood Stuart's tactics, and had correctly discerned his position, dismounted the First New Jersey and moved it forward under Major Beaumont in the direction of Rummel's. To meet this advance the Confederates pushed out a line of skirmishers and occupied a fence south of Rummel's. The First New Jersey soon adjusted their line to correspond with that of their antagonists, and firing began. At the same

JULY 3, 1863.

time a Confederate battery appeared on the top of the ridge and commenced shelling. Lieutenant A. C. M. Pennington's battery (M, Second U. S. Artillery), in position in front of Spangler's house on the Hanover Road, instantly replied. The Third Pennsylvania was ordered forward, and two squadrons under Captains Treichel and Rogers were moved across to Little's Run (which flowed southward from Rummel's spring-house) and placed to the left of the First New Jersey, while Duvall's Troop was extended to their left. Captains Walsh and Hess were ordered out the Low Dutch Road beyond Lott's woods, with instructions to hold the position and protect the right. My squadron was deployed along the edge of the woods north of Lott's house (near where the Cavalry Shaft now stands) and extended to the cross-roads running toward Stallsmith's, facing northwest. It will thus be seen that the Third Pennsylvania was divided, one-half being on the left of the line, whilst the other occupied the right. The First Maryland was posted near the Lott house and held in reserve. Captain A. M. Randol's Battery (E, First U. S. Artillery), stationed across the road from the Howard house, was also ordered forward, and a section under Lieutenant Chester placed in position a little southwest of Lott's house. Pennington and Chester soon silenced the Confederate battery, and finding Rummel's barn filled with sharpshooters, who were picking off our men, they turned their guns on it and drove them out. In the meantime our front line was advanced and we drove back that of the Confederates, occupying their position. A lull in the firing now ensued, during which Custer's Brigade returned. After the engagement had opened McIntosh had discovered that the force in his front was too strong for his command, and consequently he sent word to General Gregg to that effect, requesting that Irvin Gregg's Brigade be forwarded to his support. As this brigade was some distance to the rear, and therefore not immediately available, Gregg, meeting Custer, who was about to begin his march in the opposite direction, had ordered him to return, and at the same time had sent word to Irvin Gregg to concentrate as much of his command as possible in the vicinity of Spangler's house. Custer, eager for the fray, had wheeled about and was soon on the field.

JULY 3, 1863.

Gregg at this juncture appeared and took command in person. Custer, as soon as he arrived, extended the left of the line along Little's Run with a portion of the Sixth Michigan, dismounted, and at the same time Randol placed in position to the left and rear of Chester the second section of his battery under Lieutenant Kinney.

At this stage the ammunition of that portion of the Third Pennsylvania which was on the left, and of the First New Jersey, began to run short, and the Fifth Michigan was ordered to relieve them. The latter was dismounted, and whilst it was moving to the front a dismounted regiment from W H. F Lee's Brigade came to the support of the Confederate skirmishers. A heated contest followed, in which the First New Jersey and the Third Pennsylvania remained to take part. After the firing abated these regiments attempted to withdraw, but they were followed up so closely that they were obliged to face about and resume the conflict. However, they soon drove the enemy back, inflicting severe punishment. The short supply of ammunition of the Fifth Michigan having by this time given out, and Major Noah H. Ferry, who was in command of the line, having been killed, the whole line was driven in. Improving this opportunity, Fitz Lee sent forward the First Virginia, which charged our right and center. The Seventh Michigan at once moved forward from the direction of the Reever house in close column of squadrons and advanced to the attack. The right of the Fifth Michigan swung back, and the Seventh pressed forward to a stone-and-rail fence and opened fire with their carbines. The First Virginia advanced with steadiness, and soon the two regiments were face to face, the fence alone separating them. My squadron, which occupied the right center, and which up to this time had not been engaged, opened a flank fire on the Virginians, which aided materially in holding them in check. The First North Carolina Cavalry and the Jeff Davis Legion coming up to their support, they crowded the Seventh Michigan back, and it was obliged to give way, the Confederates following in close pursuit. A more determined and vigorous charge than was made by the First Virginia it was never my fortune to witness. But they became scattered by the flank fire they received, together with the shells

from our artillery, and were in the end obliged to fall back on their main body.

About half a mile distant from the last-mentioned fence, where the cross-road passes through the woods on the Stallsmith farm, there appeared moving toward us a large mass of cavalry, which proved to be the remaining portions of Hampton's and Fitzhugh Lee's Brigades. They were formed in close columns of squadrons and directed their course toward the Spangler house. A grander spectacle than their advance has rarely been beheld. They marched with well-aligned fronts and steady reins. Their polished sabre-blades dazzled in the sun. All eyes were turned upon them. Chester on the right, Kinney in the center, and Pennington on the left opened fire with well-directed aim. Shell and shrapnel met the advancing Confederates and tore through their ranks. Closing the gaps as though nothing had happened, on they came. As they drew nearer, canister was substituted by our artillerymen for shell, and horse after horse staggered and fell. Still they came on. Our mounted skirmishers rallied and fell into line; the dismounted men fell back, and a few of them reached their horses. The First Michigan, drawn up in close column of squadrons near Pennington's Battery, was ordered by Gregg to charge. Custer, who was near, placed himself at its head, and off they dashed. As the two columns approached each other the pace of each increased, when suddenly a crash, like the falling of timber, betokened the crisis. So sudden and violent was the collision that many of the horses were turned end over end and crushed their riders beneath them. The clashing of sabres, the firing of pistols, the demands for surrender, and cries of the combatants now filled the air. As the columns were drawing nearer to each other McIntosh sent his Adjutant-General, Captain Walter S. Newhall, to the left with orders to Treichel and Rogers to mount and charge, and also sent Lieutenant S. C. Wagner, of his staff, to rally the headquarters' staff, buglers and orderlies, whilst he himself rode to the Lott house for the First Maryland. But Gregg when he first arrived and looked over the field, had moved the First Maryland over to the Low Dutch Road, just north of the Hanover Road, in order to strengthen his right, and so failing to find this regiment where he had expected, McIntosh gathered up

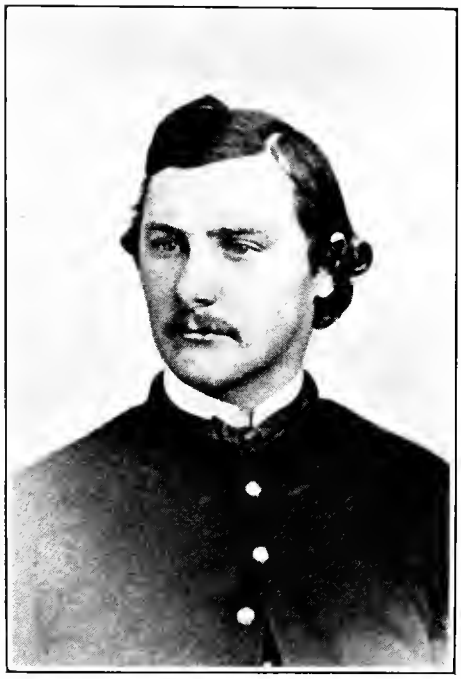
what loose men he could, joined them to his headquarters' party and charged. My squadron was still deployed along the edge of Lott's woods. Standing in company with Lieutenant William Rawle Brooke on a little rise of ground in front of my command, and seeing that the situation was becoming critical, I turned to him and said, "I have been ordered to hold this position, but, if you will back me up in case I am court-martialed for disobedience I will order a charge." The Lieutenant, always ready to "pitch in," as he expressed it, with an energetic reply convinced me that I would not be deserted. I accordingly directed him to close in the left and Sergeant Gregg and Corporal Weakley the right, while I should select the proper place for the attack. As soon as the line had rallied, the men fired a volley from their carbines, drew their sabres, sent up a shout, and "sailed in," striking the enemy's left flank about two-thirds down the column. Hart, of the First New Jersey, whose squadron was in the woods on my left, soon followed, but directed his charge to the head of the enemy's column. Newhall, when he reached Treichel and Rogers, joined them in their charge, which struck the right flank of the enemy's column near the color-guard. The standard-bearer, seeing that Newhall was about to seize the colors, lowered his spear, which caught his opponent on the chin, tearing and shattering his lower jaw, and sending him senseless to the earth. Every officer of the party was wounded. My command pressed through the Confederate column, cut off the rear portion and drove it back. In the charge my men became somewhat scattered. A portion of them, however, got into Rummel's lane, in front of the farm buildings, and there encountered some of Jenkins' men, who seemed stubborn about leaving. Breathed's Battery, unsupported, was only one hundred yards away, but my men were so disabled and scattered that they were unable to take it back.

These flank attacks demoralized the Confederate column. Custer and McIntosh, whose tenacity had kept the head of the column at bay, now got the advantage. Many of the enemy had fallen. Wade Hampton was wounded, and at length the enemy turned. Their column was swept back to its starting point, and the field was ours.

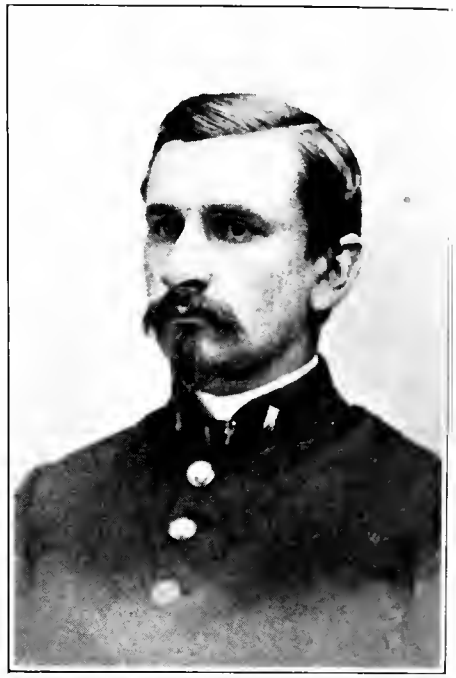
JULY 3, 1863.

After the repulse of the enemy's grand charge, McIntosh took the First New Jersey and part of the Third Pennsylvania and Duvall's Troop, and established a skirmish line along Little's Run, by Rummel's spring house and along his lane toward the cross-road, the field of the hand-to-hand contest thus remaining in our possession. The Confederates established their line along the edge of the woods on the summit of Cress' Ridge. Some artillery firing and light skirmishing was kept up until after dark. In the meantime Custer's Brigade was relieved and sent to its division. With the exception of the Rummel farm buildings, the Confederates held virtually the same line at dark that they held in the morning, but this did not include the field of the main engagement.

This was no mere reconnoissance to develop the position or movements of the enemy. Stuart had with him the main strength and the flower of the Confederate cavalry, led by their most distinguished commanders. His force comprised four brigades, with twenty regiments and battalions, and four batteries. His avowed object was to strike the rear of the Federal army in co-operation with Pickett's grand attack upon its center. For this movement he succeeded in attaining a most commanding position, and, according to the surmise of Major H. B. McClellan, Stuart's adjutant-general, gave to Lee the preconcerted signal for the attack. The field of this cavalry fight was south of the Rummel buildings. To this field Stuart advanced his whole force, engaged in an obstinate and desperate struggle with the Federal cavalry, was driven back out of the field and forced to retire to his original position. At the opening of the engagement Gregg's outposts were on the southern side of the battlefield; at its close they were advanced to its northern side. The losses on both sides show the importance and determined character of the fight.

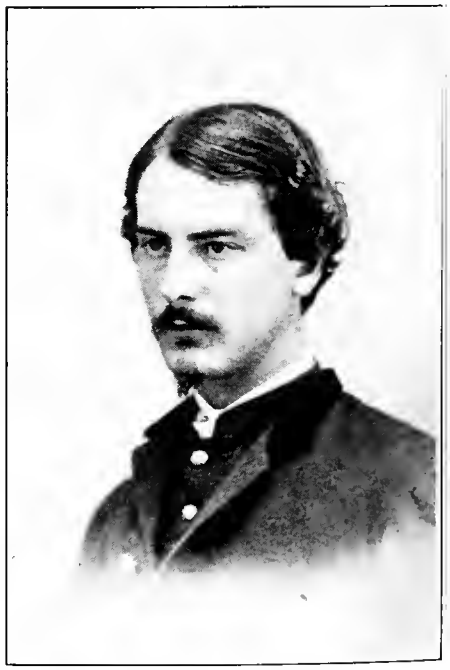


Captain Edward M. Heyl.
Company I.



Captain William Franklin Potter.
Company F.

Captain William Rawle Brooke.
Company B.



Captain George S. L. Ward.
Company M.

CHAPTER XIX

The Gettysburg Campaign (Continued).

SOME INCIDENTS AND DETAILS OF GREGG'S CAVALRY FIGHT—THE LOSSES—CAPTAIN HARBORD'S DESCRIPTION OF THE FIGHT.

July 2-3, 1863.

By all Pennsylvanians "Gettysburg" is regarded with more interest than any other battle which occurred during the Civil War. Especially is this the case with those of us who served there under Meade, as was the good fortune of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry. The recollections of many interesting incidents of our cavalry fight have been lost, as so many of the participants have passed away in the forty years and more since it took place, and but little can now be added to the accounts of it appearing in the two foregoing chapters. There are other matters, however, which, without dwelling too long upon this important part of the narrative, may well find place here.

The gallant charge led by Captains Newhall and Treichel was one of great daring, and against great odds. It was when the front of the combined rebel force had reached a point about two hundred yards or more west of where the Cavalry Shaft now stands, and was met by the counter-charge of Custer and the First Michigan, when it was evident that more hard blows and stern fighting were required to fully decide the contest, that sixteen men of the Third, under Captains Newhall, Treichel, Rogers and Wetherill and Lieutenant Edmonds made this gallant effort. All of those officers were wounded and many others of the little party more or less seriously. While every participant deserves recognition, there was one whose experience and skill with the sabre merits special mention. As Sergeant Joel G. Rammel, of Company B, who afterwards became the much-esteemed Chaplain of the Third, charged in with his comrades and forced his way into the ranks of the enemy, an immense long-haired, swarthy rebel raised his sabre to deliver a "front

cut." Rammel quickly assumed a "head parry," and received the blow on the center of his blade, that of his opponent sliding down to the guard and crushing it on his hand, cutting the third finger open to the bone. As he received the blow he gripped his saddle firmly with his knees, the left one striking that of his opponent, who had raised in his stirrups to deliver the stroke. This gave Rammel the advantage, as the concussion threw his antagonist off his horse and allowed Rammel to pass without further wounds. The sergeant's horse had broken his curb chain and consequently was difficult to manage, but he headed him for our line and rolled his spurs into him until he got safely back out of the mêlée and repaired the curb chain. He never parted with that sabre, however, and to-day it remains in his family as an honored heirloom, showing the force and severity of the rebel's blow.

The fact that no mention was made in the Regimental Journal of Captain Miller's brilliant attack from the right center of our line is not altogether surprising. That interesting and valuable manuscript book necessarily could not contain more than the briefest of references to occurrences, nor much more than what came under the immediate notice of the writer of it. It was always kept by the Regimental Headquarters Clerk. At the time of the battle that position was occupied by James W McCorkell, of Company A, subsequently sergeant-major. His place of duty was always close to the regimental commander. As the several squadrons of the Third were posted in different parts of the field, three on the right and two on the left, and for the most part acting independently, Lieutenant-Colonel Jones, who was in command of the regiment, was in the center of the field supervising the whole. As he saw the immense column of the enemy's cavalry advancing with apparently irresistible force toward the position in which he was standing, he ordered the Regimental Clerk to stay with the color guard. They halted upon a knoll behind Kinney's two guns of Randol's Battery back of the George Howard house, from which a good view of the conflict could be obtained. The counter-charge from the center, made by the First Michigan, obscured what was occurring on the right,

but not that on the left. They distinctly saw the magnificent dash from the left made by the party under Captains Newhall and Treichel into the overwhelming mass of the enemy, but not that under Captain Miller from the right. This fact explains why no mention was made of the latter among the regimental papers, and consequently, in the very meager reports forwarded to Brigade and Division Headquarters. It is a well-known fact that, as time goes by, the recollections of participants are apt to expand, and sometimes to approach romancing. It was not until some fifteen years had elapsed since the battle that any but the most cursory notice was ever taken of Gregg's magnificent fight on the right flank at Gettysburg. It was then ascertained that in the preparation of his Government map of the battlefield, Colonel Bachelder, the self-styled Official Historian, had taken little or no notice of that superb feat of arms. Then at last General Gregg and the officers and men who had served under him took steps to claim the credit which was rightly their due. The Official Records of the War had not then been published. There were many more survivors of the battle then—twenty-seven years ago—than now, and from them and from other available sources evidence was gathered to establish the claims of Gregg and those who had fought under him. Among other contemporaneous records produced was the original letter from which the following extract is given, written from Waynesboro on and dated July 7, 1863, four days after the close of the battle, and when all was fresh in his mind, by Captain Miller himself to his brother, and it is here given in supplement to the entry contained in the Regimental Journal:

"I have had but little time to breathe since leaving Brandy Station, having been in the saddle ever since. I embrace the first opportunity to say that I am through the campaign safe, with the exception of a slight scratch on my arm, and a want of skin under the seat of my pantaloons. I suppose you are anxious to know what hand I took at Gettysburg, and with what success. Well, the principal thing I have accomplished was to bring my hide through safe, with slight exceptions above mentioned.

"We arrived at Gettysburg on the evening of the 2d, worn out and with our ranks very much depleted. Tired as we were, how-

JULY 2-3, 1863.

ever, we were forced into an engagement with some of Ewell's men, and had quite a spirited engagement that lasted until long after dark—both parties getting the best of it. During the night we were withdrawn, and encamped near a creek on the Baltimore Pike. On the afternoon of the 3d we moved to within three miles of the town on the Hanover Road, to a point where we had a good view of the town and the firing along the infantry line. We remained undisturbed until about 3 o'clock, when suddenly Stuart, with his whole command, appeared on our front, and attacked the First New Jersey, who were at the time deployed as skirmishers some distance to our front. The Third at this moment were dismounted, and the men were grazing their horses. I was suffering with an attack of cramp, and Captain Gilmore, with his usual kindness, was rubbing me with whisky. Orders to mount soon jerked the cramp out of me, and we were immediately pushed forward. My command (consisting of Captain Newhall's squadron and my own) was directed along the edge of a woods to the extreme right. Captain Walsh was placed in my rear, and for some reason that I cannot account for, the balance of the regiment was sent off to the left of the First New Jersey, who were now being driven in. I deployed as skirmishers, expecting to move to the extreme right of the First New Jersey, but before I had time to station my men I was obliged to open fire. For a few moments things became so lively that I commenced to wish for more fellows. Soon, however, the Rebs gave way and the First New Jersey drove them for some distance. Whilst we were conducting this little game Captain Treichel over to the left occupied himself cleaning up some mounted infantry that seemed to be in his way. A calm now ensued that indicated a storm, and soon the storm came off to my front and right. Stuart's whole command rounded a corner of woods and made a direct march for our batteries that were stationed between my squadron and Treichel's command. They moved in column of squadrons and at a walk. Our batteries opened on them and did splendid work, tearing large gaps in their column and slaughtering many of their men and horses. They moved right along, as if nothing was occurring, and with a determination that bespoke business. When they reached within about five hundred

yards of our batteries General Custer, who had just come to our assistance, sent a regiment to meet a dismounted regiment that they had thrown out in advance. This regiment acted badly and came near breaking our whole line. Custer, however, led in two more regiments of his command and soon clinched with Stuart's main column. Lieutenant Brooke of my squadron and myself stood on a knoll in front of my command, where we had an elegant view of all that was going on. We soon discovered that Stuart was too heavy for Custer, and unless some diversion was made all would be lost, *i. e.*, we would be whipped like the d——.

"I was without orders, but at Brooke's suggestion, and in accordance with what I thought my duty, I ordered him, with Sergeant Gregg and Corporal Weakley, to close up the squadron, whilst I looked out for a point to strike. The men were restive to get their fists in, and before I gave the order they started to charge. We struck Stuart's left flank in rear of his colors and cut him in half, turned the rear portion and drove them like sheep.

"Captain Newhall, of McIntosh's staff, and Captain Treichel charged in on the opposite flank, but more to the front. They did effective work and met with heavy losses. Sergeant Heagy, John Nicholson, and myself rode up to a rebel battery, and but for the scattered condition of my men would have hauled it home. As things were, however, we had to leave it and make good our escape through the crowd that Custer had by this time succeeded in turning and was driving like the d——. This almost settled the business for the day, and we considered ourselves the victors. Some sharp skirmishing kept up until after dark. I lost quite a number of men, principally out of Companies A and C. A number of Company H were wounded and taken prisoners, but none killed. I will send you a list in a few days. I have a small hole through my arm but it will be healed up in a few days. I will send mother the coat I had on when wounded. General McIntosh complimented me on the field, and I feel that I did what was required of me."

The extended references which have been made to the charge of the squadron under Captain William E. Miller do not include, of course, what has occurred since, by way of acknowledgment

on the part of the Government. In July, 1897, a Congressional Medal of Honor was bestowed upon Captain Miller by direction of President McKinley. through the Secretary of War, General Russell A. Alger. The conferring of this tribute was especially appropriate, inasmuch as General Alger himself had participated in the cavalry fight on the right flank as the Colonel of the Fifth Michigan, and was therefore eminently competent to decide the question of merit in its bestowal. From among the papers on file in the War Department relating to the matter the following statements and affidavits have been deemed proper for insertion here:

General D. McM. Gregg, the commander of the Union cavalry forces engaged:

Whilst the gallant service performed by Captain Miller in the engagement mentioned did not fall under my personal observation, I have always had knowledge of it, derived from conversations had with Brevet Brigadier-General McIntosh, his brigade and regimental commanders, and with Colonel Rawle who commanded a troop in Captain Miller's squadron. The charge made by Captain Miller was a gallant one, and aided materially in bringing success to our arms in the engagement mentioned.

David M. Gilmore, late Captain of Company D, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry:

At the time of the battle of Gettysburg, in July, 1863, I was Captain of Company D, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, and participated in the cavalry engagement between the Union forces commanded by General D. McM. Gregg and the Confederate forces under General J. E. B. Stuart. I am well acquainted with Captain William E. Miller, of the same regiment, who at the time of this battle commanded a squadron. Just prior to our engagement Captain Miller was lying on the ground and suffering terribly with a severe attack of cramp, and I was administering some medicine trying to relieve his suffering by creating a counter irritation; while doing so fire commenced along our front and the order came for us to mount. Captain Miller went into the action a very sick man and remained in the field during the entire fight. The command was taken to the right in the neighborhood of the junction of what is known as the Hanover Road and Low Dutch Gap Road. A portion of our regiment was placed on the right, and the squadron to which the writer was attached, commanded by Captain Walsh, was the extreme right squadron of the army during this engagement. The squadron, commanded by Captain Miller was on our left. We were occupying an extended line of observation in a woods, and while we could not see much

that was transpiring on our immediate left we could observe some of the movements of the enemy occurring on the high ground off on our front. It was from this commanding position that we observed the enemy moving out and across the field to the attack of our forces. When the enemy came down in force the squadron to which the writer was attached was rallied as I understood at the time to be ready to charge into the flank of the advancing column. So extended was our line that by the time we were in a position to make a charge, we found that Captain Miller, with his squadron, had charged into and through this column and that the enemy was in retreat. The writer was not an eye-witness to Miller's charge, but learned at the time that he like others instinctively saw the necessity of breaking this column, and that he had made the charge on his own responsibility and with the most magnificent result; I do know that he was highly complimented for it at the time by all who saw it and were familiar with its effect. Accompanying this statement will be found an extract from a paper read before the Loyal Legion of Minnesota some four years ago, which paper was entitled, "With Gregg at Gettysburg," and refers to this cavalry fight and Captain Miller's charge.

The following is a copy of the extract referred to in the foregoing affidavit, and of a further statement by Captain Gilmore attached thereto:

"Now it was that we observed coming into the opening, from behind the woods, near the Stallsmith farm a half mile from us what proved to be the brigades of Generals Fitzhugh Lee, Wade Hampton and W. H. F. Lee, marching in close columns of squadrons; they directed their course through the fields towards the Spangler house; their erect bodies and deliberate movements indicated their determination to march through our thin lines and complete their purpose of creating havoc and panic in the rear of our army. Every man on our side realized that the critical moment was at hand. To turn back, or even check the advance of this apparently irresistible body seemed almost hopeless, but the effort had to be made, and all prepared for the mighty conflict. The First Michigan was ordered by General Gregg to charge the advancing column. Miller swept like a thunderbolt from the right and struck the column about the middle and cut his way clear through, cutting out a portion and driving it back as far as Rummel's barn, although himself wounded."

Other charges were made against this column, but if my memory is correct, Captain Miller's was the first. This charge checked the enemy's advance, cut their column in two, and with other charges following compelled their retiring to the protection of their guns and to the woods, from which they had emerged. Those who are familiar with his course that day always conceded that his act was one of the many brave and daring ones performed during the war, and justly entitles him to recognition by the presentation of one of the medals of honor.

JULY 3, 1863.

George W Heagy, late Sergeant of Company H, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry:

During the engagement on the afternoon of July 3, 1863, between General D. McM. Gregg and General J. E. B. Stuart, on the right flank, Captain Miller's squadron of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry was stationed along the edge of Lott's woods, near the Low Dutch Road and west of a cross road leading to the York Pike and facing the Rummel farm buildings.

About 3 o'clock p. m., when the final attack was made by the brigades of Hampton and Fitzhugh Lee, and they were met in front by the First Michigan Cavalry, Captain Miller, being separated from the balance of his regiment, ordered a charge in which I took part. This charge struck the enemy in flank, broke through their column and scattered that portion cut off. We reached the Rummel farm buildings, where we met the Fifth Michigan in contact with Jenkins' Brigade and where some of our men were captured.

After reaching Rummel's buildings Captain Miller attempted to capture a battery on the rising ground close by, but did not succeed in rallying enough men to take charge of it. I was with him up to the mouth of the guns. In the midst of this charge my hat was taken off with the blow of a sabre, and had I not made a sudden parry my head might have gone with it. I have in my possession a ball that on that occasion lodged in the pommel of my saddle.

William H. Bricker, late Second Lieutenant of Company B, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry:

On the 1st day of May, 1863, I was promoted from First Sergeant of Company H, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, to be Second Lieutenant of Company B. During the battle of Gettysburg, July 1, 2, and 3, I served in a squadron of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, commanded by Captain Charles Treichel. During the engagement between General D. McM. Gregg and General J. E. B. Stuart, on the afternoon of July 3, the squadrons of Captains Rogers and Treichel were stationed along Little's Run, whilst the balance of the regiment was placed to the south and east of our line and on an opposite side of the field where the main engagement took place, the squadron of Captain William E. Miller being placed along the edge of Lott's woods. While the engagement progressed we were hotly engaged, and when the final mêlée occurred and when General Custer charged the enemy's front, the portion of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry with which I was engaged charged the enemy's right flank. At the same time I witnessed the charge led by Captain Miller on the enemy's left flank. I did not know at the time who led this charge, but was informed after the engagement was over from men who had participated, that the charge was ordered and led by Captain Miller.

JULY 3, 1863.

Up to the time of my promotion on May 1, 1863, I served in the same company with Captain Miller, and am pleased to say that he always seized an opportunity when it offered, and was always ready for the most perilous task.

William Brooke Rawle, late Captain, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry:

The Third Pennsylvania Cavalry during the battle of Gettysburg was attached to the First Brigade (Colonel John B. McIntosh) of the Second Division (General David McM. Gregg) of the Cavalry Corps of the Army of the Potomac. I was then Second Lieutenant of Company C of that regiment. My name appears on the rolls as William Rawle Brooke, the order of my name having been transposed after the war by legal authority. My Company (C) was squadroned with Company A, under the command of Captain Walter S. Newhall, who was not present, however, with his squadron during the battle, as he was serving at the time as Acting Assistant Adjutant-General of the brigade. I was the only commissioned officer present with either Company A or C during the third day of the battle. As Captain Newhall's squadron was much reduced in numbers of both officers and men the two companies were temporarily serving with the squadron of Captain William E. Miller, composed of Companies H and, I think, K. On that day Captain Miller was the only officer present with either Company H or K. The four companies acted together as one squadron, and Captain Miller and myself were the only commissioned officers then serving with it.

When the cavalry fighting began Captain Miller's squadron was stationed in Lott's woods to the west of the Low Dutch Road, beyond the Hanover Pike, and was deployed mounted as skirmishers along the western edge of the woods. There was considerable long range firing before the climax of the fighting came. About 3 o'clock in the afternoon (July 3, 1863) after the varying phases of the battle, a large body of cavalry, which proved to be Hampton's and Fitzhugh Lee's Brigades, was seen approaching in magnificent order, mounted, from the northern side of the field. Captain Miller and I rode out a few yards in front of our position to a slight rise in the ground to get a good view. The enemy quickened his pace, first to a trot, then to a gallop, and then the charge was sounded. The nearest available compact body of Union cavalry at hand to meet the enemy was the First Michigan Cavalry of General Custer's Brigade, which was serving temporarily under General Gregg. It was ordered to meet the enemy's charge by a counter-charge, although the Confederate brigade greatly outnumbered the Michigan regiment. Captain Miller and I saw at once that unless more men were sent against the enemy the Michigan regiment would be swept from the field. He said to me, "I have been ordered to hold this position at all hazards, but if you will back me up if I get into trouble for exceeding my orders I will make a charge with the squadron." This was in order to

JULY 3, 1863.

make a diversion in favor of our troops, and thus help the Michigan men. I assured him in an emphatic manner that I would stand by him through thick and thin. He then ordered me to rally the left wing of the squadron while he did the same on its right. When this was done the squadron fired a volley into the Confederate column, which was within easy range. The men were very impatient to begin their charge, and the right wing, headed by Captain Miller, started off at a gallop. A stone and rail fence divided the line of the squadron front, running at right angles to it, and I had to make a slight detour to get around it with the left wing of the squadron. This and the fact that the head of the squadron was headed somewhat to the right oblique, caused a gap of some thirty yards or so between the rear of the portion of the squadron under Captain Miller and myself with the head of the left portion. Meanwhile the two opposing columns had met, and the head of the Confederate column was fast becoming jammed, and the men on the flanks were beginning to turn back. Captain Miller, with his men, struck the left flank of the enemy's column pretty well towards its rear, about two-thirds or three-fourths of the way down, and as the impetus of the latter had stopped while his men had full headway on, he drove well into the column and cut off its rear and forced it back in the direction whence it came, and the Captain and some of his men got as far as the Rummel house. As to this last, I learned it from the men engaged. Captain Miller was wounded in the arm during the fight.

I myself with the rear portion of Captain Miller's squadron did not succeed in getting all the way through. Just as I and my men reached the flank of the enemy many of the latter were getting to the rear and we were swept along with the current and scattered, some of us, including myself, though narrowly escaping capture, succeeding in working our way in one's and two's to the right, where we got back into our own lines again.

The gallant conduct and dashing charge made by Captain Miller and his men were commented upon by all who saw it. A fact that made it all the more commendable was that it was done upon his own responsibility, without orders from a superior officer.

From a work of exceptionally high merit, written by Major (now Colonel) Arthur L. Wagner, of the Adjutant-General's Department of the United States Army, entitled "Organization and Tactics," the following extract is not inappropriately inserted here:

At Balaklava (the only battle of the entire war [in the Crimea] in which cavalry played any considerable part) a heavy force of Russian cavalry, advancing to attack the British Heavy Brigade, deliberately slackened its pace before contact, and received a counter-charge at a halt. In this action the flank of the Russian cavalry was exposed to the Light Brigade, whose commander, Lord Cardigan, failed to avail himself of the opportunity thus

presented, because his orders did not contemplate such action; but he afterwards engaged in a heroic, but senseless, charge on the Russian batteries, which furnishes a theme for poets, but not a model for a cavalry general.*

* * * * * * * * * * * * * *

In the great cavalry battle at Gettysburg, Captain Miller, of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, seeing an opportunity to strike Wade Hampton's column in flank as it was charged in front by Custer, turned to his First Lieutenant with the remark: "I have been ordered to hold this position, but, if you will back me up in case I am court-martialed for disobedience, I will order a charge." The charge was opportune and effective, and no mention of a court-martial was ever made. Miller's conduct on this occasion is in striking contrast with that of Cardigan at Balaklava.†

The author of the book mentioned is one of the greatest of living tacticians and strategists, with a world-wide reputation. The work has been published in several editions in this country, as also in England. Moreover, it is officially recommended from the Headquarters of the Army to officers subject to examination for promotion and is used as a text-book at the United States Military Academy at West Point.

Other references in the work to the cavalry fight on the right flank at Gettysburg are found on pages 249, 251, 254, and 415.

The following incidents will illustrate in some degree with what desperation the men of both sides fought, as well as the character of the struggle. The first two incidents were related to Captain Miller by Mr. Rummel, who aided in removing the dead. The last came under his personal notice. On going over the field, Mr. Rummel, the owner of part of the ground upon which the cavalry fighting occurred, found two men, one a private in the Third Pennsylvania, the other a Confederate, who had cut each other down with their sabres, and were lying with their feet together, their heads in opposite directions, and the blood-stained sabre of each still tight in his grip. At another point he found two men, one a Virginian, the other a Third Pennsylvania man, who fought on horseback with their sabres until they finally clinched and their horses ran from under them. Their heads and shoulders were severely cut, and when found, their fingers,

---

* Page 208, second edition.

† Page 246, *n*.

though stiff in death, were so firmly imbedded in each other's flesh that they could not be removed without the aid of force. Mr. Rummel further informed Captain Miller that after the battle he removed thirty dead horses from his lane.

In the midst of the engagement, and immediately in front of Rummel's house, E. G. Eyster, of Company H, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, captured a dismounted Confederate and covered him with his carbine. Eyster's attention becoming drawn off by the firing around him, the Confederate drew his revolver, shot Eyster's horse, and held the rider a prisoner. Just then Sergeant Gregg, of Company A, came upon the scene, and with his sabre cut the Confederate to the ground. Before Gregg had time to turn another Confederate came up, and, with a right cut, sliced off the top of Gregg's scalp. Gregg, who subsequently rose to a captaincy in the regiment, and who died in 1886, had only to remove his hat to show a head as neatly tonsured as a priest's.

A singular coincidence occurred in connection with the above circumstance. Eyster was taken prisoner in the fight, sent to Richmond, and eventually was exchanged. Gregg, being wounded, was removed in an ambulance and taken to a hospital, was carefully nursed, and in time returned to duty and served with the regiment until after the termination of the war. It so happened that when one came back to the regiment the other was absent, and *vice versa*, so that they never met again until sixteen years afterwards at Gettysburg, where the regiment was holding a reunion. In going over the field Eyster was relating the story to Colonel John B. Bachelder, on the very spot where the above scene had occurred, when Gregg came up and they met for the first time since their separation on the ground.

Accurate details as to the losses in the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry at Gettysburg have never been obtained. Nor have the losses in McIntosh's entire brigade as furnished by the War Department ever been reconciled with the facts or their statement understood. We cavalrymen, who were always moving about, rarely remaining in one place for any length of time, had few opportunities to properly comply with the requirements regarding the furnishing of official papers. Especially so was this

the case in the Gettysburg campaign. Our regimental and company desks were not accessible from June 13, when we left Warrenton Junction, until July 19, at Bolivar Heights. No other rolls have been accessible to us for examination than those published in the second volume of "Bates' History of Pennsylvania Volunteers," pages 369-406. Men who disappeared from company roll-call for a while were at first generally reported missing, and eventually dropped. There are many names of such on those rolls reported "Not on Muster-out roll."

Although there were many more than those given in the official return, the only names of the killed, wounded and missing in the battle of Gettysburg that we have been able to obtain after this long lapse of time since the close of the Civil War are as follows:

Six officers of the Third were wounded on July 3—Captains Newhall (who though on duty as Brigade Adjutant-General was wounded while actually with part of his regiment), Treichel and Rogers and Lieutenant Edmonds, seriously, and Captains Miller and Wetherill slightly.

Of enlisted men, three were killed July 3—Privates John Stansfield, of Company B, and George Wilson and Frederick Stripe, of Company L; two died July 5 of mortal wounds received July 3, viz., Corporal Joshua Rue, of Company F, and Private James H. Smith, of Company C; two were wounded July 3, viz., Sergeants Thomas Gregg, of Company A, and Joel G. Rammel, of Company B, and three men taken prisoners: Corporal R. G. M. Fitton, of Company C; Privates Major Lee, of Company F, who was also wounded, and Elias G. Eyster, of Company H.

The only portions of the Third seriously engaged on July 3 were the three squadrons of Captains Treichel, Rogers and Miller.

The following is the Official Return furnished by the War Department:

JULY 2-3, 1863.

Return of Casualties in the Union Cavalry engaged on the right flank at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2-3, 1863.

[Compiled from nominal list of casualties, returns, etc.]

COMMAND.	Killed.		Wounded.		Captured or Miss'g		
	Officers.	Enlisted Men.	Officers.	Enlisted Men.	Officers.	Enlisted Men.	Total.
July 2.							
McIntosh's Brigade:							
First Pennsylvania						1	1
Third Pennsylvania				1			1
Gregg's Brigade:							
First Maine				3			3
Tenth New York		2		4	1	2	9
Sixteenth Pennsylvania		2		4			6
Total Gregg's Division, July 2		4		12	1	3	20
July 3.							
McIntosh's Brigade:							
First Maryland				2		1	3
First New Jersey			2	7			9
First Pennsylvania						1	1
Third Pennsylvania			5	9		6	20
Gregg's Brigade:							
First Maine		1		1			2
Total Gregg's Division, July 3		1	7	19		8	35
Custer's Brigade, July 3.	1	28	11	112		67	219
Total on right flank, July 3	1	29	18	131		75	254
Total Gregg's Division, July 2 and 3		5	7	31	1	11	55

While this historical sketch of the services of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry was in course of preparation, there appeared in the Journal of the United States Cavalry Association for January, 1904, its Prize Essay for the year 1903, written by Captain James G. Harbord, of the Eleventh United States Cavalry, entitled "The History of the Cavalry of the Army of Northern Virginia." It is an admirable piece of work, well worthy of the subject, and one which should call forth a similar history of the Cavalry of the

JULY 2-3, 1863.

Army of the Potomac, as such has never been fully or properly written. The writer's description of the cavalry battle of Rummel's Farm is so graphic and to the point that it cannot but prove of great interest to those for whom this book is intended:

When Stuart rejoined the army at Gettysburg on the evening of July 2, he was placed on the York Road behind the left of the Confederate infantry. In the plan for Pickett's assault on the 3d of July, a diversion was to be created by a cavalry attack on the Federal right flank. The right rear of the Federal army was to be struck by the cavalry in coöperation with Pickett's grand attack upon the center. Stuart moved about noon for the point from which he was to deliver his attack. "This was no mere reconnoissance to develop the position or movement of the enemy. Stuart had with him the main strength and flower of the Confederate cavalry led by their most distinguished commanders. His force comprised four brigades with twenty regiments and battalions and four batteries" ("Battles and Leaders of the Civil War"). There were the brigades of Chambliss and Jenkins, which moved first toward position, followed by those of Hampton and Fitzhugh Lee, with the artillery. They moved two and a half miles on the York Road, turned off to the right by a country road which ran southeast by the Stallsmith farm, where Stuart posted Chambliss and Jenkins and some artillery on Cress' Ridge. The brigades of Hampton and Fitzhugh Lee were placed on the left of the first two; the Confederate line extending opposite the Federal front and a mile from it, and being screened by two patches of woods between Rummel's and Stallsmith's farms. The ground was not unlike that at Brandy Station, the Confederates at first, as there, having the advantage of position. The ridge occupied by Stuart commanded a large area of cultivated fields. Some distance to his front were the farm buildings and fences of Rummel's, which eventually became the key to the field and gave the name to the battle.

The Federal cavalry occupied the extreme right of their line, General Custer and brigade on the morning of the 3d being in position along the Hanover-Gettysburg Turnpike. General Gregg, with two brigades of his division, came in on the left of Custer's position and nearer Gettysburg. Their line faced nearly north, just above and parallel to the Hanover-Gettysburg Road. Their right controlled the junction with this pike of the Low Dutch Road, which crossed it about at right angles and connected the three roads, which, diverging from Gettysburg on the east, take the directions respectively of Baltimore, Hanover, and York. The Hanover Pike, along which the Federal line extended, was some two miles north of the one to Baltimore. If Stuart could force the Federals from their line along the Hanover Road and get possession of the Baltimore Turnpike, then by both of these great roads he would have direct access to the rear of the Federal main line of battle, with no troops intervening. General Stuart sent a

JULY 3, 1863.

strong picket post of a battalion from Jenkins' Brigade to occupy the Rummel barn in front of his line.

About 2 p. m., when the sound of the cannonade that preceded Pickett's charge was still echoing, the Federal Colonel McIntosh, commanding one of Gregg's brigades, determined to develop what was in his front, and accordingly ordered a New Jersey regiment to move to the wooded crest to his right front and slightly beyond the Rummel barn. Its advance caused a deployment of the battalion in the barn to a line of fences a little in front of the buildings. The fight was a dismounted one from behind parallel fences. A Pennsylvania regiment was now put into the combat, partly dismounted. The left of the battalion which had originally occupied the barn was reinforced by a dismounted squadron from Chambliss' Brigade, and still more on the same flank by sharpshooters from Hampton's and Fitzhugh Lee's Brigades, the Second Virginia Cavalry holding the extreme left. On the crest back of the Rummel barn a battery was doing good work, being rivaled by a Federal battery in position on the Hanover Road. This last, with the help of another which now came up, concentrated so severe a fire on the Rummel barn, which during the foregoing events had been filled with Confederate sharpshooters, that the place became untenable and was abandoned. It was at once occupied by the Federal center. These dismounted Confederates, part of Jenkins' Brigade, armed with Enfield rifles, were driven back still farther toward the woods, behind which lay Stuart's reserves, and the movement caused his left, composed of dismounted skirmishers from Hampton's and Fitzhugh Lee's Brigades, to fall back also. The Federal line correspondingly advanced, and part of a Michigan regiment was sent in on their left dismounted, the balance of the regiment supporting it.

Stuart now determined to try a mounted attack on the Federal right, and a column moved out of the woods and formed for that purpose, but were driven back by the accuracy of the Federal artillery, which had already silenced the Confederate guns posted on the crest back of Rummel's barn. The New Jersey regiment which had formed the Federal attack on the buildings was now out of ammunition, and it was relieved by the Fifth Michigan, commanded by Colonel Alger, destined many years after to figure in another war. This regiment was armed with Spencer carbines, repeaters, and was itself already short of ammunition. As it reached the line it was to relieve, a dismounted regiment from the brigade of Chambliss came up to support the Confederate skirmishers, and made a hot assault on the Federal line. The troops the Michigan regiment had come to relieve tried to withdraw, but the gallant Confederates advanced again on both flanks. Three times the line wavered backward and forward, the honors lying first with one side and then with the other. Then the Federal line fell back from the fences, and the Confederates pressed them hard. Another Michigan regiment, which now charged mounted from the Federal right, swept back the Confederate dismounted line, but itself retiring was struck in flank by

JULY 3, 1863.

the Ninth and Thirteenth Virginia Regiments of Chambliss' Brigade. The Fifth Michigan, they of the Spencer carbines, had now partly mounted, and charged in on the flank of the two regiments just named, only themselves to be charged in flank by the First Virginia of Fitzhugh Lee's Brigade. The First Virginia and the Michigan regiment now had a pistol and carbine fight across a stone wall, the brave Virginians also enduring a flanking fire from each side. The First North Carolina and the Jeff Davis Legion now came to the support of the Virginians, who, still under a terrific artillery and carbine fire from the flanks, were compelled to fall back.

Then came the first breathing spell. Pickett's charge was even then failing in front of Cemetery Ridge. Far over on the Federal left the gallant Farnsworth was riding to his death before the Confederate infantry of Law. Stuart, on the Federal right flank, had been forced by the Federal initiative into a defensive fight instead of the offensive action for which he came. So far there was little advantage on either side. Both had gained, and in turn lost. The Confederates still held the key to the field, the Rummel buildings, and had so far outweighed their antagonist in numbers at each particular point. Now the Plumed Cavalier brought out his last reserves, the superb brigades of Hampton and Fitzhugh Lee, and made the final supreme effort to turn the fortunes of the day for the Lost Cause. It was the moment for which cavalry wait all their lives—the opportunity which seldom comes—that vanishes like shadows on glass. If the Federal cavalry were to be swept from their place on the right, the road to the rear of their center gained, now was the time. On the result of the charge he was to make hung the fate of the Army of the Potomac for Gettysburg; the victory in the last battle the Confederacy was to fight north of Mason and Dixon's line; more, the very fortunes of the Confederacy itself. It was about 3 o'clock on that July afternoon when the columns began to appear in the open, eight gallant regiments, taking their places for the charge. "In close column of squadrons advancing as if in review, with sabres drawn and glistening in the bright sunlight, the spectacle called forth a murmur of admiration." The banners of Hampton and Fitzhugh Lee fluttered in the lead; the gait increased; orders could be heard; it was the most dramatic charge of cavalry ever made on American soil. Every artillery gun within range opened on them with shell and canister, and they charged true for the batteries. The First Michigan, led by its Colonel, with the gallant Custer at his side, charged squarely from the front to meet them. The Fifth Michigan charged in from one flank, parts of the First New Jersey, Third Pennsylvania, and scattered men from other Michigan regiments, charged in with McIntosh on the left flank. No more desperate conflict characterized the cavalry fighting of the days of Murat and La Salle. It was hand-to-hand, terrible strife, all weapons and strength possible being used. With both flanks pierced by charges, and facing one from the front, the column split and melted, the Southern cavaliers were scattered, and routed and driven back to the woods beyond Rummel's farm. Stuart re-

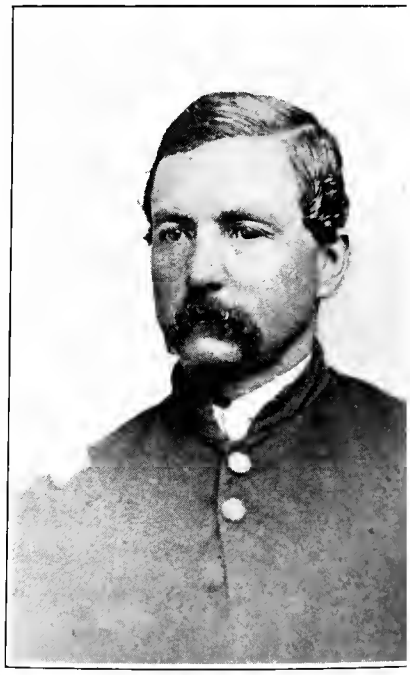
formed his men, established new lines and skirmished with some semblance of energy, but there were no more charges; the serious work of the day and summer was over, and the Confederate tide was receding.

As the darkness fell, Stuart returned by the York Pike and prepared to guard the retreat of Lee's beaten army to the Potomac. The battle of Rummel's farm had lasted four hours, and the casualties had been about ten per cent. of the numbers engaged. The importance of this battle on the Federal right flank at Gettysburg cannot be measured by casualties or by numbers engaged. The battle of Gettysburg is generally regarded as the turning point of the rebellion. It had wavered for two days in the balance. Had the Confederate horsemen gained the rear of the line of battle, there is small reason to doubt that the Federal army would have been struck by panic; Lee would have swept on to Philadelphia, New York, Washington; who shall say what might have followed? Who can be sure that we should have been a united nation to-day?

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM H. BRICKER.
Company B.

FIRST LIEUTENANT HENRY H. KI
Company I.

REG'L COMMISSARY SAMUEL C. WAGNER.



SECOND LIEUTENANT ALBERT BRADE
Company D.

CHAPTER XX

Movements After the Battle of Gettysburg.

A last "scrap"—following in pursuit of Lee's retreating army—Fairfield Gap—Old Antietam Forge—Re-crossing the Potomac into Virginia again.

July 4-16, 1863.

The regiment, utterly exhausted, spent the night of July 3 in bivouac in Lott s woods on the field of the cavalry battle, where the men who had become scattered in the fight came together. On the morning of the 4th part of the regiment was sent out on picket. As was generally the case after a battle in which much artillery firing occurred, a hard rain storm came on. About noon the portions of the regiment on picket were relieved and it moved back a short distance to get rations for the men, but there was no forage for the poor, starved, tired-out horses.

A little "scrap" occurred during the afternoon of the 4th between a party under Lieutenant Rawle Brooke and some rebel cavalry, in which it is believed the last shots were fired in connection with the battle of Gettysburg. He gives the following account of it:

"During the early afternoon of July 4, as there was no forage for our horses, I started out with an orderly to hunt up some for my own. In wandering around the neighborhood of the York Pike, not far from where the enemy had been posted during the battle of the 3d, I came across a farm house near which was a large barn. In investigating its contents I found a quantity of oats and bought from the farmer a bushel's measure for which I paid him one dollar—exactly one-half of all the money I had left. Filling the sack which my orderly had brought along I returned to the spot where the regiment was lying and poured out some of the oats to feed my horse. I had scarcely done so when Lieutenant-Colonel Jones came up and asked me where I got the oats. Upon my telling him, and that there were about one hundred

JULY 4, 1863.

bushels more there he ordered me to report with thirty men to Lieutenant Boyer, the Regimental Quartermaster, who had a short time before come up with rations for the men, and to accompany him with his five wagons to bring in the oats. The wagons were taken to the barn mentioned, and some of the men began filling them. Meanwhile I had thrown out some pickets as a precautionary measure, and then started out with the remainder of the men to look around. We had not gone two hundred yards from the farm buildings when my advance guard was fired on, and riding up I saw in the distance a squadron of rebel cavalry drawn up across the road. A few shots were exchanged at long range, and I sent back word to Lieutenant Boyer, who ranked me, that he had better get away with his wagons. Without taking the time to fasten up the tail-boards he started his mules off as fast as they could gallop, and shortly afterwards I did the same with my detachment, following the track of oats which marked the line of his flight. As neither the enemy nor I were just then hunting for trouble my party was not pursued. I have never heard of any encounter with the enemy near Gettysburg occurring later than the one mentioned. I have endeavored to ascertain what force it was we ran into but without success, nor have I been able to learn the location of those particular farm buildings. I have always believed that upon that occasion the men of the Third Pennsylvania under my command fired the last shots in connection with the battle of Gettysburg."

During the evening of July 4 a part of the regiment was ordered, under Major Robinson, to picket on the left of the infantry line of battle, in front of the Round Tops. In going there we passed over part of the main battlefield. By the time we reached the place to which we had been ordered it had become very dark, and in the hard rain it was difficult to find. We scouted around as well as we could, posted pickets and established our reserve at the house of J Slyder, on Plum Run, a short distance west of Round Top, and near where General Farnsworth was killed on the previous day in the brutal and useless charge ordered by General Kilpatrick. The house was being used as a field hospital and was filled with wounded upon whom the

surgeons were engaged in their revolting work. As fast as the men died their bodies were taken out of the house and into the rain and left there temporarily The scene was so painful and sickening to us that we determined to remain with the picket reserve out in the pitiless downpour of rain.

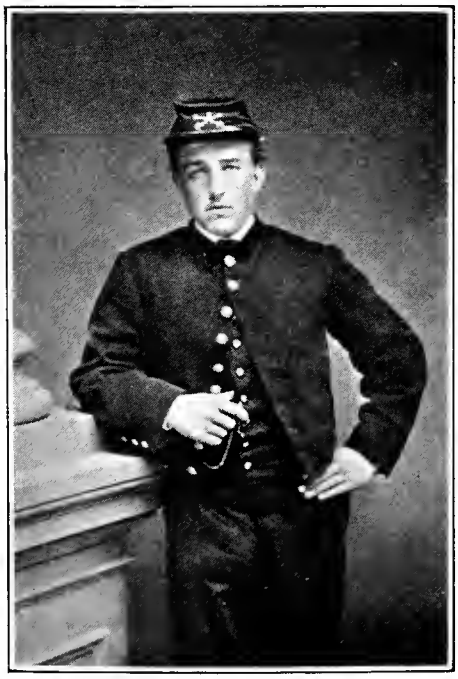
About noon on the 5th the picketing party at Slyder's received orders to rejoin the regiment, and marched with the brigade to Emmittsburg. On the 6th we moved out the Hagerstown Road. We had not gone more than two miles into the mountains at Fairfield Gap when we ran into the skirmishers of two brigades of rebel infantry guarding trains. The advance of the Sixth Corps coming up we marched to the town of Fairfield and spent the night there. The next day our brigade, followed by General Neill's Brigade of the Sixth Corps, crossed the mountains by Monterey Gap—the pass in the South Mountain through which Lee had entered, and out through which his army was retreating. We began our march in the night, amid the continued torrents of rain. It then seemed to us to rain as it never had before. The predisposing cause was the tremendous cannonading during the battle. The tons of gunpowder which had been burned had produced the atmospheric disturbance which caused the rain to fall in sheets rather than drops. Lee's army was hurrying homeward, with the two brigades after him, while the rest of our army made a detour to head him off. During the battle some of our cavalry had gone to Williamsport, Maryland, and burned Lee's pontoon bridge over the Potomac by which he expected to get back into Virginia. The tremendous downpour of rain added to his difficulties, as the Potomac was rapidly rising, becoming a flood. He was in a predicament, and stationed his forces at different places to stand back the Army of the Potomac. General Kilpatrick had been through Monterey Gap shortly before, and had caught up with a wagon train stretched out over four miles in length in this narrow mountain road and destroyed it. We hastened over and around the many obstructions in the road, broken-down wagons, ambulances, etc., and down the side of the mountain until we had neared the town of Waynesboro. Here we were cautioned to vigilance, so that we would not be surprised or ambushed. The leading squadron of our brigade formed platoons, and

charged in on the gallop. We were prepared for opposition but none materialized. There were many rebels in the town, but they were stragglers, and some were suffering from the effects of too much stimulating the night before. The proprietor of the hotel in the place told us about a couple of lank specimens who boasted that they could drink all the intoxicants in his stock. He agreed to fill them up, gave them all they wanted, and very soon they were stupid and helpless. He laid them aside in a room, and when we entered town they were awakened to find themselves prisoners. One of the citizens, a fine-looking old gentleman, was standing on his porch as our column came in sight. In his enthusiasm at our coming he ran out into the road, waving his hat, and shouting his welcome. The first platoon had struck their gait and could not halt, so the men opened ranks right and left, to keep from harming the old gentleman, and when they had passed he realized what a lucky escape he had made.

Waynesboro is delightfully situated on the side of the Blue Ridge, and surrounded by the most beautiful mountain scenery. The view from the Overlook Rock, Penn Mar, and the Blue Mountain House in the pass at Monterey, is regarded as one of the most notable east of the Rocky Mountains. We enjoyed the beautiful scenery as we passed over the mountain, and recalled the fact that Colonel Averell had, during the preceding year, taken us over this road while we were encamped at St. James' College, after the battle of Antietam. We tarried at Waynesboro for several days, taking advantage and making good use of the time by getting our horses reshod, and looking after other matters needing attention. Letters came to us from home, and most of us sent in reply accounts of our doings. On July 10 we marched to Old Antietam Forge, and there had a skirmish with a rebel force. We had been separated from our division ever since the night of July 4, but on July 12 we rejoined it, after an all-day march by way of Leitersburg and Funkstown, bivouacking for the night within a mile of Boonsboro, Md. We crossed the Potomac to Harper's Ferry on the 14th, and on the 16th had a lively fight at Shepherdstown, an account of which, as also of our other movements following the battle of Gettysburg, has been given in Chapter XVII, relating the doings of "The Second Cavalry Division in the Gettysburg Campaign."

Asst.-Surgeon Theo. T. Tate.

Reg'l Qr.-Master Samuel P. Boyer



Adjutant Harrison L. Newhall.

Captain Miles G. Carter.
Company C.

CHAPTER XXI

Picketing and Scouting in Mosby's Confederacy.

RETURN TO THE VICINITY OF WARRENTON AND THE UPPER RAPPAHANNOCK—CONSOLIDATION OF THE SECOND CAVALRY DIVISION.

July 17—September 9, 1863.

The movements of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry have been followed to Bolivar Heights, near Harper's Ferry, Va., where our brigade arrived early on the morning of July 17, after its fight at Shepherdstown. We rested there until the afternoon of the 19th, when we crossed the Shenandoah River at Harper's Ferry, and started on the march southward along the east side of the Blue Ridge, protecting the immense trains of the Army of the Potomac on its movements towards Warrenton. Meanwhile, the Confederate Army was marching by parallel routes up the Shenandoah Valley.

Regimental Journal (Continued from page 259).

July 18. Remained in camp. [Near Harper's Ferry, Va.]

July 19. Crossed the Shenandoah River; passed through Hillsboro and moved along the Berlin and Middleburg Pike a short distance and camped for the night.

July 20. Moved back to Hillsboro and encamped. Regiment on picket beyond Hillsboro, on the river road to Shenandoah.

July 21. Regiment on picket.

July 22. Regiment relieved and ordered to camp. Brigade broke camp and marched to Snickersville, picketing the Gap. Regiment camped.

July 23. Remained in camp. Captain Baughman's squadron sent to guard brigade wagon train to Harper's Ferry.

July 24. Regiment in camp. Captain Gilmore's squadron sent on foraging expedition. Terrific rain shower this p. m., penetrating the most effective covering, and immersing tents, baggage and almost everything with water.

July 25. Regiment in camp. Baughman's squadron returned with wagon train.

JULY 26—AUGUST 19, 1863.

July 26. Broke camp at Snickersville and marched to Middleburg, passing through that place and encamping about half a mile from the town.

July 27. Regiment and brigade moved to Warrenton and camped at that place.

July 28. Moved to Warrenton Junction and encamped.

July 29. Moved to near Warrenton and encamped.

July 30. Moved along Waterloo Road, crossed the Rappahannock River, above Glens Mills; water high; moved along the Culpeper Road and went into camp beyond Amesville. Heavy rain shower.

July 31. In camp. Clear and warm.

August 1 and 2. In camp. Fifty men for picket under Captain Baughman. Dr. Hunter held divine service at 10 a. m., August 2.

August 3. Regiment on picket. Captain Baughman and fifty men relieved Captain Wm. E. Miller. Lieutenants R. J. Beaton and A. C. Bradbury with six men went on to Carlisle, Pa., to conduct "conscripts" to regiment. On their return the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry will vanish. Appearance of storm. Dress parade.

August 4. Regiment on picket at Corbin's cross roads and Jefferson. Clear and sultry. Showers of rain.

August 5. Regiment on picket.

August 6. Relieved from picket. Boots and Saddles sounded 7.30 a. m., moved at 9. Passed through Jefferson, reached Sulphur Springs about noon and went into camp.

August 7 and 8. Regiment in camp.

August 9. Heavy rain and uncomfortable camp.

August 10. Camped near Sulphur Springs. Inspection to-day.

August 11 and 12. Heat excessive.

August 13. Regiment moved at guard mount for picket along Hazel River and at Corbin's cross roads. On picket the 14th.

August 15. Brigade moved at 9 a. m. and crossed the Rappahannock at 11 a. m. in rear of the train. Brigade camped in oak woods on the Waterloo Road. A portion of the regiment came up with the brigade; the remainder left on picket.

August 16. Camp near Warrenton, Va. Balance of the regiment returned this morning and went into camp.

August 17. Arrival of the Paymaster. "A" Company paid off for four months.

August 18. Major Sabine pays the men. Dress parade.

August 19. This morning the Paymaster with his strong box of "enchanting greenbacks" left for Washington.

AUGUST 20—SEPTEMBER 6, 1863.

August 20. Horses to graze.

August 21. Regiment on picket at Barbee's Cross Roads.

August 22. Regiment on picket. Lieutenant Bricker and twenty men on reconnoissance to Manassas and Chester Gap roads. Lieutenant Bricker and three men of Company L were captured and several horses lost.

August 23. Camp near Warrenton, Va. Regiment on picket. Another scouting party of fifty men sent out. Returned after finding traces of the retiring enemy, too late to effect anything towards the recapture of our men.

August 24. On picket. Brigade moved towards the Rappahannock River, crossing at Sulphur Springs, and camping near the river. Regiment returns to camp from picket.

August 25. Camp near Sulphur Springs, Va. Moved back to old camping ground. Rain.

August 26. Regiment and brigade moved back across the river, and encamped in the old camp near Warrenton. Clear and cold.

August 27. The unusual cold of the morning displaced by excessive heat of the day. Evening clear and cool.

August 28, 29, 30. Regiment in camp. Clear and chilly, with gusts of wind.

August 31. Inspection and muster by Major Robinson. Brigade dress parade. Review by Colonel McIntosh.

September 1. Mounted drill. Dress parade. 9.30 a. m., the regiment moved off towards Orleans, and, reaching that place, went on scout.

September 2. Regiment on picket. Scouted towards Chester Gap, marching twenty-five to thirty miles.

September 3. Return to camp near Warrenton. Received detail for ninety men to go to Washington for horses.

September 4. Camp near Warrenton, Va. At reveille a motley crowd of ninety men with arms and horse equipments were assembled and marched away under charge of Captain Baughman, Lieutenants Heyl, Warren and Vandegrift, to go to Washington for horses. Evening, a detachment of fifteen men came up to the regiment from dismounted camp and hospitals.

September 5. Captain Gilmore, Lieutenants Potter, Brooke and Heslet, and one hundred men sent on picket.

September 6. An attack made on a scouting party of our pickets resulted in the loss of three men captured. Inspection at 10 a. m.

JULY 21—SEPTEMBER 9, 1863.

September 7. Camp near Warrenton. Captain Englebert, Lieutenants Carter and Ward and eighty-six men sent to relieve Captain Gilmore's detachment.

September 8. One year ago to-day our regiment left its camp in Maryland in close pursuit of the rebels, then on their memorable raid into Maryland and Pennsylvania.

September 9. Orders received to prepare for scout, to move 6 a. m. to-morrow.

The brigade went into camp near Hillsboro on July 21, and the Third was sent to picket Keys' Ford on the Shenandoah. But on our way there we found Vestal's Gap, through which we were expected to pass, in possession of the enemy. As the enemy was as apprehensive of an attack by us as we were of one by him, but few shots were exchanged. During the night, however, the rebs disappeared, and on the following morning we were enabled to reach the ford without trouble. Being relieved by the First Maryland during the night we rejoined the brigade early on the morning of the 23d, and soon were on the march again for Snickersville, near Snicker's Gap, where we remained in camp until the 26th. While there, on the evening of the 25th, after an exceedingly hot day, a tremendous mountain thunderstorm drowned us out, washing down into the creek camp kits, kettles, coffee pots, boots, clothing—everything which could be floated off, much of it all never to be recovered. On the 26th the brigade left Snickersville, marched along the mountain range to Upperville, and then along the pike to Middleburg, from which the regiment went out on picket for the night.

The march was resumed on the 27th by way of White Plains and New Baltimore to beyond Warrenton, and on the following day rejoined the rest of Gregg's Division near Catlett's Station, on the Orange & Alexandria Railroad. The next day we returned to Warrenton and on the 30th the division crossed the Rappahannock at Waterloo and relieved Custer's Division at Amissville, where we remained until August 7. While there the regiment was kept busily employed on picket duty

On August 3 Captain Miller and Lieutenants Bradbury and Beaton, with a detail of non-commissioned officers and men from

the Third, started for Pennsylvania, for the purpose of filling up our depleted ranks with drafted men.

The 4th was spent by the greater part of the regiment on picket at Corbin's Cross Roads and Jefferson. Camp was moved on the 7th to the vicinity of the Warrenton Sulphur Springs. There we remained nominally until the 16th, but for much of the time the regiment was out on picket along the Hazel River, one of the tributaries of the Rappahannock, covering a line of six miles. We were in close touch with the enemy's cavalry, but we did not trouble each other. On the contrary. there was much friendly trading between us of coffee and sugar for tobacco and applejack.

The brigade on the 15th moved across the Rappahannock and camped on the Waterloo Road. On the 16th we again moved camp to the vicinity of Warrenton, remained there until September 12, with the interruption of a couple of days, from August 24 to 26, when we occupied our former ground on the south side of the Rappahannock, near the Warrenton Sulphur Springs. Much of this time, however, was occupied in picketing, patroling, and scouting.

Lieutenant Potter returned to duty on the 27th from absence on sick leave since June 24.

The duties imposed upon the brigade during the period mentioned were arduous in the extreme. A vast extent of country had to be covered, comprising the greater part of what was facetiously called "Mosby's Confederacy," some of the picketing stations being near the Blue Ridge Mountains. The entire region was infested with irregular bands of guerillas, as well as organized bodies of cavalry. As the country was perfectly familiar to them, every woodcutter's road, by-path, as well as the highways, known, the inhabitants, chiefly women, of every house friendly to them and hostile to us, we labored under great difficulties in performing our duty. Individuals, or small parties of our men, were the chief objects of their "bushwhacking." Vedettes were frequently captured and run off or shot, and small scouting parties ambushed. In this way Lieutenant Bricker, Orderly-Sergeant Jones, and privates Artley, Bloom, Smith, Titus, Williams, Martin, and others of the Third were captured. Sergeant Jones had shortly before been commissioned Second

AUGUST 21-24, 1863.

Lieutenant of Company L, but had not been mustered. He died while a prisoner of war. Martin also died in "Libby," Titus at Augusta on his way to Andersonville prison, and Williams in the latter place.

The diary of Lieutenant Rawle Brooke refers to some of the occurrences mentioned:

August 21. Friday. About 8.30 our regiment was ordered out on picket. We relieved the First Maryland. Captain Gilmore's squadron was stationed at Orleans, and Lieutenant Carter's a mile and a half to the right. The main reserve was stationed at about four or five miles back. This forms the extreme right of the army. Guerillas are numerous, a lot of the First Massachusetts having been "gobbled" near here the other day. The scenery around here is beautiful, the Blue Mountains in the distance.

August 22. Saturday. Before daybreak Lieutenant Bricker was sent out from here with twenty men on a scout on the Chester and Manassas Gap roads. On their return, when a mile this side of Barbee's Cross Roads, they were attacked by superior numbers. Lieutenant Bricker, Orderly-Sergeant Jones and three men of "L" Company were missing when the rest of the party returned. The man who takes care of my horses was among the number. One of the men returned in the evening, having lost everything. It is supposed that the rest were "gobbled."

Several Rebs were seen by our (Gilmore's) posts during the day. In the evening the posts were doubled and the reserves reinforced. I took command of the picket post reserve, having seven posts and patrols sent out every two hours. This is the most dangerous place to picket I ever saw. We are protecting the extreme right of the Army, with barely enough men to protect ourselves. No alarm, however, during the night.

August 23. Sunday. Before daybreak I sent patrolling parties out to the front, but they found nothing. Scouting parties were sent out after Lieutenant Bricker, but to no avail.

On picket we live well. To-day for dinner I had fresh butter, new potatoes, corn, cucumbers, beans, and such like unheard-of delicacies.

In charge of picket post reserve during the night—the third night without sleep. Guerillas are plenty around, and a patrol between two of our reserves was fired into, and there were several other alarms. I never passed a more anxious night, expecting to be "gobbled."

August 24. Monday. Just before daybreak I sent out scouting parties, who reported that they saw nothing but tracks. A few Rebs (guerillas) showed themselves at one of my posts, but when I got out after them they hid in the thick bushes.

About 1 p. m. the Sixth Ohio came out to relieve us. We rejoined the main reserve, five miles back, over a terrible road, and the regiment moved back to Warrenton. As the brigade had moved, we continued on, crossed

AUGUST 24—SEPTEMBER 5, 1863.

the Rappahannock at Warrenton White Sulphur Springs, and went into camp on the old ground near that place.

It is reported that Lieutenant Bricker* is to be dismissed. If so, it will be scandalous, and done for the purpose of shutting up the faults in higher circles. The picket line was a very bad one, entirely useless to follow out its design, *i. e.,* to protect the right flank of the Army with so few men. It was all we could do to protect our own picket reserves, and the guerillas got in between them and fired on patrolling and relief parties, going from one to the other. The officers of the regiment and all who have seen the ground consider Bricker blameless.

August 25. Tuesday. We lay in camp near Warrenton White Sulphur Springs. Rain in the afternoon, and it blew up cool.

26th. Wednesday. Cool and airy. Officer of the day. About 8 a. m. "General" sounded, camp was struck, and the brigade moved back to the beautiful ground we occupied before, near Warrenton.

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

September 1. Tuesday. In the morning there was a mounted regimental drill. In the afternoon a photographer came over and took a group of nearly all the officers in the regiment now present, with Colonel McIntosh and Third Pennsylvania Cavalry members of the brigade staff. We then had a full dress parade.

About 8.30 p. m. "Boots and Saddles" sounded and the regiment marched as fast as we could out to Orleans to support Colonel Sargent who is picketing here with three regiments. His pickets were driven in, whence the alarm. He says he is unable to picket the country properly, and that it would require the whole Cavalry Corps to do so. The Sixth Ohio, who relieved us here on August 24, had some trouble, losing thirty men and Major wounded.

September 2. Wednesday. We were picketing during the day. About 4 p. m. the First Rhode Island Cavalry and two squadrons of the Third Pennsylvania went out on a scout through Chester Gap in the Blue Ridge. The roads were very bad and we marched hard and steadily, getting back to Orleans about 2 a. m. It is terribly hard work—in all about thirty-five miles.

September 3. Thursday. During the morning the regiment left Orleans and marched back to camp near Warrenton, where we arrived about 1 p. m., pretty well tired out.

September 5. Saturday. In camp all morning, reading and attending to duties. In the afternoon, about 5 p. m., a detail of one hundred men—Captain Gilmore, Lieutenants Potter, Heslet, and I, were ordered out to picket the Salem Road, half a mile outside the infantry pickets, and

---

* He was honorably discharged, January 25, 1865, after his release and return home.

SEPTEMBER 5-7, 1863.

about two miles from Warrenton. There are some guerillas around here who give a good deal of trouble.

September 6. Sunday. We were on the watch for guerilla bands all day, and about 2 p. m. the outposts brought in information that a party of six had moved across the Salem Road in the direction of our right front. I was immediately sent with seven men out the Salem Road, to keep a good lookout on the right, and to go out about two miles. At the same time Lieutenant Potter was sent out with nine men on a branch road to the right, and Captain Gilmore with a few more went out also. I went out about two miles without seeing anything, halted the main body in a hollow, and sent the advance guard out on a hill to take a look around. I waited a few moments, then sent back for the advance guard to follow at the proper distance and act as rear guard, and sent out one man as advance guard. He was about seventy-five yards ahead, and as soon as he got to the top of the hill he yelled out, "Here they are," and fell back on me. At the same moment a party of about a dozen rebel cavalry charged from my right front, and another party of the same number from my left. One of my men fell back on the rear guard, but with the other four I immediately charged the first party and cut my way through them. My horse was wounded in the head by a pistol ball, and reared and jumped up in the air about three feet, and tried to unhorse me, maddened by pain, in the midst of the skirmish. We, however, cut our way through, but the rear guard was cut off by the party on my left and the men I had cut my way through. Seeing another large party on my left, trying to flank me and cut me off, I sent one man ahead to bring up reinforcements, and I withdrew carefully, falling back about a mile and a half, when Captain Gilmore came up. We did not advance, however. So much for sending out small parties into a country of which nothing is known. I lost two men of "B" Company and one of "H" Company by the bargain. Some of our pickets were driven in during the evening, and there were several alarms, so we changed the reserve back about one hundred yards. I had been expecting something of the kind, and I was lucky in getting out as well as I did. After the affair I was told by an old negro woman, living in a house in the neighborhood, that the rebel party was a company of Mosby's men numbering forty-eight, under Lieutenant Mountjoy.

Captain Wright, who had for some time been acting as Assistant Adjutant-General on the Brigade Staff, returned on September 7 to duty with his company, Captain Newhall having returned from leave of absence on account of his wounds received at Gettysburg, and resumed the duties of that office.

In consequence of its incessant hard work during the summer of 1863, and in order to increase its efficiency, the Second

AUGUST, 1863.

Cavalry Division was, during the month of August, consolidated into two brigades. The Roster of August 31, 1863, reports it as composed as follows:—

Second Division—Commanded by Colonel J Irvin Gregg (in the temporary absence of Brigadier-General David McM. Gregg).

First Brigade—Colonel John B. McIntosh.

First Maryland—Lieutenant-Colonel James M. Deems.

First Massachusetts (eight companies)—Colonel Horace B. Sargent.

First New Jersey—Colonel Percy Wyndham.

Sixth Ohio—Lieutenant-Colonel William Stedman.

First Pennsylvania—Colonel John P Taylor.

Third Pennsylvania—Major Oliver O. G. Robinson.

First Rhode Island—Lieutenant-Colonel John L. Thompson.

Second Brigade—Colonel Pennock Huey.

District of Columbia (Independent Company)—Captain William H. Orton.

First Maine—Colonel Charles H. Smith.

Tenth New York—Lieutenant-Colonel William Irvine.

Fourth Pennsylvania—Lieutenant-Colonel William E. Doster.

Eighth Pennsylvania—Major Joseph W Wistar.

Thirteenth Pennsylvania—Colonel James A. Galligher.

Sixteenth Pennsylvania—Lieutenant-Colonel John K. Robison.

CHAPTER XXII

The Campaign of Maneuvers.

THE ARMY AGAIN ADVANCES TO THE RAPIDAN—CULPEPER COURT HOUSE—SKIRMISHING ALONG THE RAPIDAN—GUARDING THE LINE OF SUPPLIES—MEADE'S RETREAT —YATES' FORD OR OCCOQUAN—RETURN TO WARRENTON AND ITS VICINITY

September 10—November 22, 1863.

The time had now arrived for the Army to make another movement toward the front, the Confederate Army having fallen back covered by cavalry and artillery.

Regimental Journal (Continued from page 328).

September 10. Reveille at 3 a. m. Boots and Saddles at 4.30; at 5 the regiment moved out and joined the brigade, which moved towards the Salem pike, passing Salem, thence taking the road leading to White Plains, thence on the Middleburg Pike and on the mountain road within three miles of Upperville, halting near that place for the night.

September 11. Returned to camp near Warrenton, Va.

September 12. Regiment and brigade crossed the Rappahannock River, encamping near Jefferson for the night.

September 13. From about 4 a. m. to daylight the regiment stood at horse. At daylight the two brigades comprising the division moved off towards Hazel River, which they crossed and marched towards Culpeper, part of our brigade steadily driving the rebel column before them. About 3 o clock, after passing through Culpeper (just beyond which town the wreck of some pieces of artillery captured by our men were seen) and about a mile beyond the town the regiment was advanced at a trot, and we found the rebels waiting to receive us with a storm of shot and shell, which we soon proved to them was ineffectual. Steadily advancing, our regiment in support of the battery, Colonel McIntosh commanding the brigade, compelled them to evacuate three well chosen positions, in less than an hour. A heavy rain and darkness coming on obliged us to halt for the night. Went into camp about four miles beyond Culpeper. Captains Walsh and Wright having been on the skirmish line, and their squadrons relieved, returned to camp with the regiment.

September 14. Camp beyond Culpeper. Regiment moved with division at 7 a. m. Found the rebel pickets about one-half mile ahead. They immediately decamped, however, satisfied no doubt, after

yesterday's experience, that the chances of a fight would be, for them, "rather slim." "Steadily on" we marched until we reached the south side of Cedar Mountain, so famous under the name of "Slaughter Mountain," and made memorable by the fearful decimation of Major-General Pope's retreating army. Regiment and brigade halted (our skirmishers having advanced almost to the Rapidan River) and camped for the night. Captain Englebert and squadron sent on picket.

September 15. Camp near Cedar Mountain, Va. Regiment moved at 4 a. m. with the First Pennsylvania Cavalry and relieved pickets near Rapidan River. Regiment remained on skirmish line all day.

September 16. Camp near Rapidan Station. Regiment still on skirmish line.

September 17. Same. Regiment still on skirmish line. Towards evening lively firing by both parties commenced, lasting about half an hour. One year ago to-day the memorable battle of Antietam took place.

September 18. Regiment relieved by infantry pickets. Returned to near Cedar Mountain and camped for the night. Heavy showers of rain make the camp anything but pleasant.

September 19. Camp near Cedar Mountain. Broke camp and moved towards Culpeper, reaching just outside of the town at dusk.

September 20. Camp near Culpeper. Moved camp a short distance on the road leading to Madison Court House.

September 21. Regiment in camp.

September 22 [error]. Same.

September 23 [22]. Regiment moved at 4 a. m. and with the brigade proceeded to Stevensburg, camping beyond the town.

September 24 [23]. Camp near Stevensburg. Regiment and brigade moved back to camp near Culpeper.

September 25 [24]. Camp near Culpeper. Regiment and division moved towards Rappahannock Station and encamped beyond the station, on the road to Bealton Station, at 8 p. m.

September 26 [25]. Regiment and division moved towards Bealton Station and, passing that place and Warrenton Junction, halted at Catlett's Station. The regiment moved on and encamped at Kettle Run.

September 27. Camp near Kettle Run. Regiment in camp. Details on picket towards Greenwich and Brentsville.

September 28. Major Staples made his appearance in camp to-day as the paymaster. He made quite a brilliant début, considering he was a new personage. Much gratification was expressed by the men.

September 29. Regiment in camp. Monetary affairs are still the rage.

SEPTEMBER 30—OCTOBER 15, 1863.

September 30. Regiment in camp. Captain Gilmore and detachment returned to camp and were paid.

October 1. In camp. Dress parade. Patrols sent towards Catlett's Station.

October 2. Pickets sent on the Brentsville Road in rear of camp.

October 3-6. Regiment in camp.

October 7. Same. The patrol sent out towards dusk to Catlett's Station were attacked while on their return to camp. Two of the number (five) were taken prisoners, while, of the remaining three, one came into camp badly wounded. The regiment was drawn out and a scout of thirty mounted and twenty-five dismounted were sent out, but without success.

October 8. Regiment in camp. Scouts sent out last evening returned to camp this morning. Traces of the rebels or guerrillas (more probably the latter) were discovered in the neighborhood of Dr. Osborne's house, near the Brentsville Road. Some of the arms lost by our patrol were also found, but nothing of information was elicited.

October 9. In camp. Quietness of the day succeeded by a sleepless night. Shortly after Taps a report reached us that the patrol was again attacked. A vigilant lookout was kept, but nothing transpired during the night.

October 10. In camp. The reported attack on our patrols turns out to be true, but it was the one from the Thirteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry instead of our own. At 9 a. m. we moved beyond Kettle Run (intending to move to Catlett's Station), when orders were countermanded and we again returned to camp.

October 11. Moved to Catlett's Station and went into camp. About one-half the regiment on duty.

October 12. Camp near Catlett's Station. Regiment in camp. At 9 p. m. moved to Warrenton Junction.

October 13. Regiment in camp at Warrenton Junction.

October 14. Regiment was reported to Brigadier-General Buford for duty and moved with his division about 7 a. m. on the road leading to Brentsville and Dumfries, and reached Bristow Station about 6 p. m. The wagon train, of which we were rear guard, was moved forward through the night. Regiment on picket.

October 15. On the march near Brentsville. Regiment moved as rear guard, and a party of rebels, without success, endeavored to cut off our rear. About 5 p. m. the column was halted and the regiment ordered on picket. The pickets had just been posted when word came that the rebels were advancing on our pickets in line of skirmishers. Colonel Devin, commanding the brigade, was ordered by General Buford to drive the enemy across Occoquan Creek (rather difficult job, by the way, as about a division of their cavalry could by that time be seen

moving towards us in battle line). Our regiment was at once formed in squadrons behind a small eminence, and none too soon. The rebels had caught sight of us and directed their shot and shell with great precision towards our column. To the right and left, front and rear, and in our midst, the shot fell thick and heavy. Although we met with some casualties, it is almost miraculous that they were so few. Among the killed we have to lament the loss of Second Lieutenant Ellwood Davis, Company H, a young officer whose career was just commencing, whose prospects were good that he would prove as brilliant as he was strict in the performance of his duties. Many and deep regrets follow his memory from those who knew him best. Besides we have to mourn the loss of Orderly Sergeant Charles Dodwell, Company F (one of the most efficient non-commissioned officers of the regiment), and Private Joseph Kern, of Company B. Seven of the men were wounded and four are missing, one of whom was ordered to "fall in" (a rather cool joke, by the way), and quietly relieved by the rebels. About 8 p. m. our battery, which had done good service during the afternoon, was withdrawn. The rebel guns having been silenced some time before, at 9 p. m. the column silently and quickly moved towards Bull Run, crossing which we went into camp.

October 16.* Camp near Bull Run. Regiment rejoined the brigade under Colonel Taylor, near Fairfax Station, and went into camp.

October 17.* Camp near Fairfax Station. Regiment in camp. Another entry under same date says: Regiment broke camp and went on picket at Occoquan Creek. Evening moved to near Fairfax Station. Stood to horse all night.

October 18.* Camp near Fairfax Station. Regiment at 5 a. m. moved beyond station and joined the brigade, which then moved towards Centreville, which place was reached at 10 p. m., and passing through the town we encamped beyond Bull Run and near the right of the battleground of the memorable first Bull Run.

October 19.* Camp near Bull Run Battlefield. Regiment and brigade moved at 12 m. to Cob Run and camped. Forage very short.

October 20.* Camp near Cob Run. Moved to Gainesville, through Thoroughfare Gap, passing through little Georgetown and New Baltimore. Encamped for the night in our former camp beyond Warrenton.

October 21. Camp near Warrenton. Moved on the road leading to Orleans and Waterloo.

October 22. In camp.

October 23. Dress parade this a. m. with a view of eliciting an expression on the order for "re-enlistment of veteran volun-

* The dates and occurrences from October 16 to 20, inclusive, are confused. See post page 358.

teers." The men, however, seemed unable to see the point in Uncle Sam's greenbacks.

October 24. Regiment on picket. Twice, and unsuccessfully, has camp been broken to-day. A stragetic movement?

October 25, 26, 27. In camp. On picket the 27th.

October 28. Regiment returned to camp. One year ago to-day, forming the advance guard of the army, our regiment and a brigade moved from St. James's College through Maryland and into Virginia in pursuit of the retreating rebels.

October 29 In camp. Inspection of horses at 11 a. m. to-day.

October 30. In camp. Inspection and muster of the regiment by Lieutenant-Colonel Jones.

November 1. Inspection. Orders to move with three days rations, etc.

November 2. Regiment on picket. Orders to move seem to be postponed. The rebels made a raid on our pickets to-day, capturing three of our men and rapidly returning again across the river.

November 3. Again attacked our pickets, but without success.

November 4. On picket.

November 5. Return from picket.

November 6. In camp. Orders to move to-morrow.

November 7. Broke camp. Regiment and brigade went into camp towards Bealton Station.

November 8. Camp near Warrenton, Va. Regiment in camp until towards nightfall, when it moved to Rappahannock Station, camping near the rebel fortifications, stormed and taken by our infantry on the preceding evening.

November 9. Rappahannock Station. Regiment in camp.

November 10. Regiment and brigade moved at daylight and taking the Sulphur Springs Road for some distance, halted at Fayetteville, Va. (a small place and peculiarly illustrative of Virginia romance—consisting of a nigger shanty, a well and a barn), and we went into camp.

November 11. Regiment and brigade moved camp a short distance, and regiment went on picket from Sulphur Springs to Rappahannock Station.

November 12, 13, 14. Camp near Cox's Ford, Va. Regiment on picket.

November 15. Regiment returned from picket and went into camp near Fayette.

November 16. Regiment in camp. Guerilla bands from the neighborhood of Warrenton disturbed the picket line near that place, breaking into the camp of the First Pennsylvania Cavalry on duty near that town, and wounding several of the men. "To arms" was sounded,

and the regiment falling into line scouted around the pine woods in the vicinity of camp, but without success.

November 17. Regiment in camp. Guerrilla bands infest the surrounding country in front and rear, and occasionally take a stray soldier. Close search has so far failed to elicit their whereabouts.

November 18. Camp near Fayetteville. Regiment in camp. The rations for the men have not been forthcoming for two days, and the want of them is beginning to be seriously felt.

November 19. Regiment received rations at noon and went on picket at Cox's Ford, picketing from thence toward Rappahannock Station and Sulphur Springs.

November 20. Regiment on picket line beyond Sulphur Springs disturbed by guerrillas. Straggling shots were fired all night along the line.

November 21. Rain falling; commenced last night, making things rather miserable.

November 22. Nothing worthy of record.

On September 10 the brigade, as a preliminary to the contemplated movement to the front, made a reconnoissance in force from Warrenton to Salem and Middleburg, and the region thereabouts, returning to camp the following evening. Captain Newhall referred to the trip in his diary:

September 12. Returned last night from a raid to Middleburgh. It was reported that Mr. Mosby was in that neighborhood, but we had no luck. I came to the conclusion that hunting guerrillas with four regiments of cavalry and four pieces of artillery was very much like shooting mosquitoes with a rifle—very mashing to the little bird if you hit him. We break up camp this afternoon.

The General sounded at 3 a. m. on the 12th and the brigade crossed the Rappahannock at Warrenton Sulphur Springs, there joining the rest of the division, and bivouacked for the night near Jefferson. On the 13th there was a general advance on the part of the Army of the Potomac, covered by the Cavalry Corps in three columns. General Gregg, with the Second Division, took the right; General Kilpatrick, with the Third Division, the centre, crossing at Rappahannock Station; and General Buford, with the First Division, the left, the two former concentrating on Culpeper Court House. General Gregg's Division started on the march at daylight, in a hard thunderstorm, and crossed the Hazel

SEPTEMBER 13-14, 1863.

River at Oak Shades Church, Colonel Irvin Gregg's Brigade taking the advance and driving the enemy's cavalry pickets and their supports to Culpeper Court House. There our brigade under Colonel McIntosh took the advance, about 4 p. m. About a mile south of the town the enemy made a determined stand, pouring into us a large assortment of shell, round shot and spherical case, making great havoc with the trees around us. The projectiles were bad enough, but the falling of large branches of trees upon us made the situation even more unpleasant. The Third Pennsylvania, being in front with skirmishers deployed, struck a force of the enemy which stood across our path, supported by a battery on a hill in its rear. Some very lively carbine and artillery firing ensued, and Colonel McIntosh gave orders for the Third to charge and take or dislodge the battery. With the Sixth Ohio on the right of us, the First Massachusetts on our left, and our battery in the road, well to the front, with part of the First Rhode Island in support, we dashed forward in close columns of squadrons. So vigorous was the attack that the enemy soon gave way. The battery also skipped off in a lively manner, but not before we had secured one gun and a couple of caissons. General Kilpatrick, hearing our fighting, came over from our left with part of his command. Seeing that we had cornered two other guns, they dashed on and captured them, with about one hundred prisoners. These were rightly ours, but Kilpatrick, who had a newspaper reporter connected with his headquarters, sent North by a strong escort to the nearest telegraph post a glowing dispatch claiming the sole credit for the achievement.

Time and again the rebels turned upon us, but we kept them on the run all the way to the battlefield of Cedar (or Slaughter) Mountain, near which we spent the night, lying along the road in a downpour of rain which kept up incessantly all the time we were there.

At daybreak on September 14 the division again moved forward very carefully, meeting with some opposition, over the battlefield and to within about two miles of the Rapidan River. The First Massachusetts, the First Rhode Island, and another regiment were sent, dismounted, towards the river to feel the enemy, and they felt him themselves very decidedly The rebs

were found to occupy an impregnable position, the hills on the opposite side being covered with earthworks and batteries, and occupied by A. P Hill's Corps of Infantry, with a force of cavalry and some artillery on our side of the river. Open fields lay to the north of the river, and there was no suitable ground for our mounted troops to maneuver, nor protection for our artillery. There was some hard fighting, and the rebel sharpshooters put in their work effectively. Before daybreak on the following day (15th) the Third and two other regiments went out to the relief of those on the skirmish line, and later in the day other regiments came out to reinforce us. We kept up the firing at close quarters all that and the following day and night, the Third changing position to the left of the line. We got so close to the river that we could distinctly hear railway trains bringing up reinforcements, drums beating, bands playing "Dixie" and other airs, and great yelling on the part of the enemy on the other side. By this time the rations of the men had become exhausted, and they unwillingly fasted, which the officers had been doing for three days, as the pack train was back in the rear.

Captain Newhall, who was still acting as Adjutant-General of the brigade, wrote home about the Culpeper Court House fight as follows:

Slaughter Mountain, September 15th. After leaving our camp near Warrenton, we crossed the Rappahannock near Sulphur Springs, and encamped just outside Colonel Gregg's Brigade. At 4 o'clock a. m. on the 13th, we took the road and forded the Hazel River, the Second Brigade in front. As we approached Culpeper the enemy disputed the ground a little. Hearing Buford on our left, however, they didn't allow themselves to remain very long in any one place. As we advanced in three columns the rebels were a little mixed, which General Kilpatrick took advantage of, and ordered up the Michigan Brigade (Custer's) to charge; they captured about one hundred prisoners and three guns. At Culpeper our columns joined. We halted for half an hour, but debouching at the other side of the town we commenced working our several ways towards the Rapidan River, one division towards Rapidan Station, Buford on our left, towards Raccoon Ford, and Kilpatrick still further down the river. Our brigade now took the advance, and it wasn't long before we went from skirmishing to battery firing, and then to break-neck charging and regular bull-dog fighting. The brigade worked to a charm, and our battery of four light twelve-pounders did splendid execu-

SEPTEMBER 13-17, 1863.

tion. Our first position was a little rough; nine horses were wounded, and two drivers killed, belonging to one piece, while it was taking position. Just at this moment the First Pennsylvania was reported in want of ammunition, which, as they were skirmishing, was rather bad, but the guns opened with grape and cannister, and the Sixth Ohio on the right of the road, the First Massachusetts and Third Pennsylvania on the left, and two squadrons of the First Rhode Island in the road, charged and carried the enemy's position, with small loss. This was a magnificent sight, and the General could not help saying "Beautifully done." We pushed them to within a mile of Cedar Mountain, where we encamped for the night. All yesterday we were feeling their position over the Rapidan River. This is a second Fredericksburg, only that a much stronger natural defence is found here, in the crescent shape of the hills overlooking the fords. To-day we hold our line in front of the ford. Skirmishing all day, no serious attacks made by either party. To-night, heavier firing; our loss probably not more than seventy, including one officer wounded. Weather good to-day. Am very well, as was Fred the day before yesterday.

About 4 p. m. on the 17th the Second Corps came up and relieved us, allowing us to move back about two miles for a night's rest, of which we were sadly in need. We bivouacked on the level ground at the base of Cedar (or Slaughter) Mountain, where we had been on the Stoneman Raid. We had been worked terribly hard, and as we were without sufficient food or forage, what between the rebs and the Quartermaster's Department, we were about "kilt dead." To compensate us in part, however, the following order was read before the different regiments:

Headquarters First Br.gade, Second Division, Cavalry Corps,
September 20, 1863.

General Order
No. 14.

Officers and soldiers of the First Brigade: The commanding officer of this brigade takes the first opportunity which has presented since your glorious advance from Culpeper to express to you his unqualified admiration of your conduct in the engagement near Culpeper, and of your subsequent conduct near the Rapid Ann Station. It is some satisfaction for you to know that on Sunday, the 13th inst., you fought the severest fight that the corps was engaged in that day, and it is his greatest pride and pleasure to bear witness to your great gallantry on the occasion. Under the most galling fire you advanced impetuously on the enemy's line, and in one-half hour's time you occupied their chosen position. No troops could have done better. There are no

exceptions, for all acted as veteran soldiers of the First Brigade. You did nobly. Your conduct on that day has proved to the enemy your superiority, and entitles you to the best wishes and gratitude of your country. You have won an enviable reputation.

By command:

COLONEL J. B. MCINTOSH.
WALTER S. NEWHALL,
Captain and A. A. A. G.

The seemingly incessant rain continued all of the 18th. At 1.30 p. m. the division started back towards Culpeper Court House, reaching there about 6 and bivouacking for the night. Camp was changed on the following day to a beautiful but shadeless place, two miles to the west. Captain Baughman and his party returned to the regiment with a large lot of new horses for the brigade.

Kilpatrick's Division having received orders on September 22 to proceed with Buford's on a reconnoissance, McIntosh's Brigade at daybreak, leaving all tents standing, moved over to near Stevensburg to relieve his pickets on the left flank of the army, and remained there until Kilpatrick's return on the following evening, when it returned to camp near Culpeper Court House, reaching that place about 10 p. m. after a hard and fast march.

Great were the uncertainties of a cavalryman's life. We had put in a good deal of work making our camp and quarters comfortable, expecting to be there for some time. But at 2 p. m. on the 24th the "General" was sounded, camp broken up, and by 4 o'clock the brigade was again on the march, through Culpeper Court House, past Brandy Station, and crossing the Rappahannock at the station of that name, we bivouacked for the night in its vicinity. We were in the saddle again by 5 a. m., marching along the Orange and Alexandria Railroad to Catlett's Station, where the Third left the brigade and went on seven miles further to Bristow Station for picket, establishing the regimental camp near by, on Kettle Run. As the line of supplies had become so much stretched out, and guerillas were troublesome, Gregg's Division was sent to guard it, being strung along the railroad for some distance. The infantry having been ordered to relieve part of the cavalry, the Third was ordered to report for temporary duty with Eustace's Brigade of Terry's Division of the Sixth

(infantry) Corps stationed in the vicinity. From our comfortable camp on Kettle Run, not far from Bristow Station, we picketed assiduously from Kettle Run on the left to the infantry pickets near Bristow Station on the right, patrolling the country round about and frequently encountering small parties of guerillas. While there Captain Rogers, of Company L, who had been badly wounded at Gettysburg; Captain Wetherill, of Company F, who had been slightly wounded there and afterwards had been sick, and Lieutenant Ellwood Davis, of Company H, who had been absent on sick leave since June 26, all returned to duty on September 27.

Stirring movements were now again in the air. Lee was again on the march northward, but whither and where no one could tell. On October 10, about 10 a. m., the "General" sounded, camp was struck, and we moved a few hundred yards on the Catlett's Station Road, and then we returned to camp, but on the following day, at 11 a. m., the "General" again sounded, camp was again struck and we moved over to General Terry's headquarters at Catlett's Station. Late in the evening of the 12th camp was again struck, and we moved up to Warrenton Junction. Army trains and rolling stock were being sent to the rear in great haste. As General Terry did not seem to know what to do with the Third we were ordered to report to the nearest cavalry at hand. Gregg's Division was over on the right at Warrenton Sulphur Springs, trying to stop the whole of Lee s Army. Colonel Deven's Brigade of Buford's Division of Cavalry was much nearer to us, and to him we reported and went into bivouac near his command, not far from Warrenton Junction. About 8.30 o'clock on the morning of October 14 we started with our new, but temporary, commander, marching to the rear, taking the road east of the railroad, and about 4 p. m. came up with the rear of the immense wagon train of the Army of the Potomac, some seventy miles in length, as it was estimated, parked opposite Bristow Station, between that place and Brentsville.

The reason of all this marching and counter-marching was difficult for us to divine. Longstreet's Corps had been detached from Lee's Army to reinforce Bragg in Tennessee, resulting in

his defeating Rosecrans' Army at Chickamauga. The Eleventh and Twelfth Corps of Meade's Army were then sent to reinforce Rosecrans. Meade, being thus weakened, was put upon his defence, and Lee determined to force Meade back. On October 11 Lee had reached Culpeper, and finding that it had been abandoned started to move quickly around Meade's right flank, hoping to strike the Orange and Alexandria Railroad north of the Rappahannock in his rear. Meade, meanwhile, ignorant of this, and thinking that he had abandoned the line of the Rapidan prematurely, countermarched his Second, Fifth, and Sixth Corps and Buford's Cavalry to the south of the Rappahannock. Gregg with the Second Division of Cavalry, from which, as has been stated, the Third Pennsylvania was at the time temporarily detached, had been watching the Upper Rappahannock with his main force at Warrenton Sulphur Springs. On October 12th, when Lee with his main army had approached that place, with the intention of crossing and moving to Warrenton, Gregg had resisted with all his might, fighting and delaying the advance all the way to Auburn, thus giving time to Meade to meet the emergency. As soon as Meade had learned of Gregg's encounter, which disclosed Lee's movements, he had ordered a quick falling back of the three corps, covered by Buford's and Kilpatrick's Cavalry Divisions. A close race now took place between Lee and Meade. The latter, having the interior line, outmarched his adversary. Lee, not knowing that Meade's main army had passed Bristow Station and was well on its way toward Centreville, endeavored to cut off his retreat by striking the railroad at the Station in his rear. But Warren, with the Second Corps, was now covering Meade's rear, and on encountering Lee's advance near Auburn, on the 14th, thinking that the Fifth Corps was at Bristow Station, fell back upon it. On reaching it, however, he found himself practically alone, but, making a magnificent fight, he not only extricated his command from an exceedingly perilous position, but inflicted a severe blow upon the Confederates. Owing to this, and finding that by reason of the celerity of Meade's movements his well conceived plans had been foiled, Lee fell back after destroying the railroad from Bull Run to Rappahannock Station.

OCTOBER 14-15, 1863.

The Third Pennsylvania, as stated, had during the afternoon of the 14th joined forces with Deven's Brigade of Buford's Division between Bristow Station and Brentsville, near which a large part of the immense wagon train of Meade's army was still in park. The head of it had pulled out and the rear of it was hastening across Bull Run at Yates' Ford, which is a mile or so below the railroad bridge. The regiment was drawn up east of the railroad, upon an open hill from which a fine view was had of the battle of Bristow Station going on below, in comparatively open country, from two to five miles off. That night was spent in watchfulness, most of the time in standing to horse, without sleep, food, or forage.

The country around Bristow Station was in places open and hilly. The envious Confederates had seen in the distance the conspicuous, white-covered wagons of the train, which was being moved as rapidly as possible to a place of safety beyond Bull Run, and their cupidity was excited. Early on the morning of the 15th the Third, under the command of Captain Walsh, started on the march northeastward. We soon found that we were the extreme rear guard. General Buford had known Captain Walsh from early army days, and as the guests of his division he gave us the usual place of honor in military parades, the rear of its column.

Leaving Captain Walsh and his small regiment, greatly reduced in numbers, alone to look after the safety of the wagons, General Buford, notwithstanding that they had not yet all crossed Bull Run, and that a large number of them were stalled in the bottom, took his command, or the greater part of it, over to the other side. Captain Wright's squadron was in the rear, Lieutenant Potter, with the fourth platoon of sixteen men having the extreme rear guard. Horsemen were occasionally seen at a distance behind us, and we felt that we were being followed. There were doubts at first in the minds of some as to whether our followers were not some of our own stragglers. At a small place called Bradley, in the triangle formed by Cedar Run (marked on some maps as the Upper Occoquan) and Bull Run, the rear guard, about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, was fired upon. Increased preparations for resistance were taken by Lieutenant Potter, and

OCTOBER 15, 1863.

he fell back slowly. We had not gotten very far when, in the distance, the rear of the train was seen going into park on the banks of Bull Run, preparatory to fording it at Yates' Ford.

About 5 o'clock, when nearing a place called Buckhall, two miles from Yates' Ford, a strong force of cavalry was observed in the distance approaching by a road from the west at right angles to the one by which we had been marching, evidently with the intention of cutting us off from the ford and capturing the wagon train, which was plainly visible. The regiment consequently came to a halt and faced about to the rear. Lieutenant Potter at once threw up a barricade of trees and fence rails across the road, which there ran through thick woods, then placed two men, dismounted, outside of the obstruction on the side of the enemy, and two other men, with Sergeant Ewing in charge of them all, a short distance behind it, and the remainder of the platoon about one hundred yards still further to the rear.

Meanwhile Captain Walsh sent word to General Buford that the enemy was in his rear in force and that he apprehended an attack, and at once made dispositions to meet the emergency. The General replied by the messenger that General Gregg was on his way from the direction of Bristow Station and would cover the wagon train. Captain Wright, with the three other platoons of his squadron faced to the west, covered by the woods, forming the left of the line. Lieutenant Potter, with his platoon of sixteen men, occupied the road some distance in advance. Captain Baughman, with his squadron, went into line in the woods on Potter's right and rear, his right extending to the edge of an open space about two hundred yards in width. Company H, under Lieutenant Ellwood Davis, was deployed dismounted in this open space, forming the left centre of the line. Captain Treichel, with the remainder of his squadron, deployed dismounted on Lieutenant Davis' right. The other squadrons, with the exception of Captain Wetherill's which was held in reserve, deployed dismounted on Treichel's right.

While these dispositions were being made, the column of the enemy had drawn nearer and was forming line of battle in the open fields between the woods, about two hundred yards from Captain Walsh's line, forming a half-circle around our position.

OCTOBER 15, 1863.

By this time General Buford had himself arrived on the ground, and galloping down the skirmish line directed Lieutenant Davis to ascertain who those people in the distance were. He was told that they were Confederates, but not being altogether satisfied he ordered that some one be detailed to go out and make sure of it. "As orders had to be obeyed, even possibly at the sacrifice of life," so Corporal Speese, of Company H, states, "I was directed to undertake this hazardous mission. Advancing my carbine, I started at a trot for the Confederate line. General Buford shouted to me: 'Drop your carbine and hold a white handkerchief in your hand.' I replied that I did not possess such an article, and the General said, 'Well, hold up your hand and go ahead.' A drizzling rain had set in and the Confederates were wearing their ponchos, so that the color of their uniforms was not discernible at a distance. When within about fifty yards of them I could see the gray knees of their pantaloons between the ponchos and the tops of their boots, as well as hundreds of carbines unslung and in readiness to open fire. Riding directly to the front of the line I called out to an officer sitting on his horse that I had a message to deliver. The officer, fearing perhaps a Yankee trick, ordered a sergeant to see what I wanted. The man, hesitating, asked me if I was going to shoot, and upon my replying in the negative, two of them rode out from the ranks with cocked pistols. I asked them what troops they were. The reply came quicker than I had expected: 'General Gordon's Brigade of North Carolina Cavalry.' At this juncture the officer whom I had first spoken to rode forward and I asked him where General Gordon was, as I had a message for him. This inquiry threw him off his guard, and raising his hand and pointing to the woods on the left said, 'General Gordon is up there placing a regiment in position,' and that he would send word to him. He thereupon directed the sergeant to inform General Gordon that a messenger was awaiting him from the Yankee General.

"While this conversation was going on a Confederate battery came up and went into position in front of their line, unlimbered and got ready for action.

"Not wishing very particularly to meet General Gordon just then, I suggested to the Confederate officer that I was out of

OCTOBER 15, 1863.

place so near his line and that I would wait half way between the two lines for General Gordon's arrival. This he consented to and rode with me beyond the battery. Riding leisurely back at a walk, when within hearing distance of our line I called out to General Buford, who was there waiting, 'General Gordon's Brigade of North Carolina Cavalry.' Whereupon the General wheeled his horse and galloped back, presumably for reinforcements.

"About ten minutes later the Confederate sergeant rode out from the line holding up his hand. I advanced and met him half way. He then said to me, 'General Gordon presents his compliments to General Buford and is ready to receive his communication.' I then told him that I had no message, that it was only a ruse on our part to find out who was in front of us and if necessary to bring up the infantry. Whereupon the Confederate sergeant said, 'This is a damned nice story for me to tell General Gordon,' and galloped back to his line, and soon the battery opened fire."

As soon as the large force of Confederates was seen, Captain Walsh sent out Lieutenant Heslet with his platoon of Wright's squadron to Lieutenant Potter's support, whereupon the latter placed his own platoon in line, mounted, on the right of the road, facing to the left oblique, and Heslet's platoon on the left of the road facing to the right oblique, so as to clear the road and form an ambush. Suddenly a large column of cavalry appeared, approaching by the road, and drove in Potter's outside post. The four men under Sergeant Ewing held the barricade with their carbines as long as they could, and then fell back through the woods, and got to their horses. The clearing away of the barricade delayed the attacking party for a short time. Then, with eagerness to get in among the wagons, which were almost in their grasp, the rebels charged in column in strong force down the road toward the two ambushed platoons. As soon as they had gotten close up the men of the platoon on the right delivered a well-directed volley upon the head of the attacking party, and then those on the left, with great execution. Staggered by their unexpected reception the rebels drew back, leaving several dead and

wounded men and horses in the road. The enemy s line then fell back a short distance, and a line of skirmishers was deployed, extending on each side of the road. Lieutenant Warren accordingly was sent out with the left platoon of Captain Baughman's squadron and deployed on Lieutenant Potter's right, the balance of the squadron supporting him.

As the enemy pressed upon us at different parts of the line Captain Wetherill moved his squadron, which was kept mounted, to the right and left, as circumstances required, to reinforce the line. At one point its movements were visible to the enemy's gunners through a gap between two low hills along which our skirmishers were deployed, and each time they fired upon the squadron as it passed, soon getting the range. On one of these occasions, as Wetherill was moving his squadron over at a gallop to the right of the line and was passing the exposed place, a solid shot struck Orderly-Sergeant Dodwell, of Company F, square in the body under his bridle arm, tearing him to pieces, then passed between Lieutenant Rawle Brooke's head and that of his horse, and then into a set of fours, crippling several horses. General Buford, seeing the effect of the shots and that they did not knock out the squadron, turned to Captain Walsh and was heard to say, "You had better keep that squadron under cover, Captain. It stands fire well." Walsh drew himself up and in his characteristic, grandiloquent manner replied, "My men know nothing else, by God, sir!"

After holding the line for about one and one-half hours two guns of a horse battery with a regiment of cavalry came up to our support. As it arrived on the ground General Buford called out to the commanding officer: "Where have you been, sir? You have had time to come from Washington!" The cause of the delay was explained to him—that Yates' Ford was choked with wagons, which made it necessary for the regiment and guns to cross at Wolf Run Shoals, some distance below. Part of the supporting regiment was sent to the left of our line, and the other part to the right. Shortly after this a still more vigorous charge by a heavier column of rebels was made on Potter's position in the road, but he still held it and gallantly repelled the attack. A third attack, some time later, met with the same fate, though even

closer quarters were reached. Soon after arriving on the ground our two guns opened on the Confederate battery, firing over our heads. Captain Wetherill, in one of his movements to the right, found that for some reason our support on the right had retired, and sent Lieutenant Heyl with the first platoon to deploy and take its place. This he did just in the nick of time to repulse in fine style a force of the enemy moving round to take advantage of the weakening of our right flank.

The firing of our two guns was very effective, and as the darkness of night approached the enemy ceased troubling us. While we were so vigorously engaged in standing off the enemy the rear of the wagon train had succeeded in crossing to the other side of Bull Run, and was thus saved by our efforts.

Throughout the gallant little affair which we have endeavored to describe—the most brilliant perhaps in our career—Captain Walsh fought the regiment with the remarkable ability for which he was well known. His experience on the Plains in engagements with the Indians before the war, in fighting greatly superior numbers, served him in good stead. We all felt after it was over that, almost entirely unassisted, we had saved a large part at least of the immense train of the Army of the Potomac. Had Stuart with his cavalry succeeded in reaching it a most severe catastrophe would have resulted, and Meade's "Campaign of Maneuvers" would have proved a disastrous failure.

Lieutenant W. F. Potter, who heroically held the road with the rear guard, gives as follows his recollections of the gallant little fight:

"On October 14, 1863, the big wagon train belonging to General Meade's Army arrived at Brentsville, on its way back to Manassas Plains, and parked for the night. The Third Pennsylvania Cavalry under Captain Walsh was stationed about one mile west of the railroad and was on guard during the night. About midnight the train moved on toward Manassas, and just before daylight the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry took up its march as rear guard. It happened that Captain Wright's squadron, to which I belonged, had the rear of the regiment, and that I with sixteen men had the extreme rear. I took every precaution against attack, as the enemy were following us at a distance. As

OCTOBER 15, 1863.

the train would halt or get blocked from time to time we would halt and face to the rear. Not until after noon did the enemy begin to show themselves closer to us, evidently with the intention of finding out our disposition, and, as soon as the favorable opportunity occurred, of making a strong attack and getting the train if possible. This opportunity occurred when the train was crossing Bull Run at Yates' Ford, and was, no doubt, anticipated by them. My vedettes were fired at from time to time during the afternoon, but with no other attempt to follow up, as we moved along after the train. About 4.30 in the afternoon the wagon train got blocked in crossing Bull Run, and the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry was at once put on the skirmish line to defend the position. The road down which I had come was rather narrow and hilly, and for the last half mile it was through the woods, the direction being from west to east. The place where I made my stand was where the wood ended, except on the west side, and there it continued for about one hundred yards. This left open country in rear and to the left, as I faced the enemy. On my right, at a distance of two or three hundred feet through the woods, was the abandoned camp of General Lee, occupied by his troops in 1862. Here were company streets lined each side with the roofless huts of their former occupants. As I rode into one of these streets, examining my surroundings, all seemed as quiet as the grave, and a few crows that were foraging among the huts lazily flew off.

"Captain Walsh sent word to barricade the road and that the position must be defended at all hazards. About two hundred yards to the rear (toward the enemy) I barricaded the road with fallen trees, rails, and whatever I could get hold of, making quite a formidable barrier. In front of this barricade I posted two mounted vedettes, with orders to fire on the enemy's skirmishers as soon as they came within range, and then to fall back. Behind the barricade I posted Sergeant Ewing, and two men, dismounted. I then placed the rest of my men, another platoon having been sent to me, part on each side of the road, in the woods, facing obliquely back toward the road down which we had come. The regiment took its position in my rear, facing almost at right angles to me and to the south and west. The

enemy, under General Gordon, made his attack in a semi-circular line, his right being on my road and the rest of his line covering the front of our regiment. They soon made their appearance, the opportunity for which they had waited having occurred. As their skirmishers came on, mine fired and fell back, joining the sergeant and his two men. The enemy then charged in force and rode upon the barricade. I met them there and with the sergeant and his four men put the shots into them as rapidly as we could load and fire. The confusion was great—those on the barricade swearing and yelling to those in the rear to get back, while those in the rear were trying to get forward. A very few minutes were enough here, as the barricade would soon be down. I took my little party as quickly as possible, back to where my men were posted, nervously awaiting my appearance. The men mounted and took their places among the others. We were all ready now, awaiting developments. All nature seemed as though there was no enemy between us and Richmond. Soon, however, the road being cleared, the rebels came on again with their peculiar yell, filling the road and firing as they came on. When within about thirty yards we gave them a volley, first from one side of the road and then from the other. This checked the charge and stopped their noise as effectually as though they had lost the power of speech. They were evidently puzzled at not seeing their foe drawn up across the road, while at the same time receiving a severe fire. The fight had now begun on my right and rear, and the regiment was evidently having a hot time. The enemy had artillery in position, giving them great advantage, as ours had not as yet come up. The wood protected me from their guns. We quickly got into shape for another charge on their part, as we knew that as soon as they got the road cleared again we might expect them. At this time Captain Walsh sent Lieutenant Carter to me to know if we were all right and could hold the position. I replied that we would hold the road. We had not long to wait before the second charge was made and repulsed in the same way, only some confusion was occasioned among my men by some troops that had been sent to reinforce the Third, giving way and coming in on my command. This caused me great anxiety for a few minutes, until I got the men separated and into

OCTOBER 15, 1863.

position again, aided by brave Sergeant Alker, who, taking position in the middle of the road and holding up his carbine, called out: 'Lieutenant, let them rally on me.' Captain Walsh, from his position in the rear, sent Captain F D Wetherill with his squadron, flying to and fro across the open space in my rear, occasionally coming to my assistance, but we did not need him. I well remember his tall, erect figure as he came toward me at a gallop, the rebel gunners trying to get his range before he got the protection of the wood. When he was moving back to reinforce the right they succeeded well, sending a ball through Sergeant Dodwell's body and so close to Lieutenant Brooke's body that by the merest chance there was only one instead of two casualties to report. A third charge upon my position met with no better success, though this time they came closer to us. One poor fellow, riding in advance of the others, got so close that, as he fell from his saddle, his head was caught on my bridle-rein, causing my horse to jerk his head and pull back. A corporal sprang from his horse and, taking the man by the heels, dragged him off the road and out of the way, first taking off his belt and pistol.

"This was their last charge, and so far as the fighting was concerned, closed the day for me and my men. The rebel artillery on my right did not give me any trouble until I was recalled to the regiment. Captain Baughman with his squadron came up to allow my command to move off the field, the army wagon train having crossed the creek and reached a place of safety on the other side, and the regiment having been withdrawn. As we attempted to rejoin the regiment and came out from the protection of the woods, the rebel gunners promptly turned one of their guns on us. I was riding at the side of Captain Baughman, at the head of the column, and urged him to trot, as I had had all I wanted that day; but his reply was, 'No, sir, we will walk.' Fortunately we had only a short distance to go before the nature of the ground afforded us protection. They fired three shots at us before we got out of range. During all the time that my command was engaged the fighting was going on in front of the regiment.

"While the fight was going on I was several times visited by

OCTOBER 15, 1863.

Lieutenant Carter and Lieutenant Vandegrift, acting as aides to Captain Walsh, who came over to my position to see if I needed assistance, but I got along without any.

"Among those killed was Lieutenant Ellwood Davis of our regiment. He was from Germantown, and a friend of Treichel's and mine.

"The day was now over and we forded the creek and bivouacked among the wagons and artillery. We were played out, and soon were asleep on the ground, content and glad to be there."

Early in the fight Lieutenant Ellwood Davis, of Company H, was instantly killed by a splinter of a shell striking him under the left eye. In establishing the line which was maintained to the end, the squadron fell back a few rods to a position more advantageous for defence, leaving Lieutenant Davis' body lying in an exposed place. Two of his close friends, who had joined the regiment at the same time with him, asked permission of Captain Walsh to go out to bring the body in, but their request was refused, the Captain telling them that he needed every officer and man to maintain the line. Later in the evening, just before leaving the field, during a lull in the firing, Sergeants Whaler and Wagner, of Company H, without asking permission, walked out to the spot leading a horse, coolly picked up the body, placed it across the saddle, and came back into the line uninjured. The enemy, doubtless observing the brave act, refrained from firing upon them. A similar action was performed by Sergeant Rammel and Private Hunterson, of Company B, who brought in the body of Private Kern of their company, who had been killed on the skirmish line.

Lieutenant Davis was an exceedingly tall, slender, handsome lad, but eighteen years of age, though he looked somewhat older. Belonging to a wealthy family, he unselfishly left a home of every luxurious comfort to serve his country. His career in the regiment was a short and unfortunate one. He joined and was mustered into service May 16. On the terribly trying march from the Rappahannock to Gettysburg he was stricken down with fever, and was sent on June 26 to Alexandria, and thence home. After being carefully nursed through a long and severe illness he re-

joined the regiment on September 27, at camp on Kettle Run, near Bristow Station, and was killed eighteen days later. Brave to a fault, enthusiastic about military life, showing every promise that he would prove an exceptionally fine officer, a perfect gentleman, he was held in high esteem by his fellow officers and the men of his regiment, short as was his career among them.

No account of this brilliant fight can be found in the Union Official Records of the War. We were not given to exploiting ourselves upon paper, either in official reports or in the newspapers. Our losses are included in those of our division, which was fighting miles away from us. In the official list of battles in which the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry was engaged it is called "Occoquan," near which river, a short distance above its confluence with Bull Run, the fight took place. The Confederates called it "Yates' Ford." A few days after its occurrence General Buford wrote to Captain Walsh, highly complimenting him for his skill and the gallant conduct of his men in their brilliant fight. His letter was read by the Adjutant to the regiment at Dress Parade.

We remained upon the field of our engagement until the last wagon was safely over Bull Run, and then, about 10 o'clock at night, leisurely and without being followed, we crossed also, and bivouacked near the ford for the night, thoroughly tired out and still without anything to eat, either for ourselves or our horses.

During the night and the next morning our own brigade, under Colonel Taylor, and the Third Division of the Third Corps, came over to our support, but we had gotten along without them. We rejoined the brigade on the 16th, and moved over to the Fairfax Court House Road, bivouacking at Wolf Run Shoals on the Occoquan, and we picketed that river up and down. It rained hard that night and then the weather turned cold. Our discomfort was not lessened by the fact that it was the sixth night without any sleep worth mentioning.

The Confederate Official Reports of the doings of their cavalry were, as a general rule, more comprehensive and full than ours. This was especially the case regarding the "Campaign of Maneuvers" of October, 1863.

OCTOBER 15, 1863.

Brigadier-General James B. Gordon, commanding the North Carolina Cavalry Brigade, alludes to the fight at Yates' Ford very briefly as follows:

On the 15th it [his command] was ordered to Manassas Junction, where I found the enemy's pickets and drove them in. Found quite a force of cavalry about two miles below the junction. Made an attack on them, which lasted until dark. The enemy withdrew, leaving their dead upon the field.

General J. E. B. Stuart was not so brief in his reference to the affair in his official report. He refers to some movements and gallant doings which we did not know of at the time, and some of his statements suggest the idea of his drawing greatly upon his imagination—a frequent practice of his. Some portions of his story can be fitted in to the facts of the case as we saw them from our point of view, while others cannot. However, here are his words:—

On the morning of the 15th, the enemy having withdrawn during the night, the whole command (Lee's division having joined), with the exception of Young's Brigade (which had moved from Culpeper around by way of Bealeton and had not yet arrived), advanced in pursuit of the enemy to Manassas, one regiment (the Eleventh Virginia Cavalry) being sent on the Brentsville Road.

At Manassas, Gordon drove in the enemy's pickets, and portions of Lee's divisions, pressing on to McLean's Ford, came upon their cavalry in considerable force with infantry supports. The cavalry, having dismounted and moving forward *en masse*, attacked them with such spirit that they retreated across Bull Run.

In this affair the Stuart horse artillery played a conspicuous part. Our sharpshooters occupied the rifle-pits on the bank and held possession of the ford, it being a part of my instructions to create a bold demonstration, as if our whole army was following up.

About this time I was informed that there was a train of the enemy's wagons which had not yet crossed Bull Run, and which there was some prospect of my being able to capture. I hastened, therefore, to start the nearest brigade (Gordon's) with the guide for this promised prize. The enemy, apprehending such a move, had, however, a large force of cavalry and some artillery posted so as to cover the road which the train was traveling, which turned here at a sharp angle toward Yates' Ford. I was informed by the guide that by making a circuit farther east I could get entirely between the train and Bull Run. I therefore directed General Gordon to attack them in front, while with Funsten I moved as above indicated. Gordon was speedily engaged in a brisk artillery duel

with their batteries, the horse artillery, under Major R. F Beckham, fighting, upon this occasion, as throughout the entire expedition, with their customary skill and gallantry. Gordon was also engaged in a brisk encounter with small arms with their dismounted men, strongly posted in dense thickets, which furnished a safe cover for the enemy.

Moving with Funsten's Brigade in the direction of Yates' Ford, after a very circuitous route I reached, just at dark, a point out a short distance from where Gordon had been engaging the enemy, where the road passed through a dense thicket of pines and was barricaded. The Twelfth Virginia, being in front, was ordered to charge the barricade, which was gallantly done, and the enemy were driven from their strong position to precipitate flight. Soon afterward their batteries ceased firing and retired, their entire force retreating behind Bull Run. Several prisoners were taken here.

During General Gordon's engagement Major-General Lee, who had been notified by me of what was going on, moved to his support, and a part of his command (Lomax's Brigade) became also engaged here. Darkness, however, prevented any general engagement of his command. The command bivouacked for the night in the vicinity of Manassas. Captain Haynes, of the Ninth Virginia Cavalry, one of the best officers and most gallant soldiers in the service, was seriously wounded during the day.

For the next few days the Third was kept busy picketing the different fords of the Occoquan River and Bull Run. At daybreak on the 19th we rejoined our brigade near Fairfax Court House, marched past Union Mills and over the battle-ground of the First Bull Run. Well do we remember that gruesome ride when, as our horses' hoofs sank through the thin covering of earth, the skulls and bones of those who had been hastily buried where they fell were exposed to view and scattered when our horses plunged or scrambled to regain their footing. After spending that night and the following day lying on the Warrenton Pike, at daybreak on the 21st we went to Gainesville and through Thoroughfare Gap, and bivouacked that night in our old camp ground, one mile outside of Warrenton on the Waterloo Pike. We changed our camp on the following day to a beautiful piece of woods on the Warrenton Sulphur Springs Road, about two and a half miles from Warrenton, retaining it as our home until November 7, though we did not have the opportunity of enjoying its comforts to any great extent. On October 24 the regiment relieved the First Rhode

Island on picket at and below Waterloo on the Rappahannock, the enemy's cavalry being on the opposite bank, and on the 27th our regiment was relieved by the First New Jersey. On November 2 we again went out to relieve the First Rhode Island. On the 5th the First Pennsylvania relieved us. We thought ourselves well off in having ten days out of sixteen in camp.

By mutual consent, we and our friends the enemy refrained as a general rule from annoying each other—during the daytime at least. The First and Third Maryland Mounted Infantry were picketing opposite us, and we had many friendly visits from them and chats, exchanging newspapers, tobacco for coffee and sugar, and the like. But after nightfall we had to keep on the alert, for the rebs had a way of midnight prowling which was far from enjoyable to us. They did, however, on the afternoon of November 2, give us a little stirring up, for a party of them made a break through the picket line of one of our regiments on our flank at Carter's Church, dashed along the Waterloo and Warrenton Pike, and "gobbled" several of our vedettes en route, recrossing at Waterloo.

The Commander of the Army of the Potomac about this time took it into his head to advance its line and recover some of the ground which Lee's recent flank movement had caused it to retire from, the railroad by this time having been restored to working condition. The main Confederate Army lay near Culpeper, with outposts at Kelly's Ford and Rappahannock Station, and three corps of our infantry on November 7 effected a crossing at the former, while two others made a brilliant and successful fight at the station. Before daybreak on the same day all our superfluous baggage was sent away. the "General" sounded at 10.30 a. m., and "To Horse" at noon, and the Second Cavalry Division marched by way of Fayetteville and Liberty to Bealeton, where we bivouacked for the night. The two following days were spent knocking about in the uncongenial work of escorting wagon trains, the regimental camp being at Rappahannock Station. We had gotten to detest the sight of them after our experience near Yates' Ford three weeks previously

At daybreak on November 10 the Third started on the march for Fayetteville, bivouacked there, and on the following morning

the brigade camped about one and a half miles from there toward Warrenton, from which place Gregg's Division proceeded to picket the surrounding country, establishing a line seventy-five miles in extent. So infested was this region with guerillas and independent bodies of the enemy's troops that, in addition to strong, dismounted camp guards, each regiment of our brigade found it necessary to establish a line of vedettes a short distance from its own camp, all under the charge of the Officer of the Day For twelve days we were in and out of camp, with plenty of picket duty interspersed. From the 12th to the 15th the regiment picketed along the Rappahannock from the Sulphur Springs to Freeman's Ford, having relieved the Sixth Ohio, which in turn relieved us. On the 20th the regiment relieved the First Rhode Island.

The brigade turned out on the 15th to witness the carrying out of the sentence of a General Court Martial imposed upon two men of Company C—Garrison and Lewis—who had deserted, been arrested and returned to their company, the sentence being that half of their heads, including beards and mustaches, should be shaved off, that they be branded on the left hip with the letter "D," and then drummed out of the service. The brigade formed in a hollow square, in the centre of which were a blacksmith's forge to heat the irons, and two barbers with their implements; and after the shaving and the branding the two men were marched along the several regimental fronts, the brigade band preceding them playing the tune:

"Poor old soldier,
Poor old soldier,
Tarred and feathered and sent to hell
Because he wouldn't soldier."

It was a sad, a pitiable sight, but, withal, amusing.

According to the Official Roster of the Army of the Potomac dated October 10, 1863, our division was constituted as follows, Major-General Alfred Pleasonton being still in command of the Cavalry Corps.

Second Division—Brigadier-General David McM. Gregg.
First Brigade—Colonel John P Taylor
First Maryland—Major Charles H. Russell.
First Massachusetts—Colonel Horace B. Sargent.

OCTOBER 10 AND NOVEMBER 20, 1863.

First New Jersey—Colonel Percy Wyndham.
Sixth Ohio—Lieutenant-Colonel William Stedman.
First Pennsylvania—Lieutenant-Colonel David Gardner.
Third Pennsylvania—Captain James W Walsh.
First Rhode Island—Lieutenant-Colonel John L. Thompson.

Second Brigade—Colonel J. Irvin Gregg.
District of Columbia, Independent Company—Captain William H. Orton.
First Maine—Colonel Charles H. Smith.
Tenth New York—Major M. Henry Avery
Fourth Pennsylvania—Major George H. Covode.
Eighth Pennsylvania—Colonel Pennock Huey.
Thirteenth Pennsylvania—Lieutenant-Colonel Garrick Mallery, Jr.
Sixteenth Pennsylvania—Lieutenant-Colonel John K. Robinson.

By the Roster of November 20, 1863, the division was constituted as follows:

Second Division—Brigadier-General David McM. Gregg.
First Brigade—Colonel John P Taylor.
First Massachusetts—Colonel Horace B. Sargent.
First New Jersey—Colonel Percy Wyndham.
Sixth Ohio—Colonel William Stedman.
First Pennsylvania—Lieutenant-Colonel David Gardner.
Third Pennsylvania—Colonel John B. McIntosh (absent).
First Rhode Island—Lieutenant-Colonel John L. Thompson.

Second Brigade—Colonel J. Irvin Gregg.
First Maine—Colonel Charles H. Smith.
Tenth New York—Major Theodore H. Weed.
Second Pennsylvania—Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph P Brinton.
Fourth Pennsylvania—Major George H. Covode.
Eighth Pennsylvania—Colonel Pennock Huey.
Thirteenth Pennsylvania—Major Michael Kerwin.
Sixteenth Pennsylvania—Major Seth T Kennedy.

CHAPTER XXIII

The Mine Run Campaign.

THE ARMY AGAIN CROSSES THE RAPPAHANNOCK AND RAPIDAN RIVERS INTO THE WILDERNESS—THE REGIMENT TAKES THE ADVANCE OF THE LEFT WING OF THE ARMY—ENGAGEMENTS AT NEW HOPE CHURCH AND PARKER'S STORE—THE ARMY FALLS BACK BEHIND THE RAPIDAN—WINTER QUARTERS CAMP ESTABLISHED AROUND WARRENTON.

November 23—December 13, 1863.

By this time there must needs be another movement of the army before settling down into winter quarters, and the result was the "Mine Run Move," an operation which, to quote Swinton, "deserved better success than it met."

Regimental Journal (Continued from page 339).

November 23. Orders to move at 4 a. m. Regiment joined brigade near Fayetteville, and marched to Bealton Station. Halted three hours—the brigade moving on to Morrisville. Towards evening the regiment joined the brigade and went into camp.

November 24. Camp near Morrisville, Va. Regiment and brigade moved at 6 a. m., midst a heavy rain storm, which lasted some hours. Marched to Rappahannock River, crossing at Ellis' Ford and halting some time, when the division started and moved towards the Rapidan, but afterwards returned and encamped near Rappahannock City, a prosperous place, consisting of a large dwelling house, two wooden tenements and about half a dozen outhouses. Brigade and regiment went into camp.

November 25. Camp near Rappahannock City. Regiment still in camp.

November 26. Regiment moved with the division this morning, and about 10 a. m. crossed the Rapidan River at Raccoon Ford and moved towards Chancellorsville, and about 10 p. m. encamped on the road leading to Spottsylvania Court House.

November 27. Camp on Spottsylvania C. H. Road. Regiment moved at 6 a. m. in advance of the division, Captain Treichel's squadron as a vanguard. At 10 a. m. we arrived at Parker's Stores, where we joined the Fifth Army Corps, Major-General Sykes command-

NOVEMBER 27-29, 1863.

ing. We moved on and when near New Hope Church, Va., met the advance of the rebel column. The advance squadron was dismounted and drove them one and one-half miles, when two other squadrons were dismounted and sent on the skirmish line. About this time the rebel cavalry were relieved and a line of infantry skirmishers charged upon our men and drove them a short distance, when they rallied, and, reinforced by the remainder of the regiment, drove them back again. The ammunition of our men being exhausted we were relieved by the infantry in our rear. In this engagement the regiment lost four men killed, one Captain and sixteen men wounded, two of whom subsequently died. The regiment took twenty-nine prisoners during the engagement. About 7 p. m. the regiment and brigade moved to Parker's Store and the regiment went on picket. About 10 p. m. the main reserve was alarmed by the firing of several shots along the picket line. Twice this occurred, caused the first time by guerillas, and the second by a detachment of the Second Pennsylvania Cavalry, who, failing to halt when ordered, were mistaken for the party of guerillas. No one was hurt.

November 28. Camp near Parker's Store. On picket. Main reserve this a. m. moved to Parker's Store and camp guards where the main reserve had been.

November 29. Regiment in camp. 11 a. m. wagons arrive with commissary stores and forage. The rations had just been issued to the companies, when the cry of "They are coming; the Johnnys are coming," fell upon our ears. The horses were feeding, but to bridle up, tighten girth and loose halter and jump rather than get into the saddle, hardly occupied the time it takes to tell it, and yet the whistling rush of many bullets told of their close proximity. On the road and at the front of the skirmish line, urging and cheering the men, rode Captains Walsh and Treichel, while just behind them were Lieutenants Carter and Galloway, pleading almost with the straggling men to rally. Colonel Jones' horse was shot. A few of the men stood manfully with their leaders, and had the men of the First Massachusetts Cavalry but acted with the spirit of their officers the enemy would have fared far different from what they did. As it was, the regiment, being out of carbine ammunition, and half of it being on picket, we had but a small force to pit against their overwhelming numbers. The attacking forces consisted of Hampton's and Fitz Lee's divisions of cavalry, commanded by General Stuart in person. They took as spoils almost all the camp equipage of the regiment, besides the newly issued rations. According to their own account their loss exceeded thirty in killed and wounded. Our loss was one man killed, five wounded and twenty-six prisoners, besides a large number of horses and ordnance stores. Twice has the regiment experienced the ill-starred November month. Twice has it decimated the ranks of our duty men, until it has to us become the fated month. The regiment fell back to brigade headquarters.

NOVEMBER 23—DECEMBER 13, 1863.

November 30. Camp on Orange C. H. Road, Va. Regiment and brigade moved at 8 a. m. and regiment went on picket near Parker's Store about noon. A party of about fifty rebel cavalry charged our pickets but were repulsed.

December 1. Camp near Parker Store. Regiment on picket. This evening the Third Army Corps arrived from the front and camped on the opposite side of the Plank Road. Later, long trains of wagons have been passing all night and the steady tramp of infantry columns and the roll of artillery have been constant. Every indication points to the retreat of the army.

December 2. About 2 a. m. the regiment and brigade moved from Parker's Store and by slow marches by daylight reached the former headquarters of brigade, about two miles from Parker's Store, but seven or eight by the road we were obliged to take. About 11 a. m. we reached the Rapidan River, where we halted until 4 p. m., when the regiment went on picket towards Ellis Ford. Went into camp.

December 3. Camp near Ellis Ford. Captain Walsh's squadron went on reconnoisance to Hartwood Church. Drove in an advance picket of the rebels near that place and returned to camp. Evening, regiment joined the brigade.

December 4. Camp on Brandy Station and Stevensburg Road.

December 5. Regiment in camp. Rations and forage beginning to get plenty.

December 6. Regiment and brigade moved at daylight and about 10 a. m. went into camp near Brandy Station.

December 7. Regiment in camp. The indications are that we will soon go into winter quarters.

December 8 and 9. Regiment in camp.

December 10 and 11. Regiment in camp. Camp moved a short distance, better ground having been selected and fixed for a permanent camp. December 10, orders to move, and the Paymaster arrived at that moment. The Paymaster succeeded in paying off the regiment at 9 a. m. Moved and joined the brigade encamped near Bealton Station.

December 12. Regiment and brigade moved at 8 a. m. and reached Warrenton at 11 a. m., encamping near the Sulphur Springs Road.

December 13. Camp near Warrenton, Va. Regiment moved a short distance back of Warrenton, on the Sulphur Springs Pike, and, after considerable discussion, fixed upon a place as a site for winter quarters on a hill south of the town.

Before daylight on November 23 our pickets were all drawn in. At 4 o'clock we rejoined our brigade and started from our camp near Fayetteville on the march for Bealeton, where rations, forage

and ammunition were issued. We then continued on, arriving, at 8 p. m., at Morrisville, where we bivouacked. The whole Army of the Potomac was on the move. At daybreak on the 24th we were in the saddle, and Gregg's Division, in a hard rain, crossed the Rappahannock at Ellis' Ford. It was much swollen by the storm, and many amusing scenes in the fording were the consequence. We went into bivouac for the night about a mile beyond Ellis' Ford, on the road to Ely's Ford on the Rapidan. There we remained until the 26th—Thanksgiving Day—when "To Horse" sounded, at 9.15 a. m., and at noon we forded the Rapidan at Ely's Ford. Thence the division, the Second Brigade having the advance, covering the left flank of the army, marched about ten miles, well into "The Wilderness,"—a large tract of land about ten by twelve miles square, with very few open spaces or roads, and covered chiefly with dense thickets of dwarf pines, scrub oak and heavy underbrush—and bivouacked for the night on the Orange Court House Road. Some of the few settlements had recovered in a degree from the devastation caused by the two armies in the Chancellorsville campaign. Our camp was near one of these, and we found ourselves surrounded by sheep, pigs, chickens and vegetable gardens. So perilous was our situation that, in self protection, we had to exterminate most of the animals. There we had a good supper—the best for a long time—and a restful night.

We were in the saddle again by 5.30 o'clock next morning, the First Brigade, under Colonel Taylor, taking the lead, with the Third Pennsylvania in the advance. At Parker's Store, on the Orange Plank Road, in the midst of The Wilderness, we came up with the Fifth Army Corps. Passing it, we took the advance of the left wing of the army, the Third still being in front, and came in contact with the enemy's cavalry about two miles beyond. Captain Treichel, with his squadron, had the advance guard, followed by that commanded by Lieutenant Potter. At the head of the two squadrons rode those officers and Captain Walter S. Newhall, the Acting Assistant Adjutant-General of the brigade, who assumed the command. In the extreme advance were two men*, followed

* Privates Jacob P. Wenner and John C. Hunterson, both of Company B. The latter's horse was shot under him near New Hope Church.

NOVEMBER 27, 1863.

at the proper distance by their supports, and they again by the two squadrons. About one hundred yards in the rear of the latter followed the remainder of the Third, in column of platoons. It was a beautiful sight, as we rose to the top of a hill, to see the column of light blue, for it was cold and all wore their overcoats, marching by platoons, on the straight road bordered by trees. The advance squadron drove in the rebel pickets, and when a formidable resistance occurred, near New Hope Church, both squadrons dismounted, formed in line along the edge of the woods bordering an open space around the church, Lieutenant Potter's squadron on the left and Captain Treichel's on the right, and then, led by the officers named and others, charged across the open ground, drove back the cavalry in their front, gained the opposite skirt of woods, and deployed as skirmishers on the left of the Plank Road, Treichel's right resting on the road, while the remainder of the Third Pennsylvania formed close column of squadrons and dismounted in the open space on the left of the road near the Church. At the same time Captain Crowninshield's squadron of the First Massachusetts, which regiment was following the Third Pennsylvania, deployed dismounted as skirmishers on the right of the Plank Road.

The enemy's artillery now fired a few shots up the straight road, and soon the other squadrons of the Third Pennsylvania moved over dismounted to the right and deployed as skirmishers on Crowninshield's right. The whole line then advanced. The cavalry in our front by this time had been reinforced and offered a strenuous resistance, but we kept on driving them for some distance. More reinforcements coming up to the enemy, the part of our line on the right of the road was driven back about twenty yards, but no farther. Our ammunition was now almost exhausted, but at that point we made a determined stand, though with great difficulty. Soon the remainder of the First Massachusetts came up, dismounted, to relieve us, deploying right on top of our line. Without retiring, however, we of the Third borrowed some cartridges, took what remained on our dead and wounded, and then the whole of that part of the line made a dash forward, recovering the ground we had lost, and drove our opponents still farther, until a heavy battle line of infantry,

with their Enfield muskets, and with fixed bayonets, appeared in the underbrush, coming up to the support of their cavalry. Then we had it hot and heavy, but neither line could budge the other. As we were unable to advance farther, the First New Jersey, under Lieutenant-Colonel John W Kester, was at length sent up dismounted, and deployed on top of us. With a grand hurrah, the whole line—Third Pennsylvanians, First Massachusetts men, and First New Jersey men, side by side, making almost a single rank line of battle—dashed forward and drove the infantrymen into a line of earthworks, taking prisoners thirty-four of their number. Our opponents proved to be of the celebrated "Stonewall Brigade," our erstwhile antagonists of Brinkerhoff's Ridge, on the second of July, near Gettysburg. It was amusing to behold the consternation of some of our prisoners, who apparently had never before met dismounted cavalrymen at close quarters. They did not understand how we got in the shots from our breech-loading carbines so much more quickly and oftener than they with their muzzle-loading rifles, and asked us with curiosity, "What in hell are you-uns shootin' with?"

The Confederate infantrymen now held us outside of their earthworks. With the force on our line we could not move them, owing to their greatly superior force. Such being the case, General Gregg sent back word to General Meade that we were fighting infantry, and that we wanted some of the same sort of people to help us. Meade would not believe the report, and demanded ocular demonstration of the fact. Fortunately, we had our prisoners to show, and infantry reinforcements were ordered up. While we were waiting for them, for more than an hour, an amusing incident occurred. Between the two opposing lines there was a depression in the ground. Alarmed at the firing which we were keeping up, a herd of razor-backed hogs—the wild game of that region of the country—came trooping down from our right, rushing along between the two lines. Yanks and Rebs stopped firing at each other and concentrated their energies upon the hogs. When those of the herd which had escaped had passed, both parties endeavored to bag the game and resumed shooting at each other with more zest than ever, but when subsequently we were

NOVEMBER 27, 1863.

withdrawn the dead hogs were still there. Probably our infantrymen when they came up profited by our sport.

Meanwhile the two squadrons on the left also advanced dismounted—Treichel's on the right, with its right resting on the Plank Road, and Potter's on the left of Treichel's—keeping up with the right of the line across the road, and driving the enemy's dismounted skirmish line before them. The graded bed of an unfinished railway ran nearly parallel with the Plank Road a short distance on the left and south of it. As they advanced the skirmishers of Potter's squadron took ground obliquely to the left, so as to cover the front to the left of the railway bed with his right resting upon it and his left "in air," while Treichel extended his skirmish line to the left, so as to cover the ground from the Plank Road to the railway bed. In this manner the line advanced, still driving back steadily the enemy's dismounted cavalry in front of it. Upon reaching a low crescent-shaped hill in a clearing the skirmishers dashed forward, driving back the enemy and occupying it. About twenty yards in advance and to the left of the hill top was a wooden tobacco barn. Deeming that this would be an advantageous position for sharpshooting and observation, Lieutenant Green rushed out with some of his men and took possession of it. After they had been holding the barn for some twenty minutes the enemy's infantry was seen advancing on the plateau on the top of the hill in a heavier skirmish line than ours. Enfilading the barn and the left of our line, they drove Green and his men out of it, and as the latter retreated to gain the protection of the slope of the hill they were exposed to a galling fire. As the rebel infantry together with the dismounted cavalry still on the line, were turning our left flank, and were pressing hard in front, our line fell back a short distance across the open and took position behind a zigzag fence running along the edge of the woods east of the clearing. In doing so Private George W Trout, of Company H, was killed and a Company F man, nick-named "Jersey," who had been acting as Lieutenant Potter's orderly, had his leg broken by a musket ball.

The position behind the fence was held for some time, under a hot fire. As a particular sharpshooter behind an oak tree was

especially annoying, Sergeant Thomas I. Crout, of Company F, one of the bravest men in the regiment, crawled out on his belly, against the remonstrance of Lieutenant Potter, to a stump in the open, to get a better position to fire at the sharpshooter. In raising his carbine to fire he exposed himself to the rebel, who hit Crout in the arm, necessitating its subsequent amputation.

At last, at about 3.30 o'clock in the afternoon, General Sykes' Division of "Regulars" of the Fifth Corps came up to relieve us. We had been fighting hard for more than five hours and were thoroughly exhausted—tired only as dismounted cavalrymen, with their heavy boots and softened leg muscles could be. The regiment then fell back to where our led horses were, leaving the rest of the job to the "doughboys."

Our losses, considering the size of the regiment at the time, were very heavy. The remarkably good luck which generally attended the officers of the Third was exemplified upon this occasion. Of these only Captain Englebert was wounded, and that slightly, in the hand, while side by side with them one officer of the First Massachusetts, Lieutenant Lombard, was killed, and two others. Captain Henry P Bowditch and Lieutenant Charles A. Longfellow (son of the poet) were wounded.

Among the losses in the regiment in the fight described were the following: Killed or died from wounds—Of Company A, Corporal Edward Dickson and Privates David Auld and Jacob Miller; of Company C, Private John Daubman; of Company G, Private David Dill; of Company H, Private George W Trout; and Company K, Private Henry Mulholland. Wounded—Of Company A, Sergeant John McFeeters, and Privates David Lamb and John C. Pickett; of Company D, Private James H. Serrill; of Company E, Sergeant William M. Tietjen; of Company F, Sergeant Thomas J. Crout and Private Edward P Rook; of Company G, Corporal Patrick Murray; of Company K, Private Thomas Hagerty; of Company L, Privates William Bainbridge and Robert Brierly; and of Company M, Private William Smith.

About dusk our brigade fell back and bivouacked at the Wilderness Tavern, with the exception of the Third Pennsylvania and First Massachusetts, which were posted at and near Parker's Store, some of the squadrons being placed out the main roads

NOVEMBER 27-29, 1863.

converging at Parker's Store, and remaining there during the night. During the following day (the 28th) the different squadrons were drawn in nearer to Parker's Store. The several squadron commanders were ordered to keep their horses saddled and in line, so as to be prepared for any sudden attack. Lieutenant Potter, with his squadron, was posted about half a mile east of the Store, and Captain Wright, with his squadron, about half a mile still farther to the eastward, each, according to orders, throwing out vedettes a short distance. About nightfall Lieutenant Rawle Brooke, with his platoon of eighteen men and Sergeant McLoughlin, all of Company A, was sent to the westward of the Store on the Plank Road to patrol it to New Hope Church, where the pickets of the Second Pennsylvania Cavalry of the Second Brigade were posted. That Brigade was lying near the Church, where General Gregg had established division headquarters.

About Parker's Store in all directions extended "The Wilderness," already described. Around that settlement for about two hundred yards to the northward, and for about half a mile to the south and southeast of it was a comparatively narrow stretch of cleared ground. The four squadrons of the Third Pennsylvania near Parker's Store were drawn up, saddled and in line, along the edge of the timber to the north of the buildings, with the First Massachusetts in their rear, unsaddled.

From the position at Parker's Store along the northeast side of the cleared ground mentioned, a good sized road ran southeastward from the Plank Road toward the Catharpin Road, and a small narrow wood road ran southwardly from a point on the Plank Road about a quarter of a mile to the westward of the Store, also in the direction of the Catharpin Road. Lieutenant-Colonel Jones, commanding the post, had been given to understand that an outside picket line had been established to the southward, covering this position. The two regiments, after the fight of the previous day, were out of ammunition, not having more than one round per man.

During the morning of the 29th our regimental wagons came up and stopped on the Plank Road, being strung out to the eastward of the Store. They brought up to us some much-needed

food and forage, which were issued to the men. They did not, however, bring up any ammunition.

Early in the morning of the 29th, as soon as it was light, Lieutenant Rawle Brooke discovered the wood road running in his rear southward from the Plank Road, a quarter of a mile west of the Store, and reported the fact to Lieutenant-Colonel Jones, who was at the Store. The Colonel told him that no danger was to be apprehended from that quarter, and not to trouble himself about the road, as the Second Brigade had pickets out to the southward, and, consequently, it was useless to picket it. About noon the Lieutenant, still anxious in his mind, called up Private Charles W Wilson, of Company A, and together they rode out the wood road about a mile, finding no horses' or other tracks upon it. Returning to a point about one hundred and fifty yards from the intersection of the wood road and the Plank Road, the Lieutenant stationed Wilson at a place where he could see the wood road for a short distance to the southward, and then brought back his reserve to the southwest corner of the intersection of the two roads, reporting immediately to Colonel Jones at the Store what he had done. The Colonel, in an irritated manner, told the Lieutenant to return to his post, obey orders and withdraw his picket. Accordingly, he did return to his reserve, but did *not* withdraw Wilson. Some forage having been issued, and all being quiet, and there being no indications of any enemy, the Lieutenant ordered the six men of one of the two reliefs that were with him to loosen the saddle girths of their horses, take the bridle bits out of their mouths, and let them feed while the other six men stood to horse. When the first relief had gotten through, the men of the second relief did the same thing. The third relief was out on patrol. All remained quiet for about an hour and a half after posting the vedette, and the horses of the second relief were still feeding, when several shots were heard from the direction of the vedette. Wilson, seeing a party of the enemy coming toward him, had fired his last carbine cartridge, then emptied his pistol, and then he rode back as fast as he could to the reserve. At once, on hearing the shots, the Lieutenant ordered his men to mount. Scarcely had he and his six men, who were

standing to horse, gotten into their saddles when a large party, too large for him to resist, rode in on the reserve. In a flash, not knowing that the whole of Hampton's Division of Confederate Cavalry was making the attack, and thinking that probably the party attacking him did not know of the force at the Store, and that if they would follow him and his men along the Plank Road in the direction of the force at New Hope Church, which, by this time, would have gotten into fighting order, the rebels would be hemmed in, as there were no roads, nothing but swamps or thick underbrush on either side, he gave the order for the men who were off their horses while feeding to make for the thick woods, and for the mounted men to fall back to the left along the Plank Road. The Lieutenant, with Sergeant McLoughlin, kept in rear of the six men who had mounted, hoping that the dismounted men might also escape. But a large force, fully a regiment of the rebels, with a North Carolina field officer, in a new butternut-colored uniform at its head, followed them closely. The Lieutenant and Sergeant, to give the alarm to the Second Pennsylvania, kept firing their pistols at their pursuers. The Confederate field officer fell out of his saddle, and later his body was found by the roadside. The others followed in pursuit at a dead run and drove those who had escaped the three miles or so to New Hope Church, where the Second Pennsylvania, under Colonel Joseph P Brinton, hearing the firing, had formed in column of platoons across and along the Plank Road. The six men of the picket party who were off their horses were all taken prisoners. The Lieutenant and his retreating party took prisoners two of the most adventurous of their pursuers.

Meanwhile, the balance of Hampton's whole division of Confederate cavalry, in two columns, advancing by the wood road mentioned and the road running from the Store southeastward, had swooped down on the two regiments at Parker's Store, which, owing to Wilson's alarm, had partially gotten into fighting order. Captains Treichel and Walsh, who were on the north side of the open space at the Store, and were the first to get their men into line, made a stand until their one round of carbine ammunition was exhausted. They then fell back into the woods.

Captain Gilmore, with his squadron, did the same. Captain Wright, off to the eastward with his squadron, stood to his post, but was surrounded and taken prisoner, as also Lieutenant Heslet and some of their men. So impetuous was the attack, however, from three different directions, and so overwhelming the numbers of the enemy, and our men having less than one round of carbine ammunition per man, that they were all soon forced back into the woods. The wagons along the road, many horses, the rations and forage which had come up but a short time before the attack, the in-coming and out-going mails, cooking utensils, blankets, overcoats, extra clothing and nearly everything, were captured by the enemy

The squadron of the Third Pennsylvania under Lieutenant Potter, being cut off, made a circuit to the rear into the woods, and joined the First Massachusetts. There as many as could rallied, and though their ammunition had been exhausted in the fight two days before, with the one round of ammunition in their carbines, and with their pistols, they made such resistance as was in their power, until the Second Brigade had come down the Plank Road from New Hope Church. The Second Pennsylvania charged past the Store, cleared the road, and recaptured Captain Wright and some of his men, while other regiments came up, deployed and recaptured all the wagons, with the contents, and as much of the property as the rebels had not actually carried away with them. This last, however, unfortunately included most of the blankets, clothing and cooking utensils, of which the rebels had most need and were careful to secure first. Much of the mail was recovered, though scattered in all directions. The horse battery, which also had been near division headquarters at the Church, also moved down and shelled the woods in the direction of the enemy, who replied in a similar manner. Eventually the enemy was driven off, without having accomplished anything of importance to themselves, though it very effectually knocked out the two regiments stationed at Parker's Store, and made it very inconvenient for them in the way of creature comforts. The Third lost in the affair thirty-two officers and men killed, wounded and missing, Lieutenant James Heslet, of Company K, among those taken pris-

oners. Several of the enemy were taken prisoners, who informed us that Hampton had expected to "gobble" both the regiments, but that the whole affair on their part was a dismal failure.

Lieutenant William F. Potter, of Company K, gives the following account of the surprise from his point of view:

"After the fight at New Hope Church, on November 27, 1863, we fell back to the rear near to a point about half a mile east of Parker's Store, on the Orange Plank Road, and went into bivouac, after a hard day's work. Here we remained through the night, and on Saturday, November 28, Lieutenant-Colonel Jones took most of the regiment to Parker's Store, leaving me with the remnant of my squadron to remain where we were then lying, with orders to keep up the camp guards of the night before as vedettes. Captain Wright was sent to the east of my position about half a mile. The next morning, Sunday, November 29, the weather was cloudy and windy. I kept my horses saddled and in line, and the men bridles in hand, overcoats and ponchos on the saddles, and blankets on the ground on which the men were lying ready to mount at a moment's notice, as we were expecting orders to move. Lieutenant Green and I were lying on our blankets in front of the command, on the edge of a thin and open piece of woods. Some of the men from headquarters at the Store, half a mile distant, had straggled down to my front, shooting hogs. I had complained of this to Colonel Jones, as it was very annoying to us, and we could not tell by whom the shots were being fired until we investigated. About 2 p. m., as well as I can remember, several shots were fired in quick succession, some distance off on my right, and I jumped up from the ground, saying to Green, 'It's more than hog shooting this time.' I instantly ordered the men to mount, and prepared to move out. At the same moment my vedettes came flying in with the enemy at their heels. As I rapidly moved out to join Colonel Jones, Captain Treichel and the rest of the regiment, the enemy swept between me and the Store, in a concave line, the right end passing me and cutting me off completely. I immediately turned the head of my squadron toward the Plank Road to reach it at a point below the Store, expecting

that the regiment would be driven down the Plank Road and that I could join it there. Captain Wright, from my left, had anticipated the same thing, and had arrived on the Plank Road in advance of me. I drew up in his rear and reported to him. We had but one round of ammunition, all the rest having been expended in the engagement at New Hope Church, and we were, therefore, in poor shape to make any resistance, as the country was wooded and the road too narrow to permit of the use of the sabre. Directly after arriving on the Plank Road Captain Gilmore came down the road on a gallop, having become separated from his command, and passed on. Then came a Lieutenant of the First Massachusetts, who stopped with me. Following him, about one hundred yards in rear, came the enemy's column of cavalry, with colors flying, and filling the road from side to side, presenting a gallant appearance.

"Captain Wright, thinking that he had remained there as long as was prudent, then gave the order 'By fours,' and the command moved down the road at a jog trot, the Lieutenant of the First Massachusetts remaining with me and bringing up the rear when the column had moved out. The retreat down the road continued for about half a mile, the enemy keeping the same distance in our rear and firing at us with little or no damage. I presume that they were afraid of the main part of the regiment becoming reinforced and cutting off their retreat, as it had been driven back at right angles to the road, and not down the road as Wright and I had expected. Upon reaching a cross road the two squadrons were turned to the left and I then took command, as Captain Wright had been thrown from his horse and took refuge in the woods, where he was captured, but was subsequently recaptured when a regiment of our Second Brigade charged down the road. In this cross road I met Captain W S. Newhall, Acting Adjutant-General of the brigade, who led us to brigade headquarters, where we were supplied with ammunition, and, as I remember it, we were ordered to at once recover the ground we had lost. That night Captain Walsh, Captain Treichel and I, slept, or tried to, on the roadside at Parker's Store, a section of artillery being planted in the roadway. I remember it was very cold, and we lay close to-

gether, and the tails of my overcoat being longer than the others, Treichel, who was about six feet three inches tall, insisted upon getting a part of his legs under them.

"Our picket line must have been very poorly managed, and not far enough to the front to give sufficient warning to the regiment when it was attacked. My orders were to maintain only the guards that had been thrown out the night before, and as we believed that another regiment was somewhere in our front, I concluded that we were in a very safe position."

The following account of the affair was given by John C. Hunterson, of Company B:

"After our fight at New Hope Church, on November 27, the Third marched back on the Plank Road about three miles to Parker's Store to guard the left flank. The Officer of the Day had quite a time to secure five cartridges for each one of his camp guard, begging them from those who had remaining ones, though the possessors of them were none too willing to part with them. But we were told the wagons had been ordered up and a supply would be distributed. The pickets were placed on the several roads, and orders given to be watchful, as the enemy was around us in every direction.

"About 10 o'clock that night the outside vedette heard the steady pitty-pat, pitty-pat of horses' feet, and awaited their coming. Soon their riders were in hailing distance and he fired his carbine up the road. For a moment they halted, and then again the sound of their coming was heard. By this time the officer of the picket was up with a squad of the reserve, for his orders were to hold that road. The darkness favored us as much as it did the strangers, who now made a rush to secure our picket, but he slipped aside as they were coming, and the squad in waiting closed in on two of the charging strangers and thereby settled the controversy. We were relieved to learn that they belonged to the Seventeenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, and they were equally pleased to know that they were in the hands of the Third Pennsylvania. They were liberated with instructions to go back and join their column, which had been on an extended scout around the rear of our position. We were gratified to learn that none

of the shots fired had harmed any one. All of the 28th we remained quiet and unmolested. Our wagons came up early in the morning of the 29th and forage was given out plentifully. No ammunition was distributed, however, and the men spent their time cleaning their arms and taking a breathing spell. But two days remained of November, and, alas, we were to be doomed to another dose of calamity. About noon on the 29th the distant pop! pop! of the pickets was accompanied by the rebel yell, and before we could get saddles on our horses they were among us. Fortunately, about a dozen men had been wary enough to keep their horses saddled, and this squad formed in front of the Store, rallied by Captains Walsh and Treichel, and halted the advance. It was a complete surprise, and we were unable to successfully resist, as so many of the men were hastily getting their horses saddled. We could see that the woods were full of the enemy, and knew that the force surrounding us was overwhelming, and but one thing remained to do, and that was to get away hastily, and in some manner, which was done. All who remained, of whom there were many, were killed or captured. We retreated through the woods until we heard the rumbling of coming reinforcements, which proved to be the Second Pennsylvania Cavalry They grasped the situation quickly and charged down the Plank Road upon the rebels, just as they had begun to appropriate the various articles which we had hastily abandoned. They recaptured Captain Abel Wright and the men of his company who had tarried with him until it was too late to get away. Captain Wright had been relieved of a fine gold watch by a rebel who asked the Captain to lend it to him. This audacious scamp was afterwards taken prisoner, and it was refreshing to see with what satisfaction Captain Wright insisted upon the return of his timepiece. The Captain did not ask any special privileges for that fellow.

"We have no glory over Parker's Store, although we had more than enough to go round two days before, and we charged it up against fateful November.

"We had two brave men mortally wounded in this melee—Sergeant Wm. Crabtree, of Company B, and Sergeant James Bronner, of C. They would not come away, and were shot

NOVEMBER 27-29, 1863.

down almost side by side. This advance on Mine Run was undertaken at an unpropitious time, and of course resulted unfavorably. It was a ludicrous fiasco, and deserves to be catalogued with the Mud March under General Burnside in the previous year. The army returned to their old camp along both sides of the Rappahannock, and settled down for winter quarters. Many of us drew a long sigh of relief, remembering that November was past, and before another came our three years' enlistment would end."

The losses in the affair at Parker's Store, so far as they have been ascertained from the very defective rolls, were as follows:

Mortally wounded—Sergeant William Crabtree, of Company B, and Sergeant James H. Bronner, of Company C. Wounded—Private John Wilson, of Company H. Captured—of Company A, Corporal John Croghan*, and Privates William Green*, William H. Maroney*, Thomas Patterson*, John C. Pickett*, and Frederick Shuster*; of Company C, Privates Patrick S. Courtney and William H. Kiger*; of Company D, Privates Henry L. Burdge*, John Leach* and Samuel A. Lewis*; of Company F, Corporal Alexander Bradley* and Private George Campbell†; of Company H, Privates John Cline*, Clinton J. Dock, Anthony Kindig, John Nicholson* and Amos Worrel; of Company I, Privates Edward Kelley†, George Myers†, and William T West; of Company K, Second Lieutenant James Heslet and Privates Willis Brown, George C. Hodges and John Kane†, and of Company L, Private James McCabe*

Colonel William F Fox, in his exceedingly interesting and valuable work, "Regimental Losses in the American Civil War," page 444, in giving the list of regiments sustaining the greatest losses in each battle, mentions the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry as losing in the Mine Run Campaign:

Five killed, twenty-two wounded and twenty-six missing, aggregating ..	53
And the Second Pennsylvania Cavalry:	
Five killed, fifteen wounded and thirteen missing, aggregating ..	33
Total	86

* Died in Andersonville Prison. † Not on muster-out roll; probably died in prison.

NOVEMBER 29—DECEMBER 3, 1863.

After the position at Parker's Store had been recovered and such movable articles as the rebels had not carried off, the Third Pennsylvania and First Massachusetts bivouacked with the rest of the brigade near the Wilderness Tavern.

On the following morning (November 30) the brigade came over to Parker's Store and established its headquarters there, throwing out pickets from each regiment. During the afternoon a party of about fifty of the enemy made a demonstration on our front, forcing in our pickets, but they were soon driven away. The First Brigade, Second Division, of the Third Corps, came over next day to our support. During the evening and night of December 1 the whole army fell back, our brigade starting at midnight in rear of the infantry.

The suffering of the officers and men of the Third during the exceedingly cold nights was great. As most of our blankets, overcoats, food and cooking utensils had been spirited away, we spent the time crooning over the camp fires, and were compelled to cook what little meat we could get on the ends of sticks, or in the ashes.

When at last we got started on the return march we poked along in a slow and tedious manner all night long, and it was not until noon of the 2d that we crossed the Rapidan on pontoons at Culpeper Ford. The infantry moved on and Gregg's Division of Cavalry remained to picket the Rapidan and Rappahannock, our brigade headquarters being between Ellis' and Culpeper Fords. The regiment picketed at the former place. During the evening Captain Walsh's battalion (Companies I and K, A and C) started on a scout, crossing the Rappahannock at Ellis' Ford, to find out if any of the enemy were there. Finding the rebels picketing the opposite bank, he remained there until daylight, when, observing that they had withdrawn, he crossed over and scouted the country to Morrisville, Grove Church and Deep Run, driving in the enemy's pickets to Hartwood Church, where the enemy was found to be in force. From their maneuvering Captain Walsh concluded that they wished to draw him on and give him another "Hartwood Church" ambush. He did not give them the chance, however, and returned towards Ellis' Ford, reaching there at 1 p. m., after a very hard and quick march. It

was well he did so, for, as was subsequently ascertained, a party had been sent over at one of the lower fords in order to cut him off.

During the afternoon a lot of rebels attacked a party of eight men who were out foraging, wounding three and capturing the others. Wenner, of Company B, was so badly hurt that his arm had to be amputated. At midnight the regiment was again in the saddle and marched to Shepherd's Grove. We remained in camp there until December 6, when we moved to the vicinity of Brandy Station, and there we obtained a few days' rest and something to eat. We and our horses had been almost reduced to a state of starvation, and were thoroughly tired out.

While in camp there Captain Walsh, on the 4th, received his commission as Major, to the great delight of every officer and man in the regiment.

On the 6th Captain Gilmore, with Lieutenant Potter and fifty men, went out to Oak Shade after a party of guerillas. They succeeded in capturing a notorious one named Joe Hackley.

A party of twenty-two men of the Second Cavalry Division, some of whom belonged to the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, returning, on December 12, from Dismounted Camp at Giesboro Point, each leading a spare horse, was ambushed and surrounded, between Warrenton Junction and Warrenton, by a much larger body of the enemy, said to have been commanded by Captain Stringfellow, of Mosby's Battalion, one of the best known and most daring of the rebel scouts. Every man was either shot or sabred mercilessly and then taken prisoner. Among the number were Privates William Frost and James Clegg, of Company I, and Willis Brown and James Johnston, of Company K, who were incarcerated at first at Richmond and afterward removed to Andersonville.

On the 11th the brigade moved over to Bealeton, and on the following day to Warrenton, where the Third went to its old camp ground on the Waterloo Pike, about a mile outside of the town, with a view to going into winter quarters. This location not proving altogether satisfactory. however, on the 13th the regimental camp was changed to a more desirable spot on the Warrenton Sulphur Springs Turnpike, on the outskirts and to

the westward of the town, overlooking it and with a beautiful view, though at that time bleak and dreary. We then set hard to work in making ourselves as comfortable as possible for the coming winter.

From the time the regiment left camp at Potomac Creek in the spring of 1863 until it went into winter quarters on December 13, 1863, at Warrenton, the following changes took place among the officers:

CASUALTIES.

1863 July 15, Major J. Claude White, resigned.
" Oct. 15, Second Lieutenant Ellwood Davis, killed in action.
" Nov. 4. Chaplain Moses Hunter, resigned.

PROMOTED.

1863 Dec. 4. Captain James W Walsh, of Company I, to Major.

CHAPTER XXIV

Winter of 1863-64, in Camp at Warrenton, Va.

WINTER QUARTERS CONSTRUCTED—WARRENTON AND ITS PEOPLE —PICKETING, SCOUTING, AND RECONNOITERING IN "MOSBY'S CONFEDERACY"—HUNTING AND CHASING AFTER MOSBY AND HIS MEN—"VETERANIZING" IN THE REGIMENT—DEATH OF CAPTAIN WALTER S. NEWHALL.

December 14, 1863—February 25, 1864.

The Army of the Potomac now settled down behind the Rapidan River to make itself as comfortable as circumstances might permit during the long and weary months in which no campaigning was practicable. Its Headquarters were established at Brandy Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, the line of supplies. General Gregg's Division of Cavalry picketed and guarded the right flank of the army, the First Brigade, alternately under Colonels McIntosh and Taylor, lying around Warrenton, while the Second Brigade, under Colonel Irvin Gregg, lay along the branch railroad between that town and Warrenton Junction. The division headquarters were established in the town. The officers and men of the different regiments constructed rough log cabins with canvas roofs to protect themselves from the bitterness of the winter weather, and pine-brush shelters for their horses—all arranged according to the proper regulations for camping. Although Virginia nominally is a Southern State, the weather at times in winter can be as severe as places much farther north. The extremely cold spells during the winter of 1863-64 did not last for a great length of time, but while they did the men in the field, with their insufficient shelters, suffered intensely. What was lacking in the length of the cold spells was made up by long and continued rainy weather, which added much to our discomfort, and to the difficulty of moving about in the deep mud. That winter, taking it all in all, was

KEY

In Front, Seated

Capt. Charles Treichel,
Asst. Com. of Musters
(formerly Pro. Mar.)

Gen. D. McM. Gregg,
Com. 2d Cavalry Division

Standing Behind

Capt. Harper,
1st N. J. Cav., Pro. Mar.

Asst. Surg. Tuft,
Exec. Med. Officer.

Asst. Surg. Marsh,
Act. Div. Surg. in Chief

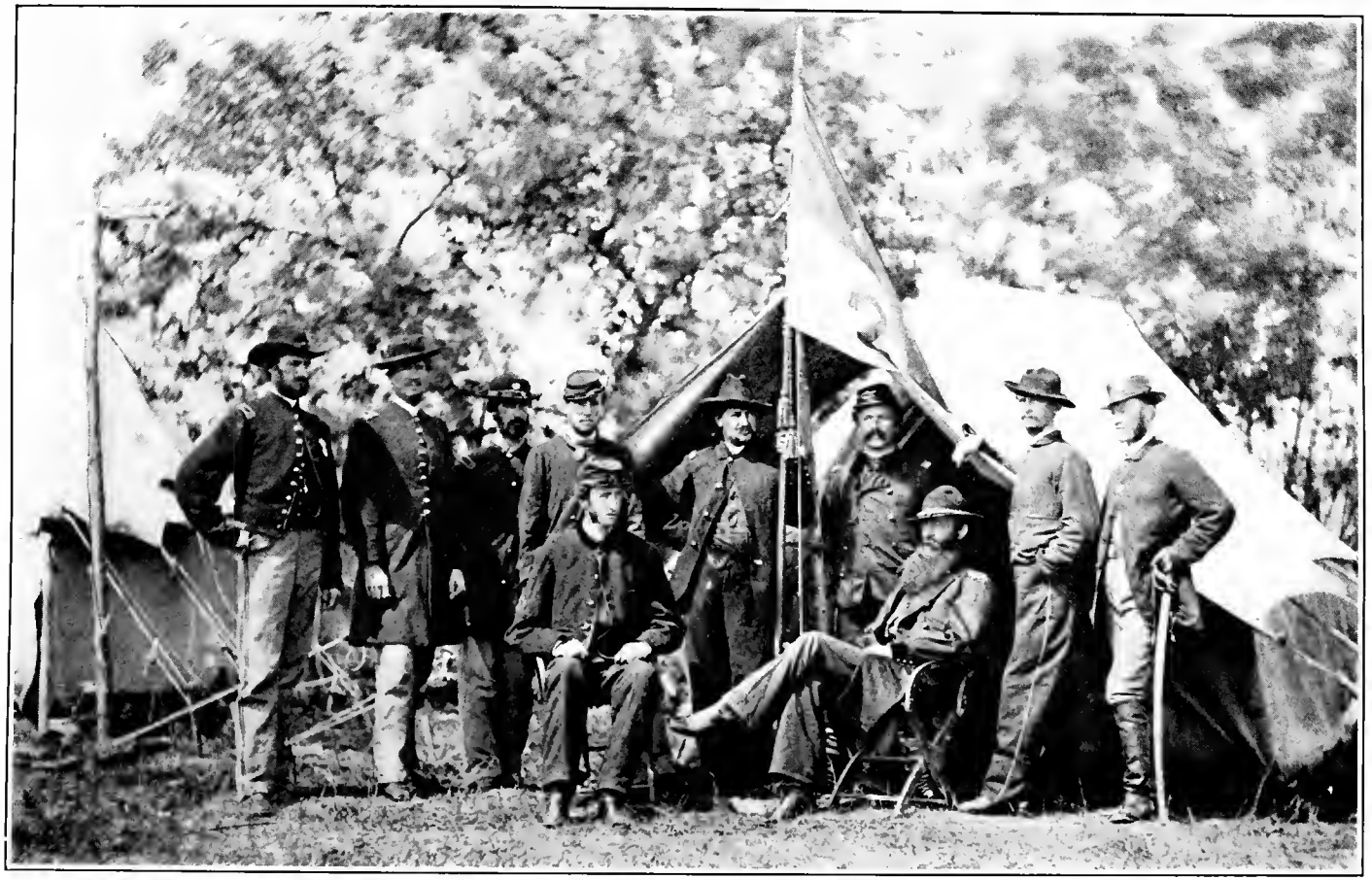
Capt. Adams, Signal Officer.

Capt. H. C. Weir,
Asst. Adjutant-General

Major C. Taylor,
1st Me. Cav., A. I. G.

Lieut. Thomas Gregg, A. D. C.

Capt. Edward Fobes,
Commissary of Subsistence



GENERAL DAVID McM. GREGG,

Commanding Second Cavalry Division,

AND STAFF.

without doubt the most severe and trying one during the whole of our campaigning.

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL (Continued from page 364).

December 14. In camp. All day long the pioneers have been busy fixing up the headquarters of the regiment.

December 15. Regiment on picket.

December 16. Screens of pine and log huts are springing up all over and headquarters at least begins to look like a camp. Regiment still on picket.

December 17 Heavy rain during the night. Camp looks gloomy. Regiment returned from picket last evening. This morning the first regular guard mounting, in the new camp, took place. Lieutenant Stillé, Acting Adjutant, left for Philadelphia on leave of absence.

December 18. Rain still continues. A telegram just received communicates the sad intelligence of the death of Captain Walter S. Newhall, Company "A" of this regiment, and A. A. A. G. of the First Brigade. A brave and efficient officer and wholly devoted to the discharge of his duties, accomplished as a tactician and ever foremost in the place of danger, he had won for himself, despite the sternness of character incident to him as a strict disciplinarian, the respect and admiration of officers and men who could appreciate the sterling qualities of one who could be relied on. He was drowned while crossing the Rappahannock River, at Rappahannock Station, on leave of absence. "Every inch a soldier," his death will be regretted wherever he has been known. The rain storm has ceased and given place to high winds and bitter cold.

December 19. Camp near Warrenton, Va. Heavy details from regiment for picket to-day, notwithstanding the regiment has just returned from picket and is very poorly supplied with boots and overcoats, which the biting cold of the season render absolutely necessary. To-day the first furloughs granted to the regiment this winter were received.

December 20. Morning raw and chilly. Evening cloudy.

December 21. Heavy details have been made on the regiment for picket. Almost as soon as one part is relieved another is detailed to take its place and the duty is very hard on the men.

December 22. Nothing of importance transpired to-day. In the evening an alarm was made on the picket line about 10.30 p. m., caused by guerillas shooting at the pickets of the First Massachusetts Cavalry. Later the first snow of the season has commenced to fall.

December 23. Light fall of snow last evening. A bright sun has cleared it away.

DECEMBER 24, 1863—JANUARY 5, 1864.

December 24. A scouting party of two hundred and fifty men from our regiment and the First New Jersey, and led by Major Janeway of the latter regiment, went to Salem, in search of Mosby and his guerillas, but they had finished their Christmas eve jollity and hastily adjourned their convivialities some ten minutes previous to the entrance of our men. The party only succeeded in capturing two of the band.

December 25. This morning about daybreak the quietness of camp was broken by a series of yells, and that, together with the wild galloping of horses, went far to induce the belief in some minds that the "Johnnies" had again succeeded in breaking into our camp. All day long the cackling of hens has proven that if last night's expedition did not frighten away the Salem guerillas it did clear out the Salem poultry. Christmas, taken altogether, has not been a lively day, owing partly to the absence of the "spirit-riser"—whisky. Clouds all day, lowering and rainy.

December 26. Raining. Details for picket and other duties.

December 27. Raining. Camp very muddy. No prospect of clearing.

December 28. Raining again and slushy. Blacking on boots at a discount.

December 29. The mud continues unabated. Evening, a chill northwester has given a freezing aspect to everything, *and the mud.*

December 30. Cold and freezing. Slight rain. Camp very disagreeable.

December 31. Muster to pay. Lieutenant-Colonel Jones absent on leave. Major Walsh in command, mustered the regiment for pay.

1864.

January 1. Camp near Warrenton. New Year: Reveille 5 a. m. in anticipation of a move. Regiment moved to brigade headquarters at 6.30 a. m., but soon returned and the remainder of the brigade, joined by the Second Brigade from Bealton Station, moved in pursuit of Stuart's Cavalry, who were reported to be in the neighborhood of Winchester.

January 2. During the day a portion of the Second Brigade, formerly belonging to General Buford's Division, encamped in the neighborhood and relieved our pickets, who returned to camp.

January 3. Regiment in camp. Brigade still remains out.

January 4. Snow falling. Brigade returned to camp.

January 5. The wintry appearance of the ground, together with the wind, makes all the surroundings of this place look chilly and gloomy. Pickets sent to-day on the Sulphur Springs Road, under command of Captain Gilmore, and to Water Mountain, under command of Lieutenant Cauffman.

JANUARY 6—FEBRUARY 10, 1864.

January 6. In camp.

January 7. This morning, about 5 a. m., the camp was aroused, straggling pickets on post having brought the news that the picket reserve on the Sulphur Springs Pike had been surprised, a large number taken prisoners and some wounded, while all the horses at the reserve had been taken. Six men were wounded, eighteen captured, forty-three horses lost and many sets of arms and horse equipments. Several of the men wounded in the unfortunate affair this morning are in very bad condition, two having suffered amputation of the leg. Cowardly, as guerillas usually are, they fired on our men even where they found them sleeping by the fire, and when they could not resist. Captain Gilmore was seriously wounded. Tardily—three hours afterwards—a squadron was sent in pursuit, but without success.

January 8. All quiet in camp and along the picket line.

January 9. Regiment in camp. Pickets furnished.

January 10. The snow has fallen quite heavily to-day, and the woodland and hill country of old Virginia are to-day beautiful in their snowy grandeur. Around this place especially the panoramic beauty is great.

January 11. Chilly and cold and gives one a constant desire for the shelter of a tent and the warmth of an inside fire.

January 12. Regiment in camp. Picket details. Rebels reported prowling around outside of our lines.

January 13. In camp. Picket details furnished.

January 14. In camp. To-day the men re-enlisting of this regiment were sworn in by the mustering officer of the division, Captain Phillips.

January 15. Cloudy. Disagreeable in camp.

January 16. Rain! Rain! Rain! Not a heavy shower, but the constant drizzle which renders everything around chilly and uncomfortable.

January 17. Keen, cutting air, freezing the ground. A better change from yesterday.

January 18, 19. Clear and pleasant. On the 19th fifty-three men are furnished for picket and the regiment has little relaxation from duty.

January 20 to 31. Regiment in camp near Warrenton, Va. Nothing worthy of note.

February 1. Portions of regiment on scout and picket. Dismounted details are to be sent beyond the pickets every evening.

February 2. High winds, succeeded by chill drizzling rain.

February 3 to 9. Regiment in camp.

February 10. Cold, but pleasant. Lieutenant Brooke, Regimental Recruiting Officer, left on leave. Lieutenant Vandegrift left to-day to report at the Pittsburg draft rendezvous.

FEBRUARY 11-25, 1864.

February 11. Scout sent towards Salem, returned minus one man taken prisoner within sight of the rear guard. Lieutenant-Colonel Jones left for Pittsburg draft rendezvous. Lieutenant Vernou left on leave.

February 12. The prisoner taken yesterday came back to-day, having escaped from his guard.

February 13. Regiment in camp. Wind high. Weather chilly.

February 14. Chilly; wind abating.

February 15. Slight fall of snow. Detail of fifty men to scout to Amissville, Newby's Cross-Roads and Gaines' Cross-Roads.

February 16. Scouting party started at 6 a. m., under command of Lieutenant Warren. Sunshine and storm alternating to-day. Clear and cloudy.

February 17. Intensely cold and heavy wind all day.

February 18. Wind abating. Cold still intense. Scout not yet returned. The party consisted of five hundred men from the various regiments of the division.

February 19. Scouting party returned last evening. Piloted by one of the Major's (Monsieur Mosby) men, they divided and making various detours by way of Piedmont, Markham, Ashby's Gap and returning by way of Upperville, Paris, Middleburg and Salem, they captured thirty-four men and forty horses, thus slightly crippling the Major's party and his resources. The scout abounds with an unusual quantity of rich stories, and the excuses, all unavailing with our hard hearted veterans, of young couples asleep in the next room, of invalids who could not bear disturbance, and that nobody was at home. The laughable tales told of routing out these poor folks, and others who in merrier mood were amusing themselves with cards and wine and good company, would fill a small volume. Weather pleasant.

February 20. Brigade review to-day. About one thousand men was the full number out.

February 21. Parties of rebels have been seen around our picket line. Extra vigilance is being exercised and additions are being made in our own and other regiments to the dismounted pickets outside of our regular picket line.

February 22, 23. Weather fine. On twenty-third review of division—looked rather small on account of the great number of dismounted and on duty and on re-enlistment furlough.

February 24, 25. Pleasant weather. Regiment in camp.

Warrenton is a beautifully situated village, on high ground, overlooking the country in all directions, the most considerable and important in that region. From its situation the ground

begins to roll westward toward the Bull Run Mountains. It was famous for its aristocratic society and pretty girls. It was the home of "Extra Billy" Smith, Governor of Virginia, the Horners, the Lucases, the Paynes, and other families, as also of Colonel Chilton, a well-known officer upon the staff of General Robert E. Lee, the commander of the Confederate Army of Northern Virginia. It was also the home and headquarters of the famous troop of "Black Horse Cavalry," H, of the Fourth Virginia, of whose invincibility and prowess dire tales were told, saturating the minds of the Yankees, especially the infantry and the Quartermaster's Department, and whose sweethearts in the town were ever ready to receive them with open arms and treasonable information. A veritable "underground railroad" or secret means of communication existed somehow between these last, and while our forces were in occupation many were the schemes concocted by our charming antagonists to entrap us, by fair means or foul. Warmly attached as they were to their gallant cavaliers, nevertheless in their absence they were not always lukewarm in receiving or encouraging the attentions of the "Horrid Yankees," especially when the resources of our Commissary Department could be made available for them. There was a beautiful Episcopal Church in the town, under the ministration of the Reverend Mr. Barten, at whose parsonage, especially on Sunday evenings, a warm welcome was always ready for the officers, who gathered there to drink his excellent whisky punch, while his charming wife chaperoned the young members of the fair sex, who also gathered there to partake of her delicious egg-nog—and gain information for their friends. It was never supposed for an instant that the "secesh" girls were disloyal to the cause of their lovers, but this did not seem to interfere in the slightest with their appreciation of the attentions of the gentlemen on the other side of the questions of the day. They were ever ready to discourse in eloquent terms of the gallantry and invincibility of their dear ones, and to predict the terrible disasters which were in store for the Northern intruders when they were to meet, whether on equal terms, or even with inferior numbers on their part.

The country from the Rappahannock northward to the Po-

tomac, as we have already mentioned, was known as "Mosby's Confederacy." In daylight, when the Northern troops were in the neighborhood, few able-bodied men were to be seen, and they of the most peaceful and loyal disposition. After nightfall, however, or in out-of-the-way places in daytime, it teemed with the most active and bloodthirsty of partisans, or with scattered rebel soldiers, who were known only as "guerillas." They had stated times and places for regular meeting, as well as a certain code of signals which brought them together at short notice. For individuals, or small scouting or isolated picketing parties, they were continually on the watch, and great was the trouble and annoyance, and often the disaster, which they brought upon us. Many were the expeditions made in pursuit of these troublesome people, both before and after going into winter quarters. Captain Newhall, in his graphic style, gave an account of one of them. In a letter dated Warrenton, December 13, he wrote:

We marched from Bealeton Station yesterday, and appear to have settled down at last for winter quarters, much to the delight of citizens hereabouts, who look forward to innumerable and jolly raids by their favorite cut-throat, Mr. Mosby. Even now, from the tops of the neighboring mountains, his hungry followers are looking down upon our weak points. How many fruitless mud-raids we shall make after them this winter, time even will have difficulty in telling. I know the programme by heart: "Successful attack on wagon-trains; Mosby off with his plunder. Nobody hurt." That's how it will be. Three or four weeks ago, I joined a regiment in a "hounding" expedition after a party of these guerillas, who, having captured part of a wagon-train, were making their way to the deserted wilds of Thoroughfare Gap and Salem. We struck the trail at 3 in the afternoon of a very rainy day, and galloped in pursuit until 8.30 p. m., when we discovered that the trail divided into about twenty minor paths, leading up hills, down ravines, back through dark pine woods, and everywhere. However, we surrounded a house in the immediate neighborhood of our discomfiture, and, on looking in, our delighted eyes feasted on the forms of five or six of Mosby's beauties, who were enriching as many young ladies with all sorts of sutler's trinkets, from golden hat-cords down to cakes and candy, with perfect disregard of expense. It was delightful, only I was afraid we shouldn't get anything if we didn't shoot first, and ascertain the facts of the case afterwards. The Colonel couldn't think of such a thing; so a party was sent round to the front door to *knock*. Before the echoes of their thumping had died away, every light in the house was extinguished, even the fires, all the doors and windows were simultaneously slammed and re-slammed, five women

screamed at the top of their lofty lungs, two dinner bells were violently rung from garret windows, several pistol shots were fired into us, and the majority of the rascals got off. In a moment all was quiet enough, and on forcing the doors we found the young ladies panting with excitement, but highly delighted with the escape of those "dear men." We caught two in an old clothes basket, "where there wasn't anything but ma's wash." We picked up a very suspicious-looking hat, with a long black feather in it. Don't tell anybody that Mr. Mosby had just left that hat to be called for when wanted, and don't believe that I am at all disheartened. I can't help feeling that the result was what might have been expected.

A short distance west of Warrenton there is a high hill, known as "Water Mountain," from which the country could be observed in all directions and for a great distance. Upon it a signal station was established, guarded by details from our brigade, which remained on duty for tours of three days and nights at a time. As this was an especial object of the enemy's attention, the duty was dangerous and distasteful, and every one was required in turn to take his share of it. Another equally dangerous and often disastrous duty which we were compelled to perform was the sending out and guarding of fatigue parties of men detailed to obtain supplies of firewood, for long before this every vestige of the sort, fences, trees, frame buildings and the like, had been made to disappear by the troops of one army or the other. Reconnoisances in force, scouting and picketing over a great expanse of country were continually going on, as well as camp guarding and fatigue work, so much so that during the long and bitter and weary winter of 1863-4 the officers and men of the division were able to obtain on an average but one night out of three in their huts. The regiments became decimated, and, in addition to it all, the Government and the Quartermaster's Department were so economical in their views or derelict in their caring for the soldiers, that at one time, upon an inspection during the bitterest of cold weather, but fourteen serviceable pairs of boots could be produced in the regiment. Many were the times when the men turned out for duty with their feet tied up in pieces of cloth cut from other garments, or from grain sacks, to prevent them from freezing. And the Paymaster never was prompt in his visits.

DECEMBER, 1863—FEBRUARY, 1864.

Early in the Autumn of 1863 steps began to be taken by the Government with a view to filling up the decimated ranks of the various regiments. On October 23, at regimental dress parade, orders were read relative to re-enlistments. The offer then made to those who would re-enlist was, the payment of $402 bounty to each man, to be sent home at once for six weeks on recruiting service, and the promise of thirty days' leave of absence during the following August. The active campaigning which followed prevented anything being done in that line until December 20, when, by special orders from brigade headquarters, Lieutenant William Rawle Brooke, of Company C, was appointed "Regimental Recruiting Officer in the Field," to superintend the re-enlistment of such of the men in camp as were willing to re-enlist as "Veteran Volunteers" under the provisions of General Orders Nos. 191, 305 and 396, which offered a leave of absence of thirty days immediately upon being remustered into the service, and the payment to each man of $402 bounty, besides the $100 of the former enlistment bounty. The duty entailed an immense amount of work, preparation of papers, correspondence, mustering in of the "Vets," obtaining their leaves of absence and bounties, with an abundance of red tape of many descriptions. The depressing circumstances attending the kinds of work the men of the regiment were without interruption called upon to perform, as already described, militated against the success which had been hoped for, and the majority of them declined the tempting bait offered by the Government. The seventy-five men who did "veteranize," however, with those who had joined the regiment early in its career, but subsequent to the original formation of their several companies, and consequently remained in the service after the main portions of those companies were mustered out of service on August 24, 1864, made up, as will later appear, three companies of as magnificent material as existed in any regiment in the army, and these, with five additional companies, recruited entirely anew, carried the colors of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry with honor and credit to it and to themselves through all the succeeding days of the war, up in the very forefront of the Army of the Potomac at the surrender of Lee's army at Appomattox, and for several months later.

DECEMBER 18, 1863.

Having settled down in quarters for the winter and active campaigning being for the time at an end, leaves of absence for ten days began to be granted. Among the first to apply was Captain Walter S. Newhall, of Company A, then acting as Assistant Adjutant-General on the brigade staff. He arranged with his brother, Captain Frederick C. Newhall, who was serving upon the staff of General Pleasonton, the Commander of the Cavalry Corps, that they should obtain their leaves at the same time and go home together, to spend the Christmas holidays with their parents and family at Germantown (Philadelphia). On the morning of December 18 he bid farewell to his friends, and, mounting his horse, started off in gay spirits from brigade headquarters in Warrenton, with Private Joseph E. Hubley, of Company H, as his orderly, intending to ride out to Brandy Station, on the other side of the Rappahannock, where Cavalry Corps headquarters were situated, and where the two brothers were on the following morning to take the train for Washington.

"Before reaching the Rappahannock," to quote from Mrs. Wister's "Memoir," "he was obliged to cross a small stream, one of those little runs which intersect that country in every direction, and such as he had forded and swum a hundred times. It had usually very little depth or width, but recent heavy rains had swollen it considerably, and converted the bottom into a morass. He plunged in, but about midway his horse became mired, and began to struggle. Walter instantly perceived the danger, and waved to his orderly not to follow. He then quietly attempted to quit his saddle to swim to shore, but as he was in the act, his frightened horse reared and fell over upon him. There was one moment, one supreme moment, before he disappeared, and he called to his orderly, in a calm, clear voice, 'Go for my brother,' and sank. His body was recovered in half an hour; but it was only his body. His unfortunate brother, who was looking for him to talk over their plans for the holidays, took his corpse home to their parents."

Captain Charles Treichel, his lifelong bosom friend, also accompanied it home.

The calamity came with a crushing blow to his regiment, by

DECEMBER 18, 1863.

which Captain Newhall was respected, honored and beloved as one of its finest officers. Messages of kind and tender sympathy, genuine and heartfelt, were sent by multitudes of sorrowing friends. General Averell wrote to Captain Newhall's father as follows:

Martinsburg, Va., February 21, 1864.

My dear Sir: * * * * I desire to lighten, if possible, the burden of your great grief, by telling you that the loss of your noble son is not only felt heavily by me, his first Colonel, but by all his comrades in arms. While the service has lost one of its most promising officers, you have thrown into the yawning chasm of Secession a priceless jewel.

I pray that you may have the consolation of believing that the hideous gulf has been narrowed by the sacrifice.

While we grope our way toward the solution of the greatest problem ever presented to humanity, these dreadful afflictions render our cause more sacred and our purposes more steadfast.

It will be long ere the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac forget WALTER NEWHALL. His character was a model for all who had the pleasure of knowing him. It is difficult for me to say wherein he lacked of being perfect. He was without fear, and certainly without reproach. Dignified, without affectation; reticent, but not taciturn; his graceful but impressive manners charmed all who ever saw him smile. In the execution of orders he never hesitated, and he possessed that rare quality in an officer, the power of inspiring his men with perfect confidence.

His purity and his principles had a living force, which made itself felt throughout his command. It is yet felt, and he still lives, not only with his comrades, but with

Your friend and servant,

WM. W. AVERELL,

B. G.

The grief felt in the regiment, and throughout the Cavalry Corps in which Captain Newhall was well known and esteemed, was second only to that in his immediate family. In our own brigade, of the staff of which he was the chief, the following order was issued and read at dress parade:

Headquarters First Brigade,
Second Division, Cavalry Corps.
January 8, 1864.

SPECIAL ORDER NO. 54.

Officers and soldiers of the First Brigade: It is the painful duty of the Colonel commanding, on returning to the command, to announce to you the sudden and unexpected death of Captain Walter S. Newhall, Acting

THE NEWHALL MEMORIAL FLAG.

Presented to the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry by Clement B. Barclay, Esq.

DECEMBER 18, 1863—JANUARY 7, 1864.

Assistant Adjutant-General of this brigade, which, through the All-wise Disposer of events, occurred December 18, 1863.

In the death of this officer our country, the service, parents, and friends, have sustained an irreparable loss in one possessing a modest and unassuming nature, and principles the perfect soul of honor; combining the qualities of the thorough, efficient officer, the brave and gallant soldier, the finished and courteous gentleman, and the exemplary Christian.

The Colonel commanding, impelled by a common sorrow, a grief, personal to all who knew his worth, unites with you in the deep sorrow you feel in the loss of your comrade, and cannot resist on this occasion to bear testimony of his high appreciation of the many virtues which he possessed; of his fearless courage, his ready and willing disposition, courting labor, and never shrinking from its most trying hardships, but by example and ability inspiring those with whom he came in contact.

And while all acknowledge the just and guiding Hand of our destiny, we mourn the blasted promises of his brilliant career.

By command of Colonel J. P Taylor.

J. H. BEALE,
Captain and A. A. A. G.

Shortly after Captain Newhall's death Clement B. Barclay, Esq., a distinguished and philanthropic citizen of Philadelphia, a close friend of General Averell, and of Captain Newhall, and of many of the officers of the Third, presented to the regiment a beautiful standard, inscribed: "In memory of Captain Walter S. Newhall. To the Third Pennsyla. Cavalry Dec: 1863." This ever afterwards, as long as the Third existed, was carried side by side with the regimental flag presented by the State authorities, and with it floated in the van of the Army of the Potomac between the lines at the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia at Appomattox Court House, and on the joyful return march to Richmond.

Of our many encounters with the enemy during the winter of 1863-64 one which occurred early in the morning of January 7 will serve to show the dangers attending the sort of service we were compelled to perform. Having in the darkness in some way evaded the vedette of another regiment posted on the left of that portion of the picket line maintained by the Third Pennsylvania, a party of rebel cavalrymen, about 4 o'clock a. m., in a snow storm, without challenge, and coming from the direction of our regimental camp, dashed from the rear

JANUARY 6-7, 1864.

upon the picket reserve stationed on the Sulphur Springs Road, where the men who were not on post were asleep by the camp fire, fired volleys into them, gathered up as many prisoners and horses as possible, and then rode off quickly, without the loss of a man. Captain David M. Gilmore, of Company D, of the Third, who was in command of the picketing party, was shot through the leg.

Owing to the storm, the firing was not heard in camp. As soon as some of the men who had escaped capture reached it "To Arms" sounded and our regiment turned out to support the pickets, while Captain Baughman, with his squadron, started out in pursuit. But the enemy had vanished in his usual mysterious manner, without leaving any tracks, for by the time daylight came they had become obliterated by the falling snow

The following account from one of the attacking party is interesting, though it must be taken with some allowance for the point of view. It appears in a book entitled, "Mosby's Rangers," by a member of the command, which belongs to that class of works of romancing tendencies which since the war have from time to time appeared, intended to create the impression that one of those swashbucklers was equal to a squadron at least of Yankee cavalry—a sort of gentry who never fought fair and with equal numbers, if they could help it; never unless they could take their adversaries by surprise or treachery, or other unfair means.

Wednesday, January 6 [1864].—Lieutenant Turner left Salem about sunset, with thirty-two men, and keeping along the west side of Watery Mountain, crossed the pike near Warrenton. It was a bitter cold night, with the thermometer registering below zero, and the ground covered with snow. There was a picket post on Lee's Ridge, and the command was left at a house to warm themselves, while Lieutenant Turner, with four or five men, went forward to find out something about the post. Soon they came upon two men who had been placed on picket, but had gone into a little hollow to shelter themselves from the cold wind. Gregg's division of cavalry was camped around in the neighborhood, but Turner did not know the exact situation of the camps, though we could see the camp fires blazing.

As soon as the pickets saw Turner they mounted their horses, and one of them immediately galloped off to the camp. Signalling for the men to get between the remaining picket and the fires, Turner advanced on the man, who leveled his carbine and called out: "Halt! Who goes there?"

JANUARY 7, 1864.

"Friends," said Turner.

"Advance, one."

Turner put his hand under his cape, drew his pistol, and riding up to the picket, suddenly pointed it at his head and commanded him to surrender. The carbine was instantly dropped, with the exclamation, "I knew you were Mosby's men."

This occurred about 9 p. m. The prisoner was taken back to where the command had been left. Turner, as he was leaving, turned towards the reserve picket, where the fires were burning brightly, and said, "I will come back directly, and play the mischief with those fellows."

After the prisoner was taken out, Turner said to him: "I want you now to tell me truth, and nothing else; if you do not, it will be worse for you."

"You needn't fear," said the prisoner, "I'll tell you all about the post, and go with you, too."

This he did, and sat on his horse while we charged the picket. There was a reserve post of forty men. Eight men were usually on post on the ridge, but on this night all had been drawn in but two. About 4 o'clock in the morning, Turner led his men to the rear of the post, and then along the pike. The sound of the wind whistling through the trees drowned the clatter of the horses' feet on the frozen pike. Soon we came in sight of the blazing watch-fires on the roadside. Lieutenant Turner said: "Go along quietly, make no unnecessary noise, and when the head of the column reaches the last fire, the rear will be at the first. Then, when the command is given to charge, wheel your horses and fire. They will think we are their own men until we get close enough to charge."

The main body was encamped but a short distance from the post.

When opposite the fires Turner gave the word, "Charge!" and the men wheeled their horses and dashed in among the surprised and affrighted party, firing as they went. A few of them dropped around the fires, and the rest threw up their arms, exclaiming, "For God's sake, don't shoot; we surrender."

The Captain in command, Gilmore, was shot. One of the prisoners said:

"Indade, I'm glad yees came, and if yees had rode up and surrounded us, yees might have taken us all without firing a shot, for we wor all so cold; and we would rather go to Richmond, no matter how hard we wor treated, than to stand picket on that bleak mountain."

They were a portion of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry. They stated that the picket who first escaped came into camp and said the Rebs had captured his comrade, and that he saw four or five. When the pickets were relieved, the relief, seeing no signs of Confederates about, came to the conclusion that we had gone. They were standing or sitting around the fires, as one of the prisoners told us, talking over the matter, and joking one another on the probability of Mosby dashing in and taking them to Richmond, when, said he, "You charged in and tuk the hull of us."

JANUARY 5-7, 1864.

Eight or ten Federals were killed and wounded, twenty prisoners and forty-six horses captured. A picket who was stationed on the pike sat on his horse while the firing was going on, and as our men rode up on their return he took off his belt and gave up his arms.

William B. Walston lost several toes by frost; John W. Corbin had hands and feet frozen, and several others were more or less frost-bitten. But, with these exceptions, none of our men was injured.

Lieutenant Ward, who was one of the picketing party, when he saw that escape was hopeless, pretended to fall dead, and, by "playing possum," escaped unhurt, his coolness saving him, although the leader of the rebel party rode three times over his apparently lifeless body. Hence he was enabled to make the following report, which tells the other side of the story:

Camp of Third Pennsylvania Cavalry,
January 8, 1864.

Sir: I have the honor to report that on the 5th day of January, 1864, Captain Gilmore relieved a detachment of the First Brigade, First Division, Cavalry Corps, on the Sulphur Springs Road, taking up the line as established under the supervision of the Brigade Officer of the Day.

Everything remained quiet on the line until the morning of the 7th, when the Corporal of the fifth relief started from camp to relieve the pickets. On reaching No. 3 post he discovered ten or twelve men drawn up in line at the post. He immediately reported the fact to Captain Gilmore, who sent me with ten men to his support. In the meantime they had made good their retreat without firing a shot. I scouted around the whole line, finding No. 3 post vacant, but no other indications of the presence of an enemy. The pickets received additional instructions as to vigilance, and nothing further occurred until between the hours of 4 and 5, when the second relief started from camp. They had been gone but a short time when a party of thirty-five or forty men charged upon the camp from our rear, taking us totally by surprise. Their movements were hidden by a ridge, and the darkness and high wind which prevailed aided their attack. Captain Gilmore sprang to his feet, and in attempting to rally his men, many of whom were asleep, was shot down and surrounded by a dozen mounted men. At the same time six men were wounded and eighteen captured. As we were weakened by the absence of two reliefs the command was totally overpowered and at the mercy of the enemy. It is my opinion that they entered the line between Captain Gilmore's extreme left post and the right of the First Pennsylvania pickets, considerable distance intervening. This opinion is strengthened from the fact that there was not a shot fired on the line, and in the morning I examined the ground, finding a trail through the snow at the point designated.

They retreated out the Sulphur Springs Road, carrying with them

eighteen prisoners and forty-three horses, with their equipments, leaving eight wounded, including Captain Gilmore, which comprised the whole command, with the exception of three or four who escaped.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. S. LUTTRELL WARD,
Second Lieutenant, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

Major J. W WALSH.

Among the other losses were: Of Company H, wounded: Corporal Abdel Trone, who died, in consequence, twelve days later, and Privates William D. Cobaugh, who lost a leg, Josiah H. Gamble and William Witherow Captured: Of Company A, Private Joseph Wilson; of Company D, Privates William J. Burch, Samuel Ingersoll, Charles Schneck and George Woodward; of Company L, Privates William Clary, Richard Davis, R. Kreiser, William Mann, M. J. Moran, William Waterhouse and John Sterling.

It seems like poetic justice that Lieutenant Turner met his death a few days afterwards, at Point of Rocks, in a similar midnight excursion into the camp of Cole's Cavalry.

During the afternoon of January 27 a party of rebels, supposed to be guerillas, made an attack on the pickets of the Sixth Ohio on the Salem Road, captured one of the vedettes, murdered him in cold blood after he had surrendered, and robbed his body. As soon as this was reported "Boots and Saddles" sounded and "To Horse" immediately afterwards. The regiment dashed out in the direction of the attack, but the enemy had disappeared. In one of the many subsequent scouting trips around the country some guerrillas were taken prisoners, upon one of whom the watch belonging to the murdered vedette was found. When brought before the Division Provost Marshal at General Gregg's headquarters in Warrenton, the man gave such an unsatisfactory explanation regarding its possession that a court martial was convened to try him, and he was sentenced to death. A ball and chain were riveted to his ankles and he was incarcerated in the county prison, where a strict watch was kept over him. Strange as it may seem, out of this place and custody he escaped one night, and, stranger still, he succeeded in getting safely outside

our lines. The whole division was turned out to search for him. Every house was examined to discover his hiding-place, but without avail. He got away and saved his life, so far as the sentence of that court martial was concerned. An occurrence such as this was too important to pass without official investigation, and the result was that the Provost Marshal was relieved from duty. The appointment of Captain Charles Treichel, of the Third Pennsylvania, upon the staff of General Gregg, and his assignment to duty as Division Provost Marshal, was then announced. Private John C. Hunterson, of Company B, was relieved from duty with his company and detailed as his clerk. It was the special province and duty of the latter to examine and interrogate the various guerillas and other specimens of "Secesh" gentry who fell into our hands, and to see that they were sent forward to be put in safe places. It was his duty, also, to send with the prisoners to Corps headquarters a personal description of each man, and all articles of value found upon his person, and (if a soldier) the name of the regiment and company to which he belonged. Captain Treichel served on the staff of the Second Cavalry Division at the battle of Todd's Tavern, in Sheridan's Raid, the Trevilian Station Raid, and all the hard fighting done by the division in the movements to the left during the Siege of Petersburg and the pursuit of Lee's Army up to its surrender at Appomattox Court House, and finally in the Grand Review in Washington on May 23, 1865. Private Hunterson continued with Captain Treichel in the above service until July 23, 1864, when he returned to his regiment to accompany it homewards upon the termination of his three years' enlistment.

It has always remained a mystery how the rebel above mentioned secured his escape from the jail and eventually passed through our picket lines. We shall probably never know, but he certainly received "aid and comfort," for he could not have gone far with his ball and chain. Of this he must have been relieved by the aid of some one. The inside picket line encircled the town more than a mile outside of it, and included the residence of Governor Smith, on the Sulphur Springs Road. The Governor, "Extra Billy" Smith, was at the time, away from home. During

FEBRUARY 17-19, 1864.

the day the outside picket post on this road was stationed beyond a house on a hill fully a mile out. In order to protect our vedettes from the midnight prowlers, the picket post was changed, as soon as nightfall came, to the next house nearer to the town. By this arrangement, of course, the first-mentioned house was outside our lines during the night, and as our Division held the extreme outpost of the army, the rebels had an opportunity of ingress and egress which enabled them to receive and convey information, of which they were not slow to make use. By going to the first-mentioned house in the daytime—an opportunity taken advantage of by many of the citizens of the town—and remaining concealed there until after dark, they could proceed to Richmond, or anywhere else in the Confederacy, if so disposed. The daughter of Governor Smith had asked for a pass to visit her father at Richmond, but for certain proper reasons it had not been granted. She knew of this method of passing through the lines, and availed herself of it. The Richmond papers published the fact of her arrival, and a still hunt was organized to ascertain the plan of her escape. When this loophole was discovered it was summarily and effectually closed.

The most memorable, and, perhaps, the most successful of our expeditions, that winter, in search of Mosby and his men, occurred on February 17 and 18, as mentioned in the Regimental Journal under date of February 19. Lieutenant-Colonel Kester, of the First New Jersey Cavalry, was in command, with a detail of three hundred and fifty men, one hundred and fifty from his own regiment under Captain Hart, one hundred from the First Pennsylvania under Captain McGregor, fifty from the Third Pennsylvania under Captain Wetherill, and fifty from the First Massachusetts under Lieutenant Bradbury, of the Third Pennsylvania. It was during one of the most bitterly cold spells of that extraordinarily cold winter. Starting from Warrenton at about 11 o'clock in the evening toward the heart of "Mosby's Confederacy," upon reaching Salem Lieutenant Bradbury, with the fifty Massachusetts men, was sent to pass through Upperville and meet the rest of the column at Paris in Ashby's Gap, while the latter proceeded to Piedmont. From that place Captain Hart,

FEBRUARY 17-18, 1864.

with his Jerseymen, was ordered to pass through the Piedmont Valley and to stop at Paris until the main body arrived. With Captain McGregor's one hundred of the First Pennsylvania, and Captain Wetherill's fifty of the Third Pennsylvania, Colonel Kester marched to Markham Station in Manassas Gap, and crossing the mountains thence by a by-path he joined the other parties at Paris at noon of the 18th. Lieutenant Bradbury and his party had lost their way, and came into Paris without passing through Upperville, having seen none of the enemy, though he brought in some horses and arms. Captain Hart and his party passed through Piedmont Valley and surprised and captured fifteen of Mosby's and other men, and a quantity of arms, equipments and horses. Colonel Kester's party passed into Manassas Gap as far as Markham and from there to Paris, capturing thirteen of the enemy and a quantity of arms, equipments and horses and destroying a lot of medical stores. At Paris a party of about forty of the enemy charged on his rear guard, but were driven back and scattered in all directions. After stopping an hour at Paris to rest the horses, Colonel Kester started homewards at 1 o'clock in the afternoon. By that time about one hundred of the enemy had gotten together and made frequent attempts to capture his rear guard.

Captain Francis D. Wetherill, of Company F, of the Third Pennsylvania, gives the following account of the affair:

"On February 17, 1864, I was ordered to report with fifty men from the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry to Colonel John W Kester, at 11 o'clock p. m. The night was very dark and one of the coldest of that very cold winter. The total number of the scout was three hundred and fifty men, divided into three parties. I was ordered to take the road to Markham, up in the mountains, and was given as guide a deserter from Mosby's guerilla band. As we came to the different houses along the road the guide designated certain ones and we searched them, getting one or two prisoners out of each. I do not remember how many our command got, but it was quite worth while. We also got a lot of good horses, including one fine sorrel belonging to Mosby He himself had a close shave, but escaped, as usual. As we

approached Markham it began to be daylight, so I ordered the charge and burst suddenly into the village. The guide asked me to lend him one of my pistols, but I did not like his looks. He turned out to be all right, but while searching the houses in the village we kept our eyes on him. After leaving Markham we all met at Paris, up in the mountains, in a small depression, and there ate our breakfast. While doing so we could distinctly see the enemy gathering on the hills around the village. As soon as we started off on our return to Warrenton the rebels began to attack us, hoping to get back our prisoners and the horses we had captured. We had taken out of their beds and stables about thirty men and fifty good horses. We had marched about forty miles during the night, and our men and horses were tired. I had command of the reserve of the rear guard. We kept marching all the time, but the rear guard would dismount occasionally and lay for Mosby and his men, and so kept them off the main body, which was thus allowed to keep up the marching, it being a bad place to stop. Toward the end of the day Mosby and his men became very energetic, and at one place, just at an angle in the road, drove in the rear guard on my reserve, and then took position, dismounted, behind a stone wall, firing across a field on the reserve and main body. Fortunately by taking down the bars on the top of the opposite stone wall I quickly got my reserve front into line facing the enemy. I then gave the order to draw pistols and fire, and then charged upon the stone wall occupied by the enemy, firing our pistols as we advanced. When we reached the stone wall they all ran but one man, who was getting on his horse. I took aim and fired at his broad back, but he took off his hat and waved it at me smilingly. I was riding that day, to exercise him, a fine spirited sorrel horse belonging to Lieutenant Green, who was away on leave of absence, and as the horse was prancing about I could not shoot straight, for which now I am glad. I gave the order to draw pistols because, if the enemy had seen us draw sabres, they would have stayed where they were and done us much damage, as the wall was high and the horses not equal to much lofty work. After that charge they left us in peace and we got into camp with our prisoners and captured property about 9 that night. Some of the men were badly

frozen, as we could not let them dismount much to warm themselves by walking. We marched eighty miles in twenty-two hours, and after it all I could hardly hold that horse of Green's when he scented our camp in the distance."

Vivid descriptions of the expedition were given by other participants. The following account of the experiences of the New Jersey detachment is taken from the "History of the First New Jersey Cavalry," page 216:

On the 17th of February, one of the bitterest days of the year, when the Potomac River froze over firmly in a few hours, a scout was ordered from the First Brigade. A cutting wind had been blowing all day, and was still howling through the camp, when, at 10 o'clock, Lieutenant-Colonel Kester received a command to take one hundred and fifty of his own men, one hundred of the First Pennsylvania, and fifty each of the Third Pennsylvania and First Massachusetts, in light marching order, with one day's rations, and proceed with them to fulfill instructions given him by General Gregg.

Fortunately the violence of the wind subsided as the detachments issued from camp, for otherwise a number of the men must have been frozen to death, and as it was, the bitter cold penetrated their clothing until it numbed their limbs as they sat on horseback. To keep themselves alive, officers and men dismounted and tramped on foot over the road, many of them walking twenty miles in the course of the journey. On one occasion, Sergeant Darris, of Company K, noticed a man of Company B dismount from his horse so numb as to be unable to stand or walk, who, with the natural tendency of one overpowered by cold, insisted on being permitted to lie down to sleep. Darris saw the only remedy. With sabre in hand he stood over the man, thrashing his blood into circulation, until the power to walk returned. Then, with his body tingling from the vigorous applications of the Sergeant, he once more joined the column, and soon felt very thankful for the summary style of treatment which had undoubtedly saved his life. Humanity brought a reward to Darris, for this exercise had so warmed him that he considered thrashing a recruit a sovereign protection against the severest frost.

Passing through Salem, the column continued on into Manassas Gap, and turning into a mountain road, plunged into the rugged recesses of the hill-country. In that coldest time of the night, the period preceding dawn, they came to a mountain stream, on which a crust of ice had formed just too weak to bear the horses. The poor animals, slipping and sliding, and breaking through, became frightened and restive to a degree that seriously delayed the column, and after they had once passed across, the guide, discovering that he had missed the road, compelled them again to countermarch and recross it. The men, cold, wet, and fretted by the delay, began

FEBRUARY 17-18, 1864.

to grow discouraged, and gave vent to little murmurs of discomfort, but in a very few moments their spirits took a sudden turn. Colonel Kester, dividing his force, giving the First Jersey to Captain Hart, and retaining the other men with himself, pushed on into the very nest of the guerillas.

Hart carried his detachment promptly forward along the route assigned to him. At the first house they lighted upon two of Mosby's men, quietly in bed, while another escaped in his shirt, leaving his outer garments and even his boots behind him. The farm was fully stocked with domestic fowls, which the men at once began to appropriate, their declaration having been, on leaving camp, that if they did not get guerillas they would certainly get turkeys; but Captain Hart, having a chance at the guerillas, checked their pursuit of the other game before the alarm had spread over the country. Dividing his men into three divisions, he kept them in constant motion, one after the other, striking different points, and reaching one place before the alarm had been communicated from those adjoining. In this way he succeeded in bagging fifteen of Mosby's men, and a much larger number of their horses, arms and equipments.

Lieutenant Lame, in the course of his perquisitions, put up a covey of game which he was not hunting. Opening a bed-room door, he found himself in the presence of six young women, in very decided dishabille, just, in fact, as they had sprung from bed. With combined eloquence of shrieks and blushes they implored him to give them time to put on more seemly attire; but Lame, philosophically assuring them that he was a married man, and, therefore, not at all embarrassed by the situation, in spite of their indignation at the idea of men being secreted in their apartment, persisted in extracting two guerillas from the closet, to the great astonishment, of course, of the ladies.

Lieutenant Hobensack also unearthed prizes from very curious hiding-places. One man was found beneath the bed of an old, rheumatic negro. Another was secreted within a pyramid of hoop-skirts, which was not at the time, however, as some have said, part of the actual attire of a lady. In another house, a woman shrieked at the idea of rising from her couch while a stranger was in the room; but, instructed by an acquaintance with the works of Byron, the searchers were inexorable, and a rebel was discovered beneath her mattress. Scarcely a house was visited without such scenes being repeated, and after a couple of hours' work the two detachments again united, having secured twenty-eight prisoners, more than fifty horses, and a small arsenal of revolvers and sabres.

The Colonel visited the place where Mosby was expected to be that very night, and where a party had assembled to meet him, in honor of his promotion to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel; but the partisan's usual good luck attended him. The intense cold of the weather induced him to remain over night at Luray, instead of pushing on as he had intended, and this accidental change of purpose alone saved him from our hands.

As our troops started on their return, the alarm had spread through the country, and numbers of the guerillas hovered around our rear, seeking a

FEBRUARY 17-18, 1864.

chance to avenge or rescue their companions; but Captain Hart, who had the rear-guard, was more likely to take them than to be himself a victim. They managed, in the first dash, to get a bullet through his left arm; but, in return, he gave them a volley which knocked over their leading men and horses, and sent the party to the right-about. Later in the day, they attempted a charge, actually galloping up as if they intended to attack. Hart wheeled his squadron to receive them, and as they came, charged to meet them. Just as our men began to think that the rebels really would fight, they broke and ran, the last seen of the party showing them half a mile away, still galloping as if an army were at their heels.

During the whole time of the running fight, our men beat the guerillas at their own game, well-mounted marksmen dropping from the column, waiting till the rebels drew near to take them, and then firing into the enemy with sure aim and galloping back to our rear-guard. Thus the pursuit by the rebels cost them an additional loss. Hart got safely into camp, though his arm was quite painful before he could get it dressed, feeling, as did the whole detachment, that the result of the expedition compensated for all its pains and privations.

As is natural, the relator of a war story is often prone to think that he himself and the men of his own regiment did all that was done and are always entitled to all the credit, making, therefore, no mention of others. This was also the case in the account given in the "History of the First Pennsylvania Cavalry," page 83:

February the 17th, a detachment of one hundred men, Captain McGregor, Lieutenant Kennedy and Lieutenant Kelly, from the regiment, with an equal number from the First New Jersey, and smaller detachments from the First Massachusetts and Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, started, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Kester (First New Jersey Cavalry), on a scout to Ashby's Gap, in the vicinity of which they surprised and captured twenty-eight of Mosby's guerillas, with a number of horses, arms and equipments, and destroyed a considerable quantity of stores.

The following is an account of the affair, furnished by Captain T. C. McGregor:

"At midnight of the 17th, we started from the rear of Warrenton, where the detachment had assembled. The night was exceedingly cold, yet by daylight we were thirty miles on our way, and had already begun to bag our prisoners. About 10 a. m., of the 18th inst., Mosby's whole crew rallied and made a desperate attack, evidently for the purpose of recapturing the prisoners. A part of the First Pennsylvania Reserve Cavalry turned upon them, and never did they get so complete a whipping in so short a time as on that frosty morning, near Ashby's Gap. Had it not

been that our horses were jaded while theirs were fresh, we would have added largely to our number of prisoners. After destroying their headquarters, hospital stores, a large quantity of whiskey and commissary stores, and capturing a quantity of clothing and a mail, we started on our return, bringing off twenty-eight prisoners and over sixty horses. Once more they attempted the rescue of their comrades at Upperville, but the First New Jersey Cavalry taught them another severe lesson. In this affair, Captain Hart, of the First New Jersey, was slightly wounded, and this was the only casualty on our side. We reached camp the same night, after having marched about sixty-five miles in less than twenty-four hours. Such is cavalry service in winter."

The expedition just described was one of the rare instances of record in which the Confederates did not claim that they had wiped us out of existence. Any one who may be sufficiently interested to follow the matter further can, perhaps, obtain some edification from an account of it from their standpoint. The author of the work, "Mosby's Rangers," which has already been referred to, tells their side of the story. It was called by them "The Cornwell Raid," after a man of that name who had had some difficulty about money matters with a Quartermaster, and his appeal to Mosby refused, whereupon he went into Warrenton, gave himself up to Captain Treichel, and volunteered to pilot a party of ours through "Mosby's Confederacy" and capture the whole of the latter's command. This was the guide referred to by Captain Wetherill in his account given above.

According to the Official Roster of the Army of the Potomac dated December 31, 1863, the Second Cavalry Division commanded (in the temporary absence of Brigadier-General David McM. Gregg) by Colonel John P Taylor, was constituted as follows:

First Brigade—Lieutenant-Colonel David Gardner.
- First Massachusetts—Captain Benjamin W Crowninshield.
- First New Jersey—Lieutenant-Colonel John W Kester.
- Sixth Ohio—Lieutenant-Colonel William Stedman.
- First Pennsylvania—Captain Alexander Davidson.
- Third Pennsylvania—Major James W Walsh.
- First Rhode Island—Lieutenant-Colonel John L. Thompson.

DECEMBER 31, 1863, AND JANUARY 31, 1864.

Second Brigade—Colonel Charles H. Smith.
First Maine—Lieutenant-Colonel Stephen Boothby.
Tenth New York—Lieutenant-Colonel William Irvine.
Second Pennsylvania—Major Joseph Steele.
Fourth Pennsylvania—Major George H. Covode.
Eighth Pennsylvania—Major Joseph W Wistar.
Thirteenth Pennsylvania—Major George F McCabe.
Sixteenth Pennsylvania—Lieutenant-Colonel John K. Robison.

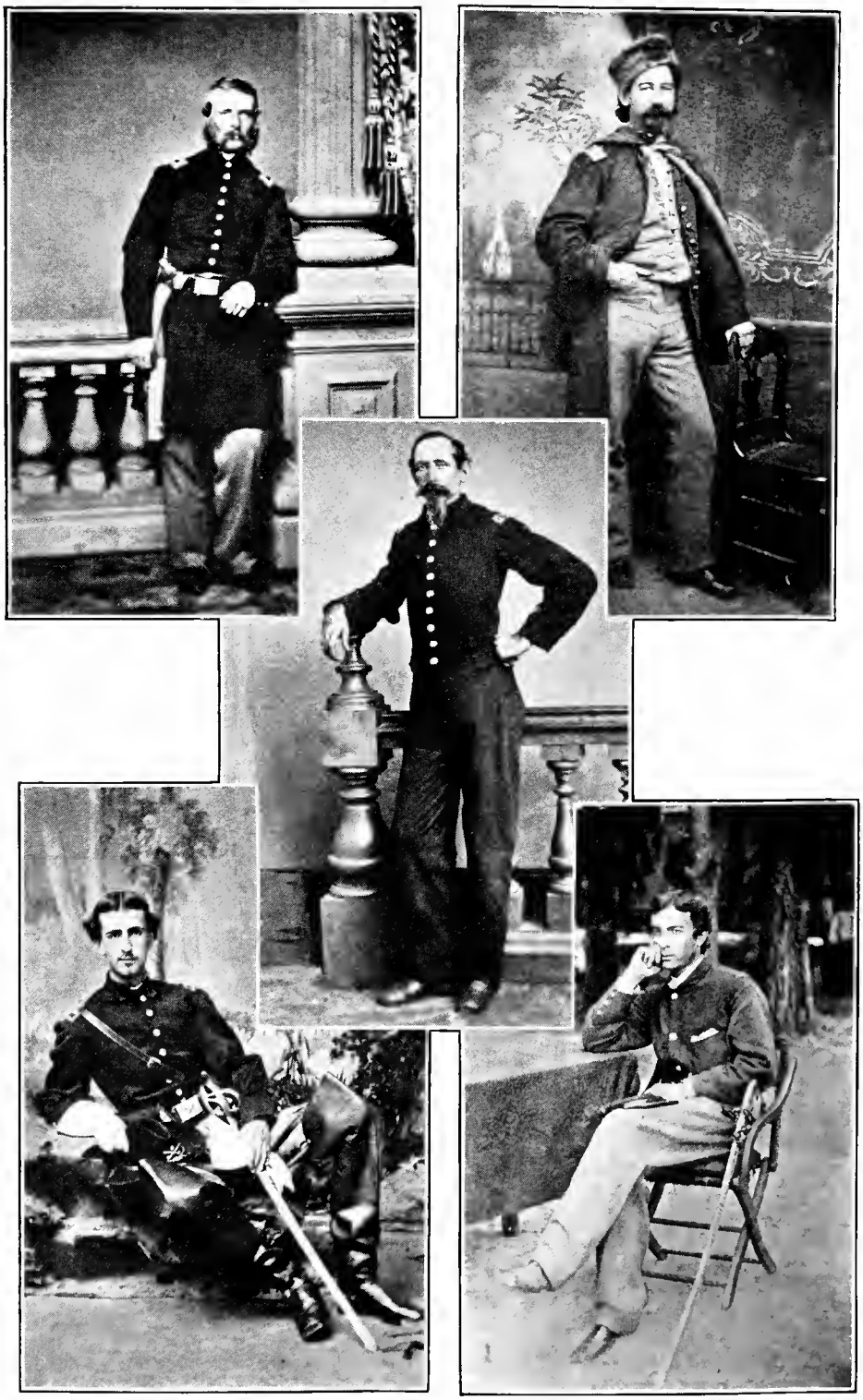
By the Roster of January 31, 1864 (the Cavalry Corps being temporarily under the command of Brigadier-General David McM. Gregg), the Second Cavalry Division, Colonel John P Taylor commanding, was composed as follows:

First Brigade—Lieutenant-Colonel William Stedman.
First Massachusetts—Captain Benjamin W Crowninshield.
First New Jersey—Major Hugh H. Janeway.
Sixth Ohio—Captain George W Dickinson.
First Pennsylvania—Lieutenant-Colonel David Gardner.
Third Pennsylvania—Lieutenant-Colonel Edward S. Jones.
First Rhode Island—Lieutenant-Colonel John L. Thompson.

Second Brigade—Colonel Charles H. Smith.
First Maine—Major Sidney W Thaxter.
Tenth New York—Captain George Vanderbilt.
Second Pennsylvania—Major Joseph Steele.
Fourth Pennsylvania—Detached (guarding line of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad).
Eighth Pennsylvania—Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Wilson.
Thirteenth Pennsylvania—Major Michael Kerwin.
Sixteenth Pennsylvania—Lieutenant-Colonel John K. Robison.

Company M.

Company F.



SECOND LIEUTENANT JAMES HESLET,
Company K.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ELLWOOD DAVIS,
Company H.

FIRST LIEUTENANT FRANK C. GRIGAN
Company F.

CHAPTER XXV

Winter of 1863-64 (Continued).

THE REGIMENT DETACHED FOR DUTY AT THE HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

IT MOVES OVER TO BRANDY STATION—ASSIGNED TO DUTY WITH THE PROVOST-MARSHAL-GENERAL—THE "HOUSEHOLD BRIGADE"—GRANT TAKES COMMAND OF ALL THE ARMIES AS LIEUTENANT-GENERAL.

February 26—May 3, 1864.

The weary routine of hard work and exposure continued all that winter, but toward the latter part of February rumors and indications of change began to abound. On the 23d, at 10.30 a. m., "Boots and Saddles" sounded, and there was a grand review of General Gregg's Division of Cavalry. As matters turned out, it was our last performance of duty under its beloved commander, though we did not know it at the time. On the 25th orders came for the regiment to march on the following day to Brandy Station, and to report for duty at the Headquarters of the Army of the Potomac. Accordingly "Reveille" sounded at 4 a. m. on the 26th, our comfortable winter quarters camp was broken up, and at 7 30 we started on the march by way of Fayetteville, Bealeton and Rappahannock Station. On our arrival at Brandy Station we reported for duty to Brigadier-General Marsena R. Patrick, Provost Marshal General of the Army of the Potomac, relieving the First Maryland Cavalry. It took several days for that regiment to move away, so we remained unsettled and uncomfortable in bivouac, in the mud, until we occupied its camping ground on March 1.

Regimental Journal (Continued from page 386).

February 26. Detailed for duty at headquarters of the army. Moved from camp at 7.30 a. m., and, after a tiresome march, arrived at Brandy Station, where the regiment was reported to Brigadier-General Patrick for duty.

FEBRUARY 27—APRIL 4. 1864.

February 27. Camp near Brandy Station. Nothing of note. Cold and damp.

February 28. Cold, drizzling rain. Two companies, under Captain Englebert, relieved the First Maryland as cattle-guard. Safe-guards also sent out.

February 29. Regiment mustered for pay.

March 1. Moved into camp occupied by First Maryland Cavalry. The quarters are in filthy condition, and policing will doubtless be the order of the day.

March 2, 3, 4. Weather pleasant. Cleaning camp.

March 5. Rain! Rain! Rain! with a slight quantum of comfort from the fact that the place seems somewhat cleaner than when we first came here.

March 6. Sabbath—quiet.

March 7. Policing commenced again, and not without visible effect.

March 8, 9. Unpleasant and rainy.

March 10. Camp near Brandy Station. Unpleasant and rainy. To-day two years agone the regiment broke camp at Camp Marcy and marched to Centreville and Manassas Junction, entering the latter place foremost of the Union troops.

March 11. Raining and unpleasant.

March 12. Clearing-up weather.

March 13. The Sabbath. Weather bracing.

March 14. The second lot of Vets. begin flocking back from their furlough. Weather continues clear.

March 15. Cloudy; slight snow.

March 16. Regiment drilled in sabre exercise. Weather clear.

March 17. Clear and bracing.

March 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23. Drilling; sabre exercise; inspection; snow on 22d; 23d, clear.

March 24. Regiment saddled in expectation of being called upon as escort for Lieutenant-General Grant. Yet he came not.

March 25, 26. Cloudy; snowing and raining.

March 27, 28. Clear and pleasant.

March 29, 30. Raining; snow; disagreeable.

March 31. Clear.

April 1. All-Fools' Day. Cloudy and rainy.

April 2. Rain all day.

April 3. Clear and cloudy.

April 4. Rain, April's best blessing, has again commenced.

April 5. Raining still.

April 7, 8. Clear. Sabre exercise. Dress parade.

April 9. Raining. Muddy.

April 10. Cloudy. Rain in evening.

April 11 to 15. Clear and pleasant. Squadron drills.

April 16. Rain and showers all day. Regiment paid for January and February by Major Latham.

April 17 to 21. Camp near Brandy Station. Usual routine. Drilling, etc.

April 22 to May 3. Same.

The change of camp from the relatively delightful quarters which we had been occupying for more than two months, though we were not in them all the time, for the dirty mud-hole occupied by our predecessors, was not an agreeable one, and the nasty, rainy, sleety weather, during which we were moving into it, did not add to our comfort.

When ordered to the Headquarters of the Army of the Potomac we of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry had no other expectation than that it was only a temporary assignment to duty of a somewhat lighter character than that which we had been performing without interruption since we broke camp in front of Washington, on March 22, 1862, to embark for the Peninsula. The hard work of those two years had worn out officers and men, as well as their horses and equipments, to such a degree as to render their decimated remnants so unserviceable as to be scarcely fit for duty. We understood that a short respite was to be allowed us to refit and recuperate, in order that we might be in better condition for the arduous work of the coming campaign, which all felt was to be a fight to the finish. But fate ruled otherwise, and determined that until after the very close of the war, more than fourteen months later, we were to remain on active duty, close to the persons and headquarters of Generals Grant and Meade. So great was the esteem felt for us, and the reliance placed upon us, that no other body of cavalrymen was ever selected to replace us.

The conviction had, by this time, become general throughout the North that the lamentable state of affairs exhibited during the past three years of several independent armies acting on various

lines of operations, working for the most part at cross purposes, and hampered by incompetency or political interference at Washington, was seriously jeoparding the successful termination of the war, and a radical change was demanded. Accordingly, Major-General Ulysses S. Grant was relieved from duty in the West and nominated Lieutenant-General of the army, in which rank he was confirmed by the Senate, on March 2. On the 10th a special order of President Lincoln placed him in command of all the armies of the United States.

The duties to which the regiment was assigned upon its transfer to the Headquarters of the Army of the Potomac, then located near Brandy Station, Va., were, to some extent, of a different character from those which we had been performing. Though during active movements we were to be frequently called upon for "emergency" duty, picketing, scouting, filling gaps in lines of battle, especially when the cavalry was off on independent expeditions and we had to take its place, we were expected while in camp to furnish escorts for the Commanding General, supply orderlies for Headquarters, safe-guards for the protection of forlorn females in their homes, and numerous other duties. Detachments from time to time were employed as "Bull Guards," as we called them, to protect the large herd of cattle which the Commissary Department maintained to supply the army with beef. Indeed, no sooner had we arrived at Brandy Station than a squadron composed of Companies G and I, under Captain Englebert and Lieutenant Heyl, was sent out upon this duty, relieving the First Maryland Cavalry at "Bulltown,"—or, as Major Walsh called it, the "Taurean Arena"—augmented a week later by Companies B and L, the whole under the command of the Major himself.

In addition to the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry there were three regiments of infantry on duty at the Headquarters of the Army of the Potomac: The One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania (Collis' Zouaves d'Afrique), the Sixty-eighth Pennsylvania (Scott Legion), and the Twentieth New York, the whole constituting the Provost Marshal's, or "Provisional," brigade, or, as we called it, the "Household Brigade," under the command of

FEBRUARY 26—MAY 3, 1864.

Colonel Charles H. T. Collis, of the One Hundred and Fourteenth. The picturesque uniform of the Zouaves, with their white turbans, blue jackets, red baggy trousers and white gaiters, had proved too showy for the fighting line of battle. They had suffered terribly in consequence at Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, and elsewhere, but still were allowed to retain their conspicuous clothes. Its military band was an excellent one—one of the finest in the army—and the daily morning brigade guard mounts of details from the four regiments, and the evening dress parades in both of which functions the Third always had the right of the line, were attractive features of Headquarters life, generally bringing out as spectators General Meade and his staff, and visitors from the neighboring camps. The appearance of the Third always called forth high encomiums from the lookers on.

This period of comparative rest, the like of which the Third had not experienced since its days at Camp Marcy, during the early days of the war, was taken advantage of to refit the command and reclothe the men. We were not able, however, to replace those horses which had become run down. Active drilling was resumed, mounted and dismounted, regimental, squadron and company, and rigid inspections. Brigade drills were also attempted several times by Colonel Collis, but as there was no provision in tactics for evolutions of cavalry and infantry combined, and as the movements of the former were so much more rapid than those of the "dough-boys," they were not always a startling success.

In a drenching rain, on March 10, the Headquarters camp guard, composed of details from the Third, and from the three other regiments on duty with the Provost Marshal-General, turned out under Lieutenant Rawle Brooke, as Brigade Officer of the Day, to receive Lieutenant-General Grant upon the occasion of his first visit to the Army of the Potomac, for the purpose of a conference with General Meade as to the future movements of the army

When the Regimental Chaplain resigned his commission in November, 1863, there was a universal expression on the part of

the officers and men of the Third that his place should be filled by the promotion of Sergeant Joel G. Rammel, of Company B. He was a brave and gallant soldier who, as already mentioned, had been wounded in the grand charge at Gettysburg, a trustworthy and faithful non-commissioned officer. Being a regularly ordained local preacher in the Philadelphia Methodist Episcopal Conference, it had been his custom on Sundays in camp to hold prayer meetings in his company's street, which many of the officers and men attended. The religious welfare of the regiment had not theretofore been looked to with earnestness or assiduity by the easy-going officer who had had that branch of duty in his charge. Perhaps he had considered its condition hopeless. Upon the application of the officers of the regiment the Governor of Pennsylvania issued a commission as Chaplain to Sergeant Rammel, dated December 8, 1863, and he was mustered as such on March 20. In his ministrations to the living, the comfort and aid to the sick and wounded, and in the burial of the dead, he was ever active and faithful, and received the well-merited approbation of the entire regiment.

The regiment had become so much reduced in numbers that Major Robinson and Captain Baughman, with a detail of men, were sent to the North on recruiting service. Before leaving, on April 15, the army photographer, Gardner, took a picture of some of the officers then present for duty with the regiment, and also one of Company C, copies of which we are fortunate in being able to have reproduced for this work.

According to the Official Roster of the Army of the Potomac dated April 30, 1864, the troops serving at General Meade's Headquarters were as follows:

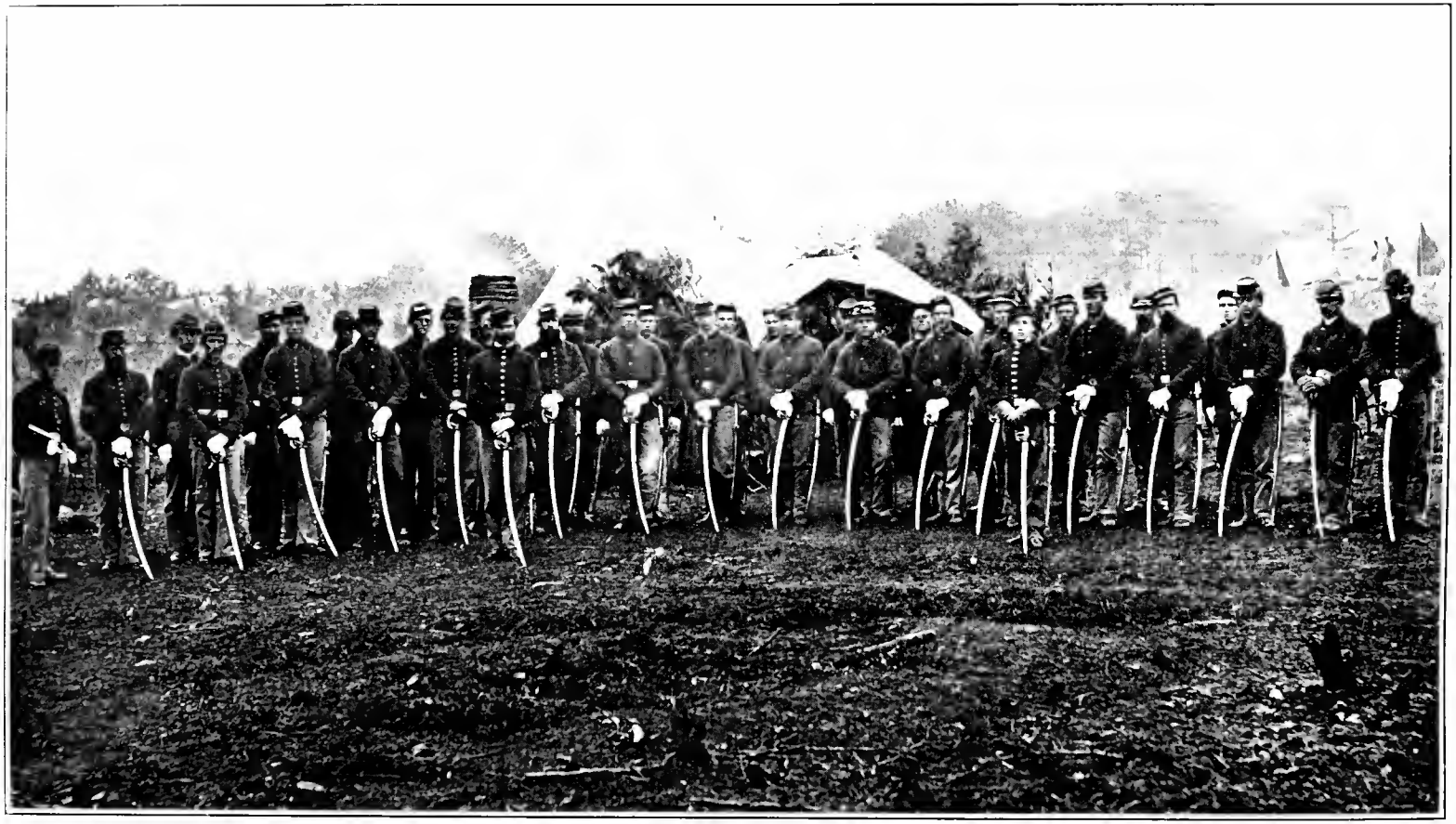
Provost Guard—Brigadier-General Marsena R. Patrick.
- Eightieth New York (Twentieth Militia)—Colonel Theodore B. Gates.
- Sixty-eighth Pennsylvania—Lieutenant-Colonel Robert E. Winslow.
- One Hundredth and Fourteenth Pennsylvania—Colonel Charles H. T. Collis.

KEY

LEFT OF PICTURE

Front Row (*seated*)	*Back Row* (*standing*)
	Chaplain Rammel
	Lieut. Bradbury
Captain Wright	
	Lieut. Green
Captain Baughman	
	Lieut. Stillé
	Major Walsh
Major Robinson	
	Ass. Surg. Durant
Lieut. Ward	Lieut. Cauffman
	Lieut. Galloway
	Lieut. Potter
Lieut. Carter	
	Lieut. Rawle Brooke (Officer of the Day)
	Captain Wetherill

GROUP OF OFFICERS OF THE THIRD PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY



COMPANY C, THIRD PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY

Headquarters Army of the Potomac, Brandy Station, Va.
April 15, 1864.

RIGHT OF PICTURE

Rear Rank	*Front Rank*	*Officers*
	Q. M. Sergt. Hartenstein	
	Sergt. Worthington	
	Sergt. Schweisfort	
Boyle		
Hylands	Corp. O'Donovan	
	Corp. Richardson	
Brooks		
Townsend	Corp. Paden	Lieut. Rawle Brooke
Murphy	Corp. Dynes	
Clark	Corp. Johnson	
Colville	Rohr	
McCobrie	Griffith	
McDevitt	Fisher	
Yoder	Montgomery	
Dickerson		Lieut. Carter
Sitzler	Harper	
Haddonfield	Corp. Luce	
Farrier Crow	Corp. Fitton	
Sergt. McClay	Sergt. T. Miller	
	1st Sergt. Brandon	
	Bugler Key	

DECEMBER 18, 1863—MAY 2, 1864.

First Massachusetts Cavalry, Companies C and D—Captain Charles F. Adams, Jr.

Third Pennsylvania Cavalry—Major James W Walsh.

During the winter of 1863-4, from our going into winter quarters at Warrenton until the opening of the spring campaign, in May, 1864, the following changes took place among the officers:

CASUALTIES.

1863 Dec. 18, Captain Walter S. Newhall, drowned.
1864 Mch. 1, Captain William W Rogers, hon'bly discharged.
" " 11, Second Lieut. James Heslet, hon'bly discharged.
" " 15, First Lieut. John W Ford, resigned.
" " 19, First Lieut. and Adjutant Harrison L. Newhall, honorably discharged.

PROMOTIONS.

1864 Mch. 19, First Lieut. Howard Edmonds, of Company L, to Captain Company L.
" " 20, Sergeant Joel G. Rammel, of Company B, to Chaplain.
" Apl. 16, Second Lieut. Robert T. Beaton, of Company G, to First Lieut. of Company G.
" May 2, First Lieut. Louis R. Stillé, of Company A, to Captain of Company A.
" " " First Lieut. Edward M. Heyl, of Company I, to Captain of Company I.

CHAPTER XXVI

THE OVERLAND CAMPAIGN FROM THE RAPIDAN TO THE JAMES.

GRANT ESTABLISHES AT CULPEPER HIS HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD—THE ARMY AGAIN CROSSES THE RAPIDAN—BATTLE OF THE WILDERNESS — SPOTTSYLVANIA COURT HOUSE—NORTH ANNA—COLD HARBOR.

MARCH 26—JUNE 12, 1864.

SPRING having at last arrived, and with it the season for active campaigning, Lieutenant-General Grant, who had, on March 26, taken the field in person, established his Headquarters of the Armies of the United States at Culpeper, so as to be near those of General Meade, for upon the Army of the Potomac he placed his main reliance for the successful termination of the war, and the re-establishment of the Union of States. From those headquarters he designed to exercise general supervision of all the national armies. At the same time the Army of the Potomac was reorganized into three corps: The Second, under Major-General Winfield Scott Hancock; the Fifth, under Major-General Gouverneur K. Warren, and the Sixth, under Major-General John Sedgwick, while Major-General Philip H. Sheridan was placed in command of the Cavalry Corps, composed of three divisions: The First, under Brigadier-General A. T. A. Torbert; the Second, under Brigadier-General David McM. Gregg, and the Third, under Brigadier-General James H. Wilson.

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL (Continued from page 409).

1864.

May 4. Broke camp at 5 a. m.; moved at 8; marched to Germania Ford, crossing at that place and encamping on the banks of the Rapidan River.

May 5. Camp near Germania Ford. Moved at 5 a. m., halted near Wilderness Tavern and camped. Regiment saddled.

May 6. Bivouac near Wilderness Tavern. Regiment driving up stragglers from Second and Ninth Corps, part of the latter having broken in disorder. Regiment saddled. Detachments sent on picket.

MAY 7-23, 1864.

May 7. Moved at 8; halted at Spottsylvania Court House Road; moved again at 11 p. m., reached Todd's Tavern and bivouacked for the night. Found the Second and Third Cavalry Divisions here, having driven General Stuart from that place the previous day.

May 8. Near Todd's Tavern. Moved at 12 m. to junction of Spottsylvania Court House and Fredericksburg Road, and halted about 5 p. m. Moved again and reached Spottswood Beach and encamped. Regiment unsaddled.

May 9. Camp near Spottswood Beach. Universal sorrow was felt to-day at the report that Major-General John Sedgwick was killed. His body was brought in this morning.

May 10. Regiment in camp. The right wing of our army is reported to be across the Ny River, a branch of the Matapony. Heavy and continuous cannonading has been going on on the left and centre of our army all day. About 7 p. m. moved to Spottsylvania Court House Road.

May 11. Camp near Spottsylvania, Va., Court House Road. Regiment in camp. Heavy rain in afternoon. At 7 p. m. moved toward the right of our army and encamped.

May 12. Camp near left wing of army. Regiment moved at 4 a. m. and reached the left wing of our army just as the two thousand men, the rebel prisoners and fruits of the charge of the Second Corps, commenced filing in. Escorted them to near Fredericksburg and returning went into camp. Heavy rain all day.

May 13. Camp near left wing of army. Regiment in camp. General Meade issued a bulletin to-day congratulating the troops on their achievements, giving as the results of the eight days' fighting the capture of eight thousand prisoners, besides many stands of colors and some pieces of artillery. Major-General Johnson and Brigadier-General Steuart were among the prisoners.

May 14. Moved at 5 a. m., amid heavy rain, and reached the Spottsylvania Court House Road, halted, went into camp at 4 p. m.

May 15, 16. Regiment in camp.

May 17. Moved forward and halted.

May 18. Moved to right wing of army, and after a halt of two hours came back to camp.

May 19, 20. Regiment in camp.

May 21. Moved to Guinney Station, where a small party of rebels made their appearance and offered some resistance, but were pushed back across the creek, when the headquarters again moved forward, encamping near Bowling Green Road.

May 22. Encamped at New Bethel Road.

May 23. Encamped at Mount Carmel.

MAY 3—JUNE 11, 1864.

May 24. Camp near Bowling Green Road. Moved at 7 a. m., crossed North Anna River, and encamped.

May 25. Camp across North Anna River. Moved again and after a short march again crossed and went into camp.

May 26. Regiment in camp.

May 27. Regiment in camp. Moved, and after a fatiguing march encamped at Mongahick.

May 28. Crossed the Pamunkey River and passing Hanovertown, encamped two miles from the Ford.

May 29. Regiment in camp near Hanovertown.

May 30. Broke camp at 7 a. m. and went into camp two miles south of Salem Church.

May 31. Regiment in camp.

June 1. Moved at 7.30 a. m. and encamped near Old Church Road.

June 2. Moved; reached Cold Harbor, encamping near that place.

June 3. Heavy firing has been going on all day.

June 4 to 11. Camp near Cold Harbor; nothing of importance.

"The 3d of May the order went forth that the army should that night launch forth on its great adventure. The campaign thus initialed—a campaign unsurpassed by any of record in the elements that make war grand, terrible and bloody"* proved to be one long, incessant death grip of eleven months, ending at last at Appomattox.

Accordingly "Reveille" sounded before daybreak of a splendid day (May 4), the "General" shortly after, and camp near Brandy Station was struck. The whole army was now on the move for the purpose of turning Lee's flank. Contrary to expectation, no opposition was offered to the crossing of the Rapidan River. The Fifth Corps, followed by the Sixth, crossed at Germanna Ford on pontoon bridges, and the Second farther down at Ely's Ford, all directly into "The Wilderness," which we have already described, in the thickets of which Lee determined to meet Grant, but in which the latter had no intention of fighting if he could avoid it. The Cavalry Corps under Sheridan, covering the left flank, crossed the river before daylight at Ely's Ford in advance of the Second Corps.

---

*Swinton's "Campaigns of the Army of the Potomac," 413.

MAY 4-5, 1864.

The Third started on the march with General Patrick, who accompanied General Meade. At 9.30 a. m. we crossed the river at Germanna Ford, and drew up in close column of squadrons in a large open field on the side of a hill, upon which temporary Headquarters were established, and there waited while the army was crossing the river. Later the regiment bivouacked close to the river. About 6 p. m. Captain Wright, with Lieutenants Warren and Rawle Brooke, and a detail of one hundred men, were ordered to report to Major-General Humphreys, Meade's Chief of Staff, for special duty. The right of the sixth corps was "in air," and Major James C. Biddle, an Aide-de-Camp of General Meade, was sent with Captain Wright to picket the interval between it and the river. The country was utterly unknown, and the darkness in the thickets intense, but with the aid of an end of a tallow candle, and of a map which Major Biddle brought with him, a temporary picket line was located. Early the next morning a better line, in a somewhat more open country, was established. Shortly after this a line of the enemy's cavalry pickets was established in our front, and Rickett's Division of the Sixth Corps moved up and occupied the gap in the rear of Captain Wright's line. At 1.30 p. m. General Burnside's Ninth Corps came up in Rickett's rear, and a certain raw, undisciplined, demoralized cavalry regiment which had just come up with it, took the place of Captain Wright's detachment. It was amusing to see the expressions of mingled scare and curiosity upon the faces of the cavalrymen, when for the first time they gazed upon the "gray-backs." It was all that Captain Wright and his officers could do to prevent them from taking pot shots at the vedettes, but they were told to wait until after we had moved away before they stirred up a fight. The detachment then withdrew and rejoined the Third near the Wilderness Tavern, to which place it had marched early that morning, and bivouacked near the headquarters of Generals Grant and Meade.

Earlier in the day (5th), while the Fifth Corps was marching out the Orange Plank Road, Ewell's Confederate Corps took it in flank, and the Battle of The Wilderness was begun. Warren repulsed the first attack and gained some ground, but Ewell made a counter-assault, pressing hard our line, and eventually breaking

MAY 5-6, 1864.

up Ayres' Brigade of Regulars, taking two guns, and recovering the ground from which Warren had driven him, and more. In the evening a new and better line was taken up, from which, at the nearest point, the army's headquarters were about one and a half miles distant.

An attack along the whole line was ordered by General Grant for 5 o'clock the next morning (6th); but Lee anticipated it by a quarter of an hour, and Sedgwick's Sixth Corps line on the right was the part first struck. A terrific fight ensued, which soon extended along the whole line from right to left. About 1 p. m. our left centre on each side of the Orange Plank Road broke under a grand assault by Longstreet's Corps, and portions of Hancock's Second Corps, and Burnside's Ninth Corps, as also Wadsworth's Division of the Fifth Corps, partially gave way At one time the retreat threatened to become a rout. Organizations became broken up, officers were separated from their men, and men from their companies, and the panic-stricken crowd fell back in swarms in the direction of army headquarters. General Patrick at once ordered out the Provost Marshal's Brigade to stem the current. Detachments of the officers and men of the Third, going to different parts of the field, worked to the utmost in rallying the fugitives, and, forming some sort of organization, led them right up to the line of works which had been held in the morning. The Confederate onslaught came to a stop before completing the victory, not so much from exhaustion as from the wounding of their leader, General Longstreet.

Late in the afternoon Gordon's Brigade of Early's Division, supported by Johnson's Brigade, of Rodes' Division, both of Ewell's Corps, made a vigorous assault on the right of our line, moving round the flank of the wing held by Rickett's Division of the Sixth Corps, unobserved through the neglect of the pickets of the cavalry regiment which had relieved Captain Wright on the previous day, driving them in, and, turning Rickett's flank, forced him back in confusion, taking prisoners Generals Seymour and Shaler, and several hundred others. The first news of the reverse was brought to headquarters by the flying panic-stricken cavalrymen, who, without semblance of organization, came down the road on the run in

hundreds. General Grant, who, with General Meade, was at the time in the former's tent, at once sent orders to the Third to round up and arrest the fugitive horsemen, which, after much trouble, we succeeded in doing. Meanwhile, the welcome darkness had stayed the pursuit and our line was reformed. When this had been done Major Walsh, who was in command of the Third, placed the field officers of the unnamed regiment under arrest, under orders from the General, and detailed Lieutenants Warren and Carter, of the Third, to take charge of it. We shall hear of it later on.

The fighting of the day, magnificent on both sides, was done chiefly by infantry. The losses were heavy, especially among the general officers. To add to the difficulties with which our troops had to contend, the dry underbrush caught fire from bursting shells, and made portions of the line untenable, and a great many of the wounded were burned to death. The wind favored the enemy, as the smoke blew in our direction. This, with the intense heat of the weather, added greatly to the discomfiture of our troops.

In comparison with the terrific fighting of the two previous days the 7th passed in ominous quiet along the infantry lines, though there was active artillery and musketry firing on our right. At one time the enemy seemed to have gotten the range of army headquarters, and the bursting shells made things quite lively, especially among our horses.

On the left, Sheridan, with Torbert's and Gregg's cavalry divisions, had severe fights, both on the 6th and 7th, with Stuart's cavalry at the Catharpen Furnaces and Todd's Tavern, which sufficed to clear the way for the movement of the army which was to follow.

The hard and bloody contest had left the infantry of the two contending armies in an exhausted condition, though they were each held in readiness to resist any further attacks. The losses had been terrible. During the three days our army lost two thousand two hundred and sixty-five killed, ten thousand two hundred and twenty wounded, and two thousand nine hundred and two missing—total, fifteen thousand three hundred and eighty-seven. The losses in Lee's army were never ascertained

with any degree of exactitude, but the slaughter was considered to be about equal on both sides.

By the third day Grant had learned at last that in Lee he had found an adversary of a different character from Pemberton and Bragg. He had had no idea of the sort of fighting the Army of the Potomac had been accustomed to with the Army of Northern Virginia to oppose it. He had never yet faced a commander like Lee. He had come from the West with the idea that the Army of the Potomac had never been fought right up to the hilt, and that Lee could be overcome as the rebel armies in the West had been. He had now found out of what material Meade's army was composed, of how it was officered, what sturdy, bulldog courage and persistent determination it possessed—all far different from anything he had imagined. The fighting on both sides was such as he had never before witnessed. In fact, the Battle of The Wilderness was the most terrible that, up to that time, the Army of the Potomac had ever fought. Grant, in his Memoirs, wrote: "More desperate fighting has not been witnessed on this continent than that of the 5th and 6th of May." It is generally believed that Grant had not expected to fight Lee in The Wilderness, but having been compelled to do so, he had arrived at the conclusion that from behind his breastworks, and under cover of the almost impenetrable thickets, he could not be forced out of it, that maneuvering* alone would dislodge him. Accordingly, in order to bring Lee into more open country, a flank movement to the left was decided upon. Then was to begin that incessant and continuous movement "by the left flank," which was kept up without deviation in the main, and that "Campaign of Attrition" which did not cease until the very end of the war.

Warren was to lead off, followed by the other corps, the march

---

*"Shortly before the opening of the Rapidan campaign, General Meade, in conversation with the Lieutenant-General, was telling him that he proposed to maneuver thus and so; whereupon General Grant stopped him at the word 'maneuver,' and said, '*Oh! I never maneuver.*' This characteristic utterance, which the suavity of biographers might readily pass over in silence, cannot be omitted here; for it is the proof of a frame of mind that essentially influenced the complexion of the campaign. The battle of The Wilderness can hardly be understood, save as the act of a commander who 'never maneuvered.' It was remarked that he was not so unwilling to avail himself thereafter of this resource." Swinton, p. 440.

to commence immediately after nightfall. At about 8.30 in the evening (7th) Generals Grant and Meade, with their staffs and escort, consisting of Captain Charles Francis Adams, Jr.'s, squadron of the First Massachusetts Cavalry, and the Third Pennsylvania, under Major Walsh, started out by the Brock Road, along which Hancock's men were lying behind the works in which they had been fighting so hard. The unnamed cavalry regiment, under our charge, followed in rear of all. By the light of the camp fires the Generals were recognized, and the rumor soon spread that it was at last "On to Richmond" in very truth, and The Wilderness echoed with cheers. The rebels behind their breastworks thought it was the beginning of a night attack.

The column with the Generals in the lead somehow got off the track, whether through the ignorance or the treachery of the guide was never ascertained, taking a road to the right some distance outside of Hancock's entrenchments. The mistake was discovered just in time to prevent our running into the enemy's lines. An incident, amusing yet serious in its consequences, occurred which has never been related.

The unnamed regiment, which was following the Third, had just arrived from the neighborhood of Washington, where it had had the pick of everything in the way of fresh equipment. Its horses were new, fresh, and in splendid condition, and in all respects of better quality than ours, and envious eyes were cast upon them by our men. The latter bided their time. The wood road, which the column had mistakenly taken, was narrow, and the night dark, made especially so by the thickness of the bordering trees. To get on to the right road the column countermarched. Now was the chance. Unknown to their officers, the men of the Third, whose horses were worn out, loosened their packs. As soon as the unnamed regiment was overlapped in the countermarch, our men—those who were after remounts at least—jumped from their own horses, threw the unsuspecting newcomers out of their saddles, mounted their horses quickly and rode off at top speed. A tremendous row ensued, the despoiled ones shouting and swearing and fighting—a veritable Bedlam. In the darkness it was some time before they could recover their wits and get hold of the rejected horses. The tur-

moil extended back to the main road and some time elapsed before it was clear for Warren's column to pass. Meanwhile, the remounted men followed the road taken by the Headquarters column, and it was a long gallop before they caught up with it. Todd's Tavern, where Gregg's Division had bivouacked after its hard fight, was reached by 1 o'clock a. m., and there we unsaddled and obtained a few hours' sleep. Shortly after daybreak "Reveille" sounded and then "Stables." The horses on the company picket ropes presented a different appearance from that which we had been accustomed to. There was a great change for the better. The officers, of course, had had nothing to do with the game of "old soldier" which their men, presumably without their knowledge, had been playing; and more than one company commander while superintending the grooming remarked to his First Sergeant: "The horses look remarkably well after last night's march." To which the Sergeant replied: "Yes, sir,"—nothing more.

But the story remains to be told as it appears in written history. Perhaps, however, it is unwise while telling "the truth and nothing but the truth" to tell also "the whole truth." Let it suffice to say that General Warren gave as one of his excuses for not reaching Spottsylvania Court House before Longstreet the interference of the Headquarters cavalry escort in blocking the way. Without any of them hitting upon the exact state of affairs, Swinton (page 443), Humphreys (page 58 n.), Badeau (v II, page 135), and others refer to some of the occurrences mentioned.

It would be impossible to attempt to follow closely the doings of the Third during the battle of The Wilderness. Detachments from it were here, there and everywhere—escorting and guarding the Generals, driving up stragglers to their regiments, rallying the lines at broken places, rounding up prisoners and taking them under guard from the front line of battle to places of security in the rear, filling gaps on the picket line until larger bodies should come up to occupy them; the officers often acting as Aides-de-Camp, the men as orderlies carrying despatches—indeed every kind of duty which the emergencies required. It

was our first experience in duty of that nature, and it was such as we continued to do until "Appomattox."

The morning of May 8, as we have related, found the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry near Todd's Tavern, where we had been able to snatch a few hours' sleep after our fatiguing efforts of the last four days. About 8 o'clock a. m. Generals Grant and Meade, with their staffs, escorted by the Third, started on the march to Piney Branch Church. We rested there until 2 p. m. and then moved about four miles farther in the direction of Spottsylvania Court House, in rear of the Sixth Corps, which occupied the left and front, the Second Corps being on the right and the Ninth in rear in supporting distance. The Cavalry Corps started off the same day from the right front on what is known in history as "Sheridan's Raid." Lee was on the alert, and by a quick march had placed his armies across our path, the Fifth Corps having a hard fight at Alsop's Farm, on the Brock Road, about two and one-half miles from the Court House. About dusk we moved to a piece of woods about four miles from the Court House, and the Third bivouacked in rear of the Headquarters tents.

The weather continued exceedingly warm. We remained all of the 9th in the place where we had bivouacked, the army taking a rest. There was more or less fighting during the day, and the skirmishers and sharpshooters were at times, and in some places, busy. A sad disaster to our army occurred in the death of General Sedgwick—"Uncle John," as his men fondly called him. During the morning he was riding along his line, speaking words of cheer and encouragement to his men. While joking with some of them about dodging bullets, he was shot under the left eye by a sharpshooter, and killed instantly His death caused great sadness through the army, in which he was much beloved and highly esteemed, for he was one of our best corps commanders. His body was sent North with an escort of five men from our regiment.

During the evening of the 10th, Headquarters were moved over to the road running from Piney Branch Church to Spottsylvania Court House, and our regiment remained there until daybreak of the 12th, when a move of Headquarters was made to a place two miles to the rear, toward Fredericksburg. There had been

MAY 12, 1864.

continuous fighting between skirmishers, and several assaults upon the enemy's lines of works, but without much benefit to our side. The regiment in detachments was sent on duty in various directions, some up to the battle line collecting prisoners, and elsewhere. Early on the morning of the 12th the Second Corps charged and surprised a portion of Ewell's Corps at the "Salient," capturing Major-General Edward Johnson, with nearly the whole of his (formerly "Stonewall" Jackson's) division, including Brigadier-General George H. Steuart, about four thousand prisoners, and twenty pieces of artillery. The Third was immediately ordered to the position to gather and take off the prisoners and were witnesses of the results of the frightful carnage, where the bodies of the slain lay piled one on top of another, three, four, and five deep, blue and gray mingled—an appalling sight.

An incident occurred here which was much talked about at the time. "Meade had come over to Grant's headquarters early," as General Horace Porter wrote in his "Campaigning with Grant," "and while they were engaged in discussing the situation [the report having been brought in of Hancock's success and the capture of a large number of prisoners] about 6.30 a. m., a horseman rode up, wearing the uniform of a Confederate general. Halting near the camp-fire, he dismounted, and walked forward, saluting the group of Union officers as he approached. His clothing was covered with mud, and a hole had been torn in the crown of his felt hat, through which a tuft of hair protruded, looking like a Sioux chief's warlock. Meade looked at him attentively for a moment, and then stepped up to him, grasped him cordially by the hand, and cried, 'Why, how do you do, General?' and then turned to the General-in-Chief and said: 'General Grant, this is General Johnson—Edward Johnson.' General Grant shook hands warmly with the distinguished prisoner, and exclaimed, 'How do you do? It is a long time since we last met.' 'Yes,' replied Johnson, 'it is a great many years, and I had not expected to meet you under such circumstances.' 'It is one of the many sad fortunes of war,' answered General Grant, who offered the captured officer a cigar, and then picked up a camp-chair, placed it with his own hands near the fire, and added, 'Be

seated, and we will do all in our power to make you as comfortable as possible.' Johnson sat down, and said in a voice and with a manner which showed that he was deeply touched by these manifestations of courtesy, 'Thank you, General, thank you; you are very kind.' He had been in the corps of cadets with General Meade, and had served in the Mexican War with General Grant, but they probably would not have recognized him if they had not already heard that he had been made a prisoner. I had known Johnson very well, and it was only four years since I had seen him. We recognized each other at once, and I extended a cordial greeting to him, and presented the members of our staff. He was soon quite at his ease, and bore himself under the trying circumstances in a manner which commanded the respect of every one present. General Hancock had already provided him with a horse to make his trip to the rear with the rest of the prisoners as comfortably as possible. After some pleasant conversation with Grant and Meade about old times and the strange chances of war, he bade us good-by, and started under escort for our base of supplies. General George H. Steuart was also captured, but was not sent in to General Headquarters on account of a scene which had been brought about by an unseemly exhibition of temper on his part. Hancock had known him in the old army, and in his usual frank way went up to him, greeted him kindly, and offered his hand. Steuart drew back, rejected the offer, and said rather haughtily, 'Under the present circumstances, I must decline to take your hand.' Hancock, who was somewhat nettled by this remark, replied, 'Under any other circumstances, General, I should not have offered it.' No further attempt was made to extend any courtesies to his prisoner, who was left to make his way to the rear on foot with the others who had been captured."

The foregoing can be supplemented somewhat. As General Steuart was crossing the open field in front of the "Salient," at the head of the long column of Confederate prisoners, Major Walsh, who was in command of the Third, which was drawn up in line ready to escort the prisoners to the rear, rode up with his Adjutant, Lieutenant Potter, and in the hearing of the General

said: "Mr. Potter, send for a horse for General Steuart to ride." Then turning to the latter he said graciously, "As First Sergeant Walsh of Captain ———'s Company of the Mounted Rifles I had the honor of serving with you at Fort ——— in 185-. I am very glad to meet you again, sir." The General contemptuously, and without taking the Major's extended hand, replied, "We were friends then, sir; we are enemies now!" and walked on. The Major instantly turned to his Adjutant, saying, "Never mind about that horse. General Steuart shall walk to the rear with the other prisoners, by God, sir!" And so he did.

The capture of the "Salient," during the battle of Spottsylvania Court House, was the first decided success of the campaign, though but a local one. The 12th of May was the eighth day of continuous fighting more or less severe, and yet no decided capital result had been attained. The hard blows had severely punished the Army of the Potomac. Grant had met his match in Lee, though the latter's numbers were inferior. But Grant had behind him the apparently inexhaustible resources of the North, and his staying power was wonderful. He was learning how tough was the grain of that wonderful body of men—"the incomparable infantry of the Army of Northern Virginia." By this time we, at Headquarters, estimated that our killed, wounded and missing amounted in those eight days to forty thousand men, including seven general officers, and the enthusiasm which was manifest on the evening of the 7th was becoming replaced by solid, dogged, quiet determination.

The great heat was broken on the afternoon of the 11th by the hard rain which seemed always to be brought down by artillery and musketry fire, and roads in that wretched, bottomless soil of "Old Virginny" soon became horrible.

At daybreak on the 14th, Headquarters moved to a place on the Fredericksburg Turnpike, about one and one-half miles from Spottsylvania Court House and within sight of it. The enemy's line of battle ran on our side of and close to the village. Hancock's Second Corps occupied the right of the line, Burnside's Ninth Corps, the right centre; Warren's Fifth Corps, and the Sixth Corps, under Wright, who had succeeded Sedgwick, the left. During the day there was much hard fighting, and the

enemy having moved his line more to our left, the Fifth and Sixth Corps were likewise moved over in the same direction.

General Meade during the operations had a narrow escape from capture. While riding with a small detachment of the escort he was attacked by a Major of the Thirteenth Virginia Cavalry with six men, but the General's party took them all prisoners instead.

There were no occurrences of great moment during the three following days. On the 17th Headquarters were moved two miles more to the left, to be in the centre of the line. Reinforcements of about eight thousand men arrived, chiefly heavy artillery regiments serving as infantry, to fill the depleted corps. Many more were to follow within the month, and good food for rebel powder they proved to be.

On the 19th, Lieutenant-Colonel Jones returned from recruiting service and took command of the regiment.

For a short time previously to that at which this narrative has arrived Captain Hess, of Company M, of the Third Pennsylvania, had been in the North on detached service. When ordered to report to his regiment he was directed by the authorities at the War Department to take along with him to the front to join their regiments a detachment of some one hundred men from Dismounted Camp, near Washington, who had just received their horses and equipments. The men were from Pennsylvania, mostly recruits for the First and Second Pennsylvania Cavalry. Among them, however, were a few re-enlisted men, men who had "veteranized," as the saying was. On its way to join the army a little affair occurred which should be mentioned. The following account of it is taken from Frank Moore's "Anecdotes, Poetry and Incidents of the War," page 339:

BRAVERY OF CAPTAIN HESS.—On the 19th of May, 1864, at Milford Station, on the Virginia Central Railroad, F W. Hess, senior Captain of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, with a detachment of the First Pennsylvania Cavalry, was ordered to take some rifle pits defending the enemy's position at a bridge over the Matapony River. Dismounting his men, he led them over a field, about three hundred yards, without cover of any kind from the enemy's bullets. The number of men at Captain Hess'

MAY 19-21, 1864.

disposal was less than one hundred, armed with Sharp's carbines and pistols. The pits were taken in the most gallant style, and in them were captured six officers and fifty enlisted men of the Eleventh Virginia Infantry. Captain Horton, their commanding officer, as he gave up his sword to Captain Hess, said: "Sir, you are a brave man." The loss in this charge was six killed and eight wounded. By the exploit the bridge was uncovered, and the passage of the river secured. Captain Hess and his men were warmly commended for their gallantry by General Torbert, and measures have been taken to obtain for the Captain the vacant Majority of his regiment. Captain Hess belonged in McConnellsburg, Fulton County, Penna.

Maneuvering, with some heavy fighting, occupied the time until the night of May 20, when another flanking movement to the left was inaugurated, Hancock's Second Corps marching with Torbet's Division of cavalry in advance by way of Guinney's Station, on the Fredericksburg and Richmond Railroad, to Bowling Green and Milford, the Fifth, Sixth and Ninth Corps following at intervals. About noon of the 21st, Headquarters started on the march by way of Mataponax Church, supposing that the way was clear. The head of the Fifth Corps was still some distance behind us. On arriving at Guinney's Station we found it in possession of a brigade of Confederate cavalry, which had interposed itself between us and Hancock. Generals Grant and Meade and their staffs were in the lead, and word was sent for the Third to move to the front. Trotting up past the long column of staff officers and orderlies, the Third deployed as skirmishers in fine style, while the two Generals dismounted, lit their cigars and seated themselves on the top of the whitewashed paling fence surrounding the Station, coolly looking on while we drove the rebel pickets before us to the Ny River. They were soon reinforced, but we held them until the One Hundred and Fourteenth and Sixty-eighth Pennsylvania Infantry Regiments, which were following us marching in splendid style, guarding the light Headquarters train, came up. Colonel Collis now had a fine opportunity to show himself off. Deploying the One Hundred and Fourteenth as skirmishers in their brilliant uniform, with the Sixty-eighth and the Third, whose skirmish line he had relieved, in support, he drove the enemy across the river for about a mile, and then sent back word to the Generals by his

Adjutant that, "He had met the enemy and he was his." The Generals took the affair very tranquilly, and did not distribute any medals of honor or brevet commissions among us, however. By this time the Fifth Corps had come up, the "Household Brigade" was withdrawn, and Headquarters were established for the night near the Station, on the Bowling Green Road, one squadron of the Third being sent forward to communicate with Hancock at Bowling Green.

The advance continued on the 22d, Hancock's Corps in front reaching Hanover Junction, Warren's and Burnside's following by parallel roads, and Wright's in rear. Lee was quick to divine the movement, and though not attacking, Longstreet marched parallel with Hancock, Ewell with Warren, and Hill with Burnside and Wright. Lee had still the inside track, and when the Army of the Potomac reached the North Anna River the Army of Northern Virginia, as usual, was again in its front. Warren, however, after some sharp fighting, succeeded in the afternoon of the 23d in crossing at Jericho Mills. Headquarters for the night of the 22d were near Downer's Bridge, over the Tapony River, about two and one-half miles from Bowling Green, on the beautiful Tyler estate. As there had been no previous campaigning in the region we were traveling through, it was in a flourishing condition, and abounded in poultry, pigs, lambs, vegetables and other articles which delight a soldier's heart—and his stomach—and much provender of a more than usually enjoyable character was added to our larder, being "borrowed" for the occasion.

The night of the 23d was spent by our Headquarters party about four miles north of Jericho Mills, and that of the 24th near there on the south side of the river.

Warren had a considerable amount of fighting to do on the 25th, and, as the enemy's position was too strong on the south of the river, Headquarters moved back and spent the night on the north side. A violent thunder storm, with wind, came up in the evening and beat down nearly every tent in camp.

During the entire campaign the details of the tactical movements and the direction of the fighting had been in General

Meade's hands, Grant not interfering with them, but assisting only by way of suggestion. "Chin" (as camp rumors were called) around Meade's headquarters was that Grant was put out with Meade because he had not been able to prevent Lee's repeatedly heading him off, and that Meade proposed that next time he should take charge of things and do the fighting himself, which he agreed to do; that consequently when the North Anna was reached Meade and his staff had a vacation from work and duty; that Grant having taken charge of matters made arrangements to drive Lee out of his strong position there, but, finding it too difficult a job, had asked Meade to take back the command, which he did. We give the story for what it may be worth, which, perhaps, may be nothing. Certain it was, that at the North Anna, as has been said, we again met with a "stalemate."

Whatever may have been the true inwardness of it all, however, "Grant," as Pennypacker wrote in his "General Meade" (The Great Commander Series) "determined to force the passage of the North Anna, to which Lee offered no very serious obstacles. After crossing that stream on the 23d and 24th, Grant wrote to Burnside that the situation appeared very different from what he had expected. The inception and execution of this movement appear to have been almost entirely Lieutenant-General Grant's. His directions to Meade were given in much detail, and there is a conspicuous absence from the official records of those careful orders governing every part of the army which were characteristic of Meade, whether his chief of staff were Butterfield, Warren, Humphreys or Webb, or whether the orders appeared over the name of the competent Seth Williams. * * * To the corps commanders Meade simply inclosed Grant's orders for the 23d, carrying the different corps to the North Anna. * * * Whatever the secret thoughts of Meade, Humphreys, Hancock, Warren and Wright may have been in regard to this movement, those faithful soldiers let no personal views interfere with a prompt obedience of the Lieutenant-General's orders. * * * There was nothing to do but to withdraw the troops. The army was fortunate to escape without disaster from so perilous a position."

"The game of war," to quote Swinton, "seldom presents a

more effectual checkmate than was here given by Lee; for after Grant had made the brilliantly successful passage of the North Anna, the Confederate commander, thrusting his centre between the two wings of the Army of the Potomac. put his antagonist at enormous disadvantage, and compelled him, for the reinforcement of one or the other wing, to make a double passage of the river. The more the position of Lee was examined, the more unpromising attack was seen to be; and after passing the two following days in reconnoissances, and in destroying some miles of the Virginia Central Railroad, General Grant determined to withdraw across the North Anna and take up a new line of advance."

There was some skirmishing and artillery firing during the 26th, and at dark the Second, Fifth and Sixth Corps re-crossed the river. The Sixth Corps and Sheridan's Cavalry (which had returned two days previously from his great Raid) now took the advance and another march "by the left flank" began to the southward, with the object of turning Lee's right and racing for Richmond.

On the 27th, Headquarters were up at 3 o'clock and off by 4. By rapid marching along the north side of the river we got ahead of the main army, and followed in rear of Sheridan's cavalry and the First Division of the Sixth Corps. Crossing the railroad at Chesterfield Station we marched on the road to White House as far as Mangohick Church, where the night was spent. Next morning we crossed the Pamunkey River on pontoons at Dabner's Ford, near Hanovertown, about a couple of miles from which place we camped for the night. We were now but thirteen miles from Richmond. During the day Torbert's and Gregg's divisions of cavalry, in the advance, had a hard fight, dismounted, with four brigades of Hampton's and Fitz Lee's cavalry and one of infantry, near Hawes' Shop, in which our old division suffered heavily, but carried the enemy's entrenchments in fine style and drove him back.

The march was resumed on the 30th, Headquarters moving over to a place about two miles beyond Salem Church. There was very heavy fighting in the centre of the line during the after-

noon and evening, near the Totopotomy River, in which our troops got the better of it. During the day General William Farrar ["Baldy"] Smith, with his corps of the Army of the James, arrived at the White House, and by 3 p. m. of the following day had added some twelve thousand five hundred men to Grant's army.

For the first time since the opening of the campaign the officers of the Third got possession, on the 31st, of their valises and a change of clothing. Their plight had been almost as bad as in the Gettysburg campaign.

The Army of the Potomac was now back again in the familiar region of McClellan's campaigning of two years previously. June 1 was the second anniversary of the Battle of Fair Oaks, and on that day began the terrible battle of Second Cold Harbor, lasting twelve days. Headquarters moved over about five miles to the left. "Baldy" Smith's Eighteenth Corps now occupied the left of the line of battle, the Sixth the left centre, the Fifth the centre, the Ninth the right centre, and the Second the right. Sheridan, with the First and Second divisions of cavalry, was in position still further to the left. Lee's army was in our front, strongly entrenched. Each opposing army singularly occupied practically the position held by its opponent at the beginning of the "Seven Days' Fight," in June, 1862. During the afternoon and evening the Eighteenth and Sixth Corps made an assault on the left, gaining some ground near Cold Harbor, though losing heavily. and on June 2 Headquarters moved to a place one and one-half miles from that village, and not very far from Old Church. During the night the Second Corps had moved over to the left of the Sixth Corps. There was heavy fighting during the day all along the line, the enemy gaining on our right. Skirmishing was kept up all night.

At daybreak of the 3d, in pursuance of orders issued by Grant on the previous evening, a grand front assault was made by the Second, Sixth and Eighteenth Corps. It proved to be the most bloody action and greatest reverse of the whole campaign. The losses in the army aggregated five thousand six hundred killed and wounded. The Third started out "light" at daybreak, with Generals Grant and Meade, and remained with them all day

KEY

LEFT OF PICTURE

Seated in Front | *Front Row* | *Back Row*

Capt. John Craig, A. A. G. to Gen. Hunt

Lieut. Berlin, A. A. G. to Gen. Hunt

....

..... Capt. F. Markoe Bache, A. D. C.

Major MacParlan, Med. Dir. A. of P.

.....

Col. Burton, Ins. Gen. to Gen. Hunt

.....

Gen. M. R. Patrick, Pro. Mar. Gen. A. P.
Major Wilson, Ch. Com.

Capt. A. G. Mason, A. D. C.

Gen. A. A. Humphreys, Chief of Staff A. P.

Capt. W. W. Sanders, C. M.

Capt. George Meade, A. D. C.

GEN. MEADE

Major Wm. Riddle, A. D. C.
Major James C. Biddle, A. D. C.

Capt. Pease, A. A. G.

Gen. Rufus Ingalls, Ch. Q. M.

Col. Theodore Lyman, Vol. A. D. C.

Maj. S. F. Barstow, A. A. G.

Col. George H. Sharpe,
Chief of Secret Service

Gen. Henry J. Hunt, Ch. Art.

Major Platt, J. A.

Lieut. Eddy, Ord. Off.

Capt. Wm. Jay, A. D. C.

Lieut. Worth, A. D. C. to Gen. Hunt

Lieut. Stryker, Sig. Officer

Lieut. Bissel, A. D. C. to Gen. Hunt

Lieut. Howell, A. D. C. to
Gen. Ingalls

Lieut. Rosencrantz, A. D. C.

Capt. Page, Hd. Qrs. Q. M.

Capt. B. F. Fisher, Signal Officer

MAJOR-GENERAL GEORGE G. MEADE,

Commander of the Army of the Potomac, Cold Harbor, Va., June, 1864,

AND STAFF

near Sixth Corps headquarters, about half a mile from Cold Harbor, detachments being sent from time to time to the line of battle to bring in prisoners and drive up stragglers to their regiments. It was probably one of the most horrible days in our whole experience. The piles of dead, the immense number of wounded, the ghastly spectacle of blood and suffering, can never be effaced from our minds. In many respects our duty was harder to bear than if we had been in the charging line. We were continually under fire, and witnesses of the terrible carnage without the excitement of the fighting, and the rear of a line of battle in an assault is one of the most horrible places imaginable.

While we were in camp in front of Cold Harbor, during the month of June, a scene occurred which was lastingly impressed upon our memories, one which was fraught with serious results and great injury and injustice to General Meade. One day a "sandwich man" on a horse, sitting backwards in the saddle his face to the rear, was marched through the camps, having boards hung from over his shoulders front and back, on which were displayed, in large letters, his name, the fact that he was a newspaper reporter, and his offence. Surrounded by a mounted guard with drawn sabres, detailed from the Third Pennsylvania, consisting of a corporal, a bugler, and six men, he was paraded to the tune of the "Rogue's March" through the Army and then driven out of our lines toward the rear in disgrace, with orders not to return. According to the prevailing rumors as to the cause of the incident, one which gained the widest and most lasting credence was that the man was a reporter for the press, who, in order to get a "scoup" upon his fellow-reporters, had in some manner obtained access to General Meade's official papers, and had sent to his newspaper in advance of a contemplated movement a copy of certain important despatches relating to it, with instructions, however, that they should not be published until after the event, or until he had telegraphed "all right;" that the instructions to his chief were not followed; that when the newspaper arrived in camp giving a full account of the movement about to be executed, which information of course would soon reach the enemy, General Meade was furiously

angry, and upon learning who was the cause of the trouble he had had the man arrested, and ordered the condign punishment mentioned. This remained the explanation of the scene until the appearance, many years afterwards, of Vol. XXXVI, Part 3, of the Official War Records, which on page 670 contains the following:

Headquarters Army of the Potomac, June 7, 1864.

General Orders:

Edward Crapsey, a correspondent of the Philadelphia *Inquirer*, having published in that journal of the 2d instant* a libelous statement on the commanding general of this army calculated to impair the confidence of the army in their commanding officer, and which statement the said Crapsey has acknowledged to have been false, and to have been based on some idle camp rumor, it is hereby ordered that he be arrested and paraded through the lines of the army with a placard marked "libeler of the press," and that he be then put without the lines and not permitted to return.

The provost-marshal-general will see that this order is promptly executed.

The commanding general trusts that this example will deter others from committing like offences, and he takes this occasion to notify the representatives of the public press that, whilst he is ready at all times to extend to them every facility for acquiring facts and giving circulation to the truth, he will not hesitate to punish with the utmost rigor all instances like the above where individuals take advantage of the privileges accorded to them to circulate falsehood and thus impair the confidence which the public and army should have in their generals and other officers.

By command of Major-General Meade.

S. WILLIAMS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

* From The Philadelphia Inquirer of Thursday, June 2, 1864.

Special correspondence of the Inquirer.

En route for Richmond.
MANGOHICK, May 27—3 P. M.

* * * Let me break the thread of narrative again, and say a word of Meade's position. He is as much the commander of the Army of the Potomac as he ever was. Grant plans and exercises a supervisory control over the army, but to Meade belongs everything of detail. He is entitled to great credit for the magnificent movements of the army since we left Brandy, for they have been directed by him. In battle he puts troops in action and controls their movements; in a word, he commands the army. General Grant is here only because he deems the present campaign the vital one of the war, and wishes to decide on the spot all questions that would be referred to him as General-in-Chief.

History will record, but newspapers cannot, that on one eventful night during the present campaign Grant's presence saved the army, and the nation too; not that General Meade was on the point of committing a blunder unwittingly, but his devotion to his country made him loth to risk her last army on what he deemed a chance. Grant assumed the responsibility, and we are still On to Richmond. * * * *

Crapsey, who was an able and energetic man, of attractive personality and a general favorite, at once, upon his release, hastened to Washington. A meeting was called of his fellow-reporters at their association headquarters, and thereupon in secret conclave an alliance was entered into, offensive and defensive, and pledging themselves in mutual oaths of fidelity and secrecy, it was resolved that thenceforth General Meade should never be mentioned in their despatches and correspondence in any but a deprecatory way, that the blame of all failures should be placed upon his shoulders, and that all his successes should be attributed to General Grant. The scheme was so well worked that in the thoughts and opinion of many Meade never received proper credit for his superb management of the Army of the Potomac during the rest of the War, while Grant's reputation throughout the country was enhanced to the utmost, and he was given the credit which often belonged to Meade. Thus the manufacturers of history and public opinion had their revenge.

Until June 12 the army remained substantially in the same position, the right at Old Church, and the left being extended to the Chickahominy at Bottom's Bridge. Daily fighting between the two armies occurred, of more or less severity, and it seemed as if we were in for a siege of Richmond from that direction. Detachments from the regiment were continually out on duty of one sort or another, scouting and patrolling in the rear from White House to Old Church and Bottom's Bridge, escorting or guarding wagon trains and the cattle herd, and protecting property from marauders.

On June 12 there was a mounted regimental inspection by General Patrick, after which he assembled the officers and addressed them. He said that he was much pleased with the regiment, and that it had given great satisfaction at Headquarters, and, alluding to the efforts of Colonel McIntosh to have it ordered to duty in Wilson's Division to facilitate his obtaining his promotion to a Brigadier-Generalcy, said that he had entered his protest against the change, because, although we might perhaps gain more laurels in the field, nevertheless, we were, at the Headquarters of the Army, doing more valuable service to the

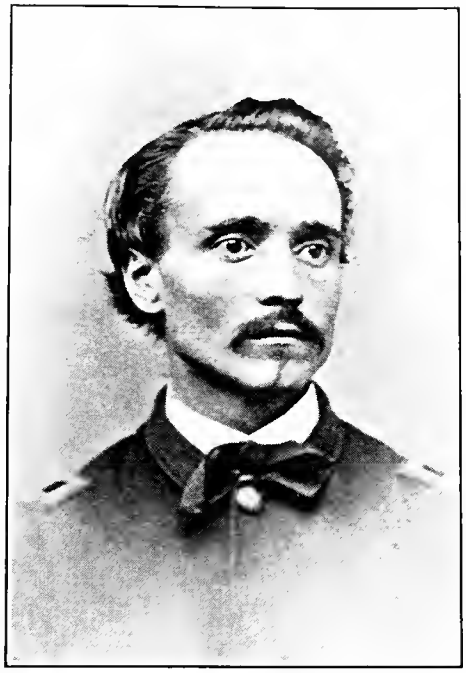
Government, and, therefore, he did not propose to have us ordered elsewhere—all of which was very gratifying, in more senses than one.

At the beginning of The Wilderness Campaign, according to the Official Roster of the Army of the Potomac, dated May 5, 1864, the troops at its Headquarters consisted as follows:

Provost Guard—Brigadier-General Marsena R. Patrick.
- First Massachusetts Cavalry, Companies C and D—Captain Edward A. Flint.
- Eightieth New York Infantry (Twentieth Militia)—Colonel Theodore B. Gates.
- Third Pennsylvania Cavalry—Major James W Walsh.
- Sixty-eighth Pennsylvania Infantry—Lieutenant-Colonel Robert E. Winslow.
- One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania Infantry—Colonel Charles H. T Collis.

The Roster of May 31, 1864, was as follows:

Provost Guard—Brigadier-General Marsena R. Patrick.
- First Massachusetts Cavalry, Companies C and D—Captain Charles F. Adams, Jr.
- Eightieth New York Infantry (Twentieth Militia)—Colonel Theodore B. Gates.
- Third Pennsylvania Cavalry—Lieutenant-Colonel Edward S. Jones.
- Sixty-eighth Pennsylvania Infantry—Lieutenant-Colonel Robert E. Winslow.
- One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania Infantry—Colonel Charles H. T. Collis.



First Lieutenant Robert T. Beaton.
Company G.

First Lieutenant E. Willard Warren.
Company E.

Second Lieutenant Charles A. Vernon.
Company E.

First Lieutenant Andrew J. Pemberton
Company D.

CHAPTER XXVII

The Siege of Petersburg Begun.

THE ARMY REACHES AND CROSSES THE JAMES RIVER—THE ADVANCE ON PETERSBURG—FAILURE TO CAPTURE IT—MOVEMENTS TO THE LEFT—GUARDING THE REAR OF THE LINES—RETURN HOMEWARDS AND MUSTER OUT OF THE THREE YEARS' MEN.

June 12—August 24, 1864.

As nothing could be gained by remaining where we were, Grant determined upon another movement by the left flank to maneuver Lee out of his impregnable position near Cold Harbor. When he had maneuvered, which until he ran up against Lee he was opposed to doing, he had been successful, but when he had assaulted in front he had failed. He had started out with the intention of destroying the Army of Northern Virginia by hard hammering. In the attempt he had already, in five weeks, lost sixty thousand men, and he had not accomplished his object. His last attempt so far had been at Cold Harbor, and it was the greatest mistake in his whole military career.

Regimental Journal (Continued from page 416).

June 12. Pleasant weather. Broke camp at 3 p. m. and encamped near the Tyler House, on the road leading to Baltimore Stores.

June 13. Camp near Tyler's House. Regiment moved at 6 a. m., and after passing Baltimore Stores, crossed Long Bridge about 11 a. m., and after a short halt proceeded towards Charles City Cross Roads, and then moved towards Harrison's Landing; halted within a short distance of McClellan's entrenchments of two years ago. Threw out pickets from that point towards Malvern Hill and remained on picket all night.

June 14. Camp near Harrison's Landing. Regiment on picket about 6 a. m. The advance of General Wilson's command (Third Cavalry division) came in and went into camp. About 10 a. m. our pickets were attacked and driven in by the rebels. A skirmish line was formed and held until our men were relieved by Colonel Chapman's Brigade of General Wilson's division. About 11 a. m. started for camp; reached it at 3 p. m. and camped.

JUNE 15-29, 1864.

June 15. Camp near Charles City Court House. Broke camp at 10 a. m., and, after a tiresome march, reached the James River, near Berkeley Landing, and encamped. The wagon trains have been crossing all day on the Pontoon Bridge, which is stated to be one of the largest ever laid, consisting of one hundred and fourteen pontoons.

June 16. Camp near Berkeley Landing. Moved at 7 a. m. and at 8 commenced crossing the Pontoon Bridge, which is about one thousand two hundred feet long. One hundred pontoons were employed in its construction. The gunboats standing guard on either side the bridge, and the captured rebel ram Atlanta waiting its turn for a fight a short distance below, make quite a war-like show. One thing appears pretty evident, that Lee has not yet got wide awake from the quietness in front. After a long and fatiguing march, went into camp on the Petersburg Road, near first line of fortifications of the town.

June 17. Camp near Petersburg, Va. Regiment in camp. Weather very warm.

June 18. Boots and Saddles. Reached the front; were ordered by General Warren, commanding the Fifth Corps, to the left and rear of his corps, which occupied the extreme left of our army.

June 19. Warm. Still in the left wing.

June 20. Warm. Regiment returned to camp about 9 p. m.

June 21. Warm. Regiment in camp.

June 22. Moved at 9 a. m. Halted near Old Jerusalem Plank Road. Pickets sent out. Were immediately relieved and at 9 p. m. regiment went into camp.

June 23. Moved camp a short distance. Water scarce, and drinkable water can scarcely be obtained within less than a mile. Weather very warm.

June 24. Excessively warm.

June 25. Warm. The men are digging wells, from fifteen to twenty feet in depth, as the only means of obtaining drinking water. Even that will, in all probability, afford but temporary relief, there being no veinous pores, seemingly, from which permanent springing water may be expected. To-day two years ago McClellan commenced his memorable retreat from the front of Richmond.

June 26. Regiment in camp. Warm. The wish for rain has become universal. Without doubt, while it would be a blessing to us, it would be a very God-send to the infantry lying in their entrenchments. But one rain have we had this month, and that did little beyond cooling the atmosphere, scarcely saturating to a perceptible degree the dust of Virginia.

June 27, 28. Regiment in camp. Slight shower of rain 28th.

June 29. Hot. About 5 p. m. the regiment moved to the Plank Road, on the left wing of our army and went on picket.

JUNE 12—JULY 19, 1864.

June 30. Regiment returned to camp at 7 p. m.

July 1. Regiment mustered for May and June. Two years ago to-day McClellan halted in his backward movements. One year ago to-day, with hurried marches by day and night, our army was centering around the battlefield of Gettysburg.

July 2 to 11. Regiment in camp, except on 10th [?] examining wagon trains.

July 12. Broke camp and moved about two miles, going into camp to left of Prince George Court House Road.

July 13 to 15. In camp.

July 16. To-day one year ago the regiment was engaged resisting the advance of Ewell's corps at Shepardstown, Va.

July 17, 18. Regiment in camp.

July 19. Camp near Petersburg, Va. Regiment in camp. The morning has ushered in the long looked for, anxiously watched for and expected blessing of rain. May it continue awhile.

Richmond was now to be approached from another direction, and one of the most brilliant and most successful of Grant's maneuvers was the transfer of his army to the south side of the James River. At 3 p. m. on June 12, Generals Grant and Meade, with their headquarters, staff, escort and entourage, left the vicinity of Cold Harbor, the Fifth Corps in advance, crossed the Richmond and York River Railroad at Dispatch Station, and camped for the night on Tyler's plantation, near Moody's Cross-Roads, on the Richmond and Williamsburg Stage Road, about four miles southeast of the Station. On the following day, at 6.30 a. m., we were again all on the move. To avoid the crowd, General Patrick took the Third by a longer road, and marching by way of Emaus Church we crossed the Chickahominy River with the column at Long Bridge, where we joined Generals Grant and Meade. When near Saint Mary's Church Captain Hess with his squadron, together with the Headquarters squadron of the First Massachusetts Cavalry, and some officers of the Signal Corps, took the advance of the whole army and marched to Wilcox's Wharf, on the James River, from which place we communicated by "wig-wag" (as the signalling with flags was called) with Butler's army on the opposite bank. The sight of that grand river—it was a splendid day—the gunboats, steamers and sailing vessels, was a novel sensation. We gazed

upon the scene with as much joy and eagerness as if for the first time in our lives. Near the Wharf the road crossed another, running to Harrison's Landing on the right and to Charles City Court House on the left. We threw out pickets in both directions, and when, after awhile, General Meade had come up at the head of the Second Corps, two squadrons of our regiment were sent out to picket beyond Harrison's Landing, in the direction of Malvern Hill, while the remainder of the regiment went with Headquarters to Charles City Court House and camped there for the night. The left of the Second Corps rested on the river, with the Fifth on its right.

On the following morning the two squadrons on picket had a little skirmish, and, after being relieved by Colonel Chapman's Brigade of Wilson's (Third) Division of cavalry, it rejoined the regiment at the Court House. During the day and night the Second Corps crossed the river from Wilcox's Landing by ferry-boats. The engineers, at 4 o'clock, began the laying of a pontoon bridge from that place to Windmill Point, where the river is narrow. For a long time they labored unsuccessfully, owing to the depth of the water and the swiftness of the current. The feat was, however, accomplished by midnight. The bridge, composed of one hundred and one pontoon boats, was about seven hundred yards long, in seventy feet of water, and was anchored to vessels, in order to steady it.

Headquarters moved, during the morning of the 15th, to a point on the river opposite Fort Powhattan, and camped there for the night. During the day the army began to cross by the pontoon bridge to the opposite side, and it was a fine sight to behold. At 9 a. m. on the 16th Headquarters began to cross, the mounted officers and men on foot leading their horses in column of twos. Upon reaching the southern bank we remounted and resumed the march in a westerly direction, following the Ninth Corps.

General "Baldy" Smith, with the Eighteenth Corps, had, early on the 13th, embarked from the White House, and by the evening of the 14th had reported to General Butler at Bermuda Hundred, and received orders to move at daylight on the 15th upon Petersburg. He captured the outer works around the city, but did not follow up his success, though opposed only by a few

militia, clerks and school boys. Grant's intention had been that Hancock was to follow in support of Smith and capture the city, but he did not communicate the plan to Meade, and, consequently, there was a fatal delay in Hancock's movement. Our Headquarters party, about 5 o'clock in the afternoon of the 16th, came in sight of the city, which lay about one and one-half miles in front of us. We had understood that it was at our mercy, and that we were to march into it. But that was not to be for nearly ten long, weary, bloody months, and to our great disappointment we camped about two miles from the city.

The crossing of the James was a brilliant tactical feat. Lee was completely out maneuvered, but as soon as he learned that our army had begun to cross to the other side he quickly divined Grant's purpose. Moving by parallel roads, and before Hancock's Second and Burnside's Ninth Corps had moved up to support the Eighteenth, he had Pickett's Division and other tried troops in the works, and the city was saved for a time. Two assaults were made by Hancock's and Burnside's troops when they arrived, taking four redans and driving back the enemy's line, but losing some four thousand men in doing so.

More redans and lines of works were taken on the 17th. The Third was out in the front under artillery fire during these attacks. Burns, of Company L, was wounded in the leg and died from the effects of its amputation.

A grand assault by the Fifth, Ninth and Second Corps was ordered for the early morning of the 18th. At 8 a. m. our regiment was ordered out to report to General Warren (commanding the Fifth Corps), who had the left of the line. A provisional regiment of seven hundred men, under the command of Captain Crowninshield, of the First Massachusetts Cavalry, from Wilson's Third Cavalry Division, also reported for the same purpose shortly after we had done so, and General Warren ordered us to report back to General Meade. If Lieutenant-Colonel Jones, who was in command of the Third, had simply gone back to our camp all would have been well, but instead of doing so he reported as ordered to General Meade. The latter was in one of his crusty moods, and told Colonel Jones to go back to General Warren and take command of both regiments, and to say to the

upon the scene with as much joy and eagerness as if for the first time in our lives. Near the Wharf the road crossed another, running to Harrison's Landing on the right and to Charles City Court House on the left. We threw out pickets in both directions, and when, after awhile, General Meade had come up at the head of the Second Corps, two squadrons of our regiment were sent out to picket beyond Harrison's Landing, in the direction of Malvern Hill, while the remainder of the regiment went with Headquarters to Charles City Court House and camped there for the night. The left of the Second Corps rested on the river, with the Fifth on its right.

On the following morning the two squadrons on picket had a little skirmish, and, after being relieved by Colonel Chapman's Brigade of Wilson's (Third) Division of cavalry, it rejoined the regiment at the Court House. During the day and night the Second Corps crossed the river from Wilcox's Landing by ferry-boats. The engineers, at 4 o'clock, began the laying of a pontoon bridge from that place to Windmill Point, where the river is narrow. For a long time they labored unsuccessfully, owing to the depth of the water and the swiftness of the current. The feat was, however, accomplished by midnight. The bridge, composed of one hundred and one pontoon boats, was about seven hundred yards long, in seventy feet of water, and was anchored to vessels, in order to steady it.

Headquarters moved, during the morning of the 15th, to a point on the river opposite Fort Powhattan, and camped there for the night. During the day the army began to cross by the pontoon bridge to the opposite side, and it was a fine sight to behold. At 9 a. m. on the 16th Headquarters began to cross, the mounted officers and men on foot leading their horses in column of twos. Upon reaching the southern bank we remounted and resumed the march in a westerly direction, following the Ninth Corps.

General "Baldy" Smith, with the Eighteenth Corps, had, early on the 13th, embarked from the White House, and by the evening of the 14th had reported to General Butler at Bermuda Hundred, and received orders to move at daylight on the 15th upon Petersburg. He captured the outer works around the city, but did not follow up his success, though opposed only by a few

militia, clerks and school boys. Grant's intention had been that Hancock was to follow in support of Smith and capture the city, but he did not communicate the plan to Meade, and, consequently, there was a fatal delay in Hancock's movement. Our Headquarters party, about 5 o'clock in the afternoon of the 16th, came in sight of the city, which lay about one and one-half miles in front of us. We had understood that it was at our mercy, and that we were to march into it. But that was not to be for nearly ten long, weary, bloody months, and to our great disappointment we camped about two miles from the city.

The crossing of the James was a brilliant tactical feat. Lee was completely out maneuvered, but as soon as he learned that our army had begun to cross to the other side he quickly divined Grant's purpose. Moving by parallel roads, and before Hancock's Second and Burnside's Ninth Corps had moved up to support the Eighteenth, he had Pickett s Division and other tried troops in the works, and the city was saved for a time. Two assaults were made by Hancock's and Burnside's troops when they arrived, taking four redans and driving back the enemy's line, but losing some four thousand men in doing so.

More redans and lines of works were taken on the 17th. The Third was out in the front under artillery fire during these attacks. Burns, of Company L, was wounded in the leg and died from the effects of its amputation.

A grand assault by the Fifth, Ninth and Second Corps was ordered for the early morning of the 18th. At 8 a. m. our regiment was ordered out to report to General Warren (commanding the Fifth Corps), who had the left of the line. A provisional regiment of seven hundred men, under the command of Captain Crowninshield, of the First Massachusetts Cavalry, from Wilson's Third Cavalry Division, also reported for the same purpose shortly after we had done so, and General Warren ordered us to report back to General Meade. If Lieutenant-Colonel Jones, who was in command of the Third, had simply gone back to our camp all would have been well, but instead of doing so he reported as ordered to General Meade. The latter was in one of his crusty moods, and told Colonel Jones to go back to General Warren and take command of both regiments, and to say to the

General that he believed he (Meade) commanded that army, and knew what to do with them. So our regiment went back to the Avery house, where Fifth Corps headquarters were, and laid there doing nothing all day and the following night, for most of the time under artillery fire.

Beauregard having reinforced Lee, the assaults were not successful. Other reinforcements of the enemy were still arriving, and Grant came to the conclusion in the evening that it was time to put his troops under cover and give them some rest, which they sadly needed. They then began digging, throwing up breastworks, earthworks and covered ways, and the Siege of Petersburg was inaugurated. Since crossing the James our army had suffered the loss of ten thousand more men.

Until the evening of the 19th our regiment remained in reserve, supporting a picket line of some eight miles in length, much of the time being under artillery fire, all in consequence of the spat between General Meade and General Warren.

On the 22d we struck camp at 8 a. m. and Headquarters moved over to the Jones farm, about three miles further to the left, near the Jerusalem Plank Road, but no sooner had we arrived there than the regiment was ordered to report to General Wright, commanding the Sixth Corps. An attempt was being made to turn the enemy's right flank, but, as usual, he was trying to do the same thing with our left, and nothing was gained. We were deployed as skirmishers on the left of the infantry line, advancing with it. To get to the position to which we had been ordered we somehow got in between the two lines of battle, which were firing at each other in a lively manner, and in consequence we received a good peppering. We returned on the 23d to camp on the Jones farm.

At daybreak of the 24th, Major Walsh, with four other officers and one hundred men, was sent in the direction of Surrey Court House, on a hunt for some guerillas who had been cutting the telegraph wires running by way of Norfolk to Washington. On arriving at Cabin Point, after an exceedingly hot and dusty march of twenty-eight miles, it was ascertained that a cavalry scouting party from Fort Powhattan had just gone on to Surrey Court House, fifteen miles beyond. As the horses were much jaded,

Major Walsh's command fell back a mile to Chipoak Creek, and, after going into bivouac there, all enjoyed a bath in the creek. It got back to camp the following evening.

For a month following detachments from the regiment were constantly on duty of various kinds in rear of the lines, covering the country to the southward and eastward of Petersburg. On June 28, forty-nine men of Companies C and A, under the command of Lieutenants Carter and Rawle Brooke, were stationed beyond Prince George Court House to protect the inhabitants, post safeguards, arrest stragglers, deserters, and other obnoxious people who were constantly destroying property, stealing, robbing and pillaging houses and farms, and ravishing women, &c.; to picket and scout the country, hunt for guerillas, and, generally, to look after things in that region. On July 10, Lieutenant Ward, with twenty men of Company L, relieved the fifteen men of Company A. The party established its camp at first at Dr. Strong's place, "The Gleed," then at Dr. Woodward's and Cox's Mills. We had been here before, on August 3, 1862, as will be remembered.

On June 29, news having been received of a disaster happening to Wilson's Division of cavalry on an extended raid, our regiment was sent out into the breastworks on the Jerusalem Plank Road, on the left of the army's line, returning the next day. General Wilson himself, with some of his staff and the main portion of his command, on July 1, was met near Cabin Point by Lieutenant Rawle Brooke, who with a party had been sent out to search for and gather in such of General Wilson's command as he could find. Right glad was the General to come in touch with the Union lines, for he was entirely worn out and almost starved after his disastrous trip, in which he had lost everything on wheels and a large part of his division.

The principle that "safeguards" should be treated with as much respect as flags of truce, and were exempt from capture, was not always observed. On July 3, Murphy, of Company C, safeguard at the residence of a Mr. Livesey, was captured by two dismounted Tenth Virginia Cavalrymen. A report of the case was made to General Meade and forwarded to General Lee, demanding Murphy's return, which was eventually effected. In

consequence of this and other like interferences, an order was issued, on the 8th, from Army Headquarters, withdrawing all safeguards. On the 15th, Corporal Bickley and Private York, of Company L, and Private Smith, of Company C, were "gobbled" by guerillas, near Prince George Court House.

On July 8, Companies K, F and D were sent to guard the army cattle herd, at Ruffin's place, a beautiful situation, close to the James River, and on the 16th were relieved by Companies A, E and M.

On the 15th, the "Household Brigade" was ordered out to witness the execution by hanging of two men for the commission of an infamous crime.

The three-years term for which Company A had been mustered expired on July 17, but orders had recently been issued directing that the regiment should remain intact until August 26, when the times of all of the twelve companies should have expired.

On July 24, Captain Frank W Hess received his commission as Major, and First Sergeant Thomas Gregg, of Company A, one as Second Lieutenant. The former could not be mustered in as such, however, until October 31.

The Official Roster of the Army of the Potomac mentions the following as the troops on duty on June 30, 1864, at its General Headquarters:

Provost Guard—Brigadier-General Marsena R. Patrick.

Eightieth New York (Twentieth Militia)—Colonel Theodore B. Gates.

Sixty-eighth Pennsylvania—Colonel Andrew H. Tippin.

One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania—Colonel Charles H. T. Collis.

First Massachusetts Cavalry, Companies C and D—Captain Charles F. Adams, Jr.

Third Pennsylvania Cavalry—Lieutenant-Colonel Edward S. Jones.

As the time approached for the muster-out of the men whose terms of service had expired, or were about to do so, discussion and conjecture were rife as to what was to be done with the "Veteran Volunteers" who had re-enlisted and the men who had

yet some time to serve. The disposition made of them is best told by the orders themselves, contained in the Journal:

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL (Continued from page 439).
(Following entry of July 19.)

The three-years term of service of the originally enlisted men had now nearly expired, though of recruits and veterans there were about three hundred, half of the entire number, who had still an additional period to serve.

The following orders were received and read:

Headquarters Army of the Potomac,

SPECIAL ORDERS No. 191. July 18, 1864.

Paragraph 9. In compliance with instructions from Headquarters Armies of the United States, all regiments now with this army, whose term of service expires before August 25, 1864, will be sent without delay to Washington, and report on their arrival there to Major-General Halleck, Chief of Staff. Regimental organizations only are designed to be embraced in this order, and no man belonging to the regiments to be detached will be sent who is not to be discharged before August 25, 1864.

All reinlisted men of such regiments, as well as those who have joined since date of original organization, will be disposed of as indicated in Circular No. 36, of May 2, 1864, from the War Department, for the case of a muster out of a regiment not veteran.

The horses and equipments of the cavalry regiments that come under the provisions of this order will be turned over to the proper departments of the staff here.

Corps commanders are charged with the prompt execution of this order, and they will at once report what regiments are to be detached under its requirements, together with the strength of the same present for duty, exclusive of the men who are to remain.

By command of MAJOR-GENERAL MEADE.

S. WILLIAMS, A. A. G.

Office of the Provost Marshal-General, July 23, 1864.

Official copy furnished for the information of the commanding officer of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, who will please furnish the report called for as soon as practicable.

PH. SCHUYLER,
Captain Fourteenth Infantry,
A. A. A. G.

Headquarters Third Pennsylvania Cavalry,

SPECIAL ORDERS No. 91. July 21, 1864.

Until further orders recruits will only perform guard and fatigue duties, and be exercised in drill, except in cases of emergency.

JULY 21-27, 1864.

There will be two drills daily.

All mounted details for duty at Provost Marshal-General's headquarters will be furnished from the older soldiers.

By order of E. S. JONES,

Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

W F. POTTER,

First Lieutenant and Acting Adjutant.

Headquarters Army of the Potomac,

SPECIAL ORDERS NO. 197. July 24, 1864.

1. On being relieved in its present duties by another regiment the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry will report to the Commander of the Cavalry Corps, to be disposed of by him in the manner indicated in Paragraph 9, of S. O. No. 191, of the 18th inst., from these headquarters, respecting regiments whose term of service expires August 25, 1864.

* * * * *

By command of MAJOR-GENERAL MEADE.

S. WILLIAMS, A. A. G.

Headquarters Army of the Potomac,

SPECIAL ORDERS NO. 200. July 27, 1864.

As the Third Regiment, Pennsylvania Cavalry, comes within the provisions of par. 9, of Sp. O. No. 191, of the 18th inst., from these headquarters, the regiment, excepting the re-enlisted men, and those who have joined since the date of original organization, and the officers hereinafter named, will proceed without delay to Washington, and report to Major-General Halleck, Chief of Staff.

Under circular No. 36, of May 2, 1864, from the War Department, the men of the regiment who are to remain with this army will be formed into three companies, and the following named officers are selected to officer the battalion, which is assigned to duty with the Provost Marshal-General:

Major James W. Walsh, Captains Charles Treichel, Frank W Hess, Louis R. Stillé; First Lieutenants Wm. F Potter, Miles G. Carter, Robert T. Beaton; Second Lieutenants Wm. Rawle Brooke, G. S. L. Ward, Thomas Gregg; Assistant Surgeon H. J. Durant.

The horses and equipments of the portion of the regiment that goes to Washington will be turned in at City Point to the proper staff department.

The Quartermaster's Department will provide the transportation required to carry this order into effect.

By command of MAJOR-GENERAL GEORGE G. MEADE.

S. WILLIAMS, A. A. G.

JULY 27-30, 1864.

Official.
CHARLES A. VERNOU,
Second Lieutenant and Acting Adjutant
Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

Headquarters Third Pennsylvania Cavalry,

SPECIAL ORDERS No. 94. July 27, 1864.

Company commanders are hereby ordered to transfer horses, horse equipments, and arms of their commands who remain in the battalion under Major J. W Walsh, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, in accordance with S. O. No. 200, Headquarters Army of the Potomac, to the officers appointed to receive them.

By order of E. S. JONES,
Lieut.-Col. Commanding Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.
W. F. POTTER,
First Lieutenant and Acting Adjutant.

SPECIAL ORDERS No. 95. Camp Stoneman, July 30, 1864.

Captain Frank D. Wetherill, Company F, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, is hereby ordered to remain at this camp and will take charge of the surplus stores of this regiment.

Sergeant Lillie, of Company G, will remain behind to assist Captain Wetherill.

By order of E. S. JONES,
C. A. VERNOU, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding.
Lieutenant and Acting Adjutant.

SPECIAL ORDERS No. 96. Camp Stoneman, July 30, 1864.

The senior officer of the detachments to which Companies A and C belong will receipt for the ordnance and Q. M. property turned over to those companies.

By order E. S. JONES,
C. A. VERNOU, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding.
Lieutenant and Acting Adjutant.

We have been permitted to insert here extracts from the private diaries of two officers who were retained in service and did not accompany the majority to their homes.

Lieutenant Rawle Brooke, under date of July 27, 1864, wrote:

Wednesday. To-day decided the fate of our regiment. Early in the morning we of the Detachment Pro. Guard, A. of P., near Cox's Mills, Prince George County, Va., left camp and rejoined the regiment at headquarters. The men to be discharged and most of the officers started for

JULY 27, 1864.

City Point to ship for Washington, to remain there until the term of service expires, August 26. The "Vets.," recruits, &c., in all aggregating two hundred and forty-eight, remained behind, formed into one battalion under Major Walsh. A selection of officers was made to remain, as follows:

Company A, Captain Stillé, Lieutenants Beaton and Gregg.

Company B, Captain Treichel, Lieutenants Carter and Rawle Brooke.

Company M, Captain Hess, Lieutenants Potter and Ward.

Before leaving, General Patrick spoke to the regiment, complimenting it very highly on the satisfaction it had given at headquarters, more than any other regiment, and stated that he was very sorry to lose it, but he would keep Major Walsh's battalion with him, and if the regiment was ever filled up he hoped to have it with him. It was a sad parting. Wetherill I regretted especially. As McIntosh is now Brigadier-General we remain at headquarters instead of going to the cavalry corps with him.

I was appointed Quartermaster and Commissary of the Battalion and Potter Adjutant. Went down to the train and Lieutenant Boyer, R. Q. M., transferred his property to me, and I began to run the machine.

Lieutenant Potter, who had long been acting as Regimental Adjutant, wrote, under the same date:

Wednesday. Clear and fine. Up very early, getting out the details that are to relieve the men to go home. * * * *

The regiment started for City Point about noon, leaving behind as a battalion, Major Walsh, Captains Hess, Treichel, Stillé; Lieutenants Potter, Carter, Beaton, Brooke, Ward and Gregg, with the veterans and recruits—two hundred and nine present. It has been a sad day after all, parting from those with whom we have been associated so long. It was as much as we could do to repress the rising tears. The old flag was taken along and all the regimental books. Colonel Jones had a long face to show, being disappointed in not remaining himself. The One Hundred and Fourteenth Band played "Auld Lang Syne" in front of our quarters. It has been a very exciting day and I have had a great deal to do. Colonel McIntosh has got his star. Brooke is taking the Quartermaster Department for the present.

The following account of the trip homewards is given by Private John C. Hunterson, of Company B:

"Here the duty of the historian becomes a little confused. Up to the present time we were one organization. Now we separate and for a short time we maintain two organizations, both on duty. The battalion remaining at Headquarters continued in service to the end of the war, while the greater number of officers

and men turned their faces homeward, anticipating no further contact with the enemy. How much we were disappointed is worth the telling. The transports conveying the regiment arrived at Seventh Street Wharf, Washington, July 29, about 6 p. m. We were not allowed to go ashore, and the boats were at once ordered to Giesboro Point. Here we were disembarked and assigned a place in what was known as Dismounted Camp—Camp Stoneman. We had one night's sleep and rest only, for on the next morning, the Sabbath day, a peremptory order was received from the Secretary of War, Stanton, to mount and equip every man in the camp, and send them at once to Harper's Ferry. The scene which followed the announcement of this order would be difficult to describe. We had retained our arms, but had turned in our equipments and horses at City Point.

"The gross injustice of being again assigned to duty in the field was so evident that it need not be discussed. But here was the peremptory order of the Secretary of War, from which there was no appeal, and it had to be obeyed. We were compelled to choose our mounts from among a mongrel assortment of animals —many of them more sick than well—remaining at the corral. The stock had been depleted by a late shipment to the front of nearly every available horse. This added to the dilemma and afforded no modification to the dissatisfaction already created by the order. The horses were issued to the men, together with a thorough outfit of new equipments. These were more valuable in many cases than the horses which carried them. A more indifferently mounted regiment of cavalry never passed through Washington. We were a sorry-looking set as we wended our way out Seventh Street that bright Sabbath afternoon of July 31, 1864. We marched to Rockville and camped there that night. Frequent halts were necessary to have the column close up, as so many of the animals were unfit for marching and could not keep up. Many died on the road, sufficient in number for a person to follow the line of march guided by the carcasses which marked the way The men thus dismounted shouldered their saddles and turned back again to Giesboro Point. The second day's march ended at the Monocacy, where we found a brigade of the Nineteenth Corps, and near which we arranged to

bivouac. Here we were halted and assigned to scout and picket duty for a few days, as the whole neighborhood to Frederick and beyond was in a state of alarm over the forays of bands of rebel cavalry, who were stealing the stock from the farmers. Our marches and the familiar sight of our cavalry guidons were reassuring, however, and the farmers began again to have sufficient confidence to resume farm work. We were then sent forward to Harper's Ferry, and crossed the Potomac into Virginia August 6, in company with the Sixth Corps and a portion of the Nineteenth. We wended our way out on the Charlestown Pike and went into camp. The next day General Sheridan passed and recognized the regiment. He inquired why it was there, as it had been ordered off duty at City Point because of expiration of term of service. The answer was given, and he at once ordered the return of our horses to the Quartermaster at Harper's Ferry, and our arms and equipments to the arsenal at the same place. His Adjutant-General, Colonel Frederick C. Newhall, came over into our camp to see that the order be not only promptly executed, but, also, that it be finally obeyed; after which we were marched over to Sandy Hook, and there took passage again for Washington. But not all of us! Some were absent. A detail for safeguard had been captured and were prisoners of war. Sergeant Glenn, of Company K, captured August 11, died at Danville, Va., December 3, 1864. We remained a day at the Soldiers' Retreat, near the B. & O. Depot, in Washington, then took passage in cattle cars for home.

"About 8 o'clock a. m., on Saturday, August 13, our train halted on the siding at Broad and Washington Avenue, Philadelphia. In two seconds every man who had a home in Philadelphia was on a double-quick to get there. There were many others, however, whose homes were not so convenient, and these had to be provided for. The companies which came from Pittsburg, Pottsville, the Cumberland Valley, and other distant places, were marched to the Cooper Shop Refreshment Saloon, at Front and Washington Avenue, and accommodated until muster-out rolls could be prepared. The value of the regular rations to which they were entitled was contributed to the managers of the Cooper Shop in return for their kindness. As so many members of the

regiment were residents of Philadelphia, and remained at their homes during this period, the amount proved remunerative to the kindhearted women who extended this civility.

"On August 24, 1864, Major Taggart mustered out the three-years' men of the regiment, and paid to each man what remained to his credit. Now again were we free men, and citizens of the United States."

From the beginning of the spring campaign of 1864 until the three-years' men left the front, on July 27, on their return home prior to their discharge on August 24, 1864, the following changes among the officers occurred:

1864 July	21,	Colonel John B. McIntosh promoted to Brigadier-General U. S. V	
" "	27,	First Sergeant Thomas Gregg, of Company A, promoted to Second Lieutenant Company A.	
" Aug.	5,	Captain William Redwood Price promoted to Major and Assistant Adjutant-General U. S. V	
" "	24,	Lieutenant Colonel Edward S. Jones,	mustered out.
" "	24,	Major O. O. G. Robinson,	" "
" "	24,	Captain David M. Gilmore,	" "
" "	24,	Captain William Baughman,	" "
" "	24,	Captain Francis D. Wetherill,	" "
" "	24,	Captain J. Lee Englebert,	" "
" "	24,	Captain William E. Miller,	" "
" "	24,	Captain Edward M. Heyl,	" "
" "	24,	Captain Abel Wright,	" "
" "	24,	Captain Howard Edmonds,	" "
" "	24,	First Lieutenant Frank C. Davis,	" "
" "	24,	First Lieutenant E. Willard Warren,	" "
" "	24,	First Lieutenant Samuel S. Green,	" "
" "	24,	First Lieutenant Eugene L. Cauffman,	" "
" "	24,	First Lieutenant Joseph D. Galloway,	" "
" "	24,	First Lieutenant and Reg. Commissary Samuel C. Wagner,	" "

JULY 31—AUGUST 31, 1864.

1864 Aug.	24,	Second Lieutenant Albert Bradbury,	mustered out.
" "	24,	Surgeon William B. Hezlep,	" "
" "	24,	Chaplain Joel G. Rammel,	" "
" "	24,	First Lieutenant and Reg. Quartermaster Samuel P Boyer,	honorably discharged.
" "	24,	First Lieutenant Robert T. Beaton,	" "
" "	24,	Second Lieut. Charles A. Vernou,	" "
" "	24,	Asst. Surgeon Theodore T. Tate,	" "
" Sept.	15,	Second Lieut. Charles C. V Vandegrift	" "

Extract from Roster of Troops in Department at Washington July 31, 1864:

Cavalry Division—Colonel William Gamble.
[Detachments from Army of the Potomac.] Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

Extract from Roster of Troops in the Middle Military Division, commanded by Major-General Philip H. Sheridan, U. S. A., August 31, 1864:

Cavalry Division—Colonel William Gamble.

Second Division—Captain James T. Peale.
First Brigade—Lieutenant George W Brooks.
Detachments from First Massachusetts, First New Jersey, Tenth New York, Sixth Ohio, First Pennsylvania, Third Pennsylvania.

Second Brigade—Captain Robert A. Robinson.
Detachments from First Maine, Second Pennsylvania, Fourth Pennsylvania, Eighth Pennsylvania, Thirteenth Pennsylvania, Sixteenth Pennsylvania.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL AND BREVET-COLONEL JAMES W. WALSH.

Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

CHAPTER XXVIII

SIEGE OF PETERSBURG (Continued).

ORGANIZATION OF THE "VETERAN BATTALION OF THE THIRD PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY"—BATTLE OF THE CRATER—LIFE IN AND BEHIND THE TRENCHES IN FRONT OF PETERSBURG—INCREASE OF NUMBERS OF COMPANIES OF THE BATTALION—MORE MOVEMENTS TO THE LEFT—BATTLES OF REAMS' STATION, PREBLE'S FARM (WELDON RAILROAD) AND BOYDTON PLANK ROAD—THREE COMPANIES DETACHED FOR SERVICE WITH GRANT'S HEADQUARTERS AT CITY POINT.

JULY 27—NOVEMBER 7, 1864.

WHEN the question came up at the Headquarters of the Army of the Potomac as to what arrangements should be made concerning those men of the regiment who had re-enlisted, and those who had joined after the original organization and whose terms of service, consequently, had not expired, General Meade, upon the strong recommendation of General Marsena R. Patrick, the Provost Marshal-General of the Army of the Potomac, sent for Major James W Walsh, who was known to many of the old regular army as a magnificent soldier, and offered him the command of the "Veteran Battalion," as it came to be called, giving him *carte blanche* to select those of the officers whom he wished to have under him and who were willing to continue in service, and to organize the men into three companies. The result was that, on July 27, 1864, the "hold-overs" from A, D, H, some from K, and some from L, Companies, were consolidated as Company A, officered by Captain Louis R. Stillé, First Lieutenant Robert T. Beaton* and Second Lieutenant Thomas Gregg; those from B, C, E, G, some from I, and the balance from L Companies, as Company B, officered by Captain Charles Treichel, First Lieutenant Miles G. Carter and Second Lieutenant William Rawle

* He was afterwards honorably discharged August 24, 1864.

JULY 27, 1864.

Brooke; and those from F, the balance of I, the balance of K, and M, Companies, as Company M, officered by Captain Frank W Hess, First Lieutenant William Franklin Potter and Second Lieutenant George S. Luttrell Ward. Assistant Surgeon Henry J. Durant continued as Medical Officer. Lieutenant Potter was appointed to act as Adjutant and Lieutenant Rawle Brooke to act as Quartermaster and Commissary of Subsistence.

Composed, as it was, almost in its entirety of men—two hundred and forty-eight in number—who had seen much service, thoroughly seasoned, drilled and disciplined, the battalion was ready, efficient and capable for all and every duty it might be called upon to perform. It was a magnificent body of men, and was well termed the "Veteran Battalion of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry" With the additional men who subsequently joined as recruits, as will be related hereafter, the battalion served until after the close of the War of the Rebellion, carrying the new standard presented to it by the State of Pennsylvania, and the Newhall Memorial Flag, with honor and credit through every subsequent battle or movement in which the Army of the Potomac was engaged, on to the very front line at Appomattox, when General Lee surrendered his Army of Northern Virginia to General Grant, and eventually on July 4, 1866, both the regimental and battalion State standards were restored by the survivors of the "Old Third" to the Commonwealth which had entrusted them to its safe keeping.

The severance of the ties of friendship and regard for those who had started for their homes—ties between men the strongest and most enduring throughout life—ties cemented and riveted by long companionship in trial, privation and suffering, in hunger and fatigue, in times of excitement and of danger, times when a man's good qualities and his bad came to the surface and the man himself was made to take his place for better or for worse in the opinions of his comrades—came with brutal force to those of us who remained behind.

The Veteran Battalion was at once ordered to continue on permanent duty at the Headquarters of the Army of the Potomac, nominally as part of the Provost Guard and actually under the

command of General Marsena R. Patrick, Provost Marshal-General, as it had previously been doing. It continued to occupy the former regimental camp in close proximity to General Headquarters.

The duties which the officers and men were thereafter called upon to perform were in general not different from those which had previously fallen to their lot and which have been described —escort, Provost-Marshal and emergency duty, much of it dull, uninteresting, unexciting, but much more of it decidedly the reverse.

It was not long before the battalion was called out for active participation in stirring events. Three days after its organization the Petersburg Mine fiasco, sometimes called the "Battle of the Crater," took place, on July 30. The entire brigade of troops on duty at Headquarters of the Army of the Potomac, dubbed for brevity the "Household Brigade," turned out at 2 o'clock in the morning, the Veteran Battalion of the Third escorting Generals Grant and Meade to General Burnside's Ninth Corps headquarters, in the front of whose line the mine was placed under the Confederate fort, which was the key of the enemy's position. At 4.30 o'clock a. m. the mine was touched off, after a provoking delay, and the fort went sky-high in beautiful style, in full view of the battalion. A grand attack of infantry and artillery followed, with a charge all along the line. The first line of the enemy's works was taken in capital style, and then the second line in like manner, with the exception of that part attacked by the Fourth Division of the Ninth Corps, composed of negroes, who tumbled over the works and, when met by a counter-charge of inferior numbers, tumbled back again into the "crater" formed by the exploded mine. The white officers stood on the breastworks and tried to rally and lead on their men, but without success, and many were shot down like sheep. The enemy succeeded in holding the place where their fort had been, and consequently the remainder of the assailing forces was compelled to fall back, with heavy loss.

Life "In Front of Petersburg" during the siege was not enjoyable. The heat of the dog days was excessive, the flies and

mosquitoes innumerable and exasperating—and worse. Horses, well at "taps," were sometimes found dead in the morning. Beef killed before daybreak became alive with maggots immediately after sunrise—it had to be eaten all the same. To add to the misery, water became scarce where it ought to have been, but too plentiful for health where it ought not to have been. Each company dug its own shallow well on its street, surrounded by a barrel. The continual booming of the siege artillery was monotonous, except when an occasional large mortar shell exploded with tremendous noise near the Headquarters camp, or the enemy's Whitworth gun hurled its immense bolts, with their horribly peculiar noise, just overhead. It was a grand sight, however, to watch at night the bombardment by the mortar batteries of the city and the works surrounding it and the return fire of those of the enemy. The lighted fuses of the shells ascending high in the air in parabolic curves and crossing each other made a grand display of fireworks on fine evenings and nights, and could be witnessed with safety and admiration, unless one was out visiting his friends in the trenches or was called out there on some duty, when the display was not quite so enjoyable. The building of the Military Railroad all along the line, not far from the Headquarters camp, connecting with the Petersburg and Norfolk Railroad, also was interesting at times when the enemy's artillery fire was directed toward the parties engaged in its construction or upon the passing trains, and then also their missiles sometimes found the camps in the rear.

On August 2, Captain Stillé and Lieutenant Gregg returned to the battalion camp with their detachment from guard duty at the cattle herd—the "Bull Guards" they were designated—having been relieved by a squadron of the Thirteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry. It was well for them that they were, as subsequent events proved. On the 24th, news reached the battalion that our former Colonel, "Little Billy Averell," had gotten another star and was now a Major-General by brevet, and it was a great cause for jubilation and *spiritual* exhilaration that we now had three stars to the credit of the "Old Third."

As the term of service of the Regimental Sergeant-Major had

expired and he had started homewards with the other three-years' men, James W McCorkell, who for a long time had been on duty as Adjutant's Clerk, was appointed Sergeant-Major of the Veteran Battalion.

The enemy, on August 24, having gotten the better of Miles' and Gibbons' Divisions of the Second Corps, near Reams' Station, in a movement to destroy part of the Weldon Railroad, Mott's Division of that Corps, with a part of the Third Pennsylvania Battalion in advance, started out, on the 25th, to help re-establish their line. There were so many detachments out when the orders to march came that only three officers and forty men of the battalion were in camp to respond. The relief expedition, however, arrived too late to be of much assistance to Hancock, whose heart was almost broken by the disaster which had befallen his command, the first of any serious moment with which it had ever met.

About this time the officers and men of the battalion were kept busy in the rear of the army by reason of the activity of guerillas and other sympathizers with the rebel cause, individually and collectively. Women came from Richmond and other places, ostensibly to visit their friends, but actually to seek information of army movements and operations. The sanctity of safeguards placed at houses to protect the property of the inhabitants was constantly violated. These isolated guardians, who should have been treated with as much respect as flags of truce, were often taken prisoners, and sometimes murdered in cold blood. Consequently the services of portions of the battalion were frequently called into requisition. But the greatest of these troubles came on September 16, when two brigades of the enemy's cavalry and one of mounted infantry made a raid upon the cattle herd near Cox's Mills, knocked out the picket line, captured nearly all of the First District of Columbia Cavalry, which had the duty of maintaining it in charge, overpowered the squadron of the Thirteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, which, on August 2, had relieved Captain Stillé's detachment on cattle guard, and successfully drove off the herd of two thousand five hundred head which was intended for the feeding of our army. Gregg's and Kautz's

SEPTEMBER 16-29, 1864.

Divisions of Cavalry, and some infantry, as also, of course, the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry Battalion, were sent out in pursuit, but after scouring the country in all directions they returned without succeeding in overtaking the enterprising and hungry raiders.

The wretched system of replacing losses in the depleted regiments in the field began about this time to show itself. Instead of retaining in service the old organizations, and increasing the number of men in companies by adding the new men to the veterans who had seen service and were thoroughly drilled and disciplined, new regiments composed entirely of untried officers and men were sent to the front. This system was to some extent, so far as the men in the ranks were concerned, applied to the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry Battalion. From time to time recruits were sent to join its colors. By September 20 a sufficient number of men had arrived to form two new companies, designated F and C, and First Lieutenants William Franklin Potter and Miles G. Carter were recommended to be their Captains; Second Lieutenants William Rawle Brooke and George S. L. Ward, to be First Lieutenants of Companies B and M, and Sergeants Guy C. Humphries, Thomas Ewing, Alexander B. Frazer and Horace W Hayden, to be Second Lieutenants of Companies F, M, B and C respectively The commissions were acordingly issued and those officers mustered in on October 6, each Captain choosing the letter he wished for his company.

Upon the promotion of Captain Potter he relinquished the position of Adjutant of the battalion. He had, for ten months, been serving in that important capacity for the regiment and subsequently for the battalion, with ability and impartiality, and to the great satisfaction of all with whom he had been brought in contact. Lieutenant Humphries relieved him in that office temporarily.

As Lieutenant Rawle Brooke was still acting as Battalion Quartermaster and Commissary, Lieutenant Ward was ordered to take temporary command of Company B, and on September 29 it was sent to City Point for duty with General Grant's "Headquarters of the Armies Operating against Richmond."

KEY

Lieut. Dunn

Col. Babcock, A. D. C.

.....

Col. Dent, A. D. C.

Gen. Barnard, Ch. Eng.

Gen. Rawlins, Ch. of Staff

GEN. U. S. GRANT (seated)

Gen. M. R. Patrick, Pro. Mar. Gen.

Gen. Seth Williams, A. G.

Gen. Rufus Ingalls, Ch. Qr. M.

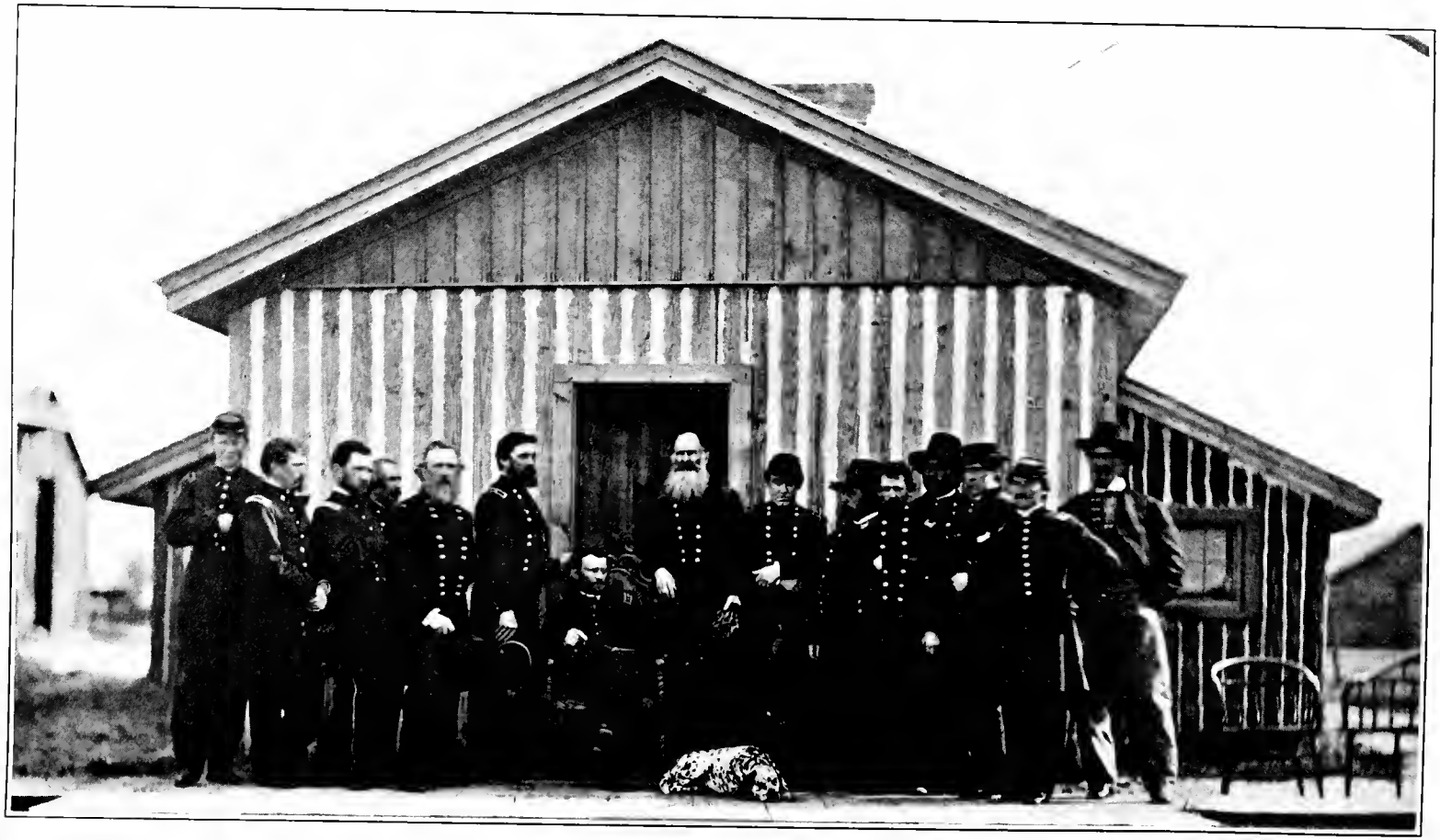
Col. Bowers

Col. Parker (Indian Chief), A. A. G. and Mil. Sec.

....

....

Capt. Hudson, A. D. C.



LIEUTENANT-GENERAL U. S. GRANT

SEPTEMBER 30—OCTOBER 31, 1864.

Another of the many agitations "by the left flank," and gaining of ground in that direction, being in progress, the battalion, with the other regiments of the "Household Brigade," the whole under the command of Colonel Collis, was sent, on September 30, to Prince George Court House to occupy the breastworks and to picket and patrol the country in the rear of the army, with a view to repelling an anticipated attack of the enemy, replacing the Second Cavalry Division, which had been sent out the Jerusalem Plank Road.

The battalion remained on picket at and around Prince George Court House until October 5, when it was relieved by the First Pennsylvania Cavalry and moved over to the vicinity of the Aiken house, near Parke Station, on the Military Railroad, about half a mile from the Weldon Railroad, and there went into camp near the Headquarters of the Army of the Potomac, the location of which had been changed to that point. Again, on October 8, the battalion, with the other regiments of the "Household Brigade," was sent out into the works in front, to take the places of the Fifth and Ninth Corps, which had gone out to the Boydton Plank Road on a reconnoissance.

More recruits having arrived by October 6, another company—D—was formed, and First Lieutenant William Rawle Brooke placed in command of it, and his name sent forward for a commission as its Captain. This increased the number of companies to six and the name of Major James W Walsh was at the same time sent forward for a commission as Lieutenant-Colonel, and that of First Lieutenant George S. Luttrell Ward for a commission as Captain of Company M, vice Captain Hess, who would at last be in a position to be mustered in as Major under the commission which had been issued to him four months previously. The three officers named were duly commissioned as of October 6, and all four mustered in on October 31. Owing to the shortness in number of officers, Lieutenant Rawle Brooke had continued to act as Quartermaster and Commissary, as well as Captain, until the latter date.

On October *22*, Captain Potter and his Company, F, were detailed for duty at City Point, in conjunction with Company B, he taking the command of both.

OCTOBER 25-28, 1864.

Meanwhile, times were stirring for the officers and men. About midnight of October 25-26, orders were received to move at 11 a. m. on the following day—the 26th. Promptly at that hour the battalion, carrying six days' rations, three of forage, sufficient ammunition and shelter tents, but with very few blankets, and all wagons having been ordered to the rear, marched with Headquarters to the vicinity of Poplar Grove Church, in rear of the Fifth Corps centre, and went into bivouac. At 6 a. m. on the 27th, the Fifth and Second Corps having moved at an earlier hour, Headquarters started, in a pour of rain, to follow them. The Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, with the other two regiments of the Headquarters Brigade—the One Hundred and Fourteenth and Sixty-eighth Pennsylvania Infantry Regiments—took up the line of works in front, which formed the left of the whole line, the Third dismounted, its horses being sent to the rear. About noon the Third was ordered to mount and report to General Warren, commanding the Fifth Corps, for the purpose of moving in his front until the Second Corps, which had moved by a back road, should connect with it. Generals Grant and Meade took the same direction, escorted by the Third, but on arriving on the left of the Fifth Corps it was found that the connection had already been made at a point about two miles beyond the crossing of Hatcher's Run, on the Telegraph Road. The enemy, who had been driven thus far—about six miles—took position in large force behind strong earthworks. Captains Stillé and Carter, with their companies, were sent out to picket in rear on the Vaughan Road, on the left of the Second Corps, the line of which formed a horseshoe. The remainder of the battalion went with Generals Grant and Meade to the vicinity of the Armstrong house, where headquarters were established for the night, and a miserable night it was for their escort. The weather changed to fine next day, the 28th. Finding that the enemy, as was too often the case in these operations to the left, had anticipated it in its movements, the army, early in the morning, began to fall back. The companies of Captain Hess (M) (he had not yet been mustered as Major) and Lieutenant Rawle Brooke (D) remained near the bridge over Hatcher's Run, in support of Stillé's and Carter's pickets. Their orders

were to wait until the Second and Fifth Corps had passed to the rear, and then to follow in their rear, driving up all stragglers. Both corps crossed on the bridge on the Telegraph Road, the Fifth taking the direct road and the Second moving by a wood road branching off near the run towards the Vaughan Road. The roads ran parallel about three-quarters of a mile apart. The rear of both columns of infantry were about a mile distant when Captain Carter's pickets beyond the Run were driven in and immediately charged by a large force of the enemy's cavalry Captain Stillé was stationed at the junction of the wood road and the Vaughan Road. Captain Hess was immediately ordered by Major Walsh, the commanding officer of the battalion, to support Captain Carter, and Lieutenant Rawle Brooke to throw out a strong skirmish line to protect the flank. It was soon seen that the Third was overwhelmingly outnumbered by the enemy's cavalry, and the latter followed up its attack so quickly and vigorously that scarcely had Lieutenant Rawle Brooke's company deployed and opened fire on the enemy's line, one hundred yards off, than it was ordered to rally on the reserve at a gallop, and, after forming, it fell back at a trot, joining Captain Stillé, who had not been attacked. The two companies fell back on the Second Corps, driving up the stragglers. Captains Hess' and Carter's companies being cut off, they followed in rear of the Fifth Corps, skirmishing with the enemy, Captain Carter having his horse shot and one man of Company M being wounded. After falling back about two miles, followed by the enemy, some regiments of Gregg's Second Cavalry Division were met, which went out and had a brisk skirmish with the pursuing enemy. The Third then returned to camp near the Aiken house.

This general movement was known as the Battle of Boydton Plank Road. Lieutenant-Colonel Walsh's Official Report of his share in it is published in Vol. XLII, Part I, page 214, of the Official War Records.

On November 7, Captain Carter and his company, C, were detached for duty at City Point, in conjunction with Companies B and F. The battalion of three companies, under the command of Captain Potter, was stationed there on duty with General

Patrick, who, some time before, had been made Provost Marshal-General of the Armies Operating against Richmond. They were encamped on a bluff near the James River, close to General Grant's headquarters, separated from it by a small ravine.

Extracts from the Official Rosters of the Army of the Potomac, General Headquarters, July 31, 1864.

Provost Guard—Brigadier-General Marsena R. Patrick.
- Eightieth New York (Twentieth Militia)—Colonel Theodore B. Gates.
- Sixty-eighth Pennsylvania—Colonel Andrew H. Tippin.
- One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania—Colonel Charles H. T Collis.
- First Indiana Cavalry, Company K—Captain Theodore Majtheny.
- First Massachusetts Cavalry, Companies C and D—Captain Charles F Adams, Jr.
- Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, Companies A, B and M—Major James W Walsh.

General Headquarters, August 31, 1864.

Provost Guard—Brigadier-General Marsena R. Patrick.
- Eightieth New York (Twentieth Militia)—Colonel Theodore B. Gates.
- Sixty-eighth Pennsylvania—Colonel Andrew H. Tippin.
- One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania—Colonel Charles H. T. Collis.
- First Indiana Cavalry, Company K—Captain Theodore Majtheny.
- First Massachusetts Cavalry, Companies C and D—Captain Charles F. Adams, Jr.
- Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, Companies A, B and M—Major James W Walsh.

General Headquarters, October 31, 1864.

Provost Guard—Brigadier-General Marsena R. Patrick.
- Eightieth New York (Twentieth Militia)—Colonel Theodore B. Gates.

JULY 31, AUGUST 31—OCTOBER 31, 1864.

Sixty-eighth Pennsylvania—Colonel Andrew H. Tippin.

One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania—Captain John S. Crawford.

First Indiana Cavalry, Company K—Captain Theodore Majtheny.

First Massachusetts Cavalry, Companies C and D—Captain Edward A. Flint.

Third Pennsylvania Cavalry (six companies)—Lieutenant-Colonel James W Walsh.

CHAPTER XXIX

Siege of Petersburg (Continued).

HOME ELECTIONS IN CAMP—RECONNOISSANCE IN FORCE TO HATCHER'S RUN—WELDON RAILROAD EXPEDITION—BATTLE OF DABNEY'S MILL OR HATCHER'S RUN—EXCURSIONS ACROSS THE JAMES—ATTEMPTED GUNBOAT ATTACK ON CITY POINT—MILITARY EXECUTIONS.

October 11, 1864—February 28, 1865.

The drilling—dismounted and mounted, company, squadron, and battalion—which had been interrupted by the movements mentioned in the preceding chapter, was resumed with vigor. The veterans were called on to assist in the knocking of the new men into shape. The latter had all had a taste, soon after joining, of what was expected from them, and they behaved splendidly. Many of them had served in other regiments earlier in the war, and had re-enlisted after their first discharge and a short rest at home. They were forcibly impressed with the fact that the standard of discipline and efficiency for which the Third had always been remarkable must and would be maintained, and they strove hard and successfully to attain that standard.

A new departure in army life occurred about this time. Though practical politics, with their baneful methods, were not allowed to be introduced among the men, the elections which were contemporaneously to occur at home were permitted by statutory regulations to be carried on in camp. On Tuesday, October 11, voting was done by the Pennsylvania troops for county officials. The officers did not interfere and the men were allowed to carry it on, which they did, quietly and successfully. Tuesday, November 8, was the day provided for the Presidential election, and the Pennsylvania and New York soldiers were allowed to cast their ballots for Lincoln or for McClellan, as they thought best, without any influencing one way or the other, on the part of the officers, and canvassing was

forbidden. Many commissioners and party agents were about the camps, and as the spiritual exhilaration of camp influences was too strong for some of them, especially those of the Democratic party, many of their ballots and other papers mysteriously disappeared, as well as they themselves, temporarily. Among the enlisted men of the battalion there was a majority vote in favor of McClellan, while the votes of the officers were almost unanimously for Lincoln.

For a month the battalion remained quietly in camp—the main portion at General Meade's headquarters, at the Aiken house, near Parke Station, and the three companies at General Grant's headquarters, at City Point. Drilling was kept up with assiduity, dismounted drill before breakfast at 7 o'clock, and mounted drill at 1 o'clock in the afternoon, and the new men soon got worked into admirable shape. An enjoyable feature was the occasional detail of the officers and men to escort prisoners to Washington, which allowed pleasant trips down the James River and up the Potomac, and absence of several days, which did not count as furloughs. As the opportunity offered, selections were made through examinations of the best and most meritorious non-commissioned officers, and their names sent forward for commissions.

At 3 o'clock on the afternoon of December 8 orders came to report, with two days' rations and forage, to Colonel Kerwin, of the Thirteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, at General Gregg's late headquarters, the Second Cavalry Division having gone off on a raid, leaving that regiment and the Sixth Ohio Cavalry behind. About 5 p. m. the three regiments started out the Weldon Railroad, with the Thirteenth in advance. The enemy's cavalry pickets were struck about three-quarters of a mile outside of our infantry pickets and driven about two miles to Hatcher's Run. Their infantry was found strongly posted behind earthworks on the other side. After skirmishing with them for some time we withdrew, with a loss of seven men wounded, and returned to camp about 10 o'clock, expecting to remain there. Shortly after our arrival, however, orders were received to report again to Colonel Kerwin, at 4 o'clock next morning.

DECEMBER 9, 1864.

About daylight, on the 9th, we again started out, the Sixth Ohio in advance, we following it, and General Miles' First Division of the Second Corps following us. The same road was taken as on the day before, and the enemy's pickets again driven across Hatcher's Run. Finding that the cavalry could not dislodge the enemy's infantry from the earthworks on the opposite side of the Run, Miles' Division came up and the Thirteenth Pennsylvania and Sixth Ohio moved to the right, on the Vaughan Road, to Armstrong's Mill. General Miles, having a few cavalrymen under his command, and apparently entertaining a high idea of their powers, ordered the Third Pennsylvania to take a road in rear, past the Cummings house, running down to a ford, and charge across and hold the position. Captain Ward, having the advance of the battalion, started to do so. The road was narrow and bad, running diagonally down the bordering hill and entirely exposed to the fire of the enemy behind earthworks on the opposite side, while sharpshooters were posted in an old mill. The squadron was compelled to advance in single file, broadside to the enemy, and it had not gone very far before Captain Ward became convinced that the ford could not be carried by a mounted force, and sent back word to that effect, which was conveyed to General Miles. The latter apparently doubting that the enemy's infantry was in our front, sent a staff officer to investigate. This officer rode to the vicinity of Captain Ward's position and was joined by him. The former did not well conceal the fact that the report which Captain Ward had made was not entirely relied on at General Miles' headquarters, where no one knew Ward, or the character and reputation that the officers of the Third were well known to have for painstaking care in finding out things about the enemy, and precision in reporting them. Something in the staff officer's manner put Captain Ward on his mettle, and, with that pleasant smile with which he was wont to meet difficulties, he volunteered to show the situation if the officer would accompany him. This he did, and they started along the side of the hill, down which the road ran. In a few moments shots began to sing near them. The staff officer soon expressed his readiness to concur in Captain Ward's report, but the latter insisted on going a little farther, which they did, and

while he was pointing out the position of the "Johnnies," a volley came which wounded badly the fine horse ridden by the staff officer, causing him to dismount quickly and skedaddle back to General Miles with all the information he could well carry, and sent a ball through Captain Ward's side, making an ugly and dangerous wound, from which, however, he recovered in a few weeks.

This incident was fraught with woe to another member of the battalion, Private Edward Coyle, of Company M. A portion of Captain Ward's company had been deployed as dismounted skirmishers on a line fifty or sixty yards in rear of the point where the two officers were riding, when the shooting of the Captain and the staff officer's horse occurred. These men were lying down, well concealed, with the object of keeping down the fire from the works and house across the Run. Coyle was of this party, and observing from the smoke of the volley—there were ten or twelve pieces in it—just where it came from, exclaimed, in the rich brogue of his countrymen: "Be jabers, I'll kill the rebel that shot the Captain." He started to crawl forward, keeping prone all the while, like an Indian or a snake, until he advanced a little beyond the point where his Captain had been shot, and from this vantage ground he fired three or four shots at the people on the other side of the Run. The smoke from his own carbine must have disclosed his position to the rebels, for, in attempting to change it, he partially raised his head and body from the ground, and in an instant received in his breast one of the many bullets fired at him. The ball passed downward, entirely through his body. A short time later, Major Hess, in whose old company Coyle had served, superintended his removal from the field, and to this day he has not forgotten the courage with which the brave fellow met the Summons, nor the anguish it caused the former to feel when Coyle, looking up into his face, exclaimed: "Och, Major, it's the last of poor Coyle."

He was, like most soldiers of his class, and many other men, full of minor faults. He was endowed, however, with a noble heart, and was an entire stranger to fear. He was one of the men who helped create the reputation for both dash and steadiness which his regiment enjoyed.

DECEMBER 9-10, 1864.

The eyes of those who knew him, falling on this, will be moistened at the remembrance of him. He died that night in the hospital.

Finding it impossible to effect a crossing, Lieutenant-Colonel Walsh ordered Captain Rawle Brooke forward in support, and also to push across, if possible. After several attempts, and finding it impossible to get near the ford with horses, Colonel Walsh ordered the two squadrons to fall back. They remained under cover until the infantry effected a crossing on the Vaughan Road, and a regiment was sent down the opposite bank, thus flanking out the people holding the ford. Captain Rawle Brooke then took his squadron and Captain Ward's, now commanded by Lieutenant Gregg, across the run and scouted the country to the left about three miles, returning by the Vaughan Road to General Miles' headquarters, while the Thirteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, with Captain Stillé's squadron of the Third Pennsylvania, went on a scout out the Vaughan Road as far as the Military Road, driving the enemy all the way and cutting the telegraph wires. Captain Rawle Brooke, with his squadron, spent the night picketing to the right. It was bitterly cold, sleeting all night, and as the command had started out with light saddles, without shelter tents or blankets, and scarcely any food or forage, the discomfort was intense.

On the following morning the battalion scouted out the Vaughan Road for a distance of five miles, driving the enemy's pickets before them. We had just returned, and the whole line was beginning to fall back, when the enemy drove in the pickets at Armstrong's Mill, crossed and came down Hatcher's Run and pressed the infantry hard. The battalion was dismounted and thrown across the Run at the lower ford, into the enemy's earthworks. When it received the order to fall back the enemy was close in front. To gain time for the men to mount we tore up the bridge, which our pioneers had repaired, but we came very near being cut off in consequence. Having recrossed safely and mounted, we returned to camp, following the infantry, utterly tired out and almost starved. No sooner had we gotten there, however, than we were ordered to get something to eat and feed the horses and prepare for another outing. Four days' rations

and three of forage were issued, and at 10 o'clock the battalion reported again to Colonel Kerwin, at General Gregg's late headquarters. But as our ammunition was exhausted, fires were built, and we lay out in the sleety cold rain, waiting for it to arrive from City Point. The battalion was to have gone in advance of General Potter's Division of the Ninth Corps, out the Jerusalem Plank Road, but the latter had started the evening before, while we did not get off until 4 o'clock in the morning (11th). The purpose of the expedition was to help General Warren and the Fifth Corps, and General Gregg and his Division of cavalry, out of a scrape, as we had supposed. We met them at the Nottaway River, about noon. They had had a hard time; had destroyed the Weldon Railroad for twenty miles, and Gregg had gone fifteen miles beyond, to Bellfield. They had not been heard from, and information had been received at Headquarters that a large force of the enemy had been sent to cut them off—that Longstreet's Corps occupied the Jerusalem Plank Road, and the relieving party was given to understand that it was to get through or over or around it. Fortunately the reports proved untrue. The battalion was ordered back to camp, whither it proceeded ahead of the others as fast as we could march, arriving there about midnight.

That march was one long to be remembered. The weather had cleared, but it was bitterly cold. The officers had, while waiting for ammunition on the night of the 10th, taken the precaution of obtaining a supply of "commissary whiskey," and with this they plied themselves and their men when urgency required. Had this not been done the consequences would have been much more severe. As it was, nearly every officer and man in the batallion had either his feet or his hands, his ears or his nose, frozen.

On the march toward the Nottaway the bodies of several Union soldiers were found hanging to trees along the road, having been murdered by guerillas. In retaliation, every man who could be found within some distance of the road was treated in the same manner and the houses burned to the ground. It was a sad though a grand sight to see the whole country illuminated by the flames.

DECEMBER 3-18, 1864.

For a long time, even since before the transfer of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry to Headquarters of the Army of the Potomac, Captain Charles Treichel, of Company B, had been on detached service upon the staff of General David McM. Gregg. As it was expected that shortly the number of full companies of the battalion would be sufficient to promote Captain Treichel to a Majority. Lieutenant-Colonel Walsh was extremely desirous that Company B, a particularly fine one, being composed of veterans, should be commanded by one of his old officers, and he sent forward an application to enable Captains Treichel and Rawle Brooke to exchange companies. By Special Orders No. 429, dated War Department, Adjutant-General's Office, Washington, D. C., December 3, 1864, the transfers were directed. As fast as recruits joined, two additional new Companies, E and I, were organized during the latter part of November.

Captain Potter had given great satisfaction to General Patrick in the performance of his duty in command of the three companies serving at City Point, so much so that on December 13 he was appointed to the position on his staff of Provost-Marshal of Prisoners. He continued to serve on that duty until his discharge six months later. The command of the three companies devolved, consequently, upon Captain Carter.

On December 18 commissions came, all dated November 21, as follows:

Captain Charles Treichel, to be Major.

Second Lieutenant Thomas Gregg, to be First Lieutenant of Company E.

Second Lieutenant George W Ewing, to be First Lieutenant of Company I.

Second Lieutenant Alexander B. Frazer, to be First Lieutenant of Company D.

Sergeant Calvin D. Ludwig, of Company A, to be Second Lieutenant of Company B.

Sergeant Samuel McK. King, of Company A, to be Second Lieutenant of Company E.

Sergeant Charles W Wilson, of Company A, to be Second Lieutenant of Company I.

Sergeant Cornelius O'Donovan, of Company C, to be Second Lieutenant of Company M.

DECEMBER 18-31, 1864.

Sergeant James T. Ebbert, of Company A, to be Second Lieutenant of Company A.

Those officers were mustered accordingly.

On December 24, First Lieutenant Frank C. Grugan, of the One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania Infantry, who had been serving for a long time as the Post-Adjutant at the Headquarters of the Army of the Potomac, a charming gentleman and an ideal staff officer, received his commission and was mustered as First Lieutenant of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry. This was effected upon the application of Lieutenant-Colonel Walsh, and in accordance with the wishes of the officers of the battalion. He at once was made the Acting Adjutant of the battalion.

About an hour before "reveille" on December 31, a party of rebs dodged the picket line in front of Headquarters and came very close to our camp with a vigorous "Ki-yi." Lieutenant-Colonel Walsh was aroused in a second, and with his sonorous voice and his delightful Irish brogue he called out, "Orderly Bugler, sound 'To Arms.'" In an instant this was done and immediately the "long roll" was sounded in the infantry camps in all directions. The turning out of the command was a ludicrous sight to behold. It was cold and rainy and sleeting. The men did not take the time to get into their clothes, and they formed, most of them, in their company parades, in drawers and undershirts only, and many without their boots, but with their arms and equipments on. The intruding party disappeared almost as suddenly as it came, but it carried away with it about thirty of our pickets.

On the same day, First Lieutenant Frazer, who had been on duty with the detachment at General Grant's headquarters at City Point, consisting of Companies F, C and B, under Captain Carter, moved up to the battalion camp and took command of Company D, and Captain Rawle Brooke moved down to City Point to take command of Company B.

The Army of the Potomac before Petersburg was never allowed to remain long inactive. It kept a constant watch in the direction of its left, and every opportunity to extend its lines in that direction was availed of. The main lines of supplies of the

FEBRUARY 5, 1865.

Confederate army were by the South Side Railroad from the West, and by the Weldon Railroad from the South, and these were continually threatened by our troops. The former had not, as yet, been interfered with, but the Weldon Railroad had on previous movements been destroyed for some considerable distance, and our lines placed across it. Information was received at headquarters that, to circumvent this latter obstruction, the enemy was bringing its supplies by wagons around the break, the route of his trains being up the Meherrin River to the Boydton Plank Road, and thence on that road through Dinwiddie Court House, to Petersburg. Another movement "by the left flank" was, therefore, inaugurated early in February By way of preliminary, a heavy bombardment was kept up from all the batteries in front of Petersburg to engage the enemy's attention. Early on February 5, Gregg's Division of Cavalry started in the advance by the Jerusalem Plank Road to Reams' Station, while the Second Corps, now under General Humphreys, moved directly on the right of the Confederate intrenched line at Hatcher's Run, and Warren's Fifth Corps marched around its right. Swinton, in his "Campaigns of the Army of the Potomac," describes the movement:

From Reams' Station the cavalry moved westward, carried the crossing of Rowanty Creek, after a brisk skirmish, and marched rapidly on Dinwiddie Court House. The Fifth Corps also passed to the west side of the creek and moved on its appointed route. Meantime, Humphreys, with the Second and Third Divisions of the Second Corps, marched down the Vaughan Road to where it crosses Hatcher's Run. The Confederate intrenchments on the opposite bank were not strongly manned; the stream was, however, so obstructed that the cavalry were driven back in an attempt to cross it; but De Trobriand's brigade easily carried the passage with a skirmish line. Before reaching Hatcher's Run, Humphreys' Second Division, under General Smythe, was turned abruptly to the right, on a path leading northeasterly towards Armstrong's Mill. Advancing about three-fourths of a mile, the enemy was found intrenched in strong force, and nothing was done save to form connection between the two divisions of the Second Corps. In the afternoon the Confederates made a furious assault on Smythe's position, endeavoring to turn his right flank. This attempt was frustrated by the firmness of his troops, aided by McAllister's Brigade of Mott's Division, which held the extreme right. These maintained their ground with the utmost stubbornness and repulsed repeated attacks that were continued till dark.

FEBRUARY 6, 1865.

Next day the Fifth Corps, which had moved up the west bank of Hatcher's Run, was brought into connection with the Second Corps; and Gregg's Cavalry, which had, meanwhile, returned from Dinwiddie, took position to cover the left of the infantry. Warren then threw forward his left, under Crawford, towards the Boydton Plank Road. That officer advanced as far as Dabney's, whence he drove a force of Confederates under General Pegram. But the Confederates, having meanwhile found out where the exposed flank of this turning column lay, put in practice the usual and always successful tactics. A considerable force was sent by a detour by the Vaughan Road to take Crawford's Division in the rear, and cut off his retreat, while at the same time they opened an attack in front. This flanking force first fell upon Gregg's cavalry, which was driven back to Hatcher's Run. Such a movement on the part of the enemy had been anticipated, and to strengthen Crawford, Ayres' Division was ordered up to his support. But, while moving in column, that division was attacked and driven back, and then Crawford's Division was repulsed in confusion and with heavy loss. Wheaton's Division of the Sixth Corps, which had also been sent forward to re-enforce the left, only arrived in time to take part in the general discomfiture. The line of retreat was towards the position held by the Second Corps on Hatcher's Run. The Confederates, elated with their easy victory, followed up vigorously and dashed out into an open space in front of that corps. Here, however, they were met by a sharp fire from Humphreys' troops, who had intrenched themselves, and the enemy, ceasing the attack, hastily retired. The Union loss in these operations was about two thousand, of which the larger part fell on Crawford's Division. The Confederates' loss is stated to have been near a thousand, and included General John Pegram, who was killed.

The action of the 6th put an end to the contemplated advance towards the Southside Railroad, and the only result gained was to prolong the left of the Union line westward to Hatcher's Run.

With regard to the share of five companies of the Third—A, D, E, I, and M—in the battle which is called by various names—"Hatcher's Run," "Dabney's Mill," "Rowanty Creek," and "Vaughan Road," Lieutenant-Colonel Frank W Hess, who, as Major, was temporarily in command at the time, has furnished the following account:

"On account of the temporary absence from the army for brief periods, from time to time, of the two divisions of the Cavalry Corps, our battalion was often called upon to perform sterner duties than those which usually fell to the lot of the 'Household Brigade.' At such times advance-guard duties, scouting, skirmishing for information and position, and opening and main-

FEBRUARY 5-7, 1865.

taining communications between separated corps or divisions, fell to our lot.

"One of these occasions occurred on February 5-7, 1865, when the left flank of our army was agitated by one of its periodical spells of expansion in that direction, during the absence of the Second Cavalry Division on a raid, and the services of the portion of the battalion on duty at General Meade's headquarters were, as usual, called upon to assist in the movement. The part taken by the battalion is briefly told in the official report of Major F. W Hess, who, owing to the absence of Lieutenant-Colonel Walsh, was in command.

"After Captain Stillé's command had been dismounted and had gone forward near the road to Armstrong's Ford, as noted in the report (which is given below in full), quite a sharp action opened up and the increasing volume of fire had given warning that he was up against something large, the commanding officer directed the Adjutant, Lieutenant Grugan, to send a messenger with orders for Stillé to retire before bringing on more of a fight; our object being only to feel the enemy and get information as to what command was in front of us. Grugan turned away to obey, but soon determined to go himself, to make sure of the delivery of the order, as he stated when required to explain why he had not sent an orderly, as he was directed. He had proceeded but a little way on his courageous self-imposed duty when his horse was shot and both went sprawling to the ground. Rising at once, he proceeded on foot across the bullet-swept field and soon found Stillé. Mounted charges on the right and left of the dismounted troops were made to create a diversion and enable them to let go and get back.

"One of the companies which charged—the one on the left—commanded by Lieutenant King, was largely composed of our latest recruits, who had not yet passed the stage of clinging to the pommel or cloak straps when the horses trotted. They charged through a stumpy field and into a piney woods, and several of them were thrown, though not otherwise hurt, and their sprawling forms, with the riderless horses, gave the field a sanguinary appearance that was pleasantly disappointing when the facts came to be known.

"Shortly after entering the pines this company found itself confronted by a thin infantry line, the men of which were greatly surprised by this sudden onrush of cavalry in the woods, and they gave way in disorder. Five prisoners were brought back by the company. The breaking away of the Confederate line on the right and left of that part engaged by Stillé caused those in his front to give way and made it easy for him to let go. From the prisoners it was soon learned what troops occupied our front, which was the information desired, and the command returned to the Vaughan Road and received orders to move out that road to open communication with Warren's Corps, supposed to be about three and one-half miles distant. It had gone but a short distance when Lieutenant Frazer, commanding the advance, encountered the enemy's infantry, on the right of the road.

"The One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Infantry accompanied us on this trip and was brought up and deployed, engaged the Confederate infantry, and pushed them back sufficiently to give us the road, along which Frazer now proceeded at a rapid gait, followed by the rest of the battalion. There was more or less skirmishing during all the balance of the way, but not sufficient at any point to cause a prolonged halt.

"General Warren was communicated with and the return trip made without serious resistance. Several patrols were kept out on this road during most of the night, and the proximity of the enemy made the night one long to be remembered by the men who formed the patrols. For its share in the events of these three days, February 5-7, this command was complimented in orders by General Meade, Commanding the Army of the Potomac."

Major Hess' report of the share of the five companies in the battle is so concise, yet comprehensive, that we cannot do better than to repeat it from Vol. XLVI, Part I, Series I, pages 163-165, of the "Official Records of the War." Had the reports of the doings of the Third always been as full or as ably prepared and written, the task of the compilers of this history would have been much less difficult.

Headquarters Battalion Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, February 8, 1865.

In compliance with orders received on Saturday evening, February 4,

FEBRUARY 5-7, 1865.

I reported, at 6 a. m. on the 5th instant, with my command, to Major-General Humphreys, commanding Second Corps, and was sent by him to report to Brigadier-General Smythe, commanding division, Second Corps. My orders given me by General Smythe were to send a detachment of fifty men, under command of a commissioned officer, on the road leading from the Vaughan Road to Armstrong's Mill. The rest of the battalion was to take the advance of the infantry moving up the Vaughan Road; to drive the enemy's vedettes beyond Hatcher's Run, and, if possible, to force the crossing at Cummings' Ford. Lieutenant Ewing, who had command of the detachment moving towards Armstrong's Ford, was also directed to drive in the vedettes and secure the crossing.

The advance of the column on the Vaughan Road struck the enemy's vedettes in the vicinity of the Cummings house, charged them, and drove them down the road to the ford. Captain Stillé, who commanded the advance, was ordered to follow them closely and to charge the ford. This was done, but the obstructions placed there by the enemy rendered it impossible for cavalry to cross. This I reported to Brigadier-General De Trobriand, commanding brigade, Third Division, Second Corps, whose command was supporting the cavalry. At about 11 o'clock, a bridge having been constructed, I moved my command across Hatcher's Run, and, to comply with the orders of Major-General Humphreys, took the road leading to Armstrong's Ford, in order to open communication with the troops crossing at that point. I was also directed to post a picket of thirty men at Dabney's Mill. At about a quarter of a mile from the Cummings Ford my advance came upon the enemy's skirmish line, formed along the edge of a wood and posted behind a fence. Company A, commanded by Captain Stillé, was dismounted and ordered to drive them back, but found them too strong. I ordered Company E, under command of Lieutenant King, to charge, mounted, on Captain Stillé's left, and Company M, commanded by Lieutenant O'Donovan, to charge on the right of Captain Stillé. This was done; five prisoners were taken; the enemy was driven away from the fence and forced back into the woods, where I found them in considerable force. This I reported to Major-General Humphreys, and was directed by him to return to the Vaughan Road, and open communication with the Fifth Corps, at J. Hargrave's House. At about two miles from the Cummings Ford my advance, under Lieutenant Frazer, Company D, encountered the enemy stationed along the woods on the right of the road. The advance charged down the Vaughan Road, followed by the rest of the command, and supported by the One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, General De Trobriand's Brigade, Third Division, Second Corps, and moved forward until the column of the Fifth Corps was seen on the Reams' Station Road. I reported to Major-General Warren, and then returned to General Humphreys, informing him that the road was open. Until 2 o'clock on the morning of the 6th, detachments of the battalion patrolled the Vaughan Road. I was then directed to take my command back to the Cummings house and await further orders. At 3

JANUARY 17—FEBRUARY 7, 1865.

p. m. on the 6th instant I was directed, by Major-General Humphreys, to return to the camp at the Aiken house. The only loss suffered was two men killed and three wounded, sixteen horses killed and wounded.

On the 6th instant, at 8 a. m., I was directed to move out of camp with my command and arrest all stragglers found on the roads, and to report with them to Brevet Major-General Webb, at Cummings' Ford. About five hundred men belonging to the Fifth Corps were taken to the front, but, being unable to find General Webb, I reported to Lieutenant-Colonel Locke, Assistant Adjutant-General, Fifth Corps, and was directed by him to turn them over to the Provost-Marshal of the corps. I was then ordered to return to camp.

On the 7th instant an order was received from the Provost Marshal-General's office, directing me to proceed to the camps of the Fifth Corps and drive up to the front all the men I could find there. About one hundred men were arrested and about fifty more were found on the road, and turned over to the Provost-Marshal of the corps. I then returned with the battalion to camp. F. W. HESS,

Major, Commanding Battalion, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

Captain PH. SCHUYLER,

Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

As a variation of the monotony of camp life at City Point, during the long and dreary winter of 1864-5, details from the detachment of three companies stationed there were sometimes made for duty, exciting and not without hazard, in the well-remembered country on the opposite side of the James River. Occasionally the Secret Service Department had difficulty in obtaining information through or around the lines about Richmond and Petersburg. The Confederate authorities sometimes became suspicious and took extra precautions against the Union scouts, and sent parties to scour the country for them. One of these trips was of more than ordinary interest and importance. On January 17, 1865, General George H. Sharpe, the Chief of the Secret Service Department at General Grant's headquarters, sent for Captain Rawle Brooke to report to him for orders and instructions. Accordingly, at 1 o'clock p. m., with twenty-five mounted men and several scouts, he boarded a transport steamer, which was placed under his command, steamed down the river, making a fuss, and when evening came he sneaked up in the dark along the right bank and crossed to Harrison's Landing and disembarked. From there the party traversed the historical Chickahominy country to Long Bridge, and returned

by Malvern Hill to Haxall Landing, off which place, by prearrangement, the steamer was awaiting the signal to take the party aboard. Some Confederate scouts were seen in the distance, but, though chased, could not be captured. According to previous arrangement, a Union man from Richmond was met at a certain point, who confided to the care of Captain Rawle Brooke and the Chief of the Scouts a small pellet, covered with tin foil, containing a dispatch in cipher, with the strictest injunctions as to delivering it safely to General Sharpe, or in case of capture, to destroy or swallow it. The party returned to City Point by 2 o'clock a. m. of the 18th. General Sharpe was awakened and the pellet delivered to him in safety. This, as the General a few days afterwards told the Captain, contained information of the intended attempt on the part of the Confederate gunboats to run down the James River, pass the obstructions and batteries, and to attack, and, if possible, destroy the army's base at City Point, on the following Monday (January 23).

In consequence of the previous information received, all arrangements were made so as to be ready to give the gunboats a warm reception when they attempted to descend the river, and they received it. They were not able to pass the obstructions and batteries, and one of the gunboats was blown op. Heavy cannonading was kept up all night, and it sounded as if very close to the camp at City Point. All the troops at the post were under arms, and the three companies of the Third Pennsylvania in line, saddled and standing to horse. When General Patrick, the Provost-Marshal of the "Armies Operating Against Richmond," was asked by some one if he intended to order "his cavalry" to charge the gunboats, and the laugh was turned upon him, he replied: "Upon my word, if the rebel gunboats ever do get down to City Point I shall let my cavalry look out for themselves."

Another similar trip in the Chickahominy country was made on January 24, by Captain Rawle Brooke and twenty-two men and several scouts, and the Richmond papers of the same date and important dispatches brought back. The weather was bitterly cold and the party endured much suffering in consequence.

FEBRUARY 24—MARCH 3, 1865.

On February 24, Andrew J. Pemberton reported for duty, having been commissioned First Lieutenant of Company D, and was mustered as such. He had served during the Three-Months Campaign of 1861 as a private in the celebrated First Troop of Philadelphia City Cavalry and afterwards as Captain in the Third Maryland Cavalry Regiment. He was a brother of Lieutenant-General John C. Pemberton, of the Confederate Army, originally a Philadelphia Quaker, whose chief distinction was that he surrendered Vicksburg and his army to General Grant.

On February 26 the three companies of the Third on duty at City Point, under Captain Rawle Brooke and First Lieutenant Pemberton, who had that morning been ordered on duty there, and one hundred and twenty-five men, started, at 2 o'clock p. m., with Captain Mason's squadron of the Fifth United States Cavalry—the latter in command, being the ranking officer—embarked on transports, one hundred and seventy men in all, crossed the James River to Harrison's Landing, fed horses, got supper, and, at dark, set out with scouts to scour the country for a party of the enemy who had been reported to be in that region. The party arrived at Nance's Shop, near Long Bridge, on the Chickahominy at 1 o'clock a. m., when the loyal young lady of the establishment gave the officers a warm greeting and refreshments. At daybreak Captain Rawle Brooke took half the command around by the White Oak Swamp and down the Chickahominy, rejoining Captain Mason at Long Bridge. Parties were sent off in different directions, and met again between St. Mary's Church and Charles City Court House, then went to the Court House and up the River Road to Harrison's Landing. After some delay in recovering the transports the party reached camp at City Point by 10 o'clock p. m., tired out. Nothing of importance resulted from the expedition, only two rebs, who stated they were deserters, having been captured.

On March 3 a party of forty men, under Lieutenant Pemberton, went out on secret service duty beyond the Blackwater Swamp.

To diversify the monotony of camp life, on occasional Fridays all the troops at City Point were ordered out to witness the mili-

tary executions of deserters and other culprits, chiefly "bounty-jumpers," sentenced to death by orders of courts martial. Those who had simply deserted to the enemy and had been recaptured were shot; while those who, after deserting, had, to avoid imprisonment, enlisted in the Confederate army, and then again had deserted from that army and come into our lines, were hanged. Examples had to be made for the sake of discipline, and the results were effective.

On February 28 Samuel J. McFarren was mustered as First Lieutenant of Company I. He had previously served as Adjutant of the Two Hundred and Twelfth Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers (Sixth Artillery).

Extracts from the Official Rosters, showing the troops serving at General Headquarters, Army of the Potomac,

December 31, 1864.

Provost Guard—Brigadier-General Marsena R. Patrick.
- Eighth Delaware (three companies)—Captain Robert J. Holt.
- First Indiana Cavalry, Company K—Lieutenant William O. Hedrick.
- First Massachusetts Cavalry, Companies C and D—Captain Edward A. Flint.
- Eightieth New York (Twentieth Militia)—Lieutenant-Colonel John McEntee.
- Third Pennsylvania Cavalry (eight companies)—Lieutenant-Colonel James W Walsh.
- Sixty-eighth Pennsylvania—Colonel Andrew H. Tippin.
- One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania—Brevet Brigadier-General Charles H. T. Collis.

January 31, 1865,

Provost Guard—Brigadier-General Marsena R. Patrick.
- Eighth Delaware (three companies)—Captain John N. Richards.
- First Indiana Cavalry, Company K—Lieutenant William O. Hedrick.

DECEMBER 31, 1864, JANUARY 31 AND FEBRUARY 28, 1865.

First Massachusetts Cavalry, Companies C and D—Captain James J. Higginson.
Eightieth New York (Twentieth Militia)—Major John R. Leslie.
Third Pennsylvania (eight companies)—Major Frank W Hess.
Sixty-eighth Pennsylvania—Captain Michael Fulmer.
One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania—Brevet Brigadier-General Charles H. T. Collis.

February 28, 1865.

Provost Guard—Brigadier-General Marsena R. Patrick.
Eighth Delaware (three companies)—Captain John N. Richards.
First Indiana Cavalry, Company K—Lieutenant William O. Hedrick.
First Massachusetts Cavalry, Companies C and D—Captain James J. Higginson.
Eightieth New York (Twentieth Militia)—Major John R. Leslie.
Third Pennsylvania Cavalry (eight companies)—Lieutenant-Colonel James W Walsh.
Sixty-eighth Pennsylvania—Colonel Andrew H. Tippin.
One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania—Captain John S. Crawford.
Third United States—Major John D. Wilkins.
Eleventh United States—Captain James M. Cutts.

CHAPTER XXX

Fall of Petersburg and Lee's Surrender at Appomattox Court House.

THE CITY POINT DETACHMENT REJOINS THE BATTALION—BATTLE OF FORT STEADMAN—ANOTHER MOVEMENT TO THE LEFT—FALL OF PETERSBURG—THE THIRD ENTERS THE CITY WITH GRANT AND MEADE—PRESIDENT LINCOLN'S VISIT—AFTER LEE'S ARMY ON THE RUN—ITS CAPTURE.

March 18—April 10, 1865.

About the middle of March changes began to be made with a view to the resumption of active operations. On the 18th the three Companies, B, C, and F, on detached duty at General Grant's headquarters at City Point, returned to the battalion at General Meade's headquarters near Parke Station, while the other three regiments—the Sixty-eighth and One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania and Eightieth New York Infantry—of the Headquarters Brigade, moved down to the neighborhood of City Point, the First Battalion of the Eleventh and the Second Battalion of the Fourteenth United States Infantry taking their places.

For several days the army was held in readiness to move on short notice. Early in the morning of the 25th the enemy broke through our lines near Meade Station, on the Army Railroad, almost reached the Lacey house, where were the headquarters of the First Division of the Ninth Corps, and captured Fort Steadman. The Headquarters Brigade was ordered out to reinforce the line, while Hartranft's Division of the Ninth Corps made a gallant charge, recapturing Fort Steadman. The Third was drawn up in line in a large open space in rear of the assaulting forces, and, as the shells and round shot were flying around in an ubiquitous manner, Lieutenant-Colonel Walsh conceived the idea that it would be a good opportunity to give the new men in the battalion a chance to taste some of

the enjoyments of battle. He accordingly moved the four squadrons of which the battalion was composed to the different localities where the missles were flying the thickest, and gave us a taste of battalion drill, choosing the most complicated of maneuvers. When, at one time, as we well remember, a particular part of the field was being plowed up with the enemy's missiles, he thought that the command, "Attention, On the Rear of Column, By Inversion, Front Into Line, Trot, March!" would be the best to cover that identical spot—and so it did! A decidedly lively and interesting drill it was, and though no men were hurt, some of the horses were wounded. When our lines had been retaken, with some two thousand prisoners, the battalion escorted the latter to a secure place of confinement near headquarters. Meanwhile, President and Mrs. Lincoln, having come down to the front on a visit, were treated to a review and a pretty fight of the Second Corps on the left of the line, where about one thousand more prisoners were taken.

The 27th and 28th were busy days. Sheridan rejoined the army with the First and Third Divisions of the Cavalry Corps, after a raid through the Shenandoah Valley, and the Twelfth and Twenty-fourth Corps arrived from the Army of the James. General Sherman also arrived for conference with Generals Grant and Meade, with a view to bringing matters to a conclusion. Things began to look like serious business.

"Reveille" sounded at 4 o'clock on the morning of March 29, at the Headquarters of the Army of the Potomac, and camp near Parke Station, on the Army Railroad, was broken up. General Grant having joined General Meade, the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry Battalion marched with them to the crossing of Gravelly Run, on the Vaughan, or Dinwiddie Court House, Road. The Twenty-fourth Corps relieved the Second, which marched out the Vaughan Road, while the Fifth Corps, under General Warren, crossed Hatcher's Run and took the lower road. General Sheridan, with the greater part of all the cavalry of the Armies Operating against Richmond, moved more to the left to Dinwiddie Court House. The left of the Fifth Corps being now "in air," General Warren sent to General Meade for the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, and Major Hess was ordered out with the squadrons

MARCH 29-30, 1865.

of Captain Rawle Brooke and Frazer to guard the opening in the direction of Dinwiddie Court House and Stony Creek. Strong double pickets were posted, the reserve lying at the junction of the Vaughan and Quaker, or Military, Roads. A drenching rain came on, and, as the pickets were being fired upon constantly, the whole command stood "to horse" during the entire miserable night.

"About this time," to quote Colonel Frederick C. Newhall in his "With General Sheridan in Lee's Last Campaign" (page 57), "General Grant was seized with the desire 'to end the matter before going back.' * * * Wishing to have a perfectly clear idea of General Grant's proposed plan of ending the matter, General Sheridan, soon after daylight on the 30th, mounted his gray pacer (captured from Breckenridge's Adjutant-General at Missionary Ridge), and paced rapidly over to the headquarters of the Lieutenant-General, taking two or three staff officers, with a dozen men for an escort. This little party raised an immense commotion on the picket line of the army, and only after such persevering dumb-show as the friendly Friday made to Robinson Crusoe was it permitted to approach."

The other side of the story is as follows: A double picket post was out the Dinwiddie Court House Road, with a mounted reinforcement of six more men of Captain Rawle Brooke's squadron about one hundred yards in rear, while the main squadron was stationed about one hundred yards still further back. It was raining hard, and the outpost heard faintly the noise of a mounted party approaching. Soon a party of about fifteen mounted men appeared through the mist covered with rubber ponchos and with their broad-brimmed hats pulled down over their eyes, and gray blankets on the pommels of the saddles. They looked for all the world like a party of rebels. The outposts challenged. There was no response. Another challenge, and when no response was heard the two men on outpost aimed their carbines at the head of the party and pulled the triggers. But, owing to the rain, or perhaps good luck, both caps snapped. The party still came on at a quick trot. The two men fell back quickly on the small supporting party, and one man hastened on to inform the squadron commander. Captain Rawle Brooke immediately started for-

ward at a gallop with a platoon, ordering Captain Gregg, the second Captain of the squadron, to mount and form across the road. The former reached the picket reserve of six men just as they were about to fire and fall back. The Captain, fearing a mistake, rode out to the approaching party, pistol in hand, and ordered a halt, which was at once obeyed. Explanations were about to begin when Colonel Newhall, recognizing the Captain, rode forward and assured him that it was all right, that it was General Sheridan and party on the way to General Grant's headquarters.

In the afternoon Captains Stillé and Carter, with their squadrons, relieved those on picket.

There was considerable fighting during the 31st. The Fifth Corps was attacked in force, one division being driven some distance, but the line was re-established. The Cavalry Corps was heavily engaged at Dinwiddie Court House. By this time the rain, which had continued for three days and nights, had brought the roads to a frightful state, a veritable sea of mud—teams stalled, wagons upset, and horses floundering every few yards. During the day portions of the battalion were out on duty along the Fifth Corps line of battle.

On April 1 the squadrons of Captains Rawle Brooke and Frazer relieved those of Captains Stillé and Carter on picket, but as the enemy was kept busy looking after himself the battalion was not disturbed, and was held in readiness for the outcome of events. Sheridan and his cavalry, with the Fifth Corps, under Griffin—Warren having been relieved—made a grand attack, routing the enemy and capturing the South Side Railroad near Sutherland Station. Hard fighting continued all along the line on the following day, heavy attacks in mass being made at several points. The Third was relieved from picket duty and returned to General Meade's headquarters, which were at Dabney's Mill, but it was soon sent out to the front to gather in the prisoners and escort them to the rear. The night was spent in bivouac, and early in the morning our lines, having been advanced and the city of Petersburg taken, the battalion, with all its colors flying, escorted Generals Grant and Meade into the place, which for ten long, bloody months we had been endeavoring to capture.

APRIL 3, 1865.

At the time of the final attack on Petersburg, President Lincoln was at City Point, where he had been staying on board his boat, the "River Queen," for several days. The city was evacuated by the Confederates during the night of April 2-3, between the hours of 10 p. m. and 3 a. m. "The next morning," wrote Grant in his Memoirs, "after the capture of Petersburg, I telegraphed Mr. Lincoln, asking him to ride out there and see me, while I would await his arrival. I had started all the troops out early in the morning, so that after the National army left Petersburg there was not a soul to be seen, not even an animal in the streets. There was absolutely no one there, except my staff officers, and, possibly, a small escort of cavalry. We had selected the piazza of a deserted house [No. 21 Market Street, the residence of Mr. Thomas Wallace], and occupied it until the President arrived." * * * "When our conversation was at an end Mr. Lincoln mounted his horse and started on his return to City Point, while I and my staff started to join the army, now a good many miles in advance."

General Badeau, in his "Military History of U. S. Grant," relating to the matter, wrote: "At 9 o'clock [on the morning of April 3] the General-in-Chief rode into Petersburg to obtain what information he could in regard to the movements of Lee. The streets were nearly vacant, but here and there groups of women and children gazed curiously at the conqueror. The negroes came up closer, and a few gave cheers; but the entry into the captured town had none of the formalities of a triumph. Grant rode through the narrow streets, attended only by his staff, and alighting at the house of a citizen, where he sat on the porch, receiving intelligence and examining prisoners. * * * Soon after this he received a dispatch from City Point, announcing that the President was coming up to Petersburg, and replied: 'Say to the President that an officer and escort will attend him, but, as to myself, I start towards the Danville road with the army. I want to cut off as much of Lee's army as possible.'

"Lincoln, however, arrived before Grant had left the town, and the two had a short interview on the rebel porch. The President, of course, was cheerful at the great success which had been achieved, but there was a dash of anxiety mingled with his satisfaction. * * *

APRIL 3, 1865.

"After remaining an hour and a half, the President returned to City Point, and Grant set out to join Ord's column, having yet received no message from Richmond."

In his "Five Forks and the Pursuit of Lee" ("Battles and Leaders of the Civil War," Vol. IV, page 718), General Horace Porter, of General Grant's staff, wrote: "About 9 a. m. [April 3] the General [Grant] rode into Petersburg. Many of the citizens, panic stricken, had escaped with the army. Most of the whites who remained stayed indoors, a few groups of negroes gave cheers, but the scene generally was one of complete desertion. Grant rode along quietly with his staff until he came to a comfortable-looking brick house, with a yard in front, situated on one of the principal streets, and here he and the officers accompanying him dismounted and took seats on the piazza. A number of the citizens soon gathered on the sidewalk and gazed with eager curiosity upon the commander of the Yankee armies. * * * The General was anxious to move westward at once with the leading infantry columns, but Mr. Lincoln had telegraphed that he was on his way, and the General, though he had replied that he could not wait for his arrival, decided to prolong his stay until the President came up. Mr. Lincoln, accompanied by his little son, 'Tad,' dismounted in the street and came in through the front gate with long and rapid strides, his face beaming with delight. He seized General Grant's hand as the General stepped forward to greet him, and stood shaking it for some time and pouring out his thanks and congratulations with all the fervor of a heart that seemed overflowing with its fullness of joy. I doubt whether Mr. Lincoln ever experienced a happier moment in his life. The scene was singularly affecting and one never to be forgotten. * * * The General hoped that he would hear before he parted with the President that Richmond was in our possession, but after the interview had lasted about an hour and a half the General said he must ride on to the front and join Ord's column, and took leave of the President, who shook his hand cordially, and, with great warmth of feeling, wished him God-speed and every success." The same account, substantially, appears in General Porter's "Campaigning with Grant."

Notwithstanding what those distinguished officers stated,

APRIL 3, 1865.

General Meade and the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry were there also. We quote from a letter written to his family by Captain Rawle Brooke, dated "On the March, Jetersville, Va., on the Richmond and Danville R. R., April 6, 1865:"—"Early in the morning [April 3] our troops entered and took possession of Petersburg and Richmond. Of course, as I always expected, we saw nothing of Richmond, the Army of the James taking it. Our regiment rode all through Petersburg with our colors flying, with Generals Grant and Meade. Our regiment acted as provost guard of the town, went through the tobacco factories and we got as much as we could possibly carry along. * * * We did not stay long in the place, however." The fact is also mentioned in his diary, under the date of the occurrence. The apparently concerted, and certainly inconsiderate, neglect or intentional omission on the part of the distinguished writers named above to mention the fact that General Meade entered Petersburg on that morning, at the same time as General Grant did, is in accord with their invariable policy of ignoring him whenever possible. That Meade was there can be vouched for by those of us of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry who accompanied the party into the city on April 3, 1865, and though no mention of the fact has been found in print, it is alluded to briefly in General Meade's unpublished letter to his wife of that same date.

At once, upon the capture of Petersburg and Richmond, a marked change came over the troops. The spirits of every one rose. The stolid, solemn, almost resigned aspect of countenance, so evident among the officers and men ever since Grant started out on May 4, 1864, for the long, bloody "campaign of attrition," vanished. Enthusiasm became intense. Nothing like it had been seen since the victory at Gettysburg.

It had not been our habit on the march to carry unfurled the regimental and the Newhall standards and company guidons, but now that the beginning of the end was in sight, Lee's army on the run, and its pursuit quick and vigorous, the colors were kept flying until after everything was over.

Immediately upon our entering Petersburg, closely following its actual captors, the Third was placed in charge of it as

provost guard. Large quantities of "apple jack" whiskey were destroyed, but of tobacco, all that we could carry we were allowed to take. However delightful and tempting a place to sojourn in the "Cockade City" might have been thought, no opportunity for such was allowed, for, in the afternoon, Generals Grant and Meade, escorted by the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry Battalion, started out after Lee, marched to Sutherland's Station, on the South Side Railroad, about ten miles from Petersburg, and established their headquarters there for the night, our army and part of General Ord's, the cavalry in the advance, following closely the retreating enemy.

While in the city First Lieutenant Coleman Hall Watts, of Carlisle, Pa., reported for duty in Company B. He had enlisted November 1, 1861, in the Seventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, had been promoted to Sergeant and afterwards to Sergeant-Major of that regiment, and had seen much service in the West.

Shortly after daybreak on the 4th the Generals and their escort resumed the march, pushing along the Namozine Road as best they could, the Second and Fifth Corps and long wagon trains occupying it at the same time. There was very much of an appearance of a pell-mell rush to see who could catch up first to Lee and his army. Sheridan and his cavalry had some fighting in the advance. Army headquarters were established for the night at a place about six miles east of Dennisville, and there the battalion bivouacked.

As General Meade was unwell and was compelled to ride in an ambulance, April 5 was not such a rushing day He and his escort began the march at 9 o'clock in the morning. About 4 o'clock in the afternoon we reached Jetersville, where we found the Cavalry Corps. It had struck the enemy's left flank, taken a large wagon train, and, among other trophies, our old brigade, the First of the Second Division, had captured ten guns, five of them magnificent brand new Armstrongs—the only ones of the kind in this country—recently presented by sympathizing people in England to the Confederate Government. We were glad to meet many old friends and congratulate them upon their magnificent work.

APRIL 6-8, 1865.

So fast was the pursuit that our wagons were nowhere. Consequently food and forage ran out, and there was little upon which to keep body and soul together except enthusiasm, of which there was an abundance.

With the Cavalry Corps in the advance, on the 6th, the pursuit was kept up, Custer on the right, McKenzie on the left. Following them were the Sixth Corps on the right, the Fifth in the centre, the Second on the left, and afterwards the Sixth moving over to the left of all, fighting the battles of Deatonsville and Painesville, driving the enemy to the Appomattox and capturing Custis Lee, Ewell, and eight other Generals, twelve thousand prisoners, and many pieces of artillery, the remnants of their army retreating in disorder. Generals Grant and Meade were in consultation for a long time at Jetersville, and it was not until late in the afternoon that we moved to a point about six miles west of Amelia Springs, where the night was spent, the road being blocked up for miles with the enemy's wagon train and other débris of the retreat.

By 8 o'clock in the morning of the 7th we were off again and marched to High Bridge, on the Appomattox. Here there had been more terrific fighting in taking possession of the opposite bank. There was a continuation of the same scenes—of the enemy's wagon train in flames or destroyed, the woods full of his dead and wounded. We bivouacked for the night near General Meade's headquarters at Rice's Station, on the South Side Railroad.

Shortly after daybreak on the 8th we were again in the saddle, marching along the railroad to Farmville, then into Buckingham county, bivouacking for the night near Curdsville.

By this time Sheridan, with his cavalry and the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Corps, had gotten around Lee's front and headed him off, and were banging and fighting away in the most strenuous manner Correspondence meanwhile was being carried on between Lee, who had sent in a flag of truce for the purpose, and Grant, with reference to terms of surrender. This, however, did not prevent our pushing onward.

During all these days the Third was being moved about on various kinds of duty, details sent here, escorts there, and

APRIL 9, 1865.

emergency work everywhere, so much so that the squadrons became reduced almost to skeletons.

And then came the glorious 9th of April, 1865—Sunday—Palm Sunday indeed! Early in the morning General Meade started out, with the Third as escort, into Appomattox county, to the extreme advance of the Army of the Potomac, on the Lynchburg Road. The negotiations for Lee's surrender were continued, and in the McLean house, in the insignificant little hamlet called Appomattox Court House, the final terms were arranged. While this was going on General Meade, still sick and in his ambulance, with Captain Rawle Brooke's squadron, what was left of it, as escort, rode out to a field on the side of the Lynchburg Road, between the two lines of battle, which had now ceased firing. The remnant of the Army of Northern Virginia was lying along the road with a line of battle formed for some distance to the right and left of it, still with its face to its old antagonist, the Army of the Potomac, whose line of battle was likewise drawn up parallel with that of the enemy at the distance of about half a mile. It was an anxious time, that waiting for the final announcement from General Grant of the surrender of Lee's army, and when at last it came, at 2 o'clock in the afternoon, the pent-up feelings of our men became almost beyond control, the artillery began a salute of one hundred guns, all the bands played, and the entire Army of the Potomac, from front to rear, took up a long, glorious, enthusiastic cheer. It was indeed a joyful sensation, for at last, after just four years of the hardest fighting the world had ever seen, such as only men of the same Anglo-Saxon race could have unfalteringly maintained and endured, our foe, what little was left of him, was at our feet, conquered, but not dishonored. As soon as these manifestations of joy on our part reached General Grant's ears, however, he ordered them stopped, out of tender regard for the feelings of our gallant foe.

It was a strange scene witnessed that evening and night. Although orders were given and strictly carried out that the soldiers of the victorious army should not visit their late enemies, some of the poor "Johnnies," starved and in rags, came over amongst us for something to eat, and we all shared with them what little we had. Our visitors, who had stuck to their colors with a forti-

tude and determination that every honest man could not but admire, though their spirits were subdued and their pride humbled, expressed their gratitude that at last peace was in prospect, for they had become heartily tired of the unequal struggle.

The strict measures of restraint referred to were necessary, in view of the prevailing excitement and the relaxation from the strain which the officers and men of the Union army had been undergoing. Among the old soldiers the feeling of profound respect for their adversaries was strong, and they were not likely to vent their exuberance of glorification upon their honorably defeated foe. Among the new soldiers, however, it could not be expected that their treatment of the enemy would be as magnanimous, and the General in command determined that there should be no display of ill feeling or unbecoming conduct on their part. Happily this was the result, and no outbreaks of impropriety marred the happy feeling of relief that the long struggle was over at last. We had hoped that an opportunity would be offered for our army to see, in a body, what remained of the foe with which they had been contending so long, but this was not to be.

Our first whole and entire day of rest came to us on the 10th, and our battalion spent it quietly in camp near Headquarters, about four miles from Appomattox Court House.

The last Official Rosters of the Army of the Potomac show the following as the troops on duty at its General Headquarters:

March 29—April 9, 1865.

Provost Guard—Brevet Brigadier-General George N. Macy.
- First Indiana Cavalry, Company K.
- First Massachusetts Cavalry—Company C, Captain Edward A. Flint, and Company D, Captain James J. Higginson.
- Third Pennsylvania Cavalry—Lieutenant-Colonel James W Walsh.
- Eleventh United States, First Battalion—Captain Alfred E. Latimer.
- Fourteenth United States, Second Battalion—Captain William H. Brown.

MARCH 29—APRIL 9 AND APRIL 30, 1865.

April 30, 1865.

Provost Guard—Brevet Brigadier-General George N. Macy.
First Indiana Cavalry, Company K.
First Massachusetts Cavalry—Major John Tewksbury.
Second Pennsylvania Cavalry—Colonel William W Sanders.
Third Pennsylvania Cavalry—Lieutenant-Colonel James W Walsh.
Third United States—Captain John H. Page.
Tenth United States—Captain Robert H. Hall.
Eleventh United States, First Battalion—Captain Alfred E. Latimer.
Fourteenth United States, First and Second Battalions—Captain John D. O'Connell.

CHAPTER XXXI

After Appomattox.

THE RETURN OF THE VICTORIOUS ARMY—BURKESVILLE JUNCTION —RICHMOND—DETACHED FROM THE ARMY OF THE POTOMAC—THE BATTALION LEFT BEHIND IN RICHMOND—PLAYING MOUNTED POLICEMEN—PARTIAL MUSTER OUT AND ANOTHER CONSOLIDATION OF COMPANIES—THE END OF THE THIRD PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY — THE REMNANTS TRANSFERRED TO THE FIFTH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY.

April 11—June 5, 1865.

General Grant determined at once to make all efforts towards a realization of the beneficial results of his great victory. One chief object in his mind was to reduce, as soon as possible, the tremendous expenditures of the country's resources which the war was entailing—the cost now amounting to four million dollars a day—and to direct the disbanding of the armies. He considered that, practically, the surrender of Lee's army was the end of the war, and that it would not be long before the other rebel forces would yield. Accordingly, at noon on April 10, Grant and Lee mounted their horses and set out for Richmond, the former without having entered the enemy's lines. At daylight on the 11th the Third started on its march, with faces turned towards home. General Meade, with his staff and escort, were also in the saddle at daybreak, and, marching steadily all day, we rode twenty-five miles to Farmville, where we camped for the night. Sheridan, the same morning, with his cavalry and the Ninth and Twenty-fourth Corps, had started in the direction of Danville, while the Fifth Corps remained with the remnants of the surrendered army, pending the preparation and signing of the rolls and paroles and the gathering in of the captured arms and flags. The remaining corps set out for Burkesville Junction,

to be in a position to watch the movements of General Joe Johnson and his army

The Headquarters of the Army of the Potomac, and with them the Third, marched, on the 12th to Burkesville Junction, went into camp, and remained there awaiting developments until May 2. It was a wretched place, swamps and quicksands abounding everywhere, and it was not long before many of us felt the malarious influences of our surroundings and were down with more or less severe attacks of fever and ague.

It was while we were resting and waiting at Burkesville Junction that, on April 15, the news reached Headquarters, at 4 p. m., that President Lincoln had been assassinated on the 14th, as also Secretary Seward and his son. It was merely a short telegram to General Meade, and was scarcely credited. Further advices were anxiously awaited. On the following day, however, another dispatch was received, giving more particulars and stating that the President had died the preceding morning. It would be difficult to describe the dismay and the indignation felt by everyone throughout the army Steps were immediately taken to hunt and run down the perpetrators of the ghastly outrage, as also to arrest such members of Jeff Davis' Cabinet, and other prominent Secessionists, as could be found. Detachments of the Third scoured the country for many miles in different directions for that purpose, as also to arrest marauders, guerillas, rebel deserters, and other obnoxious people.

The desolation which prevailed in all directions was sad to behold. The depredations committed by the worthless ones of both armies were heartrending. The families of position and standing, formerly of wealth, were reduced so low that they had not the wherewithal to purchase a crust of bread, while surrounded by their thousands of acres.

While at Burkesville Junction the comforting news arrived, on April 28, that General Joe Johnson had surrendered his army, thus leaving no organized forces of the enemy east of the Mississippi River.

On May 2 the Army of the Potomac, or rather its nucleus, started on the march for Richmond and Washington, at which

latter place, as we were informed, a grand review of all the armies of the United States was to be held, preparatory to the muster out of service and discharge of the greater part of the troops. But, as we soon found out, such good fortune was not in store for the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry

General Meade and his staff went by rail to Richmond, but the Headquarters troops and train, under General Macy, who had some months before succeeded General Patrick as Provost Marshal-General of the Army of the Potomac, started on the march at 10 o'clock in the morning. We marched leisurely and comfortably along the line of the Richmond and Danville Railroad about twenty-three miles, and camped for the night about two miles west of Chula Station. The weather was fine, the roads in splendid condition, wide and without dust or mud, and in great part shady, the country beautiful, and, being ahead of the train, we had a clear way.

The march was resumed the following morning, with a continuation of the previous pleasant accompaniments. It was in all respects one of the most enjoyable we had ever experienced. We made twenty-one miles that day, crossing the Appomattox on pontoons at Goode's Bridge. Our camp that night was thirteen miles from Richmond.

On May 4 we were off again early, and, about 10 o'clock, reached Manchester, opposite Richmond, rested a couple of hours, and then crossed to Richmond, where Lieutenant-Colonel Walsh reported with the battalion to General Patrick, now Provost Marshal-General of the Department of Virginia, commanded by General Halleck. It seems that General Patrick, without the knowledge of either General Meade or General Macy, had obtained an order from General Halleck detaching the Third as it passed into his military department, and so he got his "pets" back again with him. We heard that both Generals Meade and Macy were exceedingly angry when they learned of the order, and that General Meade had said that if he had known of the project in time General Patrick would never have gotten the better of him in taking the "Third Cavalry" away from him.

The Second Pennsylvania Cavalry relieved us, and so we severed our connection with the Army of the Potomac and lost

the great satisfaction of participating shortly afterwards in the Grand Review, in Washington, of the conquering armies.

We camped that night on Union Hill, a high, sunny, dusty, and dirty spot. With sad hearts, on the following day we witnessed the passing through Richmond of what remained of the glorious old Army of the Potomac—the Second and Fifth Corps—reviewed by General Halleck, "homeward bound," marching for Washington.

The battalion remained in camp on Union Hill until May 9, when, early in the morning, the "General" sounded, camp was broken, then "Boots and Saddles" at 9 a. m., and the battalion passed through Richmond to a lot of buildings called the Winder Hospital, about one mile southwest of the city. and occupied a part of it as barracks, each company in a separate building, about thirty by eighty feet in size; its horses in another, and the officers in another building, divided into eight rooms, one of them for their servants and another for their horses. Every part of the place was filthy beyond words and alive with vermin.

The fact that we were being left behind was again impressed upon us on May 11, when the battalion was ordered out in parade order as General Sherman's army passed through the city, which it was our duty to safeguard and police against his "bummers," who, by this time, had reduced to a science their system of foraging and had brought inquisitive investigation to a high degree of perfection.

Playing mounted policeman, especially in the excessive heat which characterized that spring and summer, was monotonous after the excitement of active campaigning and marching. Occasionally, however, the men were treated to excursions into the country on other business, especially in the hunting down of prominent Secessionists, in pursuance of the strenuous measures adopted by the Administration at Washington, consequent upon the assassination of President Lincoln.

Much conjecturing and some excitement was prevalent in the garrison of Richmond about this time, upon the promulgation of orders to prepare for the muster out of all the men whose terms of service would expire prior to October 1. On May 8

MAY 8, 1865.

the following official order was issued by the War Department, the effect of which was to bring to an end the existence of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry as an organization:

War Department, Adjutant General's Office,
Washington, May 8, 1865.

GENERAL ORDERS No. 83.

For Reducing the Volunteer Cavalry Forces of the Army.

I. Immediately upon receipt of this Order by Commanding Generals of Armies and Departments, *all Volunteer soldiers of the Cavalry arm* whose terms of service will expire prior to October 1, 1865, will be mustered out and discharged the service of the United States. In discharging the said troops the following will be observed:

1. The musters-out will be made, in accordance with existing regulations, by the Commissaries of Musters of Divisions, under the directions of Commissaries of Musters of Corps or Departments.

2. Army and Department Commanders will forthwith ascertain the number of men within their respective commands to be discharged, and report the same *direct* to the Paymaster-General of the Army, forwarding a duplicate of the report to the Adjutant-General. Said report must specify the number for each regiment, or company, if an independent one.

3. The Paymaster-General will arrange to make immediate payment to the men discharged; said payments to be made in the Armies or Departments in which the men may be serving at date of muster-out.

II. All cavalry remaining in service after the aforesaid discharges have been made, will be immediately consolidated into *complete maximum regimental organizations,* and as follows:

1. Army and Department Commanders will select and designate the organizations to be consolidated.

2. Organizations from the same State will be consolidated with each other.

3. All supernumerary commissioned and non-commissioned officers will be mustered out of the date the consolidation of their respective commands is made.

4. The commissioned and non-commissioned officers to be retained, not exceeding the legal number, will be selected by Army and Department Commanders.

5. The proper Commissaries of Musters, and their Assistants, will be charged, under existing regulations, with the prompt execution of the details.

III. Corps and Department Commanders will see that the work is pushed with energy, and executed accurately and promptly, using to this end Division and Brigade Commanders to superintend it, with their respective staff officers, to aid the Mustering Officer in collecting the necessary data

for the transfer rolls, (see Circular No. 64, series of 1864, Adjutant-General's Office,) muster-out rolls, and other necessary discharge papers, as well as the preparation of the same.

IV. Horses and other public property rendered surplus by the reduction in the forces will be turned over to, and cared for by, the proper officers of the supply departments concerned.

V Regimental and company records, rendered no longer necessary, will be taken charge of by the proper Commissary of Musters and forwarded to the Adjutant-General of the Army. The records of each company or regiment must be arranged by themselves, and the package containing them marked distinctly with the contents.

VI. Commissaries of Musters, and their Assistants, will be held responsible that the necessary rolls are delivered and forwarded to their destination without unnecessary delay.

By order of the Secretary of War:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Rumors abounded that in view of the state of affairs in Mexico, military movements were to be inaugurated in that direction. The impression prevailed that those men whose enlistments did not expire before October 1 were to be brought together into companies and transferred to the regular army. As it turned out, selections were made from the officers of the Third of those who were willing to continue in the service, and their names were sent forward as applicants for commissions in the permanent establishment. A board of officers, graduates of West Point, was convened at Twenty-fourth Corps headquarters, which examined those who appeared before it in tactics, army regulations, care treatment and diseases of horses; geography, arithmetic, geometry, grammar, history, &c. Eventually, of the officers of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Walsh, Major Hess, Captains Stillé, Rawle Brooke (declined) and Ward, and Lieutenant Grugan, received appointments as commissioned officers in the United States Army. At the same time the names of those same officers were sent forward by General Patrick with recommendations for brevet commissions of one advanced grade beyond their regimental commissions. Other officers of the old regiment likewise subsequently received appointments in the regular army—Major O. O. G. Robinson, Captains William Redwood Price, Edward M. Heyl

and William W Rogers, and Lieutenants Charles A. Vernou and E. Willard Warren (declined). A statement of the subsequent careers of the officers mentioned who accepted the appointments appears in the Appendix.

In consequence of the order of the War Department, referred to above, the end of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry came at last, and with it another heartrending parting. The companies of Captains Potter, Gregg, Frazer, and Ewing were broken up, and they and the shorter term men of those and the other companies were mustered out of service as of May 8, discharged and sent home, and with them Lieutenants Watts and O'Donovan.

The following was the last order issued by the Third's commanding officer:

Headquarters Battalion, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry,
SPECIAL ORDERS No. 36. June 5, 1865.

1. Pursuant to G. O. No. 83, W. Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 8, 1865, the eight companies composing the battalion, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, having been consolidated into four (4), the company commanders whose companies have been broken up will at once turn over to the commanding officer of the company to which their men have been assigned such ordnance and ordnance stores as may be necessary to fully equip the men turned over. All surplus ordnance property will be turned over to Lieutenant McFarren, Acting Battalion Quartermaster, and will be turned over by him to Captain Wood, at the Rocketts. The books, papers, &c., of Companies D, E, F, and I, will be immediately sent to the Adjutant's Office of the battalion, to be forwarded to the Chief Commissary of Musters of the Department.

2. Captain Ewing, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, will turn over the following ordnance stores: To Captain Carter, ten (10) halters and five (5) straps; to Captain G. S. L. Ward, six (6) halters and six (6) straps.

3. The eight companies of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry having been consolidated into four (4), the following is the disposition of the officers retained in the service:

Company A—Captain Louis R. Stillé, First Lieutenant S. J. McFarren, Second Lieutenant James S. Ebbert.

Company B—Captain William R. Brooke, First Lieutenant A. J. Pemberton, Second Lieutenant Samuel McK. King.

Company C—Captain Miles G. Carter, First Lieutenant H. W. Hayden, Second Lieutenant Charles W. Wilson.*

* He was honorably discharged as of May 28, 1865.

JUNE 5, 1865.

Company M—Captain G. S. L. Ward, First Lieutenant F. C. Grugan, Second Lieutenant C. D. Ludwig.

By command of

Lieutenant-Colonel J. W. WALSH,
Commanding Battalion.

(Signed) F. C. GRUGAN,
First Lieutenant and Acting Adjutant Battalion,
Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

Simultaneously with the foregoing order came the following:

Headquarters Department of Virginia,

SPECIAL ORDER No. 151. Richmond, Va., June 5, 1865.

1. The Third and Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry having been consolidated under orders from the War Department, the following named officers are designated to be retained in the new organization:

Colonel	Robert M. West,	Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry.
Major	H. W. Paul,	" " "
Surgeon	John W. Hughes,	" " "
First Lieutenant	William H. Ford,	Regimental Commissary.
Captain	George I. Ker,	Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry.
"	Walter W. Fitton,	" " "
"	John W Winzel,	" " "
"	George Smith,	" " "
"	John Cook Brown,	" " "
"	William H. Shaffer,	" " "
"	Henry A. Vezin,	" " "
"	Bardeli Gallisath,	" " "
First Lieutenant	Henry A. Cook,	" " "
"	Patrick B. Stokes,	" " "
"	Aaron W. Snyder,	" " "
"	Gustav Reinecker,	" " "
"	Josiah Anderson,	" " "
"	Henry P Robinson,	" " "
"	Thomas Little,	" " "
Second Lieutenant	John C. Cassel,	" " "
"	Terrence Fitzpatrick,	" " "
"	John Blake,	" " "
"	John Harding,	" " "
"	Martin O. Smith,	" " "
"	Abraham B. Harris,	" " "
"	J. Frank Kleinz,	" " "

JULY 27, 1864—JUNE 5, 1865.

Lieutenant-Colonel	J. W. Walsh,	Third	Pennsylvania	Cavalry.
Major	Frank W Hess,	"	"	"
"	Charles Treichel,	"	"	"
Captain	Louis R. Stillé,	"	"	"
"	Miles G. Carter,	"	"	"
"	G. S. L. Ward,	"	"	"
"	William Rawle Brooke,	"	"	"
First Lieutenant	F. C. Grugan,	"	"	"
"	H. W. Hayden,	"	"	"
"	A. J. Pemberton,	"	"	"
"	S. J. McFarren,	"	"	"
Second Lieutenant	Samuel McK. King,	"	"	"
"	C. D. Ludwig,	"	"	"
"	J. T. Ebbert,	"	"	"

Captain A. B. Frazer,* Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, to be First Lieutenant.

By command of

(Signed) ED. W SMITH, Major-General ORD.
Assistant Adjutant-General.

In order that the record of the regiment, so far, at least, as contained in the Regimental Journal, shall appear in full in these pages, the remaining portions of it, meagre as they are, are given here, in order to avoid interruption of the course of the narrative:

REGIMENTAL JOURNAL (Concluded from page 447).

July 27. Old regiment ordered to Washington for muster out. Re-enlisted men organized into three companies, A, B, and M; B, Captain Hess; A, Captain Treichel; M, Captain Stillé, with Major J. W. Walsh in command of the battalion.

July 29. In camp.

July 31. Moved to witness explosion of the Petersburg mine.

August 1 to 31. In camp front Petersburg.

August 29. Ninety-eight recruits joined.

September 1 to 30. In camp and many recruits arrive during the month.

September 30. Picket duty near Prince George Court House. 114th and 68th Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry came out and joined us on picket. A brush with guerrillas—no captures.

October 1 to 27. In camp.

* He was honorably discharged June 19, 1865, as Captain.

OCTOBER 28, 1864—MARCH 19, 1865.

October 28. Moved at 6 a. m. towards left of the army. A slight skirmish in which the new recruits did well.

October 29. In camp near Yellow House. Commissions of Walsh as Lieutenant-Colonel, Hess as Major, Brooke and Ward as Captains, received.

October 31. Muster this day.

November 1 to 31. In camp. Thanksgiving Day celebrated by eating good things sent from the North.

December 1 to 7. In camp.

December 8. Make reconnoissance to Hatcher's Run. Return at 9 p. m. Weather extremely cold.

December 9. Battalion moved at 4 o'clock a. m. with Kerwin's command to Hatcher's Run. Drove enemy across the Run. Heavy snow storm in afternoon. Weather intensely cold. Captain Ward wounded. Private Coyle mortally wounded.

December 10. Returned to camp and went towards Prince George Court House. Private Coyle died.

December 11. On scout beyond Court House. Returned 9 p. m.

December 12 to 31. In camp.

December 24. Lieutenant Grugan, late of the 114th Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, joins the battalion.

1865.

January 1 to February 4. In camp.

February 5, 6, 7. To Hatcher's Run. Drove enemy over Hatcher's Run—bravery and skill of officers and men commended by General Meade. Company A loses two men killed and one wounded. Company E charged infantry line in the woods, capturing several prisoners. M and D were together, D losing several horses.

Battalion on picket on the 6th at Dabney's. Afterwards opened communication with Fifth Corps, Warren commanding, and returned to camp. During heavy rain storm drove up stragglers from Crawford's Division.

February 8. Driving stragglers.

February 9 to 28. In camp.

March 1 to 14. In camp.

March 15. Surplus baggage turned in, contemplating move.

March 17. B and F returned from detached service at City Point.

March 18 and 19. Heavy details for guard.

JULY 27, 1864—JUNE 7, 1865.

March 20 to 26. In camp.

March 28. Moved at 8 a. m. to Vaughn Road near Hatcher's Run. Two squadrons on picket near Dinwiddie Court House.

March 29 and 30. Whole regiment on picket.

March 31. Heavy firing all along the line.

April 1. Moved to near Headquarters Second Corps near Hatcher's Run.

April 2. Took prisoners to the rear.

April 3. Enter Petersburg 9 a. m. and took charge of city for the day.

April 4. Moved 5 a. m. twenty-eight miles towards Farmville, placing safeguards, and Lieutenant Pemberton takes large number of prisoners to Petersburg.

April 5. Moved 7 a. m. to Jetersville Station, Danville Railroad. Went into camp.

April 6. Moved at 8 a. m. on Danville Road. In camp.

April 7. Went to Appomattox River near Farmville and camped.

April 8. Moved through Farmville. Surrender of General Lee's army.

April 9 to May 6. On the march and in camp near Burkesville en route for Richmond, where regiment reported May 6 to General Patrick for duty as mounted provost guard of the city.

June 7. Consolidated with the Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry.

From the time when the three-years men, on July 27, 1864, left the front on their way homewards to be mustered out of service, and the simultaneous organization of the Veteran Battalion of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, until the transfer, on June 5, 1865, of the men who had not been discharged to the Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry prior to final muster-out, the following changes occurred among the officers:

TRANSFERS.

1864 July 27, Major James Walsh, to command the Veteran Battalion.

" " 27, Captain Frank W Hess, of Company M, to Company M, Veteran Battalion.

" " 27, Captain Charles Treichel, of Company B, to Company B, Veteran Battalion.

JULY 27, 1864—AUGUST 15, 1865.

1864 July 27, Captain Louis R. Stillé, of Company A, to Company A, Veteran Battalion.

" " 27, First Lieutenant William F. Potter, of Company K, to Company M, Veteran Battalion.

" " 27, First Lieutenant Miles G. Carter, of Company C. to Company B, Veteran Battalion.

" " 27, Second Lieutenant William Rawle Brooke, of Company C, to Company B, Veteran Battalion.

" " 27, Second Lieutenant George S. Luttrell Ward, of Company M, to Company M, Veteran Battalion.

" " 27, Second Lieutenant Thomas Gregg, of Company A, to Company A, Veteran Battalion.

" " 27, Assistant Surgeon Henry J. Durant, to Veteran Battalion.

" Dec. 3, Captain Charles Treichel, of Company B, to Company D, New Battalion.

" " 3, Captain William Rawle Brooke, of Company D, to Company B, Veteran Battalion.

APPOINTMENTS FROM OUTSIDE THE REGIMENT.

1864 Dec. 19, Frank C. Grugan, late First Lieutenant of the 114th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, as First Lieutenant Company F, New Battalion.

1865 Feb. 24, Andrew J. Pemberton, late Captain of the Third Maryland Cavalry, as First Lieutenant Company D, New Battalion.

" " 28. Samuel J. McFarren, late First Lieutenant and Adjutant of the 212th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, as First Lieutenant Company I, New Battalion.

" Apl. 3, Coleman Hall Watts, late Sergeant-Major of the 7th Pennsylvania Cavalry, as First Lieutenant Company B, Veteran Battalion.

PROMOTIONS FROM THE RANKS.

1864 Oct. 8, Sergeant Horace W Hayden, of Company B (originally of C), to Second Lieutenant Company C, New Battalion.

JULY 27, 1864—AUGUST 15, 1865.

1864 Oct. 11, Sergeant Thomas Ewing, of Company B (orig inally of E), to Second Lieutenant Company M Veteran Battalion.

" " 11, First Sergeant Guy C. Humphreys, of Compan A (originally of D), to Second Lieutenant Com pany F, New Battalion.

" " 11, First Sergeant Alexander B. Frazer, of Compan M, to Second Lieutenant Company B, Vetera Battalion.

" Dec. 22, First Sergeant Samuel McK. King, of Compan A (originally of D), to Second Lieutenant Com pany E, New Battalion.

" " 22, First Sergeant Cornelius O'Donovan, of Com pany B (originally of C), to Second Lieutenan Company M, Veteran Battalion.

" " 22, First Sergeant James T. Ebbert, of Company A (originally of D), to Second Lieutenant Com pany A, Veteran Battalion.

" " 22, Sergeant Charles W Wilson, of Company A, t Second Lieutenant Company I, New Battalion

" " 22, Sergeant Calvin D. Ludwig, of Company A, t Second Lieutenant Company B, Veteran Bat talion.

PROMOTIONS AMONG THE OFFICERS.

1864 Oct. 4, First Lieutenant William Franklin Potter, c Company M, to Captain Company F, Ne Battalion.

" " 4, First Lieutenant Miles G. Carter, of Company E to Captain Company C, New Battalion.

" " 5, Second Lieutenant William Rawle Brooke, c Company B, to First Lieutenant Company E Veteran Battalion.

" " 5, Second Lieutenant George S. Luttrell Ward, c Company M, to First Lieutenant Company M Veteran Battalion.

" " 31, Major James W Walsh, to Lieutenant-Colone

JULY 27, 1864—AUGUST 15, 1865.

1864 Oct. 31, Captain Frank W Hess, of Company M, to Major.
" " 31, First Lieutenant William Rawle Brooke, of Company B, to Captain Company D, New Battalion.
" " 31, First Lieutenant George S. Luttrell Ward, of Company M, to Captain Company M, Veteran Battalion.
" Dec. 18, Captain Charles Treichel, of Company D, to Major.
" " 19, Second Lieutenant Thomas Gregg, of Company A, to First Lieutenant Company E, New Battalion.
" " 19, Second Lieutenant Alexander B. Frazer, of Company B, to First Lieutenant Company D, New Battalion.
" " 19, Second Lieutenant Thomas Ewing, of Company M, to First Lieutenant Company I, New Battalion.
1865 Feb. 8, First Lieutenant Thomas Gregg, of Company E, to Captain Company E, New Battalion.
" " 9, First Lieutenant Alexander B. Frazer, of Company D, to Captain Company D, New Battalion.
" " 9, First Lieutenant Thomas Ewing, of Company I, to Captain Company I, New Battalion.
1865 Feb. 28, Second Lieutenant Horace W Hayden, of Company C, to First Lieutenant Company C, New Battalion.

TERMINATION OF SERVICE.

1865 Jan. 24, Second Lieutenant Guy C. Humphreys, of Company F, resigned.
" " 25, Second Lieutenant William H. Bricker, of Company B, after release from prison, honorably discharged.

JULY 27, 1864—AUGUST 15, 1865.

1865 May	8	[rec'd 28th], Captain Thomas Gregg, of Company E,	honorably discharged	
" "	8	[rec'd 28th], Captain Thomas Ewing, of Company I,	"	"
" "	8	[rec'd 28th], First Lieutenant Coleman Hall Watts, of Company B,	"	"
" "	8	[rec'd 28th], Second Lieutenant Cornelius O'Donovan, of Company M,	"	"
" "	8	[rec'd June 6th], Captain William Franklin Potter, of Company F,	"	"
" June	19,	Captain Alexander B. Frazer, of Company D,	"	"

TRANSFERRED TO THE FIFTH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY JUNE 1865, AND MUSTERED OUT OF SERVICE, AT RICHMOND, VA., AUGUST 7, 1865, RECEIVING THEIR HONORABLE DISCHARGES UPON FINAL DISBANDMENT AT PHILADELPHIA, AUGUST 15, 1865.

Lieutenant-Colonel	James W Walsh.
Major	Frank W Hess.
	Charles Treichel. (He was still serving o the staff of the Second Cavalry Division).
Captain	Louis R. Stillé.
"	Miles G. Carter.
"	William Rawle Brooke.
"	George S. L. Ward.
First Lieutenant	Frank C. Grugan.
" "	Horace W. Hayden.
" "	Andrew J. Pemberton.
" "	Samuel J. McFarren.

JUNE 7—AUGUST 15, 1865.

Second Lieutenant Samuel McK. King, promoted Regimental Quartermaster Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry July 23, 1865.
" " Calvin D. Ludwig.
" " James T. Ebbert.
Assistant Surgeon Henry J. Durant.

The actual transfer of the consolidated companies of the Third to the Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry took place on June 7. Companies A and I of the Third became I of the Fifth, officered by Captain Stillé, First Lieutenant McFarren and Second Lieutenant Ebbert; Companies C and F of the Third became Company K of the Fifth, officered by Captain Carter and First Lieutenant Hayden; Companies B and E of the Third became Company L of the Fifth, officered by Captain Rawle Brooke, First Lieutenant Pemberton and Second Lieutenant King; and Companies M and D of the Third became Company M of the Fifth, officered by Captain Ward, First Lieutenant Grugan and Second Lieutenant Ludwig. They constituted a separate battalion, the whole officered by Lieutenant-Colonel Walsh and Major Hess. Doctor Durant also remained as Assistant Surgeon.

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE END.

DISSATISFACTION OF THE MEN OF THE THIRD AT BEING TRANSFERRED TO THE FIFTH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY—THE REGIMENT MUSTERED OUT OF SERVICE—ITS START FOR PHILADELPHIA—ITS WELCOME HOME—ITS FINAL DISCHARGE AND DISBANDMENT.

JUNE 7—AUGUST 15, 1865.

THE consolidated regiment was organized into six full squadrons, four of which were commanded by the several captains who came over from the Third. It numbered one thousand two hundred men, with a band. Preparations were at once made to bring the companies together. Possession was taken of a beautiful spot near a belt of woods and an ample stream about one and a half miles from Richmond on the "Nine Mile Road," just within the Confederate earthworks, the battalion of four companies formerly of the Third on the left flank of the regiment, side by side.

There was much dissatisfaction among the volunteers who were retained in the service, while so many others were allowed to return to their homes. This showed itself to some extent among the men composing the battalion which had been brought over from the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry. The feeling was due to various causes. The chief of these was the indignity of the change itself, the cause of which need not be mentioned. They were restive under the requirement that they should change the "3" upon their caps for the "5." They disliked the idea of serving under or in connection with any but their own officers. Some absolutely refused to do so—they had not enlisted in the Fifth. They had volunteered to serve for one or three years, as the case might be, "or the War." This "or the War" had always been construed by the authorities to mean "unless the War should terminate before the expiration of" those periods. The War was now over, and the heat in Richmond during that summer of 1865 was extraordinary. Doing duty as

mounted policemen was not congenial. The rations the Government was issuing were inferior, both in quantity and quality, to those the men had been receiving while in active campaign. At the usual muster for pay on the last day of June, six months' pay was due. Taking all in all the men were greatly dissatisfied. But it was of vital importance to the Government that all officers and men should be kept under proper control. Discipline had to be made more rigorous rather than relaxed. In addition to the regular mounting of guard and dress parades, and city police and other special duty, and camp fatigue work, active and energetic drilling, mounted and dismounted, was insisted upon and carried out, regardless of how near or how much above one hundred degrees the thermometer might stand. When, therefore, upon one occasion, some of the non-commissioned officers and men refused to fall in for drill, thirty-three of them were arrested and tried by court martial and sentenced to be dishonorably discharged, to forfeit all pay and allowances due them and to be confined at hard labor at the Dry Tortugas, or such other place as the Commanding General might direct, for the periods of six, nine, twelve, and eighteen months, respectively. The extreme penalty was never entirely exacted. "Castle Thunder" at Richmond was substituted for the terrible Dry Tortugas, and, eventually, before the lapse of the longer periods of the sentences the men were released from prison upon the intercession of their former officers.

Now that the dear old Third had vanished from the scene, the officers thought that some proper disposition should be made of the Captain Walter S. Newhall Memorial Flag. It had been carried alongside of the Commonwealth's standard ever since it was presented to the regiment, early in 1864, by Mr. Clement B. Barclay. It was not the custom of the army on the march, as has been stated before, to carry the colors flying. Indeed, they were too precious and were too sedulously cared for to be so exposed to injury. Nor was it usual for the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac, at least after the battle of Brandy Station, to carry its flags and its guidons flying on the battlefield, as was the case with the infantry But when Richmond and Petersburg fell and the rush of the "round-up" began, the Third took off the oiled-cloth covers

and carried its two standards and its troop guidons flying and waving triumphantly. So it was that the Newhall flag, like the others, was up in the very front of the advance at the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia at Appomattox Court House. By the unanimous vote of the officers of the regiment on July 21st the flag was sent to Philadelphia and presented, through the hands of its donor, to the hero's mother, Mrs. Thomas A. Newhall, of Germantown, in whose family it remains, its most precious treasure.

Much to our relief and delight, on July 15th orders came to prepare to break camp and march to Lynchburg on the 22d, but countermanding orders came on the 19th, and on the 24th further orders to prepare to be mustered out of service in accordance with the following:

Headquarters Department of Virginia, Richmond, Va., July 24, 1865.
Special Orders No. 199.

Extract.

9. In pursuance of instructions from the War Department, the troops named below will be immediately mustered out of the service of the United States:

Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry.

By command of
MAJOR-GENERAL TERRY.
ADRAIN TERRY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Headquarters Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry, July 31, 1865.

Official.
EDWARD MAC MAHON,
Adjutant Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry.

Several days were occupied in preparing the final muster-out rolls and other papers. On August 2 our horses were turned in to the Quartermaster's Department and the horse equipments of the 5th. On the 7th the entire regiment was mustered out of service. Camp was broken the following day, everything packed up and at 10 a. m. the regiment marched dismounted with carbines, sabres and belts to the government wharf at Rockett's where four transport steamers awaited us—three for the companies and one for headquarters and the officers' horses. The four

companies originally of the Third embarked on the "Osgood," and at 2 o'clock we started. The trip down the James River was very enjoyable and included a stop for a short time at Fort Monroe. Starting from there at 11.30 o'clock a. m. on the 9th, two of the steamers going by sea and the others by the Chesapeake and Delaware Canal, three of the steamers anchored off the old Navy Yard at Philadelphia at 8 o'clock on the evening of the 10th and the headquarters boat early the following morning, when the fleet steamed up to Vine Street wharf. Thence we marched, with band playing, and *our* colors flying, amidst the greetings of the many friends who came to meet us, to Camp Cadwalader, near Girard College. The streets and sidewalks were thronged by our friends. Many of our old companions in arms, officers and men from whom we had parted in July, 1864, and in May and June, 1865, came to welcome us home, warmly and affectionately. Scattered here and there in the crowd were wives and mothers, bearing in their arms or leading by their hands, the children of some of the sturdy veterans. The joy that beamed from their faces and the gladness that lit their eyes told eloquently how that peace which their husbands, sons, and fathers had conquered, was appreciated by those who had long suffered in silence at home. Here and there a brawny soldier snatched from the mother and bore aloft on his shoulder his contribution to the hope of the future, in the form of a lusty boy, while the shining track of a joyful tear glistened down his bronzed and weather-worn face.

Arriving at the camp, the regiment was dismissed with orders to report each morning at 8.30 o'clock. All the government property having been turned in, the men were paid off at Camp Cadwalader by Major Samuel Bell, Jr., on August 15, and their discharges given them, bearing date August 7, and then we separated, many of us never to meet again.

"TAPS"

APPENDIX.

I. Some Personal Reminiscences, Incidents, and References.

II. Correlation of Time during the Crisis of the Battle of Gettysburg in the afternoon of July 3, 1863.

III. Gettysburg Cavalry Shaft and
Third Pennsylvania Cavalry Gettysburg Monument Dedication.

IV Records of Services of Officers of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry who also served in the United States (Regular) Army.

V Regimental Roll of Officers and Enlisted Men of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry (incomplete).

"Music, says Halleck, is everywhere;
Harmony guides the whole creation;
But when a bullet sings in the air,
So close to your head that it touches your hair,
To enjoy it requires a taste quite rare,
With a certain amount of cultivation."

I.

SOME PERSONAL REMINISCENCES, INCIDENTS, AND REFERENCES.

A False Alarm.

In the latter part of August, 1861, Company H of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry was stationed at Fort Lyons, below Alexandria, Va., attached to Heintzelman's Division. The principal duty to perform, aside from drilling and scouting, was to act as couriers from the outer picket line. In the company was a character known by the name of "Fogle," fearless and independent.

On a certain occasion he was sent in from the outposts with a verbal message to General Heintzelman from the Colonel in command "that a strong force of the enemy was in his front and would soon attack him, and to hurry out reinforcements with all possible dispatch." He was ordered to carry the message to headquarters as fast as his horse could run. "Fogle," thinking that the fate of the army depended on the celerity of his movements, galloped his horse at the top of his speed, and, reaching General Heintzelman's quarters, rushed in without ceremony and delivered his message. The General had been annoyed at several false alarms, and, to the amazement of the trooper, remarked with a strong nasal twang "that he didn't believe a word of it." "Fogle," fresh from the excitement prevailing at the outposts, was thunderstruck at the General's apparent indifference and quickly replied, regardless of rank, "I don't care a d—— whether you do or not."

Had such a thing occurred later in the war, the General would have made a spread eagle of "Fogle" and hung him up for a time to cool off.

W E. Miller,
Captain Co. H.

Playing Higher.

Jack Field was a bugler, noted for his activity and other qualities, which gave him the cognomen of "Slip." While at practice one day in the woods near the camp, the Chief Bugler threatened to put him in the guard house if he did not play higher. "Slip," watching his chance, slipped away a short distance and, slipping up to the top of a tree, commenced playing. The Chief, thoroughly angry, shouted at him to come down, but "Slip" went on playing until out of breath, when the former asked him if he had gone out of his mind. "Slip" replied, "You ordered me to play high, and now you are getting mad; if I play any higher, this limb will break, sure."

Robert H. Gray,
Sergeant Co. K.

How Sergeant George McKeag Received the Soubriquet of "Flicker."

At Camp Marcy, Clinton J. Dock, of Company H, with a watering bridle on his arm, was crossing the parade ground, when he met Captain Walsh, who asked him if he had seen his First Sergeant anywhere. Dock, saluting, replied, "Captain, I don't know your First Sergeant." "What!" exclaimed Walsh; "don't know my Sergeant! By God! sir, I would know him at midnight. Why, he has a tuft of hair on the back of his head just like a flicker."

Dock, who was something of a wag, not to be outdone, ventured to inquire, "Captain, have you seen my Melinda anywhere?" Walsh, astounded, asked him what he meant. Dock replied, "Melinda is a bay mare, sir, with a stump tail, and she got away from the picket line; I would know her anywhere." Walsh bluntly answered, "Thank you, sir; damn you, sir, I haven't seen your Melinda, sir," and passed on.

Thomas Elliott,
Sergeant Co. A.

A Sartorial Retaliation.

An amusing incident occurred in camp near Harrison's Landing. Jack Field was a bugler, noted for his activity and other

qualities which earned for him the cognomen of "Slip." While acting as orderly bugler at Lieutenant-Colonel Owen's headquarters the latter's pistol disappeared and was found in "Slip's" tent. Colonel Owen had two boards four feet long prepared with the word THIEF printed on them, and both secured with straps at one end to hang over the shoulders, allowing room for the head to project—"sandwich-man" style. This was placed upon "Slip's" shoulders. Thus accoutered, he was marched under guard through the camp. "Slip" caused the guard to take him to the rear, and while there got some burnt wood from the company cook's fire and on the reverse sides of the boards printed with charcoal, "It takes nine tailors to make a man," and with this inscription exposed perambulated the company streets.

Colonel Averell, passing along, noticed the queer device, and going to Colonel Owen's tent asked him if he was trying to introduce a new uniform into the service of the United States, and suggested that it might be more suitable for a coffin than for clothing, and he could not understand either the costume or strange advertisement.

Colonel Owen, mystified, and thinking his action was not approved, sent an orderly to bring the prisoner to him. When the guard got the order "Slip" reversed the boards and, appearing before the Colonel, received a lecture on stealing and was dismissed to his quarters. "Slip" thought he was free, but Colonel Averell, who was still sitting with Colonel Owen, knowing that the latter was by trade a tailor in a large way of business in Washington, laughed heartily, and, appreciating the joke, told the guard to turn the boards for the Colonel's inspection.

Seeing the inscription, the wrath of our tailor-Lieutenant-Colonel was great, and he ordered that both "Slip" and his guard should carry forty-pound logs for the next twenty-four hours.

ROBERT H. GRAY,
Sergeant Co. K.

AN INCIDENT OF ORDERLY DUTY ON THE PENINSULA.

JUNE 5, 1862.

Mention was made in the Regimental Journal, under date of June 5-6, 1862—"Orderlies Furnished" One of the orderlies de-

tailed at that time had an experience that deserves more than passing notice, as it resulted in conferring upon him a Medal of Honor. The incident is mentioned as follows in the records of the Medal of Honor Legion, and is copied here from that source:

"MEDAL OF HONOR
TO
PRIVATE JOHN C. HUNTERSON,
COMPANY B, THIRD PENNA. CAVALRY.

"When the Army of the Potomac, under General McClellan, had arrived at the place on the Peninsula known as Seven Pines, within nine miles of the city of Richmond, the rebel Cabinet had cause for anxiety for the safety of their capital, and held many consultations over conditions. General Joe Johnston was in command, and he was ordered to advance and give battle. He obeyed, and on May 31st and June 1st was fought the battle known to us as Fair Oaks. We maintained our position, though at a terrible loss, and forced the enemy to return whence they came. The field was covered with batteries of artillery, and a full division of infantry standing at arms for a long time afterwards, not knowing at what moment the attack would be renewed.

"It was during this time that an act of gallantry occurred on this field which won for Comrade Hunterson his Medal of Honor. On the morning of June 5, he was detailed as orderly to an engineer officer associated with the staff of General Heintzelman, and with him rode out to within a short distance of the twin houses, as they were known and spoken of at that time. There they met in a group General Hooker, General Sickels, and General Grover.

"The officer exhibited to these generals a number of sketches and plans of the front of our lines, and positions of our batteries. These were the subject of conversation for some time, after which all mounted and rode over the field toward the reserve picket post, stationed near the saw-mill. Here a short consultation was held with the Major of the Eleventh Massachusetts, in command of the picket line. The general officers then rode back to the twin houses, where General Hooker had established his headquarters, and the engineer officer with the Major rode to the

outpost, accompanied by Hunterson. A hasty warning was given the last named by the cavalry vedette, C. W Franklin, Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry, who was an acquaintance: 'Look out! They've driven in two parties off this road this morning.' To this he replied, 'Well, I must follow these officers,' and rode on after them. The road was marshy and the horses' feet made quite a patter as they passed over it. This no doubt was heard by the enemy, who were near at hand, and in a moment appeared in force in front of the small party, and fired a volley.

"The shots killed the horse of the engineer officer, and he went down under him. The Major hurriedly returned to his picket line (where he no doubt should have remained), and Hunterson was left to his wits in this dangerous dilemma. Here was a moment for decision; a moment needing quick action and true courage. Hesitation would have been fatal. If he had consulted his own safety and hurriedly departed, leaving the officer to certain capture with the important papers on his person, no one would have censured his action. One devoid of courage would have thus acted. But not so in this case. Instead of thinking of himself, he spurred his horse to the side of the fallen officer, who was held to the ground by the dead animal, and quickly assisting him to his feet, urged him to accept his mount, thus placing himself at the mercy of the enemy, who were very near to him at this moment. The officer swung himself into the saddle and speeded away Here was another moment of dread; another moment for decision. The thought came that their pieces were empty, and before they could load he might run a chance race back to our picket lines. So off he started, although challenged with 'Halt! halt there, you Yank!' but a dread of rebel prisons nerved him to a supreme effort, and as the distance was short, he soon gained the protection of his comrades, and was safe again within our lines.

"He at once reported to General Joseph Dickinson, A. A. G. on General Hooker's staff, who was more than surprised to see him, as both officers had reported him a prisoner. The engineer asked that notice be taken of the incident, as he owed his escape and the safety of the plans to the brave act of Hunterson, who assumed the post of danger and released him at a critical moment, though he could have saved himself and returned without blame.

But rather than leave him to his fate, he exceeded his duty, and at the risk of his life rescued his superior officer, and saved from the enemy priceless information, as this no doubt would have proven to them, as it was a critical period in the history of the Army of the Potomac."

Willis' Church.

June 29, 1862.

During the Seven Days' Fight, a detachment of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry was ordered to picket out the road running at right angles with the roads on which the Army of the Potomac was marching to Malvern Hill. Being only a Second Lieutenant, commanding a squad on picket on a road about a quarter of a mile west of the road Colonel Baker came down with the First North Carolina Cavalry, I was not an eye-witness, but near enough to know something about the fight at Willis' Church, June 29, 1862.

Baker charged down the middle road with his entire regiment, driving in our pickets, but we were supported by a brigade of infantry and a battery of artillery. One of the regiments (the Eighty-second Pennsylvania) commanded the road, and with the artillery poured a destructive fire on Baker, piling up dead horses and men and almost annihilating the First North Carolina.

Hearing the rumpus, I rode over, but got there in time only to see the dead and wounded. The ground was scattered over with queer swords of ancient and even oriental pattern. Baker thought he was only charging an advanced cavalry picket, not knowing that a great part of the Army of the Potomac was directly behind the small cavalry picket.

That morning before the attack, after placing my picket, and being very hungry, I took an orderly bugler and went about half a mile outside the picket, looking for a house to get something to eat. I came to a log cabin, occupied by an old darkey, a retired family servant, who told me that they had had dinner, but said that if I came back in half an hour, he would have something for me. When I returned, I found a table, spread with

a nice clean cloth, under an apple tree. The dinner was good, with a sort of plum pudding dessert. His daughter stood behind me with a big peacock feather brush, waving off the flies. I gave the old darkey some silver in payment, which he was glad to see.

As I started back, I saw an officer approaching me. He proved to be my brother "Mac" (J. Macomb Wetherill, then Major, commanding the Eighty-second Pennsylvania). He asked me where he could get something to eat, and I directed him to the log cabin. I had gotten but halfway back to my picket, when I heard the characteristic rebel yell over on the main road. My picket was not disturbed. I didn t see my brother again until after the battle of the Wilderness.

It was just as well that the "Johnnies" didn't charge my picket, as two Wetherills would have been picked up in a disagreeable position.

After that fight at Willis Church, I saw General McClellan, just behind the Eighty-second Pennsylvania, talking to a prisoner. He asked him what he was fighting for. The man replied, "For my home and fireside." McClellan called a soldier from the ranks and said to him, "Do you want this man's home and fireside?" "No!" said the man. The General said, "Now you see, my man, we don't want your home and fireside."

F. D. WETHERILL,
Captain Co. F.

SPORT IN CAMP

CAMP ON POTOMAC CREEK, VA., DECEMBER 25, 1862.

To while away the tedium of camp life, various were the devices attempted. Cricket was tried and also foot-ball, but the man on horseback did not seem to care much for such things. "The excitement of scout and picket duty," wrote Mrs. Wister in her Memoir of Captain Walter S. Newhall, "and the various facilities for violent death which their life afforded, did not seem sufficient for these young bloods. The officers of the Third and Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry, which were encamped a few miles apart, agreed to ride a steeple-chase in the holidays." The event came off on Christmas Day, and is referred to under that date

in the Regimental Journal. Captain Newhall's account of i which Mrs. Wister quotes, is this:

"December 26. Fred,"[1] (his elder brother), "T——,[2] M—— D——,[4] and E——,"[5] (officers of the Sixth Pennsylvania Cav alry) "came over, and we lunched at 1 o'clock, by way of fort fying ourselves. We were busy enough in the forenoon, puttin up hurdles and digging ditches, but we didn't feel tired whe Officers' Call sounded for the officers to assemble and the trac to be cleared. About forty had promised to run, but the timi ones (all who had any sense, you will say) began to fall out, an at the word, 'go,' only eight got away, Mc——,[6] M——, B—— D——, W——,[8] T——,[9] Fred, and myself."

"The course was three-quarters of a mile round, and the insid of the track marked by a series of guidons. There were fou obstacles to the cleared in the race viz.: first, a row of four bale of hay, with a bar above them, the interval being filled up wit brush, etc., the whole being four feet and a half high; secondl a ditch, five feet wide, with a bank three and a half feet hig on the farther side, topped by a horizontal pole; thirdly, fou bales of hay, arranged as the first, but making a leap of five fee the last was a pile of brush, six feet across, and from four t five feet in height."

"We started in good style, B——, Mc——, M——, an W—— slightly in advance. At No. 1, Mc——'s horse jumpe too soon, struck the hurdle, and away they went, heels over hea Mc—— considerably bruised. T——'s horse refused, and bolte for the camp of the First Massachusetts Cavalry. Fred wa obliged to haul to one side, to prevent striking Mc——, and h lost quite a lot of ground by it. W—— now made the running followed closely by M——, B——, and D—— B——'s hors refused at the second leap, causing some little delay to D——

---

[1] Captain Frederick C. Newhall, Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry.
[2] Captain William P. C. Treichel, Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry.
[3] Captain Henry P. Muirheid, Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry.
[4] Lieutenant J. Newton Dickson, Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry.
[5] Assistant Surgeon Charles M. Ellis, Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry.
[6] Colonel John B. McIntosh, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.
[7] Captain Browne, of the Staff.
[8] Captain James W. Walsh, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.
[9] Captain Charles Treichel.

who was right after him. As we neared the third, and by far the stiffest, jump, W—— opened the gap between himself and M——, who was next, and cleared it beautifully. D—— followed M——, and my horse[10] took it at a flying leap, which must have measured twenty-one feet. Fred now closed up and passed me at No. 4, going like the wind. W—— gradually gained, up to the third guidon, and was twenty yards ahead of M——, who was next. All this time my horse was hard held, but as we neared the third guidon I gave the powerful fellow his head, and swept past D——, M——, and then Fred, in less time than it takes to tell it. I was fast gaining on W——, when he skipped one of the guidons, giving himself about a hundred yards. As we swung around the fourth guidon, my horse rushed for the Massachusetts camp, and I worried him considerably in regaining the track. In getting back, I was obliged to take two ditches, which he didn't mind in the least. W——'s horse was now failing, and my black, keeping his original pace, soon brought us near enough to each other to make it exceedingly doubtful who would win. You can scarcely imagine the excitement as we came up the home stretch, my horse gaining at every stride. W—— passed the score about two lengths ahead, but handsomely admitted that he had not kept the track, and I was declared the winner. Fred was second, M—— third, D—— nowhere. Mc—— goes home this morning, badly hurt."

Anecdotes of Captain James W Walsh.

It will be remembered by the men of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry that the blooded bay mare ridden by Captain Walsh during the greater part of his service with the Third was the same animal that carried the Major of the First North Carolina Cavalry, who led the charge on a part of the Third Pennsylvania near Willis' Church, on June 29, 1862. The Major of the First North Carolina was killed in that charge, and the mare ran into our lines and was caught by one of Captain Walsh's men, who turned the animal over to the Captain, who thereafter prized her above money.

---

[10] "Tim Whiffler."

Captain Walsh, who was a severe disciplinarian ("Old Grizzly," the men dubbed him), had incurred the ill will of some of his company, who swore they would shoot him if a chance offered. The chance seemed to present itself upon one occasion, while on picket at Hartwood Church, Captain Walsh being the officer in charge. Having gone outside the lines, accompanied only by his orderly, he returned at a point where one of the men referred to was on post, and, as was his custom, he rode up on to the picket at a gallop, never even slackening his speed at the word "Halt!" The picket fired point blank at the Captain, who never drew rein as he passed the man on post, simply remarking, "You made a damned bad shot, sir."

Captain Walsh could not tolerate a man under the influence of liquor. On one occasion, while the regiment was in camp at Brandy Station, Va., he sent John Cody, his orderly, to bring out his horse. Cody was so long about it that the Captain went down to the picket line to see what the trouble was. There he found Cody trying to put the bridle on the horse, but so drunk that he could not get the bit into the horse's mouth. In his efforts to do so he fell over a small stump and for a moment was unable to rise. As there is a limit to human endurance, Walsh whipped out his sabre and gave Cody the flat of it half a dozen times across his back, well laid on. This much I witnessed, but too far off to be able to record the language used by the Captain, but believe he fully sustained his reputation in that line.

The survivors of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry will remember the cold January of 1864. Major Walsh had for his cook Private Murphy, of his former company. Murphy was an Irishman, a good, quiet old fellow, whose culinary attainments seemed to be what the Major could about manage to get along with, and their conversational intercourse appeared to be limited to a very few words.

Murphy, during the cold spell, kept a log fire burning in rear of Major Walsh's tent. One morning before reveille, Murphy was out at the log fire preparing the Major's breakfast. While so doing the Major came out of his tent and stood with his back to the fire. Murphy ventured the remark, "It's a cowled marning, Major." Walsh turned on him with, "Damn you, sir, who

gave you permission to speak to me, sir? What in hell, sir, do I care whether it is cold or warm?" All conversation between them ended right there.

I record another incident of Major Walsh's method of discipline. While the Third was in winter quarters at Brandy Station, Va. (this was at the regimental headquarters, he being in command), one afternoon a private of Company I came to Walsh's tent, wishing to speak with him. The Major was pacing back and forth in front of his tent, as he was wont to do. The man not standing properly at attention, Walsh simply looked at the fellow out of the corner of his eye and said, "Sentinel, call the Corporal of the Guard!" The Corporal reported in a few minutes, when Walsh said, "Corporal, take this damned Democrat to the guard house and put a log on his back, and make him carry it until I relieve him. It will teach him some manners."

Any man not thoroughly disciplined or who was at all slouchy or unsoldierlike, the Major called a "Democrat."

SAMUEL J. MCCULLOCH,
Sergeant-Major.

A TRAMP FROM THE FRONT AT CHANCELLORSVILLE TO DISMOUNTED CAMP

MAY, 1863.

While the battle of Chancellorsville was still in progress, fifteen of the dismounted men of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry reached Banks' Ford and received orders to report at Dismounted Camp, at Dumfries, Va., some thirty miles away, where horses would be obtained. Recrossing the Rappahannock River, they started through mud and rain, reaching Stafford Court House two days later, where, after much trouble, a supply of rations was obtained. The next morning, before leaving, the Colonel in command of that post cautioned the squad many times to be very vigilant or they would never see Dumfries. The old Telegraph Road was taken, and upon arriving at a large stream we found the bridge gone. We concluded to go up the creek until a fording place could be found, and after marching about six miles, came to a prosperous looking farm-house and prepared to establish

our quarters there for the night. The advance guard of four men was halted beyond the house, and the rear guard took position, the remainder surrounding the building. After much knocking at the front door it was silently opened by a woman who said she wanted no Lincoln hirelings on her place and shut the door. The back door was tried, and after a few vigorous kicks was opened. A thorough search was made. Three women, one of them colored, three children, four boxes of new axes, one of hatchets, ten boxes of hard tack, and one keg of nails were found. The ladies said an army wagon had broken down and this property abandoned. They explained that their husbands were in the rebel army The women and children were put together in one room, the windows were nailed down, and the hostess was told she could lock the door, but could not use a light. Then supper was prepared, guards posted, the reliefs told off, and soon the weary men were sleeping with a roof over their heads, the first time in many months.

There was no alarm during the night. The next morning after dividing our coffee and sugar with the family, and thanking the lady for so kindly entertaining her unwelcome guests, she seemed surprised, and thanked us, and remarked that she never knew before that there were any gentlemen in the Yankee army The march was resumed up the creek until a narrow point was found, where a tree was cut down with one of the confiscated axes, and, falling upon the other bank, a crossing over the rushing waters was easily effected. Then commenced the tramp down the stream back to the Telegraph Road. About 10 o'clock we were surprised to see three Confederate cavalrymen observing us, sometimes from the front, sometimes from the rear, and again on our flanks, but always riding outside of the reach of our carbines.

This was what we needed most to make us appreciate that we were in the presence of danger. Every man now was ready and willing to perform any duty assigned him, and the balance of the march was made with military order. Another swollen stream impeded our march and was crossed with less difficulty than the first. Near nightfall a small log stable was found, well adapted for our resting place. The three Rebs watched us from a distance, and we thought surely they would attack us there. After

coffee and preparations made for the night, the weary soldiers lay down to rest. Before morning one of the guards awoke the men with word that the Rebs were coming up the hill, and in the dim light a body of men could be seen moving like shadows. When all were ready a volley was poured into them, and a few minutes later they fired about twenty shots against the stable and then disappeared. The next morning, after deploying with great care, the march was resumed, and about noon we reported at Dumfries, tired out and footsore.

ANDREW J. SPEESE,
Corporal Co. H.

THE DUMFRIES HORSE DOCTORS.

MAY, 1863.

Cavalry life combines the excitement of a cowboy existence with the humdrum of a soldier. The cavalryman's horse is his other self, and the horse is an exacting companion. Perhaps a full quarter of the hardships of life in the mounted service came from poor horse-flesh—either poor in the first furnishing or from the pressure of over-long and forced marches or lack of care in the grooming. The penalty was to become a dismounted trooper.

Full soon in the fall campaign of 1862, dismounts became frequent, and a dismounted camp was set up at Dumfries, Va., for the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac. Thither recruits on their way to the front were sent for their horses, and dismounted troopers for remounts.

Major J. Claude White, of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, had charge of this camp for a time, and during that period the horse-and-man-exhausting Stoneman Raid threw many of the troopers into his camp for fresh horses.

The gathering of horses at this camp was, as may be imagined, not the prime of equine excellence. Bought in haste, in every market, in good, tolerable, and poor condition, jaded by long second-rate transportation, they arrived in camp little more than bony hacks, needing nursing before being put to any marching work. There were in the camp men of almost every regiment of cavalry awaiting horses, and urgency was put on Major White to forward them to the front.

One day, early in May, the Major sought the quarters of the men of the Third in the camp, called for Company H men, and after saying to them that he had understood that they were farm boys, called for a detail of that company to give attention to the sick horses in the corral. There were one hundred and ten broken-down quadrupeds on the picket line, neglected and played out. Turning to Elias G. Eyster, a Cumberland County man, who wore the farmer's air, the Major said, "You're the right man. Go and take charge. There s a shanty near the Quartermaster's tent; five bunks in it and a cook stove. You'll find the horse medicine chest and medicine there. Take what men you need."

Eyster took four, Gamble, Kerr, Foreman, and Speese, and they all hied to the shanty to play horse doctor. Their sole wit was a book written by a Farrier to Her Majesty the Queen, printed in London, entitled "Every Man His Own Horse-Doctor." The medicines were on the shanty shelves.

Alas! horse-doctors are not born, and it is only since the war that they began to be scientifically made. Eyster, the farmer, was only a theorist in farriery. After appointing Corporal Speese as pharmacist, a formula was decided on, requiring bran in its mixture. They sought the Quartermaster. Bran he had none, but suggested flour. The Major gave an order for that and complimented them on their expedition in getting to work. But —flour always was a temptation to a soldier! Hard tack was his living—flour or baker's bread his luxury. As soon as they got the flour they began turning it into slap-jacks, instead of horse boluses. They allotted half the flour to the horses and deemed that generous.

After slap-jacks came seven-up; and seven-up over, they began mixing horse pills, dumping into a large kettle the fifty pounds of flour, arsenic, and other drugs, with water ad lib. But just then "taps" sounded. In a few minutes came the Officer of the Guard. They pleaded that they were at a work of mercy, that there was necessity to dry the pills over night, but he, obdurate, made them put the candles out.

With "reveille" the pill-making was resumed. Major White, in his round, saw the work going on and was pleased. He told Eyster he was in promotion's road. Eyster was tickled. Instead of waiting a day, as intended, for the pills to dry in the sun, he

ordered two horses to be trussed up at once, their jaws pushed open, and the boluses pushed down. The next morning one of the two lay dead at the picket line. And it fell to the lot of the doctors to cart it away from camp—a two hours' task. Two more hours were used in dosing forty horses, when Chief Eyster concluded the pills were too large and sent the rest back to the kettle for reduction in size.

That afternoon one solitary bird of ill omen circled above the camp.

The next morning the doctors were awakened early by the Sergeant of the Guard, who reported five horses dead and many others in distress. Hurriedly dressing, the corps rushed to the "stables." Two of the five, tied short to the picket line, were on their knees, with glazed eyes directed on the rising sun—the others, with legs distended, seemed to have died in agony. They breakfasted quickly and had scarcely finished when an orderly brought word that Major White wanted the whole gang to report to him at once. In a fury, on their arrival, he asked Eyster what in —— was he doping the horses with. The chief answered that it was a powerful tonic used by the English cavalry; that only the weaklings had succumbed; that he had reduced the quantity one-half and there would be no more deaths. With this assurance they were dismissed back to their shanty—and to the hauling away of the dead. But the news had got out. The men got gay and dubbed the doctors "Vets" (colloquial for Veterinarians). A dinner on slap-jacks revived the doctors, and thirty more were put to treatment.

That afternoon a myriad of buzzards sailed their black pinions over the camp—augury of the swift disgrace that impended over the veterinarians of the Cumberland Valley.

The next morning dawned on five more dead steeds. The Major's orderly brought the news—and that he would inspect the horses at eleven that morning, if any were then alive; and to stop treatment. Eyster was thunderstruck. His first care was to save what he could out of the wreck. He ordered all the flour that was left to be converted into slap-jacks, which were eaten with the spice of sadness and the shadow of the guard house on every Vet's thoughts, and the visit of the irate Major anticipated with apprehension. The orderly, big-mouthed, had given the

camp the tip that there was fun in store for the "Vets" Every man not on duty was there. The Major arrived and demanded an explanation. Eyster meekly answered that he had applied heroic treatment; that the enervated horses had succumbed under the strong doses, but the rest were in better condition than when they took charge. Lieutenant Green joined in to say, "Eyster is right. The horses look much improved."

The Major looked up where the buzzards blackened the sky and down at the thinned picket line, and said, "I have orders to send fifty men to the front to-morrow. Have you that many good horses?" Eyster answered, "No, but will have in three days."

At the end of the picket line, where they stood, the best-looking horse of the lot had backed as far as the halter-strap permitted, and was pawing a hole in the ground. Eyster, pointing to him, said, "There is a horse ready for duty now," and, walking to him, he struck him on the rump with his open hand. The horse jumped forward, kicked his heels high, fell on his side, gave a terrible resounding groan, a few convulsive kicks, and was dead.

At this startling finale, the Major's face was a study. Amazement, indignation, rage swept over it, and when he found words he yelled, "Sergeant, return these men to duty just as soon as they take this animal to buzzard's roost. They are not worth shucks." Lieutenant Green pleaded, "Major, these men belong to my old company. Four of them have been wounded, and the other had his horse shot under him in action. They are good soldiers, but poor doctors."

This remark restored the Major to better humor, and he asked how much of the poison was left. "About half a bushel," said Eyster. "Dig a hole in the ground and bury it," said the Major, for if it gets into the creek, it will kill every shad in the Potomac."

At this the idlers gave a great shout, and the career of the Veterinary Corps had its inglorious end.

The following morning the quintette of ex-Vets moved their belongings back to camp and wondered how they could dine on Potomac shad. Kerr was the possessor of four 25-cent shin plasters, and the ex-chief proposed that a game of old sledge be played to see who would pay for the shad. The cards were brought out and the lot fell upon Kerr, the only moneyed man

in the crowd. The next question was, who was to go to the Landing for them. Another game was played, and again the cards went against good-natured Kerr, who at once started on his mission. The next stake up, which no one desired to win, was to determine who should clean them. Gamble was the most fastidious in preparing his food, and by some legerdemain the prize went to him. Gamble kicked, but there was no appeal from that decision. The final game was to ascertain which one would be required to cook the shad on two halves of a canteen, the only culinary implements in possession of the party. Foreman was a noted chef, and in some queer manner the cards ran against him. He remarked, "Well, you all played hard against me. It was a mighty close call, and it took the whole crowd to beat me."

A few hours later, the young cavalrymen sat down upon the ground, each with a small tin plate and a tin can, in which his coffee had been boiled, and enjoyed the shad with a zest and appetite which a king might envy. All their troubles were forgotten and they were happier than lords could be, and happier still when a few days later new horses and equipments arrived and they set out to rejoin their regiment at the front.

ANDREW J. SPEESE,
Corporal Co. H.

AN ALCOHOLIC EPISODE.

CAMP ON POTOMAC CREEK, MAY 22, 1863.

It was a well-worked-out bit of mischief, and although intended to operate only for the benefit of a few, it became so extended in results that nearly all of two regiments were affected thereby. Our brigade had recently been increased by the addition of the Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, already mentioned, a comparatively new regiment just entering upon active service. It was the duty of each regiment in turn to furnish the guard for the commissary stores at Brooke Station, near by. A Lieutenant, a Corporal and a detail of men constituted this guard. Sometimes a barrel of whiskey was among the stores, and many were the plans laid to capture it. All failed, however, until the one

we now narrate. When the Sixteenth joined our brigade, many of our men went over to its camp to secure trades in horseflesh, or to drive some other sharp bargain. But they were found to be wide awake, and very few bargains were struck. A few members of Company L, of the Third, led by Sergeant Jack Burlee, laid a plot which they considered better than trading horses. It soon came the turn of the Sixteenth to furnish the guard over the commissary stores at the Station. The stores, including a barrel of whiskey, were regularly turned over by the guard of the Third Pennsylvania to that of the Sixteenth after guard mount on the morning of Thursday, May 21. All went well until about midnight, when a relief appeared and announced to the officer of the guard that the Sixteenth was ordered out on scout, and that he and the guard were ordered to report to camp at once. The story was plausible, as midnight scouts were not unusual, and the relief was allowed to take charge, while the relieved party went back to camp. In less time than it takes to write it, that barrel of whiskey was rolling over the hill toward the camp of the Third. Here the head was knocked in and the contents carried in mess kettles into the cook house on more than one company ground. By the time the guard of the Sixteenth had discovered the joke the transaction was completed, and the effect began to show itself among those who were in the secret. Before the morning dawned, and reveille was sounded, the affair became known to the Colonel, as each officer reported from the company ground such an unusual number of men missing. A hasty conference was held, and the Officer of the Day, with the regimental guard, was ordered to make a rigid search and confiscate every canteen which even smelled of the contents of the missing barrel. Not a single drop was found, as it was all in mess kettles standing in the kitchens, open and uncovered, and was mistaken for cold coffee by the searchers, until at last one of the officers dipped up a sample and proclaimed it a brand called "Eureka." The merriment occasioned by the recollections of the episode lasted for weeks. While the search was going on the regiment was ordered out for dismounted drill, and was exercised at the double quick for two hours in the intensely hot sun. Of course, it was only the sober men who could respond, and when this was explained, and the whiskey was

found, the Colonel ordered "Recall" sounded. The manner in which Quartermaster Pollard accounted for the loss of that barrel remains a mystery to this day.

Sergeant Rammel, of Company B, was Sergeant of the Guard that day, and by order of the Colonel he got all the drunken men in some way down to Potomac Creek, and there kept them in soak until they sobered up, which in the cold water did not take long. The Sergeant, who was a Methodist preacher and a total abstainer, took much grim pleasure in carrying out the order.

JOHN C. HUNTERSON,
Co. B.

CAPTURE AND PRISON EXPERIENCE OF PRIVATE JOHN W ARTLEY, OF COMPANY B.

Having been urgently requested to furnish an account of my prison experiences during the war, I will endeavor to do so, writing from memory alone, and with some hesitancy, however, as I have always been averse to recalling distasteful or unpleasant recollections. This narrative may be somewhat in error as to dates or minor details, but any ex-prisoner of war will corroborate the story.

I was mustered into service July 23, 1861, as a member of Company B, Young's Kentucky Light Cavalry, which very soon afterwards became the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry. Nearly the entire regiment was recruited in Pennsylvania, and I did not know of any but one person who claimed Kentucky as a residence, and that was the Colonel. We were hurried forward to Washington July 24, and after being armed and mounted were ordered into Virginia, where we exchanged shots with the enemy, some of us, before we were fully equipped. I served continuously with my regiment, and participated in nearly all the marches, raids, and battles up to September 6, 1863, when on that date, Sunday as it was, while out with a detail on picket, I made the acquaintance of the enemy. I was sent out with a detail of seven men under Lieutenant William Rawle Brooke, to make a reconnoissance outside our picket line on the Salem Road, some distance beyond Warrenton. After we had passed beyond the last vedette, Henry

Martin, of Company H, and myself were sent ahead as advance guard, the rest of the detail following closely in our rear. We had moved out in this manner a distance of perhaps two miles or more, when word was sent forward to us through Alfred C. Titus to halt on top of a hill on the road in our front, and look around and keep a good lookout until the rear guard (one man) fell back and gained the top of another hill on the road in our rear which we had just passed over, then we were to close in on them and return to our picket reserve. Before we had reached the top of the hill Martin and myself could plainly see a party of about a dozen rebel cavalry in our rear, between us and our picket reserve, and as soon as they saw our movement to return they charged. I noticed this party of the rebels did not number many more than our party if we could get together, so I called to Martin to close up the distance we were apart from our party, which was nearly an eighth of a mile, but we failed to join them in time. The force spread out and fired pistols as they came over the hill at the Lieutenant and his small party, charged past them, and then they turned their attention to running us down. The Lieutenant and the four men with him fortunately escaped, but this fact left three of us to our fate. We tried to reach a strip of woods about a half mile away, but their horses were fleeter than ours and we were overtaken. The third man captured besides Martin and myself was Titus, of Company B, who was the one sent back to tell us to ascend the hill, and in that way was separated from the main body. The rebs chased the smallest number to cover and allowed the main force to get away.

Both Martin and Titus afterwards died in prison—the first at Richmond, and the last at Augusta on his way to Andersonville. We were marched to Richmond, where we were searched and all valuables taken from us. This occurred at Libby Prison, Major Dick Turner officiating in his usual offensive and haughty manner. He took $14 in greenbacks from me, and as far as I know he has it yet, as it has never been returned to me. While in Libby Prison, where we remained only a few days, I had the pleasure of shaking hands through a hole in the floor above with Lieutenant William H. Bricker, of my company. who had been captured a short time previously not far from the place where my misfortune

occurred, and by the same gang of citizen guarrillas, for such they were. A few days later Titus and I were sent over to Belle Isle and spent nearly six months there. About the latter part of February, 1864, we were sent south, and on the 29th of that month arrived at Andersonville prison.

This was an enclosure one thousand feet long by nearly eight hundred feet wide. A trench was dug six feet deep, into which logs were set on end twenty-five feet in length, which made a wall of eighteen feet in height. A wooden railing about three feet high was placed around the inside of the stockade, at an average distance of twelve to fifteen feet. This constituted the dead line, and was death to any one who crossed. We were turned into this enclosure, containing at first about ten acres, but in June, 1864, it was enlarged in length six hundred feet. There was no effort on the part of the rebel authorities to provide shelter, nor bedding, blankets, or clothing. None were ever issued. The ration we received consisted of about a pint of corn meal, in which the cob was ground with the corn; this was for one day. There were times when they attempted to issue a meat ration, but the amount was so small when each got his share that it was but a mouthful. Sorghum, a thin, black liquid with a sour taste, was issued on a few occasions. The boys named it Sockum, as it was the most vicious stuff that could be taken, causing intense pain and intestinal trouble, and diarrhœa, causing hundreds of deaths. We used to say if a dose of Epsom salts was given three hours' start, Sockum would beat it by a rod. Salt was issued for a time twice a week, but in such small quantities that we divided it on the point of a penknife. We had no cooking utensils, and no vegetables were given as rations. No soap was ever given us. The wood which was brought in was green pitch pine. By clubbing together and blowing the fire in turns we could cook our meal into mush, provided you had half a canteen to cook it in. An old tin of any kind was priceless inside of Andersonville.

The camp was situated on two side hills facing each other, through the valley of which ran a stream of water. Sanitary conditions were entirely disregarded, and in consequence the stream was filthy, but our only supply. Effort to get the water where it was clearest often took the men too near the dead line, and

they were shot dead without warning. One morning at daybrea I went to this stream for water. At this time few were dippin and the water was clearer. My attention was attracted by movement of the guard, who leveled his gun and fired. I sav that a comrade had rolled over in sleep so that a portion of hi body crossed the dead line. When he awoke he was before hi Maker. At that time the camp was so crowded that the groun was all occupied when the men laid down to sleep.

In August, 1864, during a tremendous thunder storm whic occurred at midnight, the very earth trembled, and out from th side of the hill, inside the dead line, burst a hubbling stream c living water. This was truly a Godsend, and we named it Prov dence Spring at daylight, after we had sung the long-metre dox ology over and over again. This bounteous stream of wate never abated in volume and was enough to supply the whol camp and to spare. It is running to-day Between one and tw hundred died daily. If any one went outside for medical treat ment death was sure. There was not an exception. So the boy remained inside to die. The dead were carried once a day t the gates, where wagons awaited to convey them to the cemeter where thirteen thousand interments were made during the tim that Andersonville existed.

During September, 1864, the approach of Sherman's Arm made Andersonville unsafe, and it was abandoned. The write was sent with thousands of others to Savannah, others to Charles ton, and the balance to Florida. After a month at Savannah w were sent to Millen, Ga., and from that place I was exchange in a special detail of five hundred, on November 17, 1864, an wept tears of joy to see the dear old Flag at the masthead c our ship as we were brought down the Savannah River for ex change. Thus ended my imprisonment of a year and thre months. My clothing at this time consisted of a worn-out pai of pants and an old blouse minus one shoulder and the greate part of a sleeve. Yet, with all our privation and suffering, I ar proud to claim my share of service in the Third Pennsylvani Cavalry in an endeavor to reunite our country and put dow slavery and secession.

JOHN W ARTLEY,
Co. B., Third Pa. Cav

A Narrow Escape from Capture.

September 15, 1863.

After two weeks of almost continuous cavalry fighting from Harper's Ferry, Va., to Rapidan Station, the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, on the 15th of September, 1863, found itself at the latter place hotly engaged with the rebel cavalry and infantry, who held the opposite side of the ford and seemed determined to prevent any further advance of the Union cavalry

Major O. O. G. Robinson, who was in command of the Third, finding the ammunition running low, ordered the writer (then Sergeant-Major of the regiment) to take four men, viz.: Corporal Bradley, of Company F; Privates Jenkinson and Gilligan, of Company A, and Houk, of Company C, and return to Rappahannock Station and hurry forward some ammunition. Not having any instructions as to the route we should take, and not knowing that the way was open by way of Brandy Station, we very naturally supposed we should return by the route of our advance, by way of Hazel River and Oak Shade to Sulphur Springs.

We accordingly set out and, passing through Culpeper, we came upon our infantry pickets a mile north of the town. The captain in command of the pickets would not allow us to pass, for the reason that an hour previously a squadron of rebel cavalry had been seen outside the lines. He further assured us that we certainly would be captured if we passed beyond his picket. Nothing remained for us to do but to return and report to Major Robinson, which we did. The Major flew into a rage and said, "By God, Sergeant-Major! I want you to go and bring up that ammunition, if you have to go to hell for it." The order being imperative, we accordingly set out a second time. Arriving at the infantry outpost at half-past four o'clock p. m., I reported my orders to the Captain of the pickets, who permitted us to pass out with the remark that we would surely be captured.

We had about eight miles to travel through a section of country which we soon found to be occupied by the rebel cavalry. Nothing occurred until we were within a mile of Hazel River, when we met a negro, who informed us that some rebel cavalry were then at a farmhouse just above the Ford. We quickly discovered we had no time to lose and passed on rapidly to the

Ford. On nearing it, we saw to our left probably a dozen horses tied about the farmhouse mentioned by the negro. At the Ford we met two men, who informed us that they lived at the farmhouse, but did not know who the people were who were at the house. To further questions they answered that they had just taken two friends across the river (who, of course, we supposed were either rebel soldiers or guerillas).

It was now sundown, and we knew it would be dark before we reached Oak Shade, where we expected to run into a rebel cavalry reserve. The conclusion reached was that we cross the river and push on rapidly, and if possible overtake the two men before they could apprise the reserve of our approach.

We had a mile and a half to go to reach Oak Shade, which we covered at a brisk trot, but failed to overtake the two men. When we arrived at Oak Shade, it was quite dark, and we found no rebel reserve here as expected, but we knew we had rebels in our rear, and, in all probability, in our front also. Here we turned to the left, taking the road to Jefferson. The road, on leaving Oak Shade, passes through a cut, some twelve feet deep, and down a long hill. When in the middle of this cut we heard some one speak to us from the top of the bank. Looking up, we saw outlined against the sky the head and face of an old negro peeping over the fence, whereupon we halted. The old negro asked, "Is youse Yankees?" We replied that we were. "Be careful where youse gwine; dey's a-lain' low for youse in dat woods (referring to a piece of timber somewhat beyond the foot of the hill) at dat big gate post at the foot ob de hill; dey's taken to-day twenty-eight ob youse sogers who was stragglin'."

It was now evident that we had the rebels both in front and rear. While the night was clear, it was very dark and we had but little time for deliberation. I remembered that the road from Oak Shade ran directly west for a mile and then turned north at a right angle, leading to Jefferson, probably a mile and a half further on. The thought suggested itself that if we could get into the field to our right without being discovered, we might double the angle and thus avoid the rebels in the timber in our front. To get out of the cut and into the field without discovery was the question. We dared not go back to the head of the cut to get into the field, for fear of running into the rebels, who

might be following us from Hazel River, and to go to the foot of the hill would bring us to within two hundred yards of the gate post at the corner of the timber. The latter scheme seemed most feasible, so we muffled our trappings as much as possible and moved quietly to the foot of the hill. Here two of the men dismounted and carefully laid down the fence, and, passing through without any mishap, we found ourselves in a clover field. After carefully taking our bearings, we went diagonally across the field, the men with carbines advanced, for we did not mean to be taken without a show of resistance.

When opposite the timber, where the rebels were concealed, one of the men accidentally pulled the trigger of his carbine. Fortunately only the cap snapped, but with a report sufficiently loud to be heard by the rebels. This, we thought, would certainly give us away, and, if anything, we hastened our movements. On arriving at the far side of the field, we came to a high rail fence, on the other side of which was a deep ditch or creek with steep banks. We could see a little water in the bottom of the ditch, and our anxiety now was to find a place to cross. The Corporal and myself went down the ditch for some distance before we found a wash-out, when we laid down the fence and, after some difficulty, reached the other side. Here we found a field of standing corn, and to pass through this quietly we had to pass through between the rows. On arriving at the opposite side of the cornfield, we found ourselves completely lost as to our bearings. Fortunately, at some distance, we saw a light shining from a cabin window We approached, and a tap on the door with a saber brought a man and a woman to the door. I ordered the man to come out and lead us out on to the Jefferson Road, half a mile distant. His wife insisted on going with him (probably fearing some harm might befall him). He conducted us safely out to the Jefferson Road, half a mile distant. Here we dismissed them, as we now knew just where we were, but we were not by any means out of danger. We expected to run into the rebels at Jefferson, as well as their pickets at Sulphur Springs. As we neared Jefferson, a number of lights shone from the windows in the village, but as soon as the sound of our horses' feet on the stony streets was heard, instantly every light was put out.

We passed rapidly through the village without hearing even

the bark of a dog. When within a mile of Sulphur Springs, one of the horses gave out. This necessitated our moving at a slow walk for the balance of the way

When nearing the ford, we could see the fires of the Union pickets at the other side of the ford. Fortunately for us, the rebels had no pickets there. We hailed the picket on the other side, who allowed me to approach, and after an explanation we were permitted to cross and bivouacked for the night near the ford. Next day we came down the river to Rappahannock Station, where we found our trains. Starting at once with the ammunition wagons, we arrived safely at regimental headquarters the same evening, none the worse for the adventure, but feeling that for the want of more explicit instructions we might have been on our way to Richmond as prisoners of war

SAMUEL J. MCCULLOGH,
Sergeant-Major.

TRUE COMRADESHIP.

NOVEMBER 27, 1863.

One of the finest exhibitions of true comradeship cropped out in the death of George W Trout, near New Hope Church, showing in a bright light the character of the patriotic men composing the rank and file of American soldiery.

Amid the carnage of war and its innumerable instances of wanton cruelty, rapine, bloodshed, and violence, gross exhibitions of man's inhumanity to man, it is refreshing to see a tender exotic, a flowret of Eden, bloom and shed its fragrance in such a sulphur-charged atmosphere.

George W Trout, a brave young soldier of robust build, was shot in the forehead. Such was his wonderful vitality, that, though unconscious, he breathed freely, and, as our line was driven back, four of Company H carried him toward the rear. The woods had taken fire, and in the suffocating atmosphere his inert weight was overpowering. A gust of wind raising the smoke, the party, who had lagged behind with their burden, were startled with the summons from the advancing Confederates, "Surrender, you Yankee ——!"

The body was dropped, and for answer four carbines rang out

defiance, and in the enveloping smoke, through the hissing bullets, escape was effected.

That night, around the camp-fire, the young troopers sadly upbraided themselves for not making a more determined resistance to the enemy, and for leaving their companion to roast in the burning underbrush. They planned to go back the next morning to recover the body, but with morning the tide of battle changed and the regiment moved to another point miles away. The agonizing thought as to his death remained.

A few months later, while passing on the march, one of the Pennsylvania Reserves asked, "What regiment is this?" He was told, "Third Pennsylvania Cavalry." He then inquired for Company H. He was answered, "This is Company H." He then said he had helped to bury one of that company in the Wilderness, and, unrolling his blanket, took out a package containing a pocket-book with $25, some letters, and a key-ring with an inscription, "George W Trout, Company H, Third Pa. Cavy." He requested that they be sent to the parents of the dead soldier. He stated that the fire had not reached the place where the body was found.

Was it an act of simple honesty to carry the effects of an unknown soldier many days and through weary marches, that he might restore them to friends? Was it prompted by a sense of honor or the dictates of duty? It was even more than these—it was the blending of all the best attributes of the human breast, the subtle tie of pure comradery a close, a very close approach to the Divine, as inspiring as a breath of incense from off the altar.

ANDREW J. SPEESE,
Corporal Co. H.

AMBUSHED NEAR WARRENTON.

DECEMBER 12, 1863.

The following incident explains how difficult it was at times to keep accurate records regarding the men. The following is related by Private William Frost, of Company I:

Four men of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, Privates James Clegg and William Frost, of Company I, and James Johnston and Willis Brown, of Company K, were part of a detail of twenty-

two men from the brigade who had been sent back to Dismounted Camp for new mounts early in December, 1863, when we were in camp near Waterloo. After remaining about ten days, during which a new outfit was received, they were ordered to rejoin their regiments, and each man was given an extra horse to take to the front. Clegg was put in command of the men of the Third with orders to report to the regimental camp at Bealeton Station. Unfortunately, as it proved, the regiment moved that day to Warrenton.

When the detail arrived at Bealeton, they were in a quandary being without information, but Clegg determined to go ahead until the camp was found. After passing Warrenton Junction the tracks in the roads indicated the direction in which the column had moved to be toward Warrenton. Single horsemen now appeared on the flanks and in the rear, and the men felt sure they were some of Mosby's gang. As each man was handicapped with an extra horse, Clegg cautioned them to keep together and drop the horses if attacked. This caution had scarcely been given when a force of about fifty men appeared in front. The column was halted and the men ordered to untie the lead horses intending to cut their way through, when another force charged the rear with sabres and pistols drawn, and shot or sabred every man of the detail without a demand for surrender being first made. Clegg was shot through the head and fell in the road for dead. Frost, who furnished this account, received a terrible sabre cut across his head, which has left a deep furrow until now. Johnston was cut across his face and nose fractured. Brown dodged his head as a fellow made a tierce point at him, and the point of the sabre entered his ear, causing a loss of a part of it. What happened to the rest of the detail is not known, further than that all were captured and hurried off into the woods.

This melee occurred within two miles of our brigade camp. As soon as night came the prisoners were taken out beyond Warrenton and kept at the house of one Bob Smith until morning. Here was another sad and unpleasant feature, as these poor fellows heard the bugles sound "Tattoo" and "Reveille" in their own camps. Their wounds were fresh and the weather was intensely cold. This did not deter this inhuman gang, however, as they stripped every man of his clothing and gave theirs in ex-

change. They marched next day to Amissville, remaining there over night; the next to Orange Court House, the headquarters of General Lee (where their wounds were dressed for the first time), remaining there one day and night, when they were sent to Gordonsville. Then they were taken to Richmond, where they were quartered in the small-pox hospital. As soon as their wounds permitted, they were shipped south to Andersonville. Here it fell to the lot of the most of this party to be selected as a portion of the two hundred hostages sent to Savannah Jail. It will be remembered that no one escaped to bring the news to camp when this surprise occurred, and these men were carried on the rolls for nearly a year as "missing."

WILLIAM FROST,
Co. I.

WALTER S. NEWHALL,

Drowned near Rappahannock Station, Va., December 18, 1863, Æt. 22.

Not 'mid the cannon's roar,
Not 'mid red fields of gore,
When the fierce fight was o'er,
  His young life parted;
But low beneath the wave,
No hand outstretched to save,
As in a hallowed grave
  Slept the true-hearted.

All seamed with noble scars
Won in his country's wars,
Battling 'neath Stripes and Stars
  For his land's glory.
One of a dauntless race,
Who each in foremost place
Still strive the foe to face,
  Here ends his story.

Stern was the strife and brief—
Death came with quick relief—
While watched each glorious chief
  Who went before him.
The waiting angel stood
Calm by the turbid flood,
And to that brotherhood
  Gently he bore him.

Once, in Rome's elder day
(So her old legends say),
Across the Sacred Way,
  Wrath's fearful token,
Earth opened wide her breast;
Nor might the land find rest
Till of her wealth the best
  There should lie broken.

Vainly poured gold and gem,
Rich robe with broidered hem,
Sceptre and diadem—
  Wealth's hordes uncoffered.
Wide yawned the gulf apart,
Till one brave Roman heart

Plunged in with shield and dart—
  Life freely offered.

Lord, in our hour of woe,
In our land's breach we throw
Riches whose treasures flow
  In streams unfailing;
Widows' and orphans' tears,
Sad days and nightly fears,
Long-garnered hopes of years—
  All unavailing.

Yes, purer offerings still—
Meek faith and chastened will,
All that, through good and ill,
  Thy mercy gave us:
Honor, and love, and truth,
Bright joys and dreams of youth,
Thou, Lord, in pitying ruth,
  Oh, let them save us!

Hear! for our cause is just;
Hear! for our children's dust—
God of our fathers' trust,
  Bring thy salvation!
Hasten, O Lord! the day;
Point thou through clouds our way,
And by Truth's steadfast way
  Lead home thy nation!

ELIZABETH TILGHMAN BROOKE.

PHILADELPHIA, PENNA., CHRISTMAS, 1863.

APPOMATTOX.

APRIL 10, 1865.

Immediately upon the capitulation and surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia at Appomattox Court House on April 9, 1865, orders were issued throughout the victorious army forbidding any one to enter the Confederate lines, out of consideration for the feelings of our gallant opponents. It was apprehended that perhaps, in the prevailing excitement among the new soldiers, that profound feeling of respect which was so strong among the older ones would be wanting. As it was, however, during the afternoon and evening of that day the Union bivouacks were overrun with ragged, half-starved Johnnies seeking something to eat. Although our own supplies had not yet come up, and our rations were exceedingly scant, we gladly shared what we had with them.

Early in the afternoon of the day following the surrender, learning that my friend, Colonel George Meade, who was an Aide-de-Camp on the staff of his father, General George G. Meade, had taken a light ambulance with food and other necessaries over into the Confederate lines for the relief of his uncle, General Henry A. Wise, I determined to try to find and relieve a relative of my own who was Major and Quartermaster on the staff of the Louisiana Brigade.

Accordingly I directed my orderly bugler to get a grain sack and fill it with what little pork and hard tack, coffee and sugar were available, and then to follow me. He was a mere boy—small, smooth-faced, and pink-cheeked, with a bugle slung over his shoulder shining as bright as gold, and riding a white pony, while I myself, a beardless youngster, would not have been taken to be much older myself. With my orderly following, I cantered out the Lynchburg Road, right in the face of the rebel army, until stopped by a party of "gray backs" on the skirmish line, who informed me that their orders were positive not to allow any Yankees—officers or men—to pass into their camps. I accordingly rode back a short distance, and then struck across country to the left to a point beyond the rebel lines, made a wide detour, and, avoiding other obstructionists, arrived unmolested and un-

challenged at the Court House, near which lay the remnants of Lee's army. After inquiring the whereabouts of the Louisiana Brigade, and visiting the McLean House, where General Lee had on the previous day formally surrendered his army to General Grant, I started off, rode through the Confederate army, found the brigade headquarters I was in search of, learned that the Major, my rebel cousin, was in our own lines searching for me, left my card for him with the bag of provender, and chatted awhile with the other officers of the staff. I found them glum, indeed rather surly, notwithstanding the good things I had brought with me. This was not the case, I found, with the enlisted men—at least many of those to whom I talked were polite, cordial, and in good spirits at the prospect of returning home to their families, now that the war was practically at an end. I then started for home by the Lynchburg Road, which I had endeavored to pass along a few hours before. It was now dusk, and as I did not yet feel quite comfortable about being in the midst of the Confederate army with only my bugler boy by me, I rode along at a clipping gait. The guards at the outpost called to me to halt and raised their pieces. Consigning them, in words of frequent use in our army vocabulary, to a warmer place, I waved my hand in farewell, put spurs to my horse, and rode on. They did not fire, and we got back to camp in safety. As soon as I dismounted I was given to understand that what I had done was in disobedience of orders and rather risky, and that I had better keep quiet about it, else I should get into trouble in consequence.

Wm. Brooke Rawle,
Captain Co. B, Veteran Battalion.

Bill Miller.

In Cumberland County, whar he war born,
A sawin' wood an' hoein' corn,
An' doin' of chores about the farm—
Feedin' stock in 'es daddy's barn,
'Tendin' school when Fall set in,
Grabbin' larnin' jest like sin,
Kerryin' on like all possessed
With other fellers' interest
In all the pooty gals at school—
Bill Miller warn't any fool.

An' he growed up. It's 'stonishin'
How the Lord did make a man of him!
'Bout six feet long, an' wide ter boot,
An' hefty—why, the durn gerloot
Could grab a barrel of whiskey, jest
Hump her up—you know the rest.

Wal, time went on, and Bill did mate
With the sweetest gal in the hull durn State,
An' bilt for him a little home,
Staid inside, and didn't roam—
Bill was happy, bet yer life,
'Long with his bloomin' little wife.

The war broke out in sixty-one,
An' sufferin' Cæsar! There was fun!
The country folks they all erlowed
Their gals could lick the pesky crowd,
An' sed as how they'd send 'em there
To fight the Johnnies—pullin' hair.

But Sumter fell; and holy smoke!
The Bull Run Johnnies turned the joke,
An' run our fellers haf ter death—
They'd be runnin' yit if they had breath.
An' Old Abe called for volunteers—
The boys they gin him three big cheers,
An' Bill, he 'lowed the time war then
Ter show if we war boys and men.

The thing was done, right then and thar,
The boys they 'listed for the war;

They came from farm, and woodland wild,
The plowman's son, the widow's child,
The grizzled, hard-fist mountaineer,
The chap with mill feed in his hair.

From country hamlets they came in,
Big an' broad an' strong as sin.
Some were awkward, an' green ter boot,
But Cæsar! They could ride and shoot.
They let the plow an' broadax stand
Ter battle fer their native land.

An' when it came to 'pint the man
Ter take the front, an' lead the van,
An' quicker far nor I could tell,
The boys they voted with a yell,
An' passed the hat, an' back it came,
An' William Miller was the name.
Bill made a speech—in it did state,
The boys should all have whiskey straight,
An' jest ter show their common sense,
They filled their skins at Bill's expense.

A good long year must now elapse
Ere 'gain we see our soldier chaps;
Full twenty fields have they been through,
Which made them soldiers, tried and true,
On twenty hard-fought fields they've bled—
Bill Miller still rides at their head,
An' now in battle line they stand,
Not twenty miles from Maryland.

The third day's battle fiercely raged,
Along the entire line it waged.
The flames from countless cannon broke,
An' Gettysburg was wrapped in smoke,
The Adams County hills did rock,
'Neath musketry an' cannon shock,
And Pickett's mighty charge was on;
In Hancock's front his banners shone,
When Hampton's legions, with a cheer,
Drove straight and hard on Hancock's rear.

This was a time to try man's soul,
As on four thousand horsemen roll.
Should that fell foe reach Hancock's rear,
To each one there 'twas patent—clear,

Each pair of eyes could plainly see
There'd be a Rebel victory.

But neath some shade trees, right at hand,
Stood Miller's gamey little band.
Bill saw the sight. His heart stood still.
No orders had he there to fill.
The awful odds apparent then,
(To his one man the Rebs had ten.)
But seein' the awful peril nigh,
He raised him in his stirrups high—
"Attention!" loud the order rang.
"Draw sabre! Charge!" from his lips sprang.
His mighty voice like bugle rung,
An' in the sun each sabre swung;
Each saw his country's fearful need,
An' drove the rowels in his steed;
An' steeled his heart, an' nerved his eye,
To stop that whelming force, or die.

With ringing cheers the squadrons met,
That sight no mortal will forget,
For men and horses died like flies.
Wade Hampton lost his mighty prize—
Was driven—beaten 'cross the plain,
An' Gettysburg was safe again.

* * * * * * *

There is a picter, hangin' high,
In my old house, gold cannot buy;
With wife an' children standin' 'round,
Bill's eyes look from that picter down.
While settin' there the other night,
The good old wife turned up the light,
An' sed: "Yer'd like ter read, perhaps,
The doin's of them Congress chaps.
They've voted Bill a medal, bright.
(Here's the news in black and white),
For leadin' ov that charge so grand,
The day you busted Hampton's band."

I tried ter read—dang my old eyes!—
They're full ov tears er 'bout the size
Ov doughnuts, and I can't explain—
Confound it! There, they're full again!
To me this thing's a mighty pride.
Coz why? I rode by Miller's side

Clar through the war—I orter laff
Instid o' bellerin' like a calf.

* * * * * * *

One day last week I chanced ter walk
In Carlisle "Square." I stopped ter talk.
I saw er feller comin' long,
As big an' broad an' pert an' strong!
I recognized my captain, bold,
In danger's times, in days of old.
He grabbed my hand—my old eyes fill.
God bless yer, dear old comrade Bill!

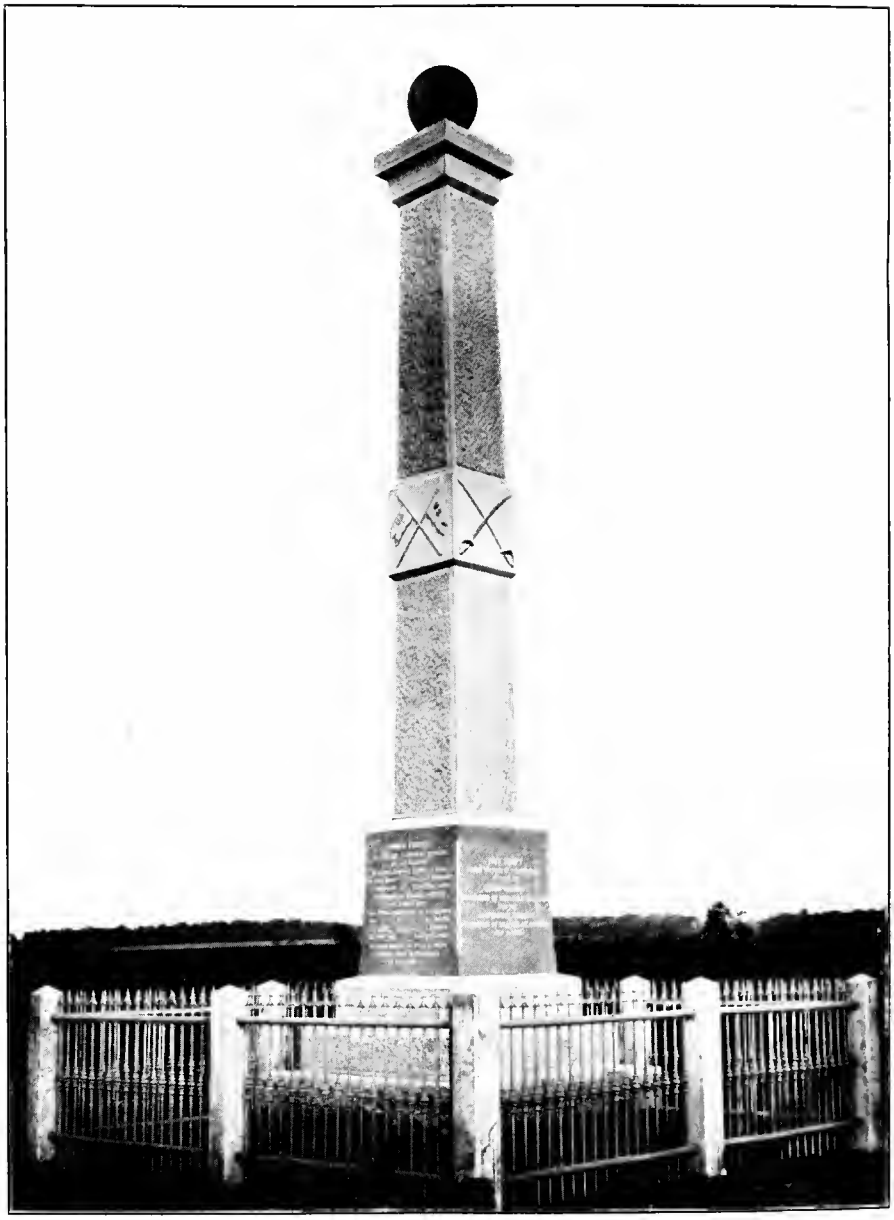
Dr. S. Ritter Ickes,
Harrisburg, Pa.

II.

Correlation of Time

During the Crisis of the Battle of Gettysburg Pending Longstre Infantry Attack in Front and Stuart's Cavalry Attack in Rear and Their Repulse, in the Afternoon of the Last Day of the Battle, July 3, 1863.

About	1.07	o'clock.	The first gun fired by the Confederates, op ing the artillery fight preceding Lo street's attack.
"	2.45 to 3	"	The cannonading slackened and then ceas
"	3	"	Longstreet's assaulting column moved out
"	3.20	"	It reached the "highwater mark."
"	3.40	"	The Confederates began to fall back repuls
"	12.45 to 1.15	"	McIntosh's Cavalry Brigade relieved Cust picket line on the right flank.
"	2	"	McIntosh's skirmishers moved forward to velop the Confederate position at Ru mel's.
"	3.10	"	Hampton's and Fitz Lee's Cavalry Briga in mass began to appear in sight, emerg from the woods and moving toward rear of the Union infantry line.
"	3.30	"	Custer with First Michigan Cavalry met th brigades head on.
"	3.30 to 3.50	"	The melee of the Grand Charge; side char from both flanks.
"	3.50 " 4.10	"	The two Confederate Cavalry Brigades back repulsed.



CAVALRY SHAFT

Marking the Field of the Engagement on the Right Flank at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.

III.

GETTYSBURG CAVALRY SHAFT AND THIRD PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY MONUMENT DEDICATIONS.

At the third reunion of the Regimental Association, held in Philadelphia on September 17, 1880, on motion of Captain Miller, a committee, consisting of Generals D. McM. Gregg and McIntosh, Major Hess, and Colonels Treichel and Brooke Rawle, was appointed to consult with members of other commands who participated with the Third in the cavalry battle on the right flank at Gettysburg on July 3, 1863, with a view to erecting a granite shaft to mark the location of that battle and of the regiments taking part therein, the committee to have full power to act.

On September 17, 1881, the fourth reunion of the regiment was held at Shippensburg, Pa. General Gregg, as Chairman of the Gettysburg Monument Committee, made a report that it was now deemed advisable, in order that a proper monument be erected and no rivalry created, that the present movement of erecting a monument by the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry Association be transferred to a convention representative of the various brigades and batteries engaged in the cavalry battle on the right flank. He reported that he had corresponded with the Colonels of the different regiments of Custer's Michigan Brigade, and had received great encouragement, especially from Colonels Gray and Alger.

Immediately, therefore, after adjournment of the meeting of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry Association, a convention of Survivors of the cavalry battle on the Right Flank at Gettysburg was held, at which it was proposed to mark the field of the fight with a plain but conspicuous granite shaft, having upon it a simple inscription.

The following Executive Committee was chosen, to which was conceded full authority to decide upon the design of the shaft, the inscription to be placed thereon, and the location, to raise the necessary funds therefor, and to superintend its erection:

GENERAL JOHN B. MCINTOSH, late Commander of the First Brigade, Second Cavalry Division, Chairman.

GENERAL J. IRVIN GREGG, late Commander of the Third Brigade, Second Cavalry Division.

COLONEL GEORGE GRAY, late of the Sixth Michigan Cavalry, Custer's Brigade, Third Cavalry Division.

GENERAL ALEXANDER C. M. PENNINGTON, formerly of the Second, now of the Fourth United States Artillery.

COLONEL CHARLES TREICHEL, late of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, First Brigade, Second Cavalry Division, Treasurer.

In order to assist the Executive Committee in its labors, a Local Committee was appointed, consisting of:

CAPTAIN WILLIAM E. MILLER, of Carlisle, Pa., Chairman,
CAPTAIN SAMUEL C. WAGNER, of Newville, Pa., and
PRIVATE WILLIAM H. MARTIN, of Chester, Pa.

As soon as the subscriptions warranted the erection of the shaft, designs and proposals were asked for, and those submitted by Mr. P F. Eisenbrown, of the Eagle Marble and Granite Works, of Reading, Pa., were adopted, and the shaft was ordered. It is cut out of light gray New Hampshire granite, in nine pieces, weighing in all twenty-six tons, and stands twenty-nine feet in height, the base being seven feet broad. In accordance with an arrangement with the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association, that body purchased a piece of ground on the Lott farm sixty feet square, with a carriage-road approach from the Low Dutch Road, of the width of twenty feet.

In selecting the site the Executive Committee had in view the importance of so placing the shaft as to render it visible from a distance, and at the same time to mark the place upon which the great hand-to-hand sabre fight took place. The shaft can be distinctly seen from East Cemetery Hill, from which point the greater part of the entire battlefield is visible. From that position the relative importance of the cavalry fight can best be judged, and the effect of the resistance of the attack of the Confederate cavalry can best be appreciated.

The shaft bears the following inscriptions:

GROUP OF UNION AND CONFEDERATE OFFICERS.

KEY

Back Row

Col. John B. Bachelder,
Historian of Gettysburg Battle

Lieut. Wm. H. Bricker, 3d Pa. Cav.

Capt. Wm. E. Miller, 3d Pa. Cav.
Col. Wm. Brooke Rawle, 3d Pa. Cav.

Lieut. Samuel C. Wagner,
3d Pa. Cav., A. C. S. on McIntosh's staff

Major H. B. McClellan, C. S. A.,
Chief of Staff of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart

Col. Hampton S. Thomas,
Capt. and A. I. G. on 1st Brigade staff

Front Row

Asst. Surg. T. T. Tate, 3d Pa. Cav.

Col. Lewis,
Of Gov. (Gen.) Fitzhugh Lee's staff.

Capt. Gary, 2d N. C. Cav., C. S. A.

Gen. Wade Hampton,
Com. of Confederate Brigade

Gen. John B. McIntosh,
Com. 1st Brig., 2d Cav. Div.

Gen. D. McM. Gregg,
Com. of Union Cavalry

Gen. Luther S. Trowbridge,
Major 5th Michigan Cavalry

Capt.
1st Michigan Cavalry

Southeast Face.
(Emblem—Crossed Sabres.)

THIS SHAFT
MARKS THE FIELD OF THE ENGAGEMENT
BETWEEN THE
UNION CAVALRY
COMMANDED BY BRIG.-GEN. D. MCM. GREGG
AND THE
CONFEDERATE CAVALRY
COMMANDED BY MAJ.-GEN. J. E. B. STUART
JULY 3D, 1863

Southwest Face.
(Emblem—Crossed Guidons.)

UNION FORCES
1ST BRIGADE, 2D CAVALRY DIVISION
COL. J. B. MCINTOSH

3D PENNA. CAVALRY,	LT. COL. E. S. JONES
1ST NEW JERSEY "	MAJ. M. H. BEAUMONT
1ST MARYLAND "	LT. COL. J. M. DEEMS

3D BRIGADE, 2D CAVALRY DIVISION
COL. J. IRWIN GREGG

16TH PENNA. CAVALRY,	LT. COL.	J. K. ROBISON
4TH "	"	"	W. E. DOSTER
1ST MAINE	"	"	C. H. SMITH
10TH NEW YORK "	MAJ.	M. H. AVERY

1ST MASS. CAVALRY, LT. COL. G. S. CURTIS
PURNELL TROOP A, MD. CAVALRY
CO. A, 1ST OHIO "

Northeast Face.
(Emblem—Crossed Cannons.)

UNION FORCES
2D BRIGADE, 3D CAVALRY DIVISION
BRIG.-GEN. G. A. CUSTER

1ST MICH. CAVALRY,	COL.	C. H. TOWN
5TH "	"	"	R. A. ALGER
6TH "	"	"	GEO. GRAY
7TH "	"	"	W. D. MANN

UNION ARTILLERY

RANDOL'S LIGHT BATTERY	E,	1ST U. S.	ARTILLERY
PENNINGTON'S "	"	M, 2D U. S.	ARTILLERY
2D SEC. LIGHT BATTERY	H,	3D PENNA.	"

Northwest Face.
(Emblem—Crossed Carbines.)

CONFEDERATE FORCES
CAVALRY

HAMPTON'S BRIGADE,	BRIG.-GEN.	WADE HAMPTON
FITZ LEE'S "	"	FITZHUGH LEE
JENKINS' "	COL.	M. J. FERGUSON
W. H. F. LEE'S "	"	J. R. CHAMBLISS

ARTILLERY
MCGREGOR'S VIRGINIA BATTERY
BREATHED'S MARYLAND "
GRIFFIN'S 2D " "

The day selected by the Executive Committee for the dedication of the shaft, Wednesday, October 15, 1884, proved to be a most favorable one. The bracing atmosphere, mellowed by the genial rays of the sun, and the brilliancy of coloring in the landscape, heightened by the beautiful autumnal tints of the foliage, combined to make the day one long to be remembered. The admirable arrangements for the exercises of the dedication, made by Dr. Theodore T. Tate, of Gettysburg, formerly Assistant Surgeon, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, left nothing to be desired.

At 2 o'clock in the afternoon, the hour appointed for the beginning of the exercises, a large assemblage was gathered around the shaft. Conspicuous among those present were General David McM. Gregg, who had commanded the Union cavalry in the fight which took place on the ground on July 3, 1863; Generals John B. McIntosh and J. Irvin Gregg, who had commanded two of the brigades engaged, and General Henry J. Hunt, the Chief of Artillery of the Army of the Potomac during the battle of Gettysburg.

The occasion received additional interest from the fact that the annual reunions of the Associations of the Third and Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry Regiments were so timed as to take place at Gettysburg on the date of the dedication of the shaft. The "State Capital Band," of Harrisburg, Pa., was in attendance, and discoursed excellent and enlivening music during the proceedings.

The meeting was organized by Captain William E. Miller, the Chairman of the Local Committee, who announced Major-General David McM. Gregg as the presiding officer of the day.

The exercises of the occasion were opened with a prayer by the Rev. Percy Clinton Webber, S. T B., M. A., of Tioga, Pa., which was followed by an address by General D. McM. Gregg. General John B. McIntosh then with appropriate remarks tendered the shaft for safe keeping to the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association, and it was formally accepted by David A. Buehler, Esq., on behalf of that Association. Thereupon a historical address descriptive of the cavalry fight was delivered by Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel William Brooke Rawle, formerly of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, which substantially is reprinted in Chapter XVII, pages 266-282, of the foregoing History. After the oration of the day was concluded, Colonel John B. Bachelder, the Historian of the Battle of Gettysburg, went over the different portions of the field with representatives of the Second Cavalry

KEY

Seated in Front

Capt. Wm. E. Miller, 3d Pa. Cav.

Col. W. Brooke Rawle, 3d Pa. Cav.

Gen. John B. McIntosh,
Commr. of 1st Brig. 2d Cav. Div.

Gen. D. McM. Gregg,
Commr. of 2d Cav. Div.

Gen. J. Irvin Gregg,
Commr. of 3d Brig. 2d Cav. Div.

Col. J. K. Robison, 16th Pa. Cav.

Standing Behind

Capt. W F. Potter, 3d Pa. Cav.

Asst. Surg. T. T. Tate, 3d Pa. Cav.

Capt. R. E. Duvall,
Purnell Troop Md. Cav.

Major H. C. Weir,
A. A. G. 2d Cav. Div.

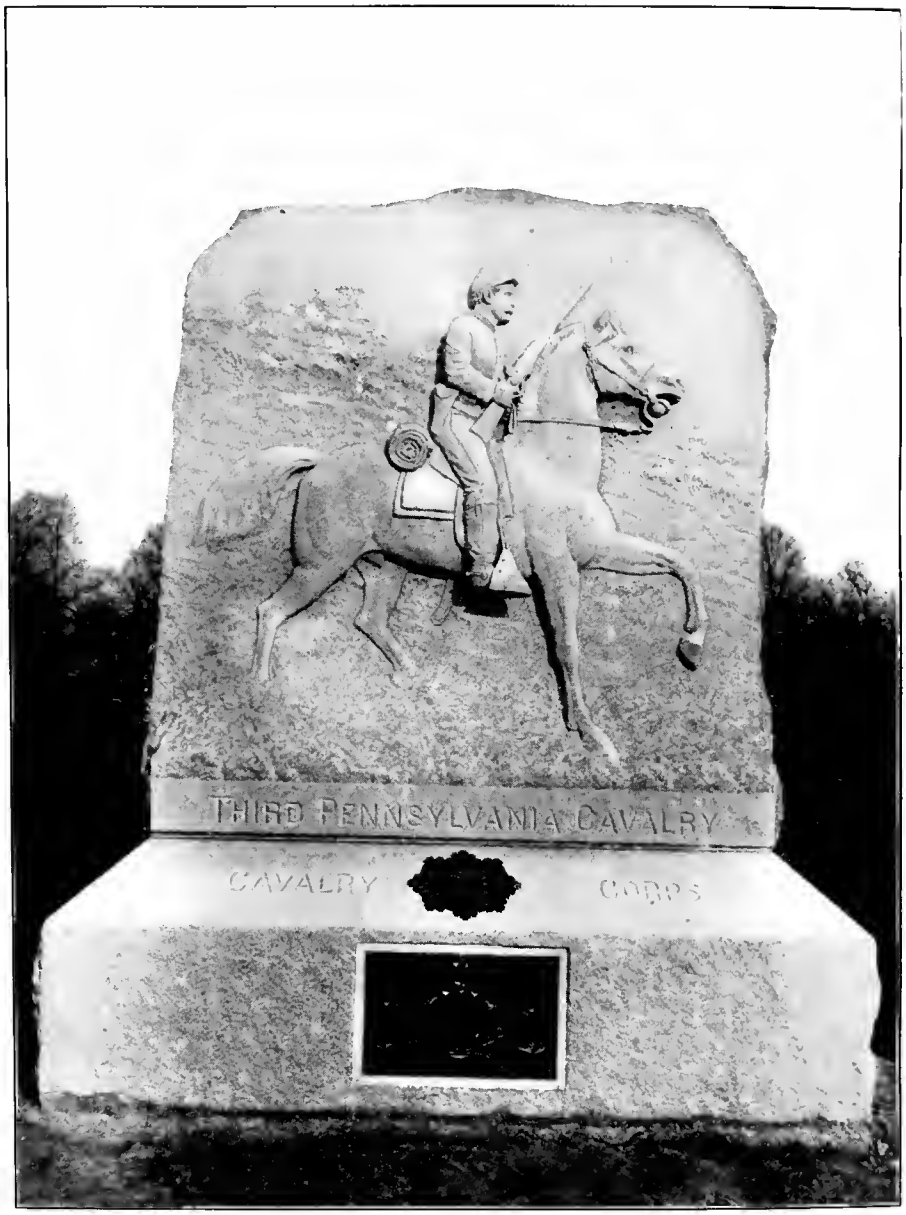
Capt. N. D. Preston,
10th N. Y. Cav.

Maj. J. E. Carpenter,
8th Pa. Cav.

Wm. H. Martin, 3d Pa. Cav.

SOME OF THOSE PRESENT AT THE DEDICATION OF THE CAVALRY SHAFT

On the Right Flank at Gettysburg, October 15, 1884.



THIRD PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY MONUMENT

Marking the Position of the Regiment on the Right Flank at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.

Division and of the Michigan Brigade of the Third Cavalry Division, for the purpose of determining the positions of the different regiments and commands on the field during the battle, in order to place them upon the Official Map then in preparation.

The erection and dedication in October, 1884, of the Cavalry Shaft was a forerunner of the movement in the different States of the Union to mark the positions of their different organizations which had been engaged in the battle Nearly three years after that dedication the Legislature of Pennsylvania, by an act approved June 15, 1887, appointed Commissioners and made an appropriation for the erection of monuments to mark the positions of all the Pennsylvania commands engaged in the battle of Gettysburg. Accordingly, at a reunion of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry Regimental Association held in Philadelphia September 17, 1887, a committee was appointed, consisting of Captain William E. Miller, Chairman, and Andrew J. Speese, Samuel C. Wagner, John C. Hunterson, and William Brooke Rawle, to which committee Dr. Theodore T. Tate, of Gettysburg, was added, to co-operate with the State Board of Commissioners to select a design for a regimental monument and marker and the location for the erection of the same. In due time the monument was finished and placed upon the field a short distance east of the Cavalry Shaft. It occupies the position of the extreme right flank of the whole field of the battle of Gettysburg—that of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry.

On September 5, 1890, a meeting of the Third Pennsylvania Cavalry Association was held upon the ground and the monument unveiled and dedicated with appropriate services. The historical address upon the occasion was delivered by Private John C. Hunterson, of Company B. It is published in Volume II, page 796 (page 809 of the revised edition) of "Pennsylvania at Gettysburg," being the report of the ceremonies at the dedication of the monuments erected by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania to mark the positions of the Pennsylvania commands engaged in the battle. The monument, by Carl Buberl, is composed of two massive pieces of Maine granite, weighing together twelve tons. The base measures 7 feet 3 inches long, 4 feet wide, and 2 feet 3 inches high, and the upper stone 5 feet 9 inches long, 2 feet 6 inches wide, and 6 feet high.

SOME MEMBERS OF THE THIRD PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY ASSOCIATION

IV

RECORDS OF SERVICES

OF OFFICERS OF THE THIRD PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY WHO ALSO SERVED IN THE UNITED STATES (REGULAR) ARMY.

(From Heitman's Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army.)

WILLIAM WOODS AVERELL: Born in and appointed from New York. Cadet Military Academy July 1, 1851; Brevetted Second Lieutenant Mounted Rifles July 1, 1855; Second Lieutenant May 1, 1856; First Lieutenant May 14, 1861; Third Cavalry, August 3, 1861; Captain July 17, 1862; Colonel Third Pennsylvania Cavalry August 23, 1861; Brigadier-General Volunteers September 26, 1862; Resigned from Volunteer Service May 18, 1865; Brevetted Major March 17, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Kelly's Ford, Va.; Lieutenant-Colonel November 6, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services in the action at Droop Mountain, Va.; Colonel December 15, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services during the Salem expedition in Virginia; Brigadier-General March 13, 1865, for gallant services in the field during the war; Major-General March 13, 1865, and Major-General Volunteers August 7, 1864, both for gallant and distinguished conduct at the battle of Moorfield, Va.; Resigned May 18, 1865; Captain retired August 31, 1888, to rank from August 17, 1888, Act of August 1, 1888; Died February 3, 1900.

FRANK CARTER GRUGAN: Born in and appointed from Pennsylvania; Private Independent Company Pennsylvania Artillery June 4 to August 5, 1861; Second Lieutenant One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania Infantry August 15, 1862; First Lieutenant September 1, 1863; First Lieutenant Third Pennsylvania Cavalry December 19, 1864; Transferred to Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry May 8, 1865; Honorably mustered out August 7, 1865; Private General Service August 18, 1865, to May 15, 1866; Second Lieutenant Second Cavalry April 25, 1866; First Lieutenant November 1, 1867; Regimental Quartermaster November 1, 1867, to July 15, 1870; Transferred to Second Artillery April 11, 1879; Captain March 18, 1885; Major Sixth Artillery March 8, 1898; Retired March 18, 1899.

FRANK WATSON HESS: Born in and appointed from Pennsylvania; Captain Fifteenth Pennsylvania Infantry April 23, 1861; Honorably mustered out August 7, 1861; First Lieutenant Third Pennsylvania Cavalry November 9, 1861; Captain July 8, 1862; Major October 31, 1864; Transferred to Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry May 8, 1865; Honorably mustered out August

7, 1865; Second Lieutenant and First Lieutenant Eleventh Infantry February 23, 1866; Transferred to Twenty-ninth Infantry September 21, 1866; Transferred to Eleventh Infantry April 25, 1869; Transferred to Third Artillery December 15, 1870; Captain March 15, 1881; Major February 10, 1898; Retired December 15, 1900; Lieutenant-Colonel retired April 23, 1904.

EDWARD MILES HEYL: Born in and appointed from Pennsylvania. Quartermaster-Sergeant and First Sergeant Company E, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, August 12, 1861; Second Lieutenant September 8, 1862; First Lieutenant May 1, 1863; Captain May 2, 1864; Honorably mustered out August 24, 1864; First Lieutenant Ninth Cavalry July 28, 1866; Captain July 31, 1867; Transferred to Fourth Cavalry December 31, 1870; Major and Inspector-General February 19, 1885; Lieutenant-Colonel and Inspector-General September 22, 1885; Colonel and Inspector-General February 12, 1889; Brevetted Major February 27, 1890, for gallant services in actions against Indians at the Rio Pecos, Texas, June 7, 1869, the Salt Fork of the Brazos River, Texas, September 16, 1869, and at the South Fork of the Stano River, Texas, September 24, 1869, in which last-named action he was severely wounded; Died January 2, 1895.

JOHN BAILLIE MCINTOSH: Born in Florida; appointed from New Jersey. Midshipman United States Navy April 27, 1848; Resigned May 24, 1850; Second Lieutenant Second Cavalry June 8, 1861; Fifth Cavalry August 3, 1861; Frst Lieutenant June 27, 1862; Colonel Third Pennsylvania Cavalry November 15, 1862; Brigadier-General Volunteers July 21, 1864; Honorably mustered out of Volunteer Service April 30, 1866; Captain Fifth Cavalry December 7, 1863; Lieutenant-Colonel Forty-second Infantry July 28, 1866; Unassigned March 15, 1869; Retired with rank of Brigadier-General July 30, 1870; Brevetted Major August 5, 1862, for gallant and meritorious services in the battle of White Oak Swamp, Va.; Lieutenant-Colonel July 3, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services in the battle of Gettysburg, Pa.; Colonel June 1, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services in the battle of Ashland, Va.; Brigadier-General March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services in the battle of Winchester, Va.; Major-General March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services in the field during the war, and Major-General Volunteers March 13, 1865, for distinguished gallantry and good management in the battle of Opequam, Va.; Died June 29, 1888.

WILLIAM REDWOOD PRICE: Born in Ohio; appointed from Pennsylvania. Second Lieutenant Third Pennsylvania Cavalry January 15, 1862; First Lieutenant September 7, 1862; Captain May 1, 1863; Major and Assistant Adjutant-General Volunteers August 5, 1864; Brevetted Lieutenant-Colonel Volunteers January 23, 1865, for industry, zeal, and faithful services during the Campaign before Richmond, Va.; Colonel Volunteers March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services, and Brigadier-General Volunteers March 13, 1865, for faithful and meritorious services during the war; Honorably mustered out September 1, 1866; Major Eighth Cavalry

July 28, 1866; Lieutenant-Colonel Sixth Cavalry April 2, 1879; Brevetted Lieutenant-Colonel March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services in the battle of Five Forks, Va.; Colonel December 10, 1868, for gallant and meritorious services in an engagement with Indians in the vicinity of Walker's Springs, in the Aquarious Range in Arizona, December 10 and 13, 1868; Died December 30, 1881.

OLIVER ORMSBY GREGG ROBINSON: Born in Pennsylvania; appointed from Army. Captain Third Pennsylvania Cavalry August 17, 1861; Major December 11, 1862; Honorably discharged August 24, 1864; Private and Sergeant Troop C, First Cavalry, December 7, 1864, to March 30, 1865; Second Lieutenant and First Lieutenant Second Cavalry March 12, 1865; Captain June 9, 1868; Transferred to Supernumerary List August 10, 1870; Honorably discharged November 1, 1870, at his own request.

WILLIAM WALLACE ROGERS: Born in and appointed from Pennsylvania. Private Company B, Third Pennsylvania Cavalry, July 23, 1861; Second Lieutenant December 31, 1861; First Lieutenant August 1, 1862; Captain May 1, 1863; Honorably mustered out February 16, 1864; Captain Veteran Reserve Corps February 6, 1864; Brevetted Major Volunteers March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services, and Lieutenant-Colonel Volunteers March 13, 1865, for gallant conduct in the field; Honorably mustered out January 13, 1867; First Lieutenant Forty-fifth Infantry July 28, 1866; Transferred to Fourteenth Infantry July 22, 1869; Transferred to Ninth Infantry May 22, 1871; Captain March 27, 1879; Retired August 15, 1889; Brevetted Captain March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services in the battle of Gettysburg, Pa.; Died December 14, 1890.

LOUIS RICHARD STILLÉ: Born in Maryland; appointed from Pennsylvania. Second Lieutenant Third Pennsylvania Cavalry September 9, 1862; First Lieutenant May 1, 1863; Captain May 2, 1864; Transferred to Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry May 8, 1865; Brevetted Major Volunteers April 9, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the operations resulting in the fall of Richmond, Va., and the surrender of the insurgent army under General Robert E. Lee; Honorably mustered out August 7, 1865; Second Lieutenant Fourteenth Infantry March 16, 1866; Transferred to Twenty-third Infantry September 21, 1866; First Lieutenant October 4, 1866; Captain March 20, 1879; Died July 15, 1890.

CHARLES ALEXANDER VERNOU: Born in and appointed from Pennsylvania. Second Lieutenant Third Pennsylvania Cavalry April 18, 1862; Honorably mustered out July 8, 1862; Second Lieutenant Third Pennsylvania Cavalry May 9, 1863; Honorably mustered out August 24, 1864; First Lieutenant Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry February 19, 1865; Captain March 22, 1865; Honorably mustered out August 7, 1865; Second Lieutenant Fourth Cavalry March 7, 1867; First Lieutenant January 13, 1868; Transferred to Nineteenth Infantry July 10, 1873; Captain December 18, 1886;

Major and Chief Quartermaster Volunteers June 7, 1898; Honorably discharged from Volunteers September 17, 1898; Major Seventeenth Infantry March 2, 1899; Retired June 8, 1899.

JAMES WILLIAM WALSH: Born in Ireland; appointed from Maryland. Private, Corporal, Sergeant, and First Sergeant Troop G, Mounted Rifles, December 19, 1850, to October 19, 1860; Captain Third Pennsylvania Cavalry January 1, 1862; Major December 4, 1863; Lieutenant-Colonel October 31, 1864; Transferred to Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry May 8, 1865; Brevetted Colonel Volunteers April 9, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the operations resulting in the fall of Richmond, Va., and the surrender of the insurgent army under General Robert E. Lee; Honorably mustered out August 7, 1865; Second Lieutenant Fifth Cavalry May 4, 1866; Captain Tenth Cavalry July 28, 1866; Died March 3, 1873.

GEORGE SILVER LUTTRELL WARD: Born in and appointed from Pennsylvania. Second Lieutenant Third Pennsylvania Cavalry May 16, 1863; First Lieutenant October 5, 1864; Captain October 31, 1864; Honorably mustered out August 7, 1865; Second Lieutenant Thirteenth Infantry May 11, 1866; Transferred to Thirty-first Infantry September 21, 1866; Transferred to Twenty-second Infantry May 15, 1869; First Lieutenant July 1, 1872; Captain April 24, 1883; Retired April 18, 1891; Died April 21, 1901.

ROBERT PHILLIPS WILSON: Born in Pennsylvania; appointed from the Army. First Lieutenant and Adjutant Third Pennsylvania Cavalry January 24, 1862; Honorably mustered out October 2, 1862; Private Twelfth Infantry April 7 to June 3, 1863; Second Lieutenant Fifth Cavalry June 1, 1863; First Lieutenant May 8, 1864; Captain June 12, 1869; Brevetted First Lieutenant August 1, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Brandy Station, Va., and Captain May 10, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services in action at Beaver Dam, Va.; Resigned July 29, 1876.

REGIMENTAL ROLL.

V

OF OFFICERS AND ENLISTED MEN OF THE THIRD PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY.

(Incomplete.)

The Regimental History Committee feels that the following Roll is the least satisfactory portion of its work. It has of necessity relied chiefly upon that printed on pages 360-406 of Volume II of Bates' "History of Pennsylvania Volunteers." Many corrections and additions thereto, however, have been made. As for the Roll of Commissioned Officers, much more material has been accessible than regarding the men, and the data therein contained, in addition to that in Bates' History, is derived for the most part from the "Official Army Register of the Volunteer Force of the United States Army," 1861-1865, Part iii, page 763, etc., the "Annual Report of the Adjutant-General of Pennsylvania for the Year 1866," page 299, etc., and Heitman's "Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army," 1789-1903, Volume I. The dates given do not, however, always correspond with those in the Regimental Journal. With the Roll of the Enlisted Men much difficulty has been encountered on account of the various transfers which occurred when and after the Three-Years' Men left the front on July 27, 1864, to be mustered out of service. Upon the formation at that time of the "Veteran Battalion," composed of three companies made up from the men whose terms of service did not expire on or before August 24, 1864, the "hold-overs" from Companies A, D, H, some from K and some from L Companies were formed into Company A; those from Companies B, C, E, G, some from I and some from L were formed into Company B; and those from Companies M and F, some from I and some from K were formed into Company M. During the last year many new men joined the regiment and were formed into new Companies C, D, E, F and I, of which no separate rolls could be obtained. In a few instances, also, veterans were transferred from Companies A, B and M to become non-commissioned officers in the new companies. Again on June 7, 1865, Companies D, E, F and I were broken up, and the men whose terms of service would expire before October 1, 1865, were mustered out and honorably discharged and the remaining men were consolidated and transferred to the Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry—the "hold-overs" of Companies A and I becoming I of the Fifth; C and F becoming K of the Fifth; B and E becoming L of the Fifth, and M and D becoming M of the Fifth. The consequence was that in Bates' History many of the men who came in during the last year were carried as "Unassigned." Those whose companies have not been ascertained are carried on the following roll as "Men of Unascertained Companies." Moreover, some of the men appearing therein never left the places where they were recruited, and consequently never joined the regiment. To remedy the incompleteness of the Roll no additional information was obtainable from Harrisburg, and as for the War Department at Washington, all assistance whatsoever was peremptorily refused.

It has been found impossible, also, to make a complete list of casualties, or to mention many of them on the Roll. It often occurred that men who disappeared from the Company Roll-call for a while were at first reported missing, and eventually dropped. There are many names of such on the Rolls reported "Not on Muster-out Roll."

The words "Vet. Vol." refer to those "Veteran Volunteers" who had served in the regiment from the beginning and had re-enlisted to serve for three years more.

Field, and Commissioned Staff, Officers

Rank.	Name	Residence	Date of original entry into regiment	Date of commission or ranking	Date muste
Colonel	William H. Young		, 1861	, 1861	,
"	William W. Averell	U. S. A.	Oct. 12, 1861	Aug. 23, 1861	Oct. 12,
"	John B. McIntosh	U. S. A.	Nov. 15, 1862	Sept. 26, 1862	Nov. 15,
"	Edward S. Jones	Philadelphia	Aug. 1, 1861	Aug. 16, 1864	Not mus
Lieut.-Col.	Samuel W. Owen	Washington, D. C.	Aug. 19, 1861		Aug. 19,
"	Edward S. Jones	Philadelphia	Aug. 1, 1861	Nov. 2, 1862	Nov. 20,
"	James W Walsh	Cumberland Co.	Jan. 1, 1862	Oct. 6, 1864	Oct. 31,
Major	Ernest M. Bement		Aug. 19, 1861		Aug. 19,
"	Henry C. Cooper		Sept. 16, 1861		Sept. 16,
"	Oliver O. G. Robinson	Allegheny Co.	Aug. 17, 1861	Nov. 2, 1862	Dec. 11,
"	J. Claude White	Schuylkill Co.	Aug. 19, 1861	Dec. 1, 1862	
"	James W. Walsh	Cumberland Co.	Jan. 1, 1862	Aug. 4, 1863	Dec. 4,
"	Frank W Hess	Fulton Co.	Nov. 4, 1861	June 7, 1864	Oct. 31,
"	Charles Treichel	Philadelphia	Jan. 24, 1862	Nov. 21, 1864	Dec. 18,
Adjutant	John F. Seal		Aug. 17, 1861	Nov. 19, 1861	
"	Robert Douglass		July 18, 1861	Nov. 19, 1861	
"	Abel Wright	New York	Dec. 10, 1861	Aug. 31, 1862	Sept. 17,
"	Harrison L. Newhall	Philadelphia	Oct. 4, 1862	Dec. 2, 1862	May 1,
Batt. Adjt.	John T. Walton		Dec. 20, 1861	Aug. 23, 1861	Dec. 20,
"	Robert P. Wilson	Philadelphia	Jan. 24, 1862	Dec. 10, 1861	Jan. 24,
Quar. Mas.	Philip Pollard		Oct. 28, 1861	Nov. 1, 1861	
"	Samuel P. Boyer		Aug. 23, 1861	May 1, 1863	
Commiss'y	William Redwood Price	Philadelphia	Jan. 15, 1862		
"	Samuel C. Wagner	Cumberland Co.	Aug. 17, 1861	May 1, 1863	
Surgeon	James L. Stewart	Centre Co.	Nov. 8, 1861	Oct. 15, 1861	Nov. 8,
"	William B. Hezlep	Beaver Co.	Mar. 12, 1862	Mar. 9, 1862	Mar. 12,
Asst. Surg.	Thomas H. Ridgely	Philadelphia	Aug. 17, 1861	Oct. 15, 1861	Dec. 4,
"	Thomas H. Sherwood	Philadelphia	Aug. 17, 1861	Aug. 1, 1862	
"	Henry J. Durant	Crawford Co.	Nov. 26, 1861	Mar. 14, 1863	Mar. 26,
"	Theodore T. Tate	Adams Co.	May 29, 1863	May 22, 1863	May 29,
Chaplain	Moses H. Hunter	Michigan	Nov. 29, 1861	Dec. 5, 1861	Nov. 29,
"	Joel G. Rammel	Philadelphia	July 23, 1861	Dec. 8, 1863	Mar. 20,

Commissioned Officers—Company A

Captain	Edward B. Martin		July 18, 1861		
"	Nathaniel S. Sneyd	Philadelphia	July 18, 1861	Dec. 10, 1861	Dec. 30,
"	Charles F. Gillies		Aug. 1, 1861	Mar. 11, 1862	Mar. 11,
"	Walter S. Newhall	Philadelphia	Jan. 24, 1862	June 23, 1862	
"	Louis R. Stillé	Philadelphia	Sept. 9, 1862	Dec. 19, 1863	May 2,
1st Lieut.	Nathaniel S. Sneyd	Philadelphia	July 18, 1861		
"	Philip Pollard		Oct. 28, 1861	Nov. 1, 1861	Oct. 28,
"	Louis R. Stillé	Philadelphia	Sept. 9, 1862	Dec. 4, 1862	May 1,
"	Charles C. V. Vandegrift	Philadelphia	July 23, 1861	Dec. 19, 1863	Not must
2d Lieut.	Robert Douglass		July 18, 1861		July 18,
"	James Lyons		Nov. 19, 1861	Nov. 19, 1861	Nov. 19,

omotions and Transfers	Disposition	Remarks
	Resigned and discharged Oct. 31, 1861	
o Brig. Gen., Sept. 26, 1862		See appendix IV
o Brig. Gen., July 21, 1864	Mustered out as Col., Aug. 24, 1864	See appendix IV.
rom Lieut.-Col.	Mustered out as Lieut.-Col., Aug. 24, 1864	
	Resigned Oct. 25, 1862	
rom Capt. Co. C	Mustered out as Lieut.-Col., Aug. 24, 1864	
o Lieut.-Col., not must.		
rom Major	Mustered out Aug. 7, 1865, with 5th Pa. Cav.	Transferred to 5th Pa. Cav., June 5, 1865; brevet. Col., April 9, 1865 (Lee's surrender). See appendix IV.
	Resigned June 10, 1862	
	Resigned Nov. 5, 1861	
rom Capt. Co. G	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	
rom Capt. Co. L	Resigned July 15, 1863	
rom Capt. Co. I		Transferred to Vet. Bat., July 27, 1864.
o Lieut.-Col.		
rom Capt. Co. M	Mustered out Aug. 7, 1865, with 5th Pa. Cav.	Transferred to 5th Pa. Cav., June 5, 1865. See appendix IV
rom Capt. Co. D	Mustered out Aug. 7, 1865, with 5th Pa. Cav.	Transferred to 5th Pa. Cav., June 5, 1865; brevetted Lieut.-Col., March 13, 1865.
rom 1st Lieut. Co. G	Resigned Oct. 30, 1862	
rom 1st Lieut. Co. C, March 27, 1862	Resigned July 17, 1862	
rom 1st Lieut. Co. M		
o Capt. Co. K.		
rom 2d Lieut. Co. B	Hon. discharged March 19, 1864	
	Resigned July 5, 1862	
rom 1st Lieut. Co. B	Resigned Sept. 7, 1862	See appendix IV.
rom 1st Lieut. Co. A	Promoted Nov. 5, 1862, to Capt. and Comm. Subsist. U. S. V.	
rom 1st Lieut. Co. C	Hon. discharged Aug. 24, 1864	
rom 1st Lieut. Co. D, Jan. 25, 1863		See appendix IV.
o Capt. Co. C		
rom 2d Lieut. Co. I	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	Served as Brigade and Division Commissary from June 23, 1863, until mustered out.
	Resigned March 11, 1862	
	Mustered out Aug. 24 1864	
	Resigned Dec. 9, 1861	
rom 2d Lieut. Co. L	Promoted April 27, 1863, to Surgeon 27th P. V.	
rom Battalion Hospital Steward	Mustered out Aug. 7, 1865, with 5th Pa. Cav.	Transferred to Vet. Bat., July 27, 1864; to 5th Pa. Cav., June 5, 1865.
	Hon. discharged Aug. 24, 1864	
	Resigned Nov. 4, 1863	
rom Sergt. Co. B	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	

Company A

	Resigned Dec. 18, 1861	
rom 1st Lieut. Co. A	Resigned Mar. 18, 1862	
rom 1st Lieut. Co. D	Resigned July 1, 1862	
rom 1st Lieut. Co. G	Drowned near Rappahannock Station, Va., Dec. 18, 1863	
rom 1st Lieut. Co. A	Mustered out Aug. 7, 1865, with Co. I, 5th Pa. Cav.	Transferred to Co. A., Vet. Bat., July 27, 1864; transferred to Co. I, 5th Pa. Cav., June 5, 1865; brevetted Major, April 9, 1865 (Lee's surrender).
o Capt. Co. A		
o Reg. Q. M.		
rom 2d Lieut. Co. H		
o Capt. Co. A		
rom 2d Lieut. Co. A		
o 1st Lieut. Co. C		
	Resigned Mar. 17, 1862	
rom 1st Sergt. Co. H		
o 1st Lieut. Co. M		

Commissioned Officers—Company A—continued

Rank	Name	Residence	Date of original entry into regiment	Date of commission or ranking	Dat must
2d Lieut.	William Franklin Potter	Philadelphia	Nov. 9, 1862	Sept. 9, 1862	Nov. 9
"	Charles C. V. Vandegrift	Philadelphia	July 23, 1861	Dec. 27, 1862	May 1
"	Thomas Gregg	Philadelphia	July 18, 1861	July 14, 1864	July 27
"	James T. Ebbert		Aug. 13, 1861	Nov. 21, 1864	Dec. 22

Commissioned Officers—Company B

Captain	Thomas H. Town	Philadelphia	July 23, 1861	July 23, 1861	July 23
"	Charles Treichel	Philadelphia	Jan. 24, 1862	Aug. 13, 1862	Sept. 1
"	William Rawle Brooke	Philadelphia	May 16, 1863	Oct. 6, 1864	Oct. 31
1st Lieut.	William S. Steelman	Philadelphia	July 23, 1861	July 23, 1861	July 23
"	Robert P. Wilson	Philadelphia	Jan. 24, 1862	Dec. 10, 1861	Jan. 24
"	John W Ford		Aug. 26, 1861	Apr. 3, 1862	
"	Miles G. Carter	U. S. A.	May 23, 1863	Dec. 4, 1862	May 23
"	William Rawle Brooke	Philadelphia	May 16, 1863	Sept. 20, 1864	Oct. 5
"	Coleman Hall Watts	Cumberland Co.	Apr. 3, 1865	Jan. 17, 1865	Apr. 3
2d Lieut.	Alexander M. Wright	Philadelphia	July 23, 1861	July 23, 1861	July 23,
"	Charles A. Vernou	Philadelphia	Apr. 2, 1862		Apr. 18,
"	Harrison L. Newhall	Philadelphia	Oct. 4, 1862		Oct. 4,
"	William H. Bricker	Cumberland Co.	Aug. 17, 1861	June 23, 1863	May 1,
"	William Rawle Brooke	Philadelphia	May 16, 1863	Dec. 18, 1862	May 16,
"	Alexander B. Frazer		Aug. 26, 1861	Sept. 20, 1864	Oct. 11,
"	Calvin D. Ludwig		Sept. 15, 1862	Nov. 21, 1864	Dec. 22,

Commissioned Officers—Company C

Captain	Edward S. Jones	Philadelphia	Aug. 1, 1861	July 16, 1861	Aug. 1,
"	William Redwood Price	Philadelphia	Jan. 15, 1862	Nov. 2, 1862	May 1,
"	Miles G. Carter	U. S. A.	May 23, 1863	Sept. 20, 1864	Oct. 4.
1st Lieut.	George H. Brannix		Aug. 1, 1861		Aug. 1,
"	Robert Douglass	Philadelphia	July 18, 1861	Nov. 19, 1861	
"	William W. Rogers	Philadelphia	July 23, 1861	July 17, 1862	Aug. 1,
"	Samuel P Boyer		Aug. 23, 1861	Dec. 1, 1862	
"	Miles G. Carter	U. S. A.	May 23, 1863	Dec. 4, 1862	May 23,
"	Horace W. Hayden	Philadelphia	Nov. 24, 1862	Feb. 14, 1865	Feb. 28,
2d Lieut.	Charles F. Gillies		Aug. 1, 1861		Aug. 1,
"	William W Rogers	Philadelphia	July 23, 1861	Dec. 5, 1861	Dec. 31,
"	E. Willard Warren	Philadelphia	Aug. 1, 1861	July 17, 1862	Sept. 13,
"	William Rawle Brooke	Philadelphia	May 16, 1863	Dec. 18, 1862	May 16,
"	Horace W Hayden	Philadelphia	Nov. 24, 1862	Sept. 20, 1864	Oct. 8,

Company A—continued

motions and Transfers	Disposition	Remarks
1st Lieut. Co. K om 1st Sergt. Co. B 1st Lieut. Co. A (Not mustered) om 1st Sergt. Co. A 1st Lieut. Co. E. om 1st Sergt. Co. A formerly of Co. D)	Hon. discharged Sept. 15, 1864 Mustered out Aug. 7, 1865, with Co. I, 5th Pa. Cav.	 Transferred to Co. A, Veteran Battalion, July 27, 1864. Transferred to Co. I, 5th Pa. Cav., June 5, 1865.

Company B

	Resigned Aug. 25, 1862	
om 1st Lieut. Co. K Capt. Co. D om Capt. Co. D	 Mustered out Aug. 7, 1865, with Co. L, 5th Pa. Cav.	Transferred to Co. B, Vet. Bat., July 27, 1864; transferred as Capt. to Co. D, Dec. 3, 1864. Transferred as Capt. from Co. D, Dec. 3, 1864; transferred to Co. L, 5th Pa. Cav., June 5, 1865. Brevetted Maj. Mar. 13, 1865. Brevetted Lieut.-Col., Apr. 9, 1865 (Lee's surrender).
	Resigned Apr. 4, 1862	
Bat. Adjt. om 2d Lieut., Co. M om 1st Lieut. Co. C Capt. Co. C om 2d Lieut. Co. B Capt. Co. D	Resigned Mar. 15, 1864	
2d Lieut. Co. K	Hon. discharged May 8, 1865	Formerly Sergt.-Maj., 80th P. V.
1st Lieut. and Adjt.	Resigned July 8, 1862	See Co. E.
om 1st Sergt. Co. H om 2d Lieut. Co. C 1st Lieut. Co. B om 1st Sergt. Co. M 1st Lieut. Co. D om Sergt. Co. A	Hon. discharged Jan. 25, 1865 Mustered out Aug. 7, 1865, with Co. M, 5th Pa. Cav.	Captured near Warrenton, Va., Aug, 22, 1863; paroled Charleston, S. C., Dec. 10, 1864. Transferred to Co. A, Vet. Bat., July 27, 1864; transferred to Co. M, 5th Pa. Cav., June 5, 1865.

Company C

o Lieut.-Col. om Commissary	Hon. dis. as Capt., Aug. 5, 1864; pro. Maj. A. A. G., Aug. 5, 1864	See appendix IV
om 1st Lieut. Co. B	Mustered out Aug. 7, 1865, with Co. K, 5th Pa. Cav.	Transferred to Co. K, 5th Pa. Cav., June 5, 1865.
o Capt. Co. M om 2d Lieut. Co. A o Adjt. om 2d Lieut. Co. C o Capt. Co. L om 2d Lieut. Co. D o Reg. Q. M. o 1st Lieut. Co. B	 	 Formerly 1st Sergt. 5th U. S. Cav.; commissioned to Co. D.; transferred to Co. B. Veteran Battn. July 27, 1864.
om 2d Lieut. Co. C	Mustered out Aug. 7, 1865, with Co. K, 5th Pa. Cav.	Transferred to Co. K., 5th Pa. Cav., June 5, 1865.
o 1st Lieut. Co. D om Private Co. B o 1st Lieut. Co. C om Sergt. Co. C o 1st Lieut. Co. E o 2d Lieut. Co. B om Sergt. Co. C o 1st Lieut. Co. C	 	 Captured Nov. 25, 1862, at Hartwood Church, Va.; also near there Feb 25, 1863. Transferred to Co. B, Veteran Battalion, July 27, 1864.

Commissioned Officers—Company D

Rank	Name	Residence	Date of original entry into regiment	Date of commission or ranking	Date muste
Captain	William J. Gary	Washington, D. C.	Aug. 13, 1861	July 21, 1861	Aug. 1
"	David M. Gilmore	Cumberland Co.	Aug. 17, 1861	Nov. 16, 1862	May
"	William Rawle Brooke	Philadelphia	May 16, 1863	Oct. 6, 1864	Oct. 3
"	Charles Treichel	Philadelphia	Jan. 24, 1862	Aug. 13, 1862	Sept.
"	Alexander B. Frazer	Philadelphia	Aug. 26, 1861	Jan. 14, 1865	Feb.
1st Lieut.	Henry W Martin	Washington, D. C.	Aug. 13, 1861		Aug. 1
"	Charles F. Gillies		Aug. 1, 1861	Dec. 5, 1861	Jan.
"	William Redwood Price	Philadelphia	Jan. 15, 1862	Mar. 11, 1862	Sept.
"	Franklin C. Davis	Maine	Aug. 1, 1861	Aug. 31, 1862	Sept.
"	Alexander B. Frazer	Philadelphia	Aug. 26, 1861	Nov. 21, 1864	Dec. 1
"	Andrew J. Pemberton	Philadelphia	Feb. 24, 1865	Jan. 14, 1865	Feb. 2
2d Lieut.	Samuel D. Lewis	Washington, D. C.	Aug. 13, 1861	Aug. 13, 1861	Aug. 1
"	William Redwood Price	Philadelphia	Jan. 15, 1862	Jan. 1, 1862	Jan. 1
"	Samuel P. Boyer		Aug. 23, 1861	Aug. 31, 1862	Sept.
"	Franklin C. Davis	Maine	Aug. 1, 1861	Mar. 11, 1862	Mar. 1
"	Albert Bradbury		Aug. 26, 1861	Dec. 1, 1862	May

Commissioned Officers—Company E

Rank	Name	Residence	Date of original entry into regiment	Date of commission or ranking	Date muste
Captain	Levi S. Burrows	Clinton Co.	Aug. 16, 1861	Aug. 12, 1861	Aug. 1
"	Timothy P. Russell	Philadelphia	Aug. 16, 1861	Dec. 10, 1861	
"	William Baughman	Cumberland Co.	Aug. 17, 1861	Dec. 18, 1862	May
"	Thomas Gregg	Philadelphia	July 18, 1861	Jan. 14, 1865	Feb.
1st Lieut.	Timothy P. Russell		Aug. 16, 1861		
"	John Taggerts			Dec. 10, 1861	
"	William Walton				
"	E. Willard Warren	Philadelphia	Aug. 1, 1861	Dec. 18, 1862	May 2
"	Thomas Gregg	Philadelphia	July 18, 1861	Nov. 21, 1864	Dec. 1
2d Lieut.	Robert B. Johnson		Aug. 16, 1861		
"	Jacob Lee Englebert	Philadelphia	July 23, 1861	Nov. 18, 1861	Nov. 2
"	Samuel S. Green		Aug. 8, 1861	June 23, 1862	
"	Charles A. Vernou	Philadelphia	April 2, 1862	Dec. 4, 1862	May
"	Samuel McKean King	Philadelphia	Aug. 13, 1861	Nov. 21, 1864	Dec. 2

Commissioned Officers—Company F

Rank	Name	Residence	Date of original entry into regiment	Date of commission or ranking	Date muste
Captain	Charles A. Bell		Aug. 16, 1861	Aug. 16, 1861	Aug. 1
"	George Johnson	Philadelphia	Jan. 20, 1862	Mar. 8, 1862	
"	Francis D. Wetherill	Philadelphia	Feb. 17, 1862	Dec. 7, 1862	May
"	William Franklin Potter	Philadelphia	Nov. 9, 1862	Sept. 20, 1864	Oct.
1st Lieut.	Alfred H. Gheen	Philadelphia	Aug. 16, 1861	Aug. 16, 1861	Aug. 1
"	James (Joseph) E. Lodge	Philadelphia	Aug. 16, 1861		Feb. 1
"	Samuel S. Green		Aug. 17, 1861	Dec. 4, 1862	May
"	Frank C. Grugan	Philadelphia	Dec 19, 1864	Nov. 21, 1864	Dec. 1
2d Lieut.	James (Joseph) E. Lodge	Philadelphia	Aug. 16, 1861	Aug. 16, 1861	
"	Francis D. Wetherill	Philadelphia	Feb. 17, 1862		Feb. 1
"	Eugene L. Cauffman		July 23, 1861		
"	Guy C. Humphreys	Philadelphia	Aug. 13, 1861	Sept. 20, 1864	Oct. 1

Company D

romotions and Transfers	Disposition	Remarks
	Resigned Nov. 15, 1862	
om 1st Lieut. Co. M	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	
om 1st Lieut. Co. B Capt. Co. B		Transferred as Captain to Co. B, Dec. 3, 1864.
om Capt. Co. B Major		Transferred as Captain from Co. B, Dec. 3, 1864.
om 1st Lieut. Co. D Capt. Co. K	Hon. discharged June 19, 1865	
om 2d Lieut. Co. C Captain Co. A		
om 2d Lieut. Co. D Reg. Commis., Jan. 5, 1863		
om 2d Lieut. Co. D	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	Captured Feb. 25, 1863, near Hartwood Church, Va.
om 2d Lieut. Co. B Capt. Co. D		
	Mustered out Aug. 7, 1865, with Co. L, 5th Pa. Cav.	Transferred to Co. L, 5th Pa. Cavalry, June 5, 1865.
	Resigned Dec. 26, 1861	
1st Lieut. Co. D		Commissioned to Co. I.
om Sergt. Co. L 1st Lieut. Co. C		
om 1st Sergt. Co. C 1st Lieut. Co. D		
om 1st Sergt. Co. M	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	

Company E

	Resigned Dec. 14, 1861	
om 1st Lieut. Co. E	Resigned Dec. 17, 1862	
om 1st Lieut. Co. H	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	
om 1st Lieut. Co. E Capt. Co. E	Hon. discharged May, 8, 1865	
	Resigned Mar. 23, 1862	
	Resigned July 5, 1862	
om 2d Lieut. Co. C	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	
om 2d Lieut. Co. A Capt. Co. E		
	Resigned Nov. 28, 1861	
om Sergt. Co. E 1st Lieut. Co. G		
om Sergt. Major 1st Lieut. Co. F		
	Hon. discharged Aug. 24, 1864	
om 1st Sergt. Co. A Regt. Q. M. 5th Pa. Cav. July 23, 1865	Mustered out Aug. 7, 1865, as Regt. Q. M. 5th Pa. Cav.	Transferred to Co. L, 5th Pa. Cav., June 5, 1865.

Company F

	Resigned March 8, 1862	
om 2d Lieut. Co. L	Dismissed Dec. 2, 1862	
om 1st Lieut. Co. K	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	
om 1st Lieut. Co. M	Hon. discharged May 8, 1865	
	Resigned Jan. 27, 1862	
	Discharged July 22, 1862	
om 2d Lieut. Co. E	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	
	Mustered out Aug. 7, 1865, with Co. M, 5th Pa. Cav.	Formerly 1st Lieut. and Adjutant 114th P. V.; transferred to Co. M, 5th Pa. Cav., June 5, 1865.
1st Lieut. Co. F		
1st Lieut. Co. K		
om 1st Sergt. Co. B 1st Lieut. Co. H		
om 1st Sergt. Co. A Formerly of Co. D)	Resigned Jan. 24, 1865	

Commissioned Officers—Company G

Rank	Name	Residence	Date of original entry into regiment	Date of commission or ranking	m
Captain	Oliver O. Gregg Robinson	Allegheny Co.	Aug. 17, 1861	Aug. 8, 1861	Aug.
"	Jacob Lee Englebert	Philadelphia	July 23, 1861	Nov. 2, 1862	May
1st Lieut.	John F. Seal		Aug. 17, 1861		Aug.
"	William L. Gregg	Philadelphia	Aug. 17, 1861	Dec. 10, 1861	
"	Walter S. Newhall	Philadelphia	Jan. 24, 1862		Jan.
"	Jacob Lee Englebert	Philadelphia	July 23, 1861	June 23, 1862	
"	Robert T. (or F.) Beaton			Apr. 16, 1864	Not n
2d Lieut.	William L. Gregg		Aug. 17, 1861		
"	Abel Wright	New York	Dec. 10, 1861	Dec. 10, 1861	
"	Charles H. Chandler	Philadelphia	Aug. 16, 1861	Feb. 25, 1862	Mar.
"	George Griffen		Aug. 31, 1862	Aug. 31, 1862	
"	Robert T. (or F.) Beaton			Dec. 18, 1862	May
"	George W. Ewing	Allegheny Co	Aug. 17. 1861	July 16, 1864	Not n

Commissioned Officers—Company H

Captain	Alexander S. Woodburn	Cumberland Co.	Aug. 17, 1861	Aug. 8, 1861	Aug.
"	William E. Miller	Cumberland Co.	Aug. 17, 1861	Sept. 1, 1862	Mar.
1st Lieut.	William Baughman	Cumberland Co.	Aug. 17, 1861	Aug. 8, 1861	Aug.
"	Eugene L. Cauffman		July 23, 1861	Dec. 18, 1862	
2d Lieut.	William E. Miller	Cumberland Co.	Aug. 17, 1861	Aug. 8, 1861	Aug.
"	Louis R. Stillé	Philadelphia	Sept. 9, 1862		Sept.
"	Ellwood Davis	Philadelphia	May 16, 1863	Dec. 4, 1862	May
"	Samuel J. McCullough	Cumberland Co.	Aug. 17, 1861	Oct. 16, 1863	Not m

Commissioned Officers—Company I

Captain	William K. Grant		Aug. 17, 1861		Aug.
"	James W. Walsh	Cumberland Co.	Jan. 1, 1862	Jan. 1, 1862	
"	Edward M. Heyl	Philadelphia	Aug. 16, 1861	Aug. 4, 1863	May
"	Thomas Ewing		Mar. 23, 1864	Jan. 14, 1865	Feb.
1st Lieut.	Philander A. Fitzgerald		Aug. 17, 1861		Aug.
"	Frank W. Hess	Fulton Co.	Nov. 9, 1861	Nov. 4, 1861	Nov.
"	Henry H. King	Allegheny Co.	Feb. 11, 1862	July 8, 1862	
"	Edward M. Heyl	Philadelphia	Aug. 16, 1861	April 1, 1863	May
"	Thomas Ewing		Mar. 23, 1864	Nov. 21, 1864	Dec.
"	Samuel J. McFarren	Washington	Feb. 28, 1865	Feb. 14, 1865	Feb.
2d Lieut.	Henry C. McCawley	Philadelphia	Aug. 17, 1861	Aug. 17, 1861	Aug.
"	William Redwood Price	Philadelphia		Jan. 1, 1862	Jan.
"	Henry H. King	Allegheny Co.	Feb. 11, 1862	Mar. 11, 1862	
"	Joseph D. Galloway	Philadelphia	Aug. 17, 1861	July 8, 1862	
"	Samuel C. Wagner	Cumberland Co.	Aug. 17, 1861	Nov. 16, 1862	
"	Charles W Wilson		Sept. 15, 1862	Nov. 21, 1864	Dec.

Company G

)motions and Transfers	Disposition	Remarks
) Major rom 1st Lieut. Co. G	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	Brevetted Major, Lieut.-Col. and Col., Mar. 13, 1865.
) Adjt., Nov. 19, 1861	Resigned Jan. 9, 1862	
) Capt. Co. A rom 2d Lieut. Co. E) Capt. Co. G rom 2d Lieut. Co. G) 1st Lieut. Co. G) 1st Lieut. Co. M rom Q. M. Sergt. Co. K	Hon. discharged Aug. 24, 1864 Dismissed July 22, 1862 Deserted Oct. 20, 1862	
rom 1st Sergt. Co. A) 1st Lieut. Co. G	Mustered out as Regt'l Com. Sergt. Aug 24, 1864	

Company H

	Discharged Aug. 28, 1862	
rom 2d Lieut. Co. H) Capt. Co. E.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	Medal of Honor for Gettysburg July 3, 1863.
rom 2d Lieut. Co. F) Capt. Co. H) 1st Lieut. Co. A	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	
	Killed in action at Occoquan, Va. (Yates Ford, Bull Run) Oct. 15, 1863 Mustered out as Sergt. Major Aug. 24, 1864	

Company I

	Resigned Dec. 6, 1861	
) Major rom 1st Lieut. Co. I	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	Commissioned to Co. B.
rom 1st Lieut. Co. I	Hon. discharged May 8, 1865 Resigned Nov. 9, 1861	
) Capt. Co. M rom 2d Lieut. Co. I rom 2d Lieut. Co. M) Capt. Co. I rom 2d Lieut. Co. M) Capt. Co. I	Resigned Nov. 12, 1862	Captain and A. A. G., U. S. V., Oct. 20, 1862.
	Mustered out Aug. 7, 1865, with Co. I, 5th Pa. Cav. Resigned Jan. 18, 1862	Formerly Adjutant 212th P. V.; transferred to Co. I, 5th Pa. Cav., June 5, 1865.
) 1st Lieut. Co. D) 1st Lieut. Co. I rom Sergt. Co. I) 1st Lieut. Co. M rom Com. Sergt. Co. H (Acting Reg. Com. Sergt.)) 1st Lieut. and Reg. Com. rom Sergt. Co. A	Hon. discharged May 8, 1865	

Commissioned Officers—Company K

Rank	Name	Residence	Date of original entry into regiment	Date of commission or ranking	Date muste
Captain	William H. Hamblin		Aug. 19, 1861	Aug. 19, 1861	Aug. 1
"	Henry W Martin	Philadelphia	Aug. 13, 1861	Dec. 5, 1861	Dec. 1
"	Abel Wright	New York	Dec. 10, 1861	Oct. 19, 1862	May
1st Lieut.	George K. Hogg		Aug. 19, 1861		Aug. 1
"	Richard L. Shelley		Sept. 12, 1861	Sept. 12, 1861	
"	Charles Treichel	Philadelphia	Jan. 24, 1862		Jan. 2
"	Francis D. Wetherill	Philadelphia	Feb. 17, 1862	Aug. 13, 1862	
"	William Franklin Potter	Philadelphia	Nov. 9, 1862	Dec. 7, 1862	May
2d Lieut.	John A. Devers		Aug. 19, 1861		Aug. 1
"	Gerald Fitzgerald		July 23, 1861	Dec. 5, 1861	Dec. 3
"	Alexander M. Wright		July 23, 1861	July 23, 1861	July 2
"	James Heslet	Philadelphia		Mch. 15, 1863	April 2

Commissioned Officers—Company L

Captain	J. Claude White	Schuylkill Co.	Aug. 19, 1861	Aug. 9, 1861	Aug. 19
"	William W. Rogers	Philadelphia	July 23, 1861	Dec. 1, 1862	May 1
"	Howard Edmonds	Schuylkill Co.	Aug. 19, 1861	Mar. 2, 1864	Mar. 19
1st Lieut.	Howard Edmonds	Schuylkill Co.	Aug. 19, 1861	Aug. 23, 1861	Aug. 19
2d Lieut.	William H. Bright		Aug. 19, 1861		Aug. 19
"	George Johnson	Philadelphia	Jan. 20, 1862	Nov. 15, 1861	Jan. 20
"	Thomas H. Sherwood		Aug. 1, 1861		Mar. 8
"	Daniel (or David) Jones	Schuylkill Co.	Aug. 22, 1861	Aug. 1, 1862	Notmus

Commissioned Officers—Company M

Captain	John C. Gallagher		Aug. 26, 1861		Aug. 26
"	George H. Brannix	Philadelphia	Aug. 1, 1861	Nov. 19, 1861	Jan. 1
"	Frank W Hess	Fulton Co.	Nov. 4, 1861	July 18, 1862	
"	Joseph D. Galloway	Philadelphia	Aug. 17, 1861	June 7, 1864	Notmus
"	George S. Luttrell Ward	Philadelphia	May 16, 1863	Oct. 6, 1864	Oct. 31
1st Lieut.	Peter Lane, Jr.		Aug. 26, 1861	June 18, 1861	Aug. 26
"	Abel Wright	New York	Dec. 10, 1861		Mar. 24
"	David M. Gilmore	Cumberland Co.	Aug. 17, 1861	Aug. 31, 1862	Aug. 31
"	Joseph D. Galloway	Philadelphia	Aug. 17, 1861	Nov. 16, 1862	Nov. 17
"	William Franklin Potter	Philadelphia	Nov. 9, 1862	Dec. 7, 1862	May 1
"	George S. Luttrell Ward	Philadelphia	May 16, 1863	Sept. 20, 1864	Oct. 5
2d Lieut.	John W. Ford		Aug. 26, 1861	June 20, 1861	Aug. 26
"	Edward M. Heyl	Philadelphia	Aug. 16, 1861	Apr. 3, 1862	Sept. 8
"	George S. Luttrell Ward	Philadelphia	May 16, 1863	Apr. 1, 1863	May 16
"	Thomas Ewing		Mar. 23, 1864	Sept. 20, 1864	Oct. 11
"	Cornelius O'Donovan		Dec. 26, 1863	Nov. 21, 1864	Dec. 22

Company K

omotions and Transfers	Disposition	Remarks
	Resigned Dec. 21, 1861	
om 1st Lieut. Co. D	Resigned Oct. 23, 1862	Commissioned to Co. I.
om 1st Lieut. Co. M	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	
	Drowned in the Potomac, at Nottingham, Md., Sept. 12, 1861	
	Resigned Dec. 28, 1861	
Capt. Co. B		
om 2d Lieut. Co. F		Captured February 25, 1863, near Hartwood Church, Va.
Capt. Co. F		
om 2d Lieut. Co. A		Transferred to Co. M, Vet. Bat., July 27, 1864.
1st Lieut. Co. M		
	Resigned Dec. 5, 1861	
om 1st Sergt. Co. B	Resigned March 30, 1862	
om 2d Lieut. Co. B	Dismissed May 2, 1863	
om 1st Sergt. Co. K	Hon. discharged March 11, 1864	Captured at Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863.

Company L

Major		
om 1st Lieut. Co. C	Hon. discharged Mar. 1, 1864	Wounded at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863
om 1st Lieut. Co. L	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	
Capt. Co. L		Wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec. 14, 1862; also at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863
	Resigned Nov. 13, 1861	
Capt. Co. F		
om Bat. Q. M. Sergt.	Resigned July 9, 1862 (line commission)	
Asst. Surg.		
om 1st Sergt. Co. L	Died Prisoner of war Richmond, Va., Dec. 30, 1863	Captured near Salem, Va., Aug. 22, 1863.

Company M

	Resigned Nov. 24, 1861	
om 1st Lieut. Co. C	Resigned July 8, 1862	
om 1st Lieut. Co. I		Captured Nov. 25, 1862, at Hartwood Church, Va.; transfered to Co. M, Vet. Bat., July 27, 1864.
Major		
om 1st Lieut. Co. M		
om 1st Lieut. Co. M	Mustered out Aug. 7, 1865, with Co. M, 5th Pa. Cav.	Transferred to Co. M, 5th Pa. Cav., June 5, 1865.
	Dismissed June 17, 1862.	
om 2d Lieut. Co. G		
Adjt. Sept. 17, 1862		
om 2d Lieut. Co. A		
Capt. Co. D		
om 2d Lieut. Co. I	Mustered out as 1st Lieut. Aug. 24, 1864.	
Capt. Co. M		
om 1st Lieut. Co. K		
Captain Co. F		
om 2d Lieut. Co. M		
Capt. Co. M		
1st Lieut. Co. B		
om 1st Sergt. Co. E		Captured Nov. 25, 1862, at Hartwood Church, Va.
1st Lieut. Co. I		
1st Lieut. Co. M		Transferred to Co. M, Vet. Bat., July 27, 1864.
om Sergt. Co B		
Formerly of Co. E)		
1st Lieut. Co. I		
om 1st Sergt. Co. B	Hon. discharged May 8, 1865	
Formerly of Co. C)		

Non-Commissioned Staff

Rank	Name	Residence	Date of original entry into regiment	Date appointed
Veterinary Surgeon	Holden Chester		Aug. 23, 1861	March 20,
Sergeant Major	Samuel S. Green		Aug. 17, 1861	Nov. 9,
" "	Guy C. Humphreys		Aug. 13, 1861	
" "	Samuel J. McCullough		Aug. 17, 1861	May 12,
Bat. Sergt. Major	James W. McCorkell		Aug. 15, 1862	Dec. 1
Quar. Mas. Sergt.	William P. Dodson		July 23, 1861	Sept. 1,
Bat. Qr. Mas. Sergt.	Jacob Lee Englebert		July 23, 1861	
" "	James H. McTiernan		Aug. 17, 1861	
" "	Thomas H. Sherwood		Aug. 1, 1861	
" "	William P. Dodson		July 23, 1861	March 18
Com. Sergt.	Jacob Lee Englebert		July 23, 1861	Dec. 1
"	George W. Ewing		Aug. 17, 1861	June 12
"	James H. McTiernan			
Bat. Com. Sergt.	Ira L. Long		Aug. 17, 1861	Nov. 9
Hos. Steward	Paul Murphy		Aug. 17, 1861	March 1
"	Jacob Tomer, Jr.		April 1, 1863	
Bat. Hos. Steward	Henry J. Durant		Nov. 26, 1861	
" "	Jacob McElroy		July 23, 1861	Nov. 1
" "	George W. Moore		Dec. 31, 1861	
Chief Bugler	Henry G. Seaman		July 23, 1861	Nov. 1
" "	Edward D. Bryden		Aug. 13, 1861	Aug. 27
Reg. Saddler	John Keily		July 18, 1861	
"	John H. Murphy		Aug. 26, 1861	Aug. 1

ıotions and Transfers	Disposition	Remarks
rom Private Co. L	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	
rom Private Co. H		
o 2d Lieut. Co. E		
	Transferred as Private to Co. D, April 11, 1863	
rom Sergt. Co. H	Mustered out as Sergt.-Major, Aug. 24, 1864	
ɔ 2d Lieut. Co. H (Not mustered)		
rom Private Co. A	Mustered out May 27, 1865	Transferred to Vet. Bat., July 27, 1864, as Acting Sergeant Major.
rom Bat. Q. M. Sergt.	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	
rom Sergt. Co. E		
ɔ 2d Lieut. Co. E		
rom Bat. Com. Sergt.	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate	
rom Sergt. Co. C		
ɔ 2d Lieut. Co. L		
rom Sergt. Co. B		
ɔ Q. M. Sergt.		
rom Private Co. B		
ɔ Bat. Q. M. Sergt.		
rom Sergt. Co. G	Mustered out as Regt'l Com. Sergt., Aug. 24, 1864	
ɔ 2d Lieut. Co. G (Not mustered)		
ɔ Bat. Q. M. Sergt.		
rom Private Co. H	Transferred as Private to Co. H, Feb. 1, 1862	
rom Corporal Co. H		Transferred to Vet. Bat., July 27, 1864; Vet. Vol.
rom Private Co. G	Mustered out Aug. 7, 1865, with 5th Pa. Cav.	Transferred as Hospital Steward to 5th Pa. Cav., June 7, 1865.
ɔ Assist. Surg.		
rom Private Co. B	Discharged Feb. 15, 1863	
	Discharged Feb. 15, 1863	
rom Bugler Co. B	Discharged Feb. 15, 1863	
rom Bugler Co. D	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	
	Transferred as Private to Co. A, Aug. 8, 1862	
rom Saddler Co. M	Mustered out Aug. 24, 1864	

Enlisted Men—Company A

Recruited at Philadelphia

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
Hugh A. Kelley	1st Sergt.	July 18, 1861	3	Discharged Aug. 1, 1862.
Robert T. Beaton	1st Sergt.	July 18, 1861	3	Promoted to Q. M. Sergt., May 1, 1862; to 1st S date unknown; to 2d Lieut. Co. G, May 1, 18(
Thomas Gregg	1st Sergt.	July 18, 1861	3	Wounded at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863; promote Lieut. Co. A, July 27, 1864.
John M'Laughlin	Sergt.	July 18, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Nov. 11, 1862; to Sergt., J 1863; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 18(
Joseph Wilson	Sergt.	July 18, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Nov. 11, 1862; to Sergt., J 1863; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 18
Francis R. Farley	Sergt.	July 18, 1861	3	Promoted from Corp., Feb. 5, 1863; mustered ou company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Thomas Elliott	Sergt.	July 18, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., July 2, 1863; to Sergt., A 1864; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 18
Lawrence Colfer	Sergt.		3	Discharged Dec. 3, 1862.
John H. Shoemaker	Sergt.		3	Discharged June 20, 1862.
Thomas Thornton	Sergt.		3	Promoted from Corp.; discharged Jan. 1, 1863.
John M'Feeters	Sergt.	July 18, 1861	3	Promoted from Corp.; discharged on Surgeon's cate, April 6, 1864.
Beatty Lyons	Sergt.		3	Promoted to 2d Lieut. Co. H, 181st regiment Feb. 6, 1864.
Martin V Hamlin	Sergt.	Mar. 9, 1862	3	Promoted to Corp., to Sergt., to Q. M. Sergt., A 1864; to 1st Sergt., transferred to battalion, Ju 1864; mustered out March 9, 1865.
John Croghan	Sergt.	July 18, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Nov. 29, 1863; died dersonville prison, Ga., April 11, 1864; grave,
James Dennerly	Corp.	Aug. 12, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., April 1, 1864; mustered ou company, Aug. 24, 1864.
William B. Cunliff	Corp.		3	Discharged July 18, 1862.
Calvin D. Ludwig	Corp.	Sept. 15, 1862	3	Promoted to Sergt., Aug. 1, 1864; to 2d Lieut., Dec. 22, 1864; transferred to battalion, July 27 to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
John Test	Corp.	Sept. 15, 1862	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; dischar General Order, May 16, 1865.
Edward Dickson	Corp.	July 18, 1861	3	Killed at New Hope Church, Va., Nov. 27, 1863
Samuel H. Forsyth	Corp.	July 18, 1861	3	Died in hospital, Georgetown, D. C., Sept. 25, 1
George Dickson	Corp.	July 18, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
John Southrey	Bugler	Aug. 12, 1861	3	Captured at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862 charged May 23, 1862.
James O'Conner	Bugler	Aug. 12, 1861	3	Discharged April 15, 1862.
Thomas A. Given	Bugler		3	Deserted February 8, 1862.
William Joyce	Bugler		3	Deserted; date unknown.
Isaac M. Wolston	Farrier		3	Deserted March 14, 1862.
Albright, Peter	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Arroll, James	Private	Aug. 12, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Alker, James	Private	Aug. 1, 1861		Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Auld, David	Private		3	Killed at New Hope Church, Va., Nov. 27, 186
Anderson, William	Private	Nov. 22, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Allen, Joseph	Private	Aug. 24, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Andrews, Lewis A.	Private	June 10, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 18(
Bell, James	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Bryant, Bosboro	Private	Aug. 12, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Bell, John	Private		3	Discharged April 4, 1863.
Bradley, John O.	Private	Aug. 18, 1864		Promoted to Corp. batt., Oct. 9, 1864; to Sergt. I 17, 1865; transferred to 65th P. V., June 6, 186
Brunner, Charles E.	Private	Jan. 4, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Bryant, George	Private			Deserted; date unknown.
Brown, James	Private	Oct. 6, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Ball, John	Private	Oct. 19, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 186
Beck, George	Private	Oct. 18, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Brown, John W	Private	Nov. 21, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Boyce, Dennis	Private	Nov. 17, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 186
Benson, Samuel	Private	Oct. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Brown, Edward	Private	Oct. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Bernard, John	Private	Oct. 22, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 186
Brown, George A.	Private	Oct. 24, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 186
Burlington, Robert	Private	Nov. 17, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.

Company A—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
erry, Thomas	Private	Aug. 20, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O., May 8, 1865).
erry, James	Private	Sept. 21, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O., May 8, 1865).
arlow, Abraham	Private	Sept. 30, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ader, John	Private	Oct. 1, 1864	1	Promoted to Corp., Nov. 1, 1864; to Serg. Co. I battalion, Jan. 1, 1865; transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
aker, Charles B.	Private	Aug. 11, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ernard, John	Private	Aug. 25, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ppick. John	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ooper, George	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
uise, Albert D.	Private		3	Discharged Aug. 5, 1861.
awford, William	Private		3	Discharged Dec. 28, 1862.
anston, John L.	Private		3	Discharged Nov. 27, 1863.
ok, John	Private		3	Discharged, date unknown.
oker, William	Private	Dec. 25, 1863	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
oker, Henry H.	Private	Dec. 25, 1863	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; died, Feb. 20, 1865, of wounds received at Hatcher's Run, Va., Feb. 5, 1865.
le, William	Private	Jan. 5, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
rney, Michael	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
lver, Daniel	Private	Oct. 12, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
meron, Willie	Private	Oct. 6, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
nningham, B.	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Promoted to Sergt. Co. I battalion; transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
il, James	Private	Nov. 21, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
lvin, John	Private	Nov. 14, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
gen, Bernard	Private	Nov. 5, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
nner, John	Private	Nov. 22, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
ntwell, James	Private	Oct. 18, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ystle, James	Private	Aug. 1, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
oude, Charles	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ock, Francis	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Discharged Aug. 5, 1861.
owns, Joseph	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Discharged Jan. 28, 1862.
uff, Patrick	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Deserted; returned; transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
elaney, Francis	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll. Supposed killed at White Oak Swamp, June 29, 1862.
oyle, Patrick	Private	Oct. 12, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
olan, Lawrence P.	Private	Oct. 10, 1864	1	Transferred to Co. H, 4th regt. V. R. C., Dec. 7, 1864; returned June 1, 1865; mustered out Sept. 23, 1865.
ily, Alexander	Private	Nov. 15, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
oyle, Matthew	Private	Nov. 2, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
onely, Bernard	Private	Oct. 28, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
ohahue, Daniel	Private	Oct. 28, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
ugan, Michael	Private	Nov. 1, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ougherty, Patrick	Private	Sept. 29, 1864		Deserted Jan. 31, 1865; returned Feb. 17, 1865; transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
onnely, Charles	Private	Aug. 11, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
ougherty, John	Private	Oct. 6, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
vans, Thomas	Private	Nov. 2, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
dwards, John	Private	Oct. 31, 1861	1	Not on muster-out roll.
llis, William	Private	May 11, 1864	3	Discharged by General Order, July 12, 1865.
arrell, Walter	Private		3	Discharged August 2, 1861.
ox, Henry	Private			Deserted; date unknown.
laherty, Martin F.	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Captured; mustered out Feb. 15, 1865.
rank, Jacob	Private	Oct. 12, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
itzgerald, Michael	Private	Oct. 13, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
rench, James	Private	Nov. 10, 1864	3	Deserted; returned; transferred to 65th regiment P.V., June 6, 1865.
isher, Jacob	Private	Oct. 29, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
innegan, James	Private	Oct. 8, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
erry, John L.	Private	Oct. 7, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
ord, George C.	Private	May 31, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
reas, Lewis	Private	Sept. 14, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
itzpatrick, Thos.	Private	Aug. 22, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
illigan, Thomas	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
illigan, William	Private	Sept. 15, 1862	3	Transferred to battalion July 27, 1864; promoted to Corp., Aug. 1, 1864; to Sergt., Dec. 22, 1864; discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).

Company A—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
Gruen, William	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Nov. 29, 1863; died in dersonville Prison, Ga., April 15, 1864; grave,
Grant, Charles F.	Private	Oct. 4, 1864	1	Promoted to Sergt., Co. E, battalion; transferr 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Gillinger, David	Private	Nov. 22, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Greenwood, T. M.	Private	Oct. 19, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Humphrey, Daniel	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Hartman, A. H.	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Hughes, John F.	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Hoover, George W	Private	Sept. 15, 1862	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; promot Corp., March 24, 1865; discharged May 28, (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Hinkle, Joseph P.	Private	Sept. 15, 1862	3	Transferred to batt., July 27, 1864; promoted to Fa Dec. 1, 1864; disch. May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1
Hoffart, Joseph	Private	Aug. 14, 1863	3	Promoted to Corp., Dec. 1, 1864; transferred to l July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1
Hilton, James	Private	Jan. 27, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Hadley, William	Private	Jan. 8, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Hall, Zenophon	Private			Deserted; date unknown.
Hart, John	Private	Nov. 22, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Harrison, George	Private	Oct. 12, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Harris, George	Private	Nov. 14, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Houston, Samuel	Private	Nov. 15, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Harris, John	Private	Oct. 28, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Hamilton, Wm. J.	Private	Oct. 25, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Hunt, William	Private	Oct. 18, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Henry, Robert J.	Private	Aug. 24, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Hall, James	Private	Aug. 15, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Hunter, William	Private	Sept. 12, 1864	1	Not ou muster-out roll.
Hayes, James	Private	May 12, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Irvine, Robert L.	Private	Sept. 15, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Jenkinson, B. H.	Private	Aug. 12, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug, 24, 1864.
Jacobs, George W	Private	Sept. 15, 1862		Transferred to battalion, July 27. 1864.
Johnson, Charles	Private			Deserted; date unknown.
Jones, Thomas	Private			Deserted; date unknown.
Johnson, Harry	Private			Deserted; date unknown.
Johnson, William	Private	Nov. 14, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Johnson, William	Private	Nov. 12, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Jamison, Thompson	Private	Sept. 3, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Jackson, John M.	Private	Sept. 15, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Johnson, James	Private	May 26, 1864	5	Not on muster-out roll.
Johnson, Edwin	Private	Aug. 29, 1864	1	Discharged by General Order, June 21, 1865.
Keily, John	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Krepps, James	Private	May 5, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864.
Kitchenman, Thos.	Private			Deserted; date unknown.
Kitts, Peter	Private			Deserted; date unknown.
Kennedy, William	Private	Oct. 31, 1864	1	Promoted to Corp., Nov. 1, 1864; to Sergt. Co. I, Dec. 1, 1864; trans. to 65th regt. P. V., June 6,
Kershaw, William	Private	Oct. 10, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Kelly, Joseph	Private	Oct. 12, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Kernen, John	Private	Nov. 22, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Knowles, George	Private	Oct. 19, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Knowles, Thomas	Private	Oct. 19, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Knowles, John D.	Private	Oct. 19, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Killeen, James	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Kelly, Thomas	Private	Oct. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Kiernan, Owen	Private	Oct. 22, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Kelley, James	Private	Nov. 11, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Kline, John	Private	Jan. 30, 1864	3	Promoted to Corp. battalion, Dec. 21, 1864; ferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Kline, Henry	Private	Sept. 30, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Kendall, James	Private	Aug. 22, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Kilper, Frederick	Private	Aug. 25, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Lowrey, David	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
Lindsay, Hugh	Private	Aug. 12, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
Liggett, John S.	Private		3	Discharged August 5, 1861.
Lamport, Martin L.	Private	Sept. 15, 1862	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; promo Corp., Oct. 1, 1864; to Sergt., Dec. 22, 1864;

Company A—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
ucia, Albert W	Private	Sept. 15, 1862	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
inn, George	Private	Jan. 19, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; discharged on Surgeon's certificate, November 18, 1864.
ord, William H.	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Died, Westover Landing, Va., Aug. 5, 1862.
argey, Simon	Private	Sept. 15, 1862	3	Deserted; date unknown.
amb, David	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll; absent in hospital from wounds received at New Hope Church, Nov. 27, 1863.
arkins, James	Private	Nov. 22, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
oughrey, David	Private	Oct. 6, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
arey, John	Private	Nov. 14, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
earey, James	Private	Nov. 2, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ee, Thomas	Private	Oct. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
eonard, Andrew	Private	Oct. 14, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
ynds, John H.	Private	Oct. 24, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
erard, Iberry	Private	Jan. 5, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
ewis, Frank	Private	Oct. 1, 1864	1	Not ou muster-out roll.
ehman, John	Private	Jan. 22, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
lartin, Philip	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
looney, Patrick	Private		3	Discharged March 8, 1862.
larks, William	Private			Discharged December 6, 1862.
lulhern, Dennis	Private	May 16, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; discharged by order of War Department, Nov. 25, 1864.
liller, Jacob	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Died Dec. 18, 1863, of wounds received at New Hope Church, Va., Nov. 27, 1863.
loore, Robinson	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
laroney, Wm. H.	Private	Aug. 12, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Nov. 29, 1863; died in Andersonville Prison, Ga., June 16, 1864; grave, 2,050.
lorris, Philip	Private	Oct. 5, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
leagher, John	Private	Oct. 17, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865.
leeker, B. F.	Private	Oct. 15, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
lagentore, James	Private	Nov. 10, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
litchell, Charles	Private	Nov. 2, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
lelum, John	Private	Oct. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
lurphy, Timothy	Private	Oct. 18, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
litchell, James	Private	Aug. 24, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
lyers, George	Private	June 23, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
lartin, George	Private	Sept. 6, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
lullin, Dennis	Private	Sept. 9, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
lurry, Philip	Private	Oct. 1, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
liller, George	Private	Aug. 25, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
lurphy, William	Private	Sept. 8, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
leyer, Frederick	Private	May 28, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
lack, Michael	Private	Oct. 13, 1864	1	Discharged by General Order, June 30, 1865.
l'Feeters, William	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
l'Gonigal, Michael	Private		3	Discharged September 18, 1862.
l'Corkell, Jas. W.	Private	Aug. 15, 1862	3	Transferred to battaliou, July 27, 1864; promoted to Sergt.-Major, Aug., 1864; mustered out May 27, 1865.
l'Cormick, Thos.	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Killed at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862.
l'Cabe, Peter	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Killed at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862.
l'Laughlin, Edw.	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
l'Mullen, John	Private	Oct. 10, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
l'Cormick, John	Private	Nov. 14, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
l'Keon, Philip	Private	Nov. 10, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
l'Mullen, John	Private	Nov. 16, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
l'Teer, Robert	Private	Oct. 8, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
l'Laughlin, John	Private	Oct. 14, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
l'Gaughey, Alex.	Private	Aug. 24, 1864	1	Discharged by General Order, July 18, 1865.
l'Laughlin, D. R.	Private	Sept. 6, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
l'Allister, Wm.	Private	Sept. 14, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
leily, Richard	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Discharged September 6, 1862.
leville, James	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Discharged August 2, 1862.
lichols, James	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
licholas, James	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
lelson, George W.	Private	Oct. 25, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
leely, Thomas	Private	Sept. 21, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
lsborn, Harry	Private			Deserted; date unknown.
l'Brien, T.	Private			Killed at Hatcher's Run, Feb. 5, 1865.
l'Brine, Patrick	Private			Deserted; date unknown.
l'Neill, Charles	Private	Oct. 12, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
l'Brien, John	Private	Sept. 6, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.

Company A—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
Phillips, Alexander	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Provand, George	Private	Sept. 15, 1862	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; promote Corp., Aug. 1, 1864; to Sergt.; to 1st Sergt., Dec 1864; discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 186
Patterson, Thomas	Private	Sept. 15, 1862	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Nov. 29, 1863; die Andersonville Prison, Ga., May 15, 1864; gr 1,110.
Phillips, James	Private	Sept. 15, 1862	3	Captured; discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. M 1865).
Pickett, John C.	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Nov. 29, 1863; die Andersonville Prison, Ga., July 28, 1864; grave
Peters, John	Private	Oct. 31, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Patterson, William	Private	Oct. 31, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Parker, John	Private	Oct. 31, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Patterson, Charles	Private	July 14, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864.
Patton, John	Private	Sept. 26, 1864	1	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864: promote Sergt.; not on muster-out roll.
Paul, Christian	Private	Sept. 6, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Payne, Daniel R.	Private	Sept. 30, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Ross, William J.	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Romage, Charles			3	Discharged March 8, 1862.
Rankin, Charles	Private	Sept. 15, 1862	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; discha May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Rowland, Manliff D.	Private	Jan. 18, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Roltman, Stephen	Private	May 11, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Rossiter, Llewellyn	Private	Jan. 30, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Rushworth, Isaac	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Died December 21, 1863; buried at fords of the I dan, Va.
Rourke, John	Private	Aug. 12, 1861	3	Captured; mustered out Feb. 16, 1865.
Ringo, Charles	Private	Nov. 16, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Rolley, John W.	Private	Nov. 2, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Robb, William	Private	Nov. 22, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Roach, Charles W.	Private	Aug. 26, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Ridge, Daniel E.	Private	Aug. 9, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Swartz, Fred'k S.	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Sweeny, Patrick	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Sigfried, William	Private	May 11, 1864	3	Promoted to Corp., Dec. 21, 1864; transferred to talion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regt. P. V., June 6,
Serad, James	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864.
Smith, James	Private	Oct. 6, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Sherry, Michael	Private			Deserted; date unknown.
Shoemaker, Daniel	Private	Aug. 12, 1861	3	Captured; died March 10, 1864; buried at I mond, Va.
Shuster, Frederick	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Nov. 29, 1863; die Andersonville Prison, Ga., July 29, 1864; grave
Smith, John	Private		3	Not on muster-out roll.
St. Clair, Henry	Private	May 24, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Schafer, Lewis	Private	May 24, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Simpson, William	Private	Oct. 15, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Sharp, Benj. F.	Private	Oct. 10, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Smith, John	Private	Nov. 1, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Smith, John	Private	Nov. 12, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Stabelton, Thomas	Private	Nov. 2, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Smith, John	Private	Nov. 21, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Smith, Charles	Private	Oct. 31, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865.
Stewart, James	Private	Oct. 18, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Savage, George E.	Private	Aug. 26, 1864	3	Not on mnster-out roll.
Smith, Samuel	Private	Jan. 3, 1865	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Smith, Horace	Private	Sept. 29, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Squiers, William	Private	Sept. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Strumime, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Sharpe, Henry	Private	Aug. 22, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Smith, George	Private	May 13, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Shillinger, Henry	Private	Jan. 3, 1865	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Thoden, Theodore	Private	Feb. 19, 1863	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; discharge Surgeon's certificate, Feb. 16, 1865.
Taylor, Charles	Private	Jan. 18, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th

Company A—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
est, John H.	Private	Sept. 15, 1862	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; discharged on Surgeon's certificate, May 21, 1865.
hompkinson, Geo.	Private			Deserted; date unknown.
hompson, Thos.	Private			Deserted; date unknown.
hompson, Geo.	Private	Nov. 22, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
yson, John	Private	Nov. 15, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
hompson, Wm.	Private	Nov. 2, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
aylor, John	Private	Sept. 26, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
izell, Eli	Private	Aug. 12, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ibbels, Conie	Private	Sept. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
hompson, John	Private	May 13, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
horton, Robert	Private	Nov. 2, 1864	1	Mustered out in Co. K, Sept. 23, 1865.
onBuchwald, W. C.	Private	Nov. 3, 1864	1	Discharged by G. O., in Co. I, batt., June 15, 1865.
olf, Morris	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
ilson, Robert	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
ambold, M. A.	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Discharged February 4, 1862.
idle, Andrew	Private	July 18, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
ilson, Charles W	Private	Sept. 15, 1862	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; promoted to Corp., Aug. 1, 1864; to Sergt., Oct. 1, 1864; to 2d Lieut., Dec. 22, 1864.
heeler, Henry	Private			Died, Camp Marcy, Va., Feb. 10, 1862.
illiams, John	Private			Deserted; date unknown.
ork, Alexander	Private	Aug. 12, 1861	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
adsworth, Wm.	Private	Oct. 12, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ilthew, Wm.	Private	Oct. 19, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
ood, John	Private	Nov. 14, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
illiams, George	Private	Nov. 10, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
illiams, John	Private	Nov. 10, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
ells, Joseph E.	Private	Nov. 2, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
oodruff, Chas. G.	Private	Oct. 31, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
illiams, James	Private	Oct. 25, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
illiams, Thomas	Private	Oct. 8, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ilson, Joseph	Private			Captured near Warrenton, Va., January 7, 1864.
ilson, Wm. S.	Private	Oct. 7, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
oods, Joseph T.	Private	Aug. 20, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
oods, Frank W	Private	Sept. 8, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
oung, James	Private			Deserted; date unknown.
oung, George	Private	Oct. 8, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
oung, Stephen	Private	June 24, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.

Company B

Recruited at Philadelphia

erald Fitzgerald	1st Sergt.	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted to 2d Lieut., Co. K, Dec. 22, 1861.
L. Cauffman	1st Sergt.	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted to 1st Sergt.; to 1st Lieut., Co. H, Dec. 18, 1862.
C. V Vandegrift	1st Sergt.	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted from Sergt. to 1st Sergt.; to 2d Lieut., Co. A, May 1, 1863.
hn Markley	1st Sergt.	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted from Sergt., May 1, 1863; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
iles Foley	Q. M. Sr.	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted from Corp., July 18, 1862; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
arry Freeburn	Sergt.	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted from Private, April 1, 1862; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ervey K. Goodrich	Sergt.	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted from Bugler, April 18, 1864; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
muel L. Fry	Sergt.	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted from Corp. to Sergt., April 18, 1864; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
hn H. Quick	Sergt.	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted from Private, April 18, 1864; mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
cob Bowman	Sergt.	July 23, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 17, 1863.
el G. Rammel	Sergt.	July 23, 1861	3	Wounded at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863; promoted from Corp. to Sergt; to Chaplain, March 20, 1864.
ilson P. Dodson	Sergt.	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted to battalion, Q. M. Sergt., March 18, 1862.
illiam Crabtree	Sergt.	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted to Sergt.; died Dec. 19, 1863, of wounds received at Parker's Store, Nov. 29, 1863.
iver B. Bishop	Corp.	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., May 1, 1864; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.

Company B—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
Henry Ashton	Corp.	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., May 1, 1864; mustered out company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Harrison Dunlap	Corp.	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., May 1, 1864; mustered out company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Gustavus Schaffer	Corp.	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., May 1, 1864; absent, sic muster out.
John Parker	Corp.	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., May 1, 1864; mustered out company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Ezra Swope	Corp.	July 23, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Dec. 28, 186
John Hill	Corp.	July 23, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Jan. 5, 1863.
Andrew McCartney	Corp.	July 23, 1861	3	Transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, Nov. 13, 1863
James S. Steelman	Corp.	July 23, 1861	3	Deserted July 25, 1861.
John E. Matts	Corp.	July 23, 1861	3	Deserted Sept. 6, 1862.
Francis Hobson	Bugler	July 23, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, April 2, 186
Henry G. Seaman	Bugler	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted to Chief Bugler, Nov. 1, 1861.
Samuel Goho	Black'h	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted to blacksmith, Aug. 20, 1861; wound New Hope Church, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; muster with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Henry Keeler	Farrier	July 23, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Augustine, Charles	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Artley, John W.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Captured near Warrenton, Va., Sept. 6, 1863; mu out Jan. 31, 1865.
Borrell, John	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Bradford, James	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Briggs, John A.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Jan. 28, 186
Boursch, Louis V	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Oct. 25, 186
Brennan, Peter	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Killed near Munson's Hill, Va., Aug. 26, 1861.
Bloom, Nicholas	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Captured at Fayetteville, Va., Nov. 21, 1863; pri until April 9, 1865; mustered out May 27, 1865.
Bailey, Abraham	Private	Nov. 22, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Cooper, Lewis	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Craft, Leonard	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Died near Fairfax C. H., Va., March 13, 1862.
Channel, Herrick	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Died at home, March 15, 1864.
Collins, Nicholas	Private	Sept. 20, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Cole, George R.	Private	Nov. 22, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Cavanaugh, James	Private	Sept. 27, 1864	1	Promoted to 1st Sergt. battalion, Dec. 1, 1864; ferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Cameron, David	Private	Sept. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Dougherty, Daniel	Private	Oct. 10, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865
Donahue, Michael	Private	Nov. 17, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865
Delahunty, John	Private	Sept. 30, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Eagins, John	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. E, Aug. 20, 1861.
Englebert, J. Lee	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted to Reg. Com. Sergt., Dec. 1, 1861.
Farran, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Nov. 21, 186
Fisler, Leonard	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, Nov. 13, 1863
Grandy, Laertis	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Nov. 20, 186
Gracey, David	Private	May 31, 1864	3	Promoted to Blacksmith Co. B, battalion, A 1864; transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864: t regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Gittigen, Charles	Private	June 11, 1863		Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864.
Goff, Joseph D.	Private	May 29, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865
Hunterson, John C.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864; Me Honor, June 5, 1862.
Hudson, Robert C.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Oct. 16, 1861
Hartman, Henry F.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Jan. 28, 186
Hill, Abraham	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, June 3, 1862
Hudson, Ovanda	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. E, Aug. 20, 1861.
Harlan, Jesse	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	1	Transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, Nov. 13, mustered out July 31, 1864.
Howard, Harry	Private	Oct. 6, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Harmon, William	Private	Nov. 22, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Hamilton, Wm. J.	Private	Aug. 20, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Jamison, Thomas	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Wounded at Yates Ford, Va., Oct. 15, 1863; mu out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Jennings, Charles	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Jones, John	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Deserted July 25, 1861.
Keys, Robert R.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Kelly, David R.	Private	Mar. 26, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P V., June 6, 1865.
Kern, Joseph C.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Killed at Yates Ford, Va., Oct. 15, 1863.

Company B—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
upp, Philip	Private	Sept. 23, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ckwood, George	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ap, James C.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 8, 1862.
an, Thomas	Private	May 20, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
ons, James	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Deserted July 25, 1861.
ddington, Wm.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Died at Philadelphia.
rkley, Frederick	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
unt, Augustus B.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Captured near Racoon Ford, Dec. 3, 1863; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
rphy, John	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, Nov. 13, 1863.
ther, Allen	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Deserted Aug. 20, 1861.
rris, Thomas J.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Deserted Oct. 2, 1862.
yers, John H.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Absent, sick at muster-out.
Collom, James	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Chesney, Wm.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Elroy, James	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted to Hospital Steward, Nov. 1, 1861.
well, Hiram L.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
wman, George	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 8, 1862.
lling, James S.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, June 3, 1862.
well, Herbert C.	Private	Feb. 29, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865.
illips, Wm. H.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged Sept. 11, 1861.
lmer, Henry S.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. E, Aug. 20, 1861.
erce, James	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. E, Aug. 20, 1861.
berts, Charles H.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
nn, Cornelius	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
hl, Thomas	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 10, 1862.
gers, Wm. W.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Promoted to 2d Lieut. Co. C, Dec. 31, 1861.
berts, Henry S.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. E, Aug. 20, 1861.
bertson, Wm. J.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Absent, sick at muster out.
chard, Philip	Private	Aug. 17, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
binson, John	Private	June 3, 1864	3	Prisoner from July 24, 1864, to Feb. 20, 1865; discharged by General Order, July 14, 1865.
rgent, John	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
uthwell, George	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
oan, Nathaniel	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
nith, Richard	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Jan. 28, 1862.
nders, Charles R.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, June 7, 1862.
nith, William	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Deserted July 25, 1861.
nders, Thos. W.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Deserted Sept. 24, 1862.
hlohen, Chas. R.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Deserted May 17, 1863.
nith, John S.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Captured near Waterloo, Va., Sept. 25, 1863; mustered out Jan. 25, 1865.
ansfield, John	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.
lelton, Thomas C.	Private	Nov. 22, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
nith, James	Private	Oct. 22, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
lelton, William	Private	Nov. 22, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
law, Frank H.	Private	Oct. 31, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
nith, Robert	Private	Nov. 10, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
rad, H. F.	Private			Died in hospital, Aug. 11, 1864.
rouland, Alex.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Captured at Yates Ford, Oct. 15, 1863; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
aylor, George	Private	June 11, 1863	3	Promoted to Corp., Sept. 1, 1864; to Sergt., Oct. 1, 1864; transferred to battalion July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
itus, Alfred C.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Captured near Warrenton, Va., Sept. 6, 1863; died at Augusta, Ga., on the way to Andersonville Prison.
aughan, Enos H.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Wounded at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Valker, Joseph	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Nov. 21, 1861.
Venner, Jacob P.	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Discharged July 23, 1864, for wounds, with loss of arm, received in action, Dec. 3, 1863.
Veller, Samuel	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Deserted October 2, 1862.
Villiams, Frank	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Captured near Waterloo, Va., Sept. 25, 1863; died in Andersonville Prison, Ga., May 28, 1864; grave 1,443.
White, Henry	Private	July 23, 1831	3	Deserted July 25, 1861.
Vilson, Theodore	Private	Nov. 22, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Whiteman, Edw. R.	Private	Sept. 23, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).

Company C

Recruited at Philadelphia

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
Edward S. Parker	1stSergt.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. F, Aug. 17, 1861.
Franklin C. Davis	1stSergt.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Promoted to 2d Lieut. Co. D, March 17, 1862.
John J. Brandon	1stSergt.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Promoted from Sergt., June 1, 1863: mustere with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
John Clark	1stSergt.	Sept. 1, 1862	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; promo Sergt.; to 1st Sergt.; discharged May 28, 1865 (May 8, 1865).
Jacob Hartenstine	Q. M. S.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Feb. 1, 1862; to Q. M. Sergt. 1, 1862; mustered out with company, Aug. 24,
E. Willard Warren	Sergt.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Promoted to 2d Lieut. Co. C, Sept. 13, 1862.
Thompson Miller	Sergt.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Promoted from Corp., Sept 1, 1862; mustered ou company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Samuel M'Clay	Sergt.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Promoted from Corp., Jan. 1, 1863; mustered ou company, Aug. 24, 1864.
L. G. Worthington	Sergt.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Promoted from Corp., Dec. 7, 1863; mustered ou company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Jona'n Schweisfort	Sergt.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp,, April 1, 1862; to Sergt., Ma 1864; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 18
Thos. H. Sherwood	Sergt.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Promoted to Battalion, Q. M. Sergt.
James H. Bronner	Sergt.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Died Dec. 9, 1863, of wounds received in action, 29, 1863; buried at Alexandria, Va.; grave 1,1
Rob't G. M. Fitton	Corp.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Aug. 1, 1862; capt'd at Getty July 3, 1863; mustered out with comp'y, Aug. 24
Joseph Luce	Corp.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Aug. 1, 1862; mustered out company, Aug. 24, 1864.
John H. Henderson	Corp.	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Aug. 1, 1862; mustered out company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Jacob Dynes	Corp.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., May 1, 1863; mustered out company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Edward S. Johnson	Corp.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., May 1, 1863; mustered out company, Aug. 24, 1864.
James Paden	Corp.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Jan. 1, 1864; mustered out company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Daniel G. Weise	Corp.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Jan. 1, 1864; mustered out company, Aug. 24, 1864.
John Cameron	Corp.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Oct. 1, 1862.
Charles Donehower	Corp.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, July 31, 186
Charles O'Donovan	Corp.	Dec. 26, 1863	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; promo Sergt. battalion, July 29, 1864; to 1st Sergt.; Lieut., Dec. 22, 1864. Vet. Vol.
W. R. Humphreys	Corp.	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Captured; died while prisoner; date unknown.
Charles Kee	Bugler	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
George Cossart,	Bugler	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Deserted Nov. 17, 1861.
Hump'y M. Brooks	Black'h	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
John Crow	Farrier	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Promoted to Farrier, Jan. 1, 1864; mustered out company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Peter Bitters	Saddler	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Promoted to Saddler, March 1, 1862; mustere with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Alker, James	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. A, Aug. 3, 1861.
Altland, Henry W	Private	Aug. 27, 1864	1	Transferred to Vet. batt.; discharged May 28, 18
Babler, John	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Bartolett, Henry F.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Feb. 9, 1863.
Bentley, Thomas	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, June 9, 1862
Boyle, William	Private	Aug. 21, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; promot Bugler, Aug. 1, 1864; died at City Point, Va., 9, 1864; Vet. Vol.
Busby, Charles	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Deserted Sept. 5, 1862.
Burns, John	Private	Sept. 28, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O., May 8, 1865).
Bates, John T.	Private	Nov. 10, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Broadbent, Edw'd	Private	Nov. 17, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Brown, Gilbert	Private	Aug. 5, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Burkholder, J. O.	Private	Aug. 17, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O., May 8, 1865).
Cronan, Patrick	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Crozier, William	Private	Aug. 21, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug., 1863.
Colville, Alexander	Private	Sept. 1, 1862	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; dischi May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Courtney, Patrick S.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Nov. 29, 1863; dischi by General Order, Aug. 22, 1865.

Company C—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
npfan, James	Private	Oct. 24, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ɛerson, Geo. A.	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
eese, Amb'se B.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Jan. 15, 1863.
kill, Wm. M.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 1, 1862.
'ord, John	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps; date unknown.
ns, John	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Deserted; returned; transferred to batt., July 27, 1864; promoted to Corp., July 29, 1864; to Sergt., Nov. 7, 1864; to 1st Sergt., Co. B; deserted May 21, 1865.
bman, John	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Died, date unknown, of wounds received at New Hope Church, Va., Nov. 27, 1863.
ns, Thomas	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Deserted; returned; transferred to 65th regiment P.V., June 6, 1865.
ly, James	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Deserted January, 1864; Vet. Vol.
ıer, Charles W	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
s, Joseph H.	Private	Sept. 23, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
, John	Private	May 27, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
ey, Daniel	Private	May 10, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
lds, John	Private	Oct. 17, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
nk, Adam	Private	Aug. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ıey, John	Private	Oct. 25, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
rlurn, James	Private	Sept. 28, 1864	1	Discharged by General Order, May 28, 1865.
ter, Thomas A.	Private	Aug. 1, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
kill, Edward A.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 31, 1862.
en, Robert	Private	Aug. 21, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 31, 1862.
rison, Edward	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Dishonorably discharged, Nov. 15, 1863.
ıster, John A.	Private	Feb. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
ffith, John	Private	Sept. 1, 1862	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
lagher, James	Private	Sept. 12, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
aves, Wallace	Private	Jan. 30, 1865	3	Promoted to Corp. battalion, Jan. 1, 1865; transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
ttonfield, Geo.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ands, Thomas	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
lcroft, John B.	Private	Aug. 21, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate; date unknown.
ke, Joshua S.	Private	Sept. 6, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
man, John S.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 15, 1861.
lenberg, C. W.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 15, 1861.
rper John H.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865; Vt. Vol.
uk, Francis W	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
yden, Horace W	Private	Nov. 24, 1862	3	Promoted to Sergt. batt., July 29, 1864; to 2d Lieut., Oct. 8, 1864; to 1st Lieut., Feb. 28, 1865; trans. to batt., July 27, 1864; to 65th reg. P. V., June 6, 1865.
rtenstine, Eli	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Killed accidentally, June 4, 1863.
ckey, David C.	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Captured at Wilderness, Va., May 7, 1864; died in Andersonville Prison, Ga., Aug. 10, 1864; grave, 5,284.
ll, Charles	Private	Oct. 27, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
yes, Michael	Private	Nov. 11, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
ll, William	Private	Aug. 26, 1864	1	Discharged by General Order, May 28, 1865.
ll, Samuel	Private	Sept. 23, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ll, Nathaniel B.	Private	Sept. 5, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
vin, George	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Died on hospital transport, about Sept. 1, 1862.
nnson, Robert B.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Oct. 15, 1861.
nnson, Thomas	Private	Nov. 17, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
ger, William H.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; died in Andersonville Prison, Ga., Aug. 22, 1864; grave, 6,459.
ng, William J.	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Deserted December 15, 1863.
nney, Henry	Private	Oct. 28, 1864	1	Promoted to Sergt. Co. I, batt., Dec. 15, 1864; transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
inker, Conrad	Private	Aug. 19, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
ghthall, A. W.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ke, David	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 1, 1862.
wis, Henry D.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 1, 1862.
wis, James H.	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Discharged by General Court Martial, Nov. 15, 1863.
ngren, John T.	Private	Aug. 21, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 15, 1862.
ver, Edward	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Captured; deserted December, 1862.

Company C—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
Leeson, William P.	Private	Oct. 24, 1864	1	Promoted to Corp. Co. I, battalion; transfe 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Lehr, Henry S.	Private	Aug. 27, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Levy, Joseph	Private	Sept. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Marrow, James T.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Feb. 1, 18
Murphy, Wm. B.	Private	Aug. 21, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Nov. 15, 1
Montgomery, Jas.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65t ment P V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Murray, Edward	Private	May 24, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65t ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Moore, John H. J.	Private	Aug. 21, 1862	3	Died Sept., 1862, in hospital at Philadelphia, P
Moore, Benjamin S.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Captured; deserted Dec., 1862; returned; prom Corp. batt.,; dis. May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1
Maloney, Michael	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Deserted Aug. 1, 1861.
Millington, Theo.	Private	Aug. 21, 1861	3	Deserted Feb. 17, 1862.
Murphy, John	Private	Aug. 21, 1861	3	Captured July 3, 1864; mustered out Feb. 8, 18
Millichop, Jas. H.	Private	Oct. 21, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 18
Moyer, Joseph	Private	Oct. 20, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 186
Moore, Leslie	Private	Oct. 24, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 186
Miller, George	Private	Aug. 23, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
M'Devitt, Jos. A.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
M'Coubrie, John	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
M'Corkell, William	Private	Sept. 1, 1862	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; prom Corp.; to Sergt., March 28, 1865; discharge 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
M'Elroy, David	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
M'Coubrie, James	Private	Sept. 17, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
M'Dowle, Thomas	Private	Sept. 17, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 18
Neith, Charles C	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Oct. 3, 186
Osborne, Henry	Private	Sept. 17, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Pechard, Wm. H.	Private	Aug. 17, 1864	1	Promoted to Corp., battalion; discharged May 2 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Platt, George	Private	May 27, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65t ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Piper, Samuel D. H.	Private	Aug. 17, 1864	1	Promoted to Corp., battalion; discharged May 2 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Pool, Charles	Private	Aug. 26, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Reed, Solomon W.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Ritter, Jeremiah G.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Rohr, Philip	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Robison, Robert	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Ross, Rudolph	Private	May 5, 1864	3	Promoted to Farrier, Co. C, battalion, Aug. 1 transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65t ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Rambo, Henry	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; tran to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vo
Rathman, Frank	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Deserted Aug. 22, 1861.
Riley, Thomas	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Deserted Feb. 17, 1862.
Richards, Henry	Private	Oct. 20, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 186
Samis, Levi D.	Private	Aug. 19, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Sitzler, Leonard F	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Schuck, Theophilus	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Strunk, Peter K.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Simpson, Wm. H.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Jan. 11, 18
Shaut, Richard O.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Discharged by special order, date unknown.
Short, Thomas	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, date unkn
Simpson, Charles	Private	May 18, 1864	3	Promoted to Corp.; transferred to battalion, J 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Smith, James H.	Private	Aug. 1, 1864	3	Died of wounds received July 3, 1863, at (burg.
Smith, Charles A.	Private	May 18, 1864	3	Prisoner from July 15 to Dec. 11, 1864; transfer 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Smyser, Augustus	Private	Aug. 27, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Styers, Charles	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Deserted, date unknown.
Smith, William	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Deserted, September 5, 1862.
Stone, David	Private	Sept. 28, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Stallman, John	Private	Aug. 19, 1864	1	To Sergt. battalion; discharged May 28, 1865 May 8, 1865).
Studenroth, Addis'n	Private	Aug. 17, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Townrow, Edw'd B.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Townsend, David S.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.

Company C—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
ple, John B.	Private	Aug. 21, 1861	3	Discharged by General Court Martial, Feb. 28, 1862.
linson, Wm.	Private	Nov. 1, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
or, William	Private	Nov. 1, 1864	1	Discharged by General Order, in Co. I, battalion, July 24, 1865.
d, Wm. H. F.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
eler, Samuel	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Nov. 15, 1862.
lermouth, Wm.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 15, 1861.
liams, John	Private	Aug. 21, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Mar. 1, 1862.
liams, Christ'n	Private	May 9, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
on, George N.	Private	July 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
hburn, Bernice	Private	Sept. 28, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
er, Edward E.	Private	Aug. 1, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.

Company D

Recruited at Washington, D. C.

mas J. Wier	1st Sergt.	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Promoted from Q. M. Sergt.; captured Nov. 22, 1863; mustered out June 21, 1865.
uel M'K. King	Q. M. Sr.	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Wounded at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862; promoted from Corp. to Sergt. Jan. 3, 1862; to Q. M. Sergt., to 2d Lieut. Co. E, battalion, Dec. 22, 1864; transferred to battalion July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 9, 1865; Vet. Vol.
n F. Simmons	Sergt.	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp.; to Sergt., Feb. 1, 1864; mustered out with company, Aug. 23, 1864.
ph Pullin	Sergt.	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
. W. M'Ellfresh	Sergt.	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
3. Schrivener	Sergt.	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Promoted to Sergt.; discharged; date unknown.
' C. Humphreys	Sergt.	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Promoted to Sergt.; to 1st Sergt. battalion; to 2d Lieut., Oct. 11, 1864; transferred to battalion July 27, 1864; discharged Jan. 12, 1865; Vet. Vol.
iah Luckett	Sergt.	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
ies T. Ebbert	Sergt.	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Promoted from Corp. to Sergt.; to 1st Sergt. batt. to 2d Lieut., Dec. 22, 1864; transferred to batt., July 27, 1864; to 65th reg. P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
s D. Lewis	Corp.	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., April 10, 1864; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ies H. Sorrell	Corp.	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Feb. 1, 1864; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Elias M'Clain	Corp.	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
n Richards	Corp.	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps; date unknown.
irles Werner	Corp.	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Died; date unknown.
irles H. Lewis	Corp.	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
red B. Clark	Bugler	Dec. 31, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; mustered out Oct. 8, 1864.
ward D. Bryden	Bugler	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Promoted to Chief Bugler, Aug, 27, 1863.
irles Schmidt	Bugler	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
). M. Thompson	Black'h	Oct. 1, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; mustered out Oct. 8, 1864.
lter Marschiel	Farrier	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Promoted to Farrier, Dec. 1, 1863; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ing, John	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
wers, John M.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Absent; sick at muster out.
scoe, John	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; returned; mustered out Nov. 14, 1864.
snahan, John	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ston, Frederick	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
ird, Richard T.	Private	Oct. 1, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
tiste, Jean	Private	Oct. 1, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; mustered out Oct. 8, 1864.
rch, Charles N.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; returned; transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
rns, Thomas	Private	May 25, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
zin, Cassimer	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
yan, George M.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; returned; transferred to 65th regiment P.V., June 6, 1865.

Company D—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
Burdge, Henry L.	Private	Feb. 3, 1864	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; Andersonville Prison, Ga., Oct. 1, 1864; grave,
Burch, William J.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Captured near Warrenton, Va., Jan. 7, 1864; mu out Jan. 28, 1865.
Collom, Daniel D.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Absent on detached duty, A. G. O., War Depar at muster out.
Christman, I. C. P.	Private	May 21, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6 1865.
Causin, Frederick	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
Cassidy, James T.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
Clark, John	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Captured June 7, 1864; died in Andersonville Ga., Oct. 16, 1864; grave, 11,025.
Curry, Thomas	Private	Aug. 22, 1864	1	Deserted; returned; discharged by G. O., J 1865.
Daily, James	Private	May 25, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Dwyer, Patrick	Private	May 25, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27. 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Deal, Charles	Private	Sept. 20, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O., May 8, 1865).
Ebbert, James T.	Private			Promoted to 1st Sergt., Co. D, battalion; to 2d Co. A, Dec. 22, 1864.
Erwin, George W	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Died Dec. 15, 1861; buried in Mil. Asy. Cem'y,
Ernst, Frederick	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
Elliott, William	Private	Aug. 5, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Fisher, John	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
Garner, William D.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Gill, Charles H.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Guthrie, William	Private	Feb. 26, 1864	3	Promoted to Saddler, Co. A, batt.; transferred t July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6,
Gill, Hugh	Private	May 25, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Grier, Ignatius	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
Hurdle, Thomas T.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; returned; mustered out Nov. 14, 186
Hughes, James	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
Howard, Thomas A.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
Heill, James H.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
Hendever, Louis	Private	Oct, 15, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Ible, Henry	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
Ingersoll, Samuel	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Captured near Warrenton, Va., Jan. 7, 1864; d Andersonville Prison, Ga., May 1, 1864; grave
Johnson, William	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
Jones, Peter	Private	May 23, 1864	3	Promoted to Corp., Co. A, batt.; transferred to July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6,
Jarvis, William W	Private	Sept. 20, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O., May 8, 1865).
King, Martin D.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Kern, Henry	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., battalion, Aug., 1864; to Dec. 21, 1864; transferred to battalion, July 27 to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vo
Kelly, Thomas	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
Kelly, Michael	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
Leonard. Wm. H.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
Leach, John	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; Andersonville Prison, Ga., June 23, 1864; grave
Lewis, Samuel A.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; Andersonville Prison, Ga., Aug., 1864; grave,
Mankin, James D.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Mink, John	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Miller, Henry	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Marks, Michael	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Transferred to 5th U. S. Cavalry; date unknow
Morris, Henry	Private	May 7, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Miller, Franklin	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
Muller, George	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
M'Cadden, Thomas	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Oliver, Daniel	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
Pullin, James	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Reagan, Hugh	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Reid, Andrew	Private	Mar. 13, 1863	3	Promoted to Sergt., battalion; transferred to regiment P V., June 6, 1865.

Company D—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
se, Gustavus A.	Private	Mar. 7, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
ketts, Henry	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
no, Harvey M.	Private	Feb. 22, 1864	3	Promoted to Bugler, Co. M, battalion; transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
neck, Charles	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Captured Jan. 7, 1864; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
nooner, John	Private	Sept. 9, 1864	1	Promoted to Sergt., battalion.
ehan, John	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ith, Charles	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
rwood, Geo. E.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Absent, in confinement, at muster out.
neckells, Nel'n R.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
man, George	Private	Oct. 1, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
neckells, Samuel	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; returned; transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
venson, Stephen	Private	May 20, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
man, Frederick	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
rwood, John W.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
k, Charles L.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; returned; transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
ith, Charles	Private	Sept. 24, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ker, Joel	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ylor, James T.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
ompson, Wm.	Private	Feb. 26, 1864	3	Promoted to Corp. Co. A, battalion, March 24, 1865; transferred to battalion, July 27, 1865; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
ompson, Edw'd	Private	May 9, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; killed at Hatcher's Run, Va., Feb. 5, 1865.
omas, John	Private	May 24, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865.
ompson, Harri'n	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Died; date unknown.
ymon, Mort'r L.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
nnell, Horatio	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Captured at Yates Ford, Va., Oct. 15, 1863; absent at muster out.
ich, William	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
n Vultee, A. M.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
nschiver, Chas.	Private	Sept. 24, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
ll, Treadwell S.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
tson, Alexander	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ight, Lewis	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ed, Horatio W.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Died; date unknown.
ight, James N.	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
odward, Geo. W	Private	Aug. 13, 1861	3	Captured near Warrenton, Va., Jan. 7, 1864; died in Andersonville Prison, Ga., June 13, 1864; grave, 1,903.

Company E

Recruited at Philadelphia

ward M. Heyl	1stSergt.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Promoted to 2d Lieut. Co. M, Sept. 8, 1862.
n. M. Tietjen	1stSergt.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Promoted from Q. M. Sergt.; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
bert S. Roycroft	Q. M. Sr.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Promoted from Sergt.; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
n Alker	Sergt.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Promoted from Corpl.; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
. Robinson	Sergt.	Aug. 16. 1861	3	Promoted to Sergt.; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
nnis Maginnis	Sergt.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Promoted to Sergt.; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
vid G. Smith	Sergt.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Dec. 25, 1861.
eph D. Hand	Sergt.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Deserted Aug. 15, 1862.
omas Ewing	Sergt.	Mar. 23, 1864	3	Promoted from Corp. to Sergt., to 1st Sergt., batt. To 2d Lieut., Oct. 11, 1864; to 1st Lieut., Dec. 19, 1864; to Capt., Feb. 19, 1865; transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865); Vet. Vol.
lliam Smith	Corp.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.

Company E—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
Henry S. Palmer	Corp.	July 23, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Oliver Jones	Corp.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
John Thompson	Corp.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
William Bell	Corp.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Michael O'Brien	Corp.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Oct, 23, 186
Lawr'e R. Nugent	Corp.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 19, 1
Jos. S. Garrison	Bugler	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Died; date unknown.
George W Rocas	Bugler	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Thomas Hughes	Black'h	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Feb. 26, 186
Geo. W. Bispham	Black'h	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 22, 18(
Alex. Thompson	Farrier	Sept. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out Oct. 3, 1864.
Ferd. Schreiner	Saddler	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Ainley, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Captured near Warrenton, Va., Jan. 7, 1864; di Andersonville Prison, Ga., June 8, 1864; grave,
Andrews, James B.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Nov. 29, 18(
Adams, William H.	Private	June 15, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Berkheimer, Wm.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Brown, Thomas	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Broomhall, John C.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Benfer, Joseph S.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate; date unkn(
Brady, John	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, April 26, 18
Bacon, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 8, 18
Buoy, John M.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Feb. 28, 186
Birmingham, John	Private	May 13, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Bibby, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1861.	3	Deserted Aug. 16, 1861.
Bowe, James	Private	Nov. 16, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Blair, Charles	Private	June 1, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Carr, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Combs, Thomas	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Cooper, Lewis	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. B, Sept. 1, 1861.
Carty, Joseph	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Oct. 7, 1864
Clary, Thomas	Private	Sept. 2, 1861	3	Deserted January 19. 1862.
Cahill, Thomas	Private	Oct. 17, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Chester, James	Private	Sept. 6, 1864	1	Discharged by Geueral Order, June 21, 1865.
Devenney, Neal	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Promoted to Corp., Co. B, battalion, March 28, transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65tl ment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Degan, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Deserted Sept. 20, 1862.
Donovan. James	Private	Nov. 16, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Eckert, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Ellis, Edward B.	Private	Aug. 16, 1864	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Eagins, John	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Captured at Yates Ford, Va., Oct. 15, 1863; d Richmond, Va., Feb. 25, 1864.
Farley, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Farran, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. B, Sept. 1, 1861.
Frederick, Lewis	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Oct 18, 1861
Fisher, John	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Killed at Malvern Hill, Va., July 2, 1862.
Graham, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Graul, Jacob H.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps; date unkno
Gill, Hugh	Private	May 25, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864.
Grubb, James	Private	Sept. 21, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Hudson, Ovanda	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Harlan, Jesse	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. B, Sept. 1, 1861.
Helmbold, Wm. F.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, July 1, 186
Husted, Phil'r J.	Private	Feb. 15, 1862	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Dec. 20, 186
Hesler, Benjamin	Private	May 13, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1865; to 65tl ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Hergis, Thomas	Private	Oct. 19, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Henderson, James	Private	Nov. 16, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Harr, David	Private	June 14, 1864	3	Transferred to Co. K, 65th regiment P V., June 6
Isern, Frederick	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Oct. 19, died at Georgetown, D. C.
Kyle, Robert	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Kyle, Matthew	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Le Sage, Thomas	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Lucas, Timothy	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Long, Samuel	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Oct. 15, 186
Lanahan, Patrick	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65tl ment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.

Company E—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
·yrer, Wm. J.	Private	Oct. 19, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
·nch, James	Private	May 25, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
eighan, Wm. H.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
urphy, John	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Oct. 6, 1861.
adden, Wm. H.	Private	May 5, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
iller, John	Private	June 24, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
iller, Albert	Private	June 7, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
aguire, John	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Deserted Dec. 5, 1862.
ullen, Francis	Private	Nov. 1, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
urray, John	Private	May 25, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
artin, John	Private	June 24, 1864	3	Deserted March, 1865.
'Pike, Michael	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, May 8, 1862.
'Farlan, Andrew	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Wounded at Yates Ford, Va., Oct. 15, 1863; discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Dec. 29, 1863.
'Lean, Francis	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
'Minn, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Deserted Aug. 16, 1861; returned; transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
'Grinder, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Deserted May 24, 1863.
'Ewen, Robert H.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Deserted Aug. 20, 1861.
ıborn, John	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
erce, James	Private	July 23, 1861	3	Absent, sick, at muster out.
ıillips, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. B, Sept. 1, 1861.
·entiss, Oscar W.	Private	May 13, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
ıgers, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
yan, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ıberts, Henry	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Prisoner from June 29, 1864, to Feb. 27, 1865; mustered out April 1, 1865.
ıney, Michael	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Promoted to Corp., batt., Oct., 1864; to Sergt., Co. B, Nov. 7, 1864; transferred to batt., June 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
ıley, John	Private	June 27, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
ıby, Henry	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Prisoner from Oct. 15, 1863, to April 15, 1864; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ıake, Philip	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ıaw, John B.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Wounded at Malvern Hill, Va., July 2, 1862; absent at muster out.
ıall, Robert	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 6, 1862.
ewart, Alexander	Private	Apr. 28, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
evenson, Stephen	Private	May 20, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864.
hnider, Simon	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Nov. 25, 1862.
dden, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Deserted Sept., 1861.
ıompson, A. D.	Private	May 5, 1864	3	Discharged by order of War Department, July 15, 1864.
ıompson, C. H.	Private	Feb. 25, 1864	3	Transferred to batt., July 27, 1864; descrted, Jan., 1865.
ılly, Hiram H.	Private	Aug. 15, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., battalion, Nov. 7, 1864; transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
'esler, Jacob	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
'interbottom, W.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Captured July 26, 1863; mustered out Jan. 23, 1865.
alker, Joseph	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. B, Sept. 1, 1861.
ood, Richard	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Jan. 27, 1862.
illiamson, J. F	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Dec. 30, 1861.
inrow, John	Private	Feb. 25, 1864	3	Promoted to Bugler Co. B, battalion; transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
eager, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.

Company F

Recruited at Philadelphia

lward S. Parker	1st Sergt.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
ıomas J. Duffy,	1st Sergt.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Deserted, 1862.
ıarles Dodwell	1st Sergt.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Promoted from Corp.; killed at Yates Ford, Va., Oct. 15, 1863.
illiam H. Coats	1st Sergt.	Mar. 23, 1864	3	Promoted from Corp.; transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1863; Vet. Vol.

Company F—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
Thomas J. Crout	Sergt.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Promoted from Private, Oct. 27, 1863; wounded at Hope Church, Va., Nov. 27, 1863 (arm amputa mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Alexander King	Sergt.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp.; to Sergt., Nov. 1, 1863; mus out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Franklin Atkinson	Sergt.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Promoted from Corp., March 25, 1864; mustere with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Charles H. Penot	Sergt.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp.; to Sergt., March 25, 1864; tered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Orem Gregg	Sergt.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp.; to Sergt., March 25, 1864; tered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Robert Smith	Sergt.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Died at Washington, D. C., Feb. 19, 1864.
Eli E. Steelman	Sergt.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Christian Monyer	Corp.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Owen M'Garrity	Corp.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., March 25, 1864; mustered out company, Aug. 24, 1864.
David Hall	Corp.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., March 25, 1864; mustered out company, Aug. 24, 1864.
James A. Parcels	Corp.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., May 1, 1864; mustered out company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Thomas Billy	Corp.	Feb. 11, 1862	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; promot Sergt.; mustered out Feb. 17, 1865.
Joshua Rue	Corp.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Died July 5, 1863, of wounds received at Gettysl July 3, 1863.
Alexander Bradley	Corp.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; di Andersonville Prison, Ga., April 21, 1864; grave
James Rusk	Bugler	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Edmund P. Rorke	Black'h	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged June 18, 1864.
John Riddle	Farrier	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Luther Kennedy	Saddler	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Anderson, John C.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Anthony, Charles	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Andes, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred; date unknown.
Abbott, William	Private	Aug. 10, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Burns, Isaac T.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Booth, George	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Boyle, John	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Absent, on detached duty, at muster out.
Brazier, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Baugh, Philip	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Burger, Jacob M.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
Bull, Thomas G.	Private	Apr. 4, 1862	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; mustere April 4, 1865.
Broomall, Thomas	Private	Mar. 23, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th meut P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Beale, Wm. P., Jr.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred; date unknown.
Bowers, John A.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. K; date unknown.
Byram, John	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. I; date unknown.
Burns, Michael	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Deserted 1861.
Brown, David A.	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Deserted April 4, 1864; Vet. Vol.
Batchelor, Charles	Private	Oct. 14, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865.
Burns, John	Private	July 29, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865.)
Charters, Sam'l R.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with compauy, Aug. 24, 1864.
Coleman, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Absent, sick, at muster out.
Chandler, Chas. H.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Promoted to Q. M. Sergt., Co. K, Sept. 1, 1861.
Carroll, James W	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. I; date unknown.
Cooper, Matthias	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. I; date unknown.
Campbell, George	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; in prison.
Campbell, James	Private	July 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Donnelly, George	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Devlin, John	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Deserted; returned; absent, in confinement at m out.
Donoghue, Bernard	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
Denight, Charles	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Promoted to Corp. battalion, May 1, 1865; transf to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Day, John	Private	May 5, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P V., June 6, 1865.
Dill, David	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. G; date unknown.
Daugherty, John	Private	Aug. 5, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.

Company F—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
uddy, William	Private	July 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
oud, Peter	Private	Aug. 10, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
mery, Joseph G.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred; date unknown.
arrell, Edward	Private	Aug. 10, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
reer, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
ivens, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
ainer, Michael	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; Vet. Vol.
auss, Frederick	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. I; date unknown.
lenn, George A.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. K; date unknown.
ivens, David B.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
ifford, Samuel A.	Private	July 30, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
innado, Sam'l H.	Private	July 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
artman, Charles	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
edges, Charles	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Absent, sick, at muster out.
avens, Fred'k E.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
olt, Robert J.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
ent, William H.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
umphreys, Morris	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
umphreys, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Captured at Catlett's Station, Va., Oct. 5, 1863; died at Millen, Ga.; date unknown; section B, grave, 28.
and, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Deserted 1861.
eigle, Adam	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
enderson, Geo. W.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
efner, Christian	Private	Aug. 23, 1864	1	Promoted to Sergt. in battalion; discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
ervey, Alexander	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Promoted to Sergt. Co. I, battalion, Nov. 15, 1864; transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
ervey, Robert	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
alpin, William	Private	Aug. 10, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
addock, Charles	Private	Sept. 24, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
rvin, Joseph	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
ee, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ite, George	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Deserted April 4, 1864; Vet. Vol.
ouder, George W	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Absent, sick, at muster out.
ee, Major	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Wounded and captured at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863; discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 15, 1864.
atch, George	Private	Mar. 23, 1864	3	Promoted to Corp. Co. M, battalion, Feb. 1, 1865; transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
ee, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. I; date unknown.
ynch, Hugh J.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Captured at Warrenton, Va., Jan. 7, 1864; died in Andersonville Prison, Ga., Oct. 9, 1864; grave, 10,572.
ynch, Edward	Private	Sept. 24, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
orad, Peter H.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
yers, Daniel	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Absent, in confinement, at muster out.
ason, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
alone, Thomas	Private	July 18, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Miller, Oliver B.	Private	July 15, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Money, Henry M.	Private	May 3, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Mawhinney, Wm.	Private	Aug. 16, 1864	3	Transferred to Co. G; date unknown.
Moore, Charles	Private	Aug. 16, 1864	3	Transferred to Co. K; date unknown.
Martin, William H.	Private	Aug. 16, 1864	3	Transferred to Co. I; date unknown.
Moore, George	Private	Aug. 16, 1864	3	Deserted; date unknown.
Mullen, John	Private	Nov. 1, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Moore, Robert	Private	Aug. 2, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
M'Sherry, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
M'Farland, Andrew	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
M'Carter, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1864	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
M'Bride, Andrew	Private	Aug. 16, 1864	3	Discharged; date unknown.
M'Ilheney, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred; date unknown.
M'Cormick, John	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. K; date unknown.
M'Cullen, John	Private	Nov. 1, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
M'Cauley, Henry	Private	Oct. 14, 1864	1	Promoted to Sergt. in battalion; transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
M'Dade, William	Private	July 30, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
M'Intire, Edward	Private	July 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Nell, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
Orr, John	Private	Mar. 23, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
O'Neill, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. I; date unknown.

Company F—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
O'Brien, John	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Died at Philadelphia, Oct. 25, 1863.
O'Hara, James	Private	Aug. 3, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Parker, William V.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
Phillips, John	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
Pedrick, Joseph L.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
Penot, Edward	Private	Oct. 13, 1862	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; promote Corp.; discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 18
Price, James A.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion by sentence of G. C. M., J 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Phillips, Charles J.	Private	July 30, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Pugh, Martin L.	Private	Aug. 3, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Quinn, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. I; date unknown.
Rodhaupt, Godfrey	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Absent, on detached duty, at muster out.
Ramsey, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Reed, Francis	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Ramsey, Albert	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
Russell, Robert	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Promoted to Corp. Co. M, battalion, Feb. 1, 1865; tr ferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regin P. V., June 6, 1865.
Reynolds, John	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps; date unknown
Ruth, Edward	Private	July 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Scott, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Shepherd, Samuel	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
Sam, Joseph	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion by sentence of G. C. M., J 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Skiffington, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. I; date unknown.
Sturges, Israel	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Steele, Samuel J.	Private	Nov. 3, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Thayer, John W.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. G; date unknown.
Thompson, Wm.	Private	Oct. 18, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Taylor, John	Private	Aug. 6, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Wright, Robert	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
Wilcox, Alexander	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. G; date unknown.
Wiegand, George	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Captured at Catlett's Station, Va., Oct. 5, 1863; n tered out Feb. 14, 1865.
Walsh, Edward	Private	Nov. 1, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.

Company G

Recruited at Pittsburg

H. C. Wray	1st Sergt.	Oct. 1, 1861	3	Deserted Jan. 3, 1862.
Wm. M'Millan	1st Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted from Sergt., Jan. 10, 1862; mustered with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
James Summers	Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted from private, March 23, 1863; mustered with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
John Morris	Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Nov. 15, 1861; to Sergt., Aug 1862; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Hugh Fulton	Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., April 14, 1862; to Sergt., Oct. 1862; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Sylvester Lillie	Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted from Corp., April 7, 1862; mustered with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
David Berlin	Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Jan. 23, 1863.
Joseph H. Seal	Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Jan 13, 1862.
George W. Ewing	Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Com. Sergt., June 12, 1863.
Thomas Aspen	Sergt.	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th r ment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
William Wallace	Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Killed near Richmond, Va., June 24, 1864.
John H. Jones	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., April 14, 1862; mustered out w company, Aug. 24, 1864.
John Edwards	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., April 14, 1862; mustered out w company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Samuel Snyder	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Sept. 4, 1863; mustered out w company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Louis Ilse	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Aug. 8, 1862; mustered out w company, Aug. 24, 1864.
John M'Cutchen	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Sept. 4, 1863; mustered out w company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Timothy Casey	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., June 25, 1864; mustered out w

Company G—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
John Baird	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., April 14, 1862; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Patrick Murray	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged May 26, 1864, for wounds received at New Hope Church, Va., Nov. 27, 1863.
Edwin M. Seamen	Corp.	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Jas. H. M'Tiernan	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to battalion Com. Sergt., May 18, 1862.
Wm. H. Marshall	Bugler	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Bugler, Nov. 15, 1861; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
James Corns	Bugler	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Captured; paroled; deserted Feb. 15, 1863.
Thomas M. Starr	Black'h	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted May 28, 1863.
John Oliver	Farrier	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Farrier, April 5, 1864; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Harry B. Grubb	Farrier	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Died at Fort Corcoran, Va., April 9, 1862.
David Rogers	Saddler	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Appleby, George W.	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; died at City Point, Va., October, 1864; Vet. Vol.
Applegate, Levi B.	Private	Apr. 8, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; died at City Point, Va., Oct., 1864.
Allen, Joseph	Private	Sept. 15, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Bennet, Samuel	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Barnet, Elias H.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Nov. 4, 1861.
Black, John	Private	Apr. 5, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27. 1864; to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865.
Baird, Charles	Private	Mar. 7, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Berringer, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Captured; deserted February 15, 1863.
Bowman, Samuel	Private	Ang. 17, 1861	3	Deserted August 26, 1861.
Crummer, James	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
Cloud, William B.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
Claybaugh, James	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Captured May 15, 1864; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Carlin, John P.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
Creighton, Andrew	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Dec. 14, 1861.
Corns, William	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Nov. 5, 1861.
Clark, Joseph	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Chadderton, Thos.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Captured; deserted February 15, 1863.
Crist, Henry	Private	Nov. 16, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865.
Davis, William	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
Duffy, Patrick	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
Dockerty, D.	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Promoted to Corp., Co. B, battalion, Nov. 7, 1864; transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Dill, David	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Died, date unknown, of wounds received in action at New Hope Church, Va., Nov. 27, 1863.
Dickson, James	Private	Nov. 17, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Dargin, John	Private	Mar. 28, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Edwards, Jos. C.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Nov. 1861.
Fryer, David	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Fnller, Albert C.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Captured near Culpeper, Va., May 3, 1864; mustered out June 16, 1865.
Garvey, John H.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Grant, Edward	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Grant, Francis	Private	Ang. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 14, 1862.
Graham, Nathaniel	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, May 6, 1862.
Graham, Jabez	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Nov. 7, 1862.
Gainer, Peter	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted February 17, 1863.
Holmes, Charles E.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Havens, George	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Hnghes, John J.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Oct. 8, 1862.
Hahn, Adam	Private	Mar. 5, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Hogmire, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted August 26, 1861.
Hood, Henry	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted August 26, 1861.
Jones, Philip R.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Absent, sick, at muster out.
Jackson, John	Private	Mar. 22, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Knox, Charles S.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, June 18, 1862.
Kelley, Peter	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Deserted April 6, 1864; Vet. Vol.
Lindon, Henry	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.

Company G—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
Leech, Joseph	Private	Mar. 7, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th re ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Mawhiney, Wm.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Martzell, Wm. H.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, May 20, 1862.
Murphy, Jeremiah	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th re ment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Medler, William	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; deserted M 27, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Morris, William	Private	Nov. 16, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
M'Lelland, John L.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
M'Lehany, Daniel	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Oct. 8, 1862.
M'Glone, Patrick	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th re ment, P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
M'Devit, George	Private	Dec. 21, 1863	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th re ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
M'Cullough, R. M.	Private	Mar. 3, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th re ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
M'Cullough, M.	Private	Aug. 17. 1861	3	Died Dec. 3, 1862, of wounds received at Hartwo Church, Va., November 26, 1862.
Nagle, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
Neal, John	Private	Aug. 17. 1861	3	Captured at Culpeper, Va., May 3, 1864; absent muster out.
Neveling, James	Private	Nov. 16, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment, P. V., June 6, 1865.
O'Day, Mark	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Dec. 19, 1862.
O'Neal, Hugh	Private	Dec. 21, 1863	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th re ment P V., June 6, 1865.
Printy, Patrick	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Transferred to 3d regiment, U. S. Cav., Jan. 22, 186
Querry, John M.	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Promoted to Corp. Co. B, battalion, Nov. 7, 18(transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th re P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Quaid, Wm. R.	Private	Dec. 21, 1863	3	Deserted; returned; transferred to battalion, July 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Robinson, John W.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Feb. 23, 1863.
Ruddick, E. A.	Private	Mar. 23, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; discharg on Surgeon's certificate, June 2, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Roberts, Wm. F	Private	Mar. 14, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion July 27, 1864; to 65th re ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Stoops, Horace	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
Saulsbury, Benj.	Private	Aug. 17, 1851	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
Steadham, John Y.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Dec. 1, 1861.
Stilwell, Alfred	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged by sentence of G. C. M., May 1, 1862.
Smith, Irwin	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th re ment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Sharp, Henry	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Transferred to Battery E, 3d regiment U. S. Artille Jan. 22, 1863.
Springbitt, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Prisoner from May 4, 1864, to April 9, 1865; muste out, May 27, 1865.
Shenck, Nicholas	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted August 26, 1861.
Speck, William	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Died Sept. 15, 1861; burial record Oct. 16, 1861; bur in Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.
Smith, Thomas	Private	May 4, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Thayer, John W	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
Talley, Levi B.	Private	Aug. 17. 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
Thorns, George	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Promoted to Corp., battalion, Aug. 1, 1864; to Ser Co. B, Nov. 7, 1864; trans. to battalion, July 1864; to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vo
Tierney, Thomas	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted May 25, 1863.
Van Leak, Peter	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
Vanzant, William	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted August 26, 1861.
Williams, Amos	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Promoted to Corp., batttalion, July 29, 1864; to Ser Co. B, Jan. 1, 1865; transferred to battalion, July 1864; to 65th regt. P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Wadlow, Alex'r	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Died at City Point, Va. July 24, 1864.
Wilcox, Alexander	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Deserted August 26, 1861.
Wilson, Robert	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.

Company H

Recruited in Cumberland County

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
David M. Gilmore.	1st Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to 2d Lieut. Co. A, April 2, 1862.
William H. Bricker	1st Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted from Sergt. to 1st Sergt., April 2, 1862; to 2d Lieut. Co. B, May 1, 1863.
Daniel W Whaler	1st Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted from Q. M. Sergt., June 14, 1863; mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
John R. Fosnaught	Q. M. Sr.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted from Sergt., June 14, 1863; mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
George Heagy	Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
John Bidleman	Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Oct. 9, 1861; mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
John C. Wagner	Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Nov. 25, 1862; absent on detached duty at muster out.
James G. Weakley	Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., June 14, 1863; mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
S. J. McCullough	Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Sergt.-Major, May 12, 1863.
John Naugle	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Oct. 9, 1861; mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
J. D. Huntsberger	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Nov. 26, 1862; wd. at Yates Ford, Va., Oct. 14, 1863; mus. out with Co., Aug. 24, 1864.
Andrew J. Speese	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Wounded at Accotink, Va., Oct. 15, 1861; pro. to Corp., Nov. 25, 1862; mustered out with Co., Aug. 24, 1864.
Henry C Rebuck	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Nov, 8, 1862.
Henry R. Ruby	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, July 18, 1862.
Sam'l H. Kennedy	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 13, 1862.
Henry Yocum	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 13, 1862.
Paul Murphy	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Hosp'l Steward, March 1, 1863; Vet. Vol.
Abdel Trone	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., July 25, 1862; died Jan. 19, 1864, of wounds received near Warrenton, Va., Jan. 7, 1864.
Alexander Koser	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Died May 22, 1862; buried in Cypress Hill Cemetery, Long Island.
John A. Hass	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted November 28, 1862.
Wm. W. Whaler	Bugler	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Bugler, Nov. 15, 1861; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Stephen Hepfor	Black'h	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Philip T. Stahl	Farrier	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Farrier, March 1, 1864; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
William B. Over	Saddler	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Saddler, Sept. 1, 1861; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Allen, Jesse K.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 27, 1861.
Beard, David	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 7, 1862.
Brant, Theodore	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 5, 1862.
Brenner, Samuel	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted July 19, 1863.
Breckenridge, John	Private	Dec. 20, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; mustered out, December 16, 1864.
Chamberlain, S. W.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Creamer, Franklin	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Died; date unknown.
Conery, Samuel	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Cobaugh, Wm. D.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged June 15, 1864, for wounds, with loss of leg, received near Warrenton, Va., Jan. 7, 1864.
Cover, Hugh	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Cline, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Captured near Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; died in Andersonville Prison, Ga., Aug. 22, 1864; grave, 6,502.
Deihl, William	Private	Dec. 20, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 13, 1862.
Dailey, John	Private	May 18, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Dock, Clinton J.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Captured near Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; mustered out Feb. 9, 1865.
Dugan, Dennis A.	Private	Nov. 19, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Eyster, Elias G.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Wounded near Hartwood Church, Va., Feb. 28, 1863; captured at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Ewing, William	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Killed accidentally at Camp Marcy, Va., March 4, 1862.
Fosnot, William C.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Foreman, Stew't A.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Captured at Hartwood Church, Va., Feb. 28, 1863; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Fosnot, Edward W.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Dec. 16, 1861.

Company H—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
Gamble, Josiah H.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Wounded near Warrenton, Va., Jan. 7, 1864; must out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Green, Samuel S.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Sergt. Maj., Nov. 9, 1861; to Lieut., C
Golden, Samuel	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Died June 18, 1862, Shippensburg, Pa.
Hardy, Isaac	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Hefflefinger, David	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Captured at Fayetteville, Va., March 4, 1864; must out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Henderson, Chas. W.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
High, Henry	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Wounded and prisoner at McCoy's Ferry, Poto River, Oct. 9, 1862; returned, Oct. 19, 1862; abs on recruiting service, at muster out.
Houser, William S.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Hubley, Joseph E.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Hursh, Daniel	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Humbarger, Joseph	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Dec. 11, 1862.
Holtzman, Chas. A.	Private	Aug. 17. 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; died at Carl Pa., April 16, 1865; Vet. Vol.
High, Alexander T.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Captured at Bealeton Station, Nov. 23, 1863; pris until April 9, 1865; mustered out, May 27, 1865.
Ickes, Miller	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Wounded at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862; must out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Jacoby, David B.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Absent, sick, at muster out.
Jackson, Warren	Private	Aug. 8, 1864	1	Mustered out in Co. E, battalion, Sept. 23, 1865.
Kickler, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Kindig, Anthony	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; n tered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Kerr, Edward	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Kinsley, John R.	Private	Nov. 4, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Kiser, George W	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 27, 1861.
Koser, Culbertson	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Nov. 23, 1862.
Kline, Joseph L.	Private	Feb. 25, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th r ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Kern, John M.	Private	Aug. 2, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Keegan, William	Private	Aug. 2, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Kirby, James	Private	Oct. 14, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Long, Ira L.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, July 15, 1863.
Murray, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Myers, William, 1st	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 7, 1862
Mateer, Alexander	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th r ment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Martin, James A.	Private	Feb. 12, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Mortchland, Joseph	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th r ment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Myers, William, 2d	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Died at Camp Marcy, Va., January 21, 1862.
Martin, Henry	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Captured near Warrenton, Va., Sept. 6, 1863; March 6, 1864; buried at Richmond, Va.
Miller, John	Private	Feb. 19, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th r ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Marks, John	Private	Oct. 27, 1864	1	Deserted; returned; deserted again April 15, 1 transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
M'Laughlin, Zach.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Died at Georgetown, D. C., Nov. 12, 1861.
M'Coy, Joshua	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Died at Camp Marcy, Va., Dec. 16, 1861.
M'Kinney, Peter	Private	Sept. 17, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Nave, David	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 27, 1861.
Nersons, William	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Mar. 7, 1862.
Nicholson, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; in Andersonville Prison, Ga., May 6, 1864; gr 1,134.
Parke, Hiram A.	Private	Dec. 31, 1863	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th r ment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Snoke, Samuel	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Stouffer, Peter R.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Stouffer, David L.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Speese, George W.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate; date unknow
Speck, John A.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 27, 1861.
Speck, Wm. A. S.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 27, 1861.
Shuster, Henry C.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 27, 1861.
Snavely, David M.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Oct. 14, 1862.
Speelman, Lawson	Private	Mar. 6, 1862	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; dischar

Company H—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
haeffer, John M.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Captured near White Sulphur Springs, Va., April 28, 1863; deserted May 15, 1863.
mith, George W	Private	Sept. 17, 1864	1	Captured; died in Andersonville Prison, Ga., Feb. 14, 1865; grave, 12,654.
'arman, Edward	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Died Oct. 23, 1863; burial record, Oct. 29, 1863; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.
'rout, George W.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Killed near New Hope Church, Va., Nov. 27, 1863.
'anderbilt, Cor's H.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Killed near Willis' Church, Va., June 29, 1862.
Vorrel, Amos	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Villiams, Joseph	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Wounded at Willis' Church, Va., June 29, 1862; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Vilson, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Wounded at Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Vitherow, William	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Wounded near Warrenton, Va., Jan. 7, 1864; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Voods, Nicholas	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Vatson, William M.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate; date unknown.
Vesthafer, David	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate; date unknown.
Vitmore, Jacob A.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Jan. 26, 1863.
Volf, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged by order of G. C. M., May 20, 1862.
Vagner, Samuel C.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Com. Sergt.; to 2d Lieut., Co. I.
Varnick, Sol'on K.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., batt., Aug., 1864; to Sergt., Co. A., Feb. 1, 1865; transferred to batt., July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Wolf, Jacob	Private	Aug. 16, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Ziegler, Melchoir H.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.

Company I

Recruited at Philadelphia

Joseph D. Galloway	1st Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to 2d Lieut., Co. I.
Joseph S. Stever	1st Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged Jan. 1, 1862.
George M'Keag	1st Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Matthias Cooper	Sergt.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Feb., 1862; to Sergt., Aug., 1863; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
William Hadfield	Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted from Corp., April, 1863; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
George Phillips	Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., 1863; to Sergt., July, 1863; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Edward Crowther	Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., 1863; to Sergt., July, 1863; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Chas. C. Slaughter	Sergt.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 9, 1862.
David S. Bishop	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
William Trefeard	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Feb. 12, 1862.
Alex'r Cameron	Corp.	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
John Cody	Bugler	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
John Oaks	Saddler	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Ardes, James	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Wounded in action at Yates Ford, Va., Oct. 15, 1863; died same day.
Armstrong, M.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Brown, Joseph	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Band, William	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Byram, John	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Bailey, Edward	Private	May 10, 1864	3	Promoted to Corp., battalion, Dec. 1, 1864; to Q. M. Sergt., Co. M, April 26, 1865; transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Bowers, William	Private	Oct. 6, 1864	1	Mustered out Sept. 23, 1865. (?)
Brier, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Died at Baltimore, Md., Dec. 29, 1862.
Brown, William	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted July 3, 1863.
Carroll, James W.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Absent, sick, at muster out.
Campbell, Wm.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Cahill, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Clegg, James	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Wounded near Warrenton, Va., Dec. 12, 1863, and captured; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Curran, Michael	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.

Company I—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
Carney (Crany) J.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Jan. 28, 1862.
Clark, Horace W.	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Promoted to Sergt., battalion, Nov. 16, 1864; tr ferred June 6, 1865, to 65th regiment P. V.
Clark, Robert	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Dec. 12, 1861.
Connelly, Burnet	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 7, 1862.
Cook, Joseph	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, May 30, 1862.
Campbell, Peter F.	Private	May 17, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th r ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Dalton, Joseph	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Dixon, Joseph	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Daly, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 8, 1862
Dorrington, Wm.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged by sentence of G. C. M., Feb. 12, 1862.
Doris, Denny	Private	Mar. 31, 1864	3	Promoted to Farrier, Co. M, battalion; transferre battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. June 6, 1865.
Devereaux, James	Private	May 7, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; died Nov. 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington, V
Daly, Thomas	Private	May 28, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Engenchyiller, C.	Private	May 16, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th r ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Fuller, Henry C.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Field, William	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Absent, sick, at muster out.
France, Matthias	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, April 3, 1863.
Furlow, Robert	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, May 8, 1862.
Frost, William	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Wounded and captured near Warrenton, Va., Dec ber 12, 1863; mustered out Jan. 23, 1865.
Fulmer, William	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted Dec. 4, 1863.
Forester, Richard	Private	Oct. 24, 1864	1	Discharged by General Order, Aug. 16, 1865.
Glenn, George M.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, April 20, 1863
Goss, Frederick	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, May 8, 1862.
Gahagan, Barth'w	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Drowned at Alexandria, Va., March 21, 1862.
Humphreys, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Hamilton, Eli	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Hummel, Henry	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted March 21, 1862.
Horne, Joseph	Private	Sept. 1, 1864	1	Discharged by General Order, May 29, 1865.
Jeffries, Joseph C.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Jan. 28, 1864.
Keenan, Terrence	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 23, 186
Kearney, Stephen	Private	May 26, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th r ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Kelley, Edward	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; ab at muster out.
Lee, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Dec. 10, 1861.
Leonard, David	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Drowned at Alexandria, Va., March 21, 1862.
Lynch, Thomas	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted Jan. 22, 1862.
Martin, Wm. H.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Moore, John D.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Moore, William	Private	Mar. 23, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th r ment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Murphy, Archibald	Private	Mar. 23, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th r ment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Myers, George	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; ab at muster out.
Martin, John K.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted June 1, 1862.
Martin, George	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted June 23, 1862.
Makison, William	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted; date unknown.
M'Gahey, James	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
M'Mullin, Edward	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 9, 1862
M'Clain, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 9, 1862
M'Ginness, W	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Promoted to Corp., batt., Sept. 18, 1864; to 1st Se Co. M, Dec. 1, 1864; transferred to batt., July 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet.
M'Ginniss, Andrew	Private	Mar. 8, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th r ment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
M'Avoy, James	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th r ment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
M'Hugh, Patrick	Private	May 7, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th r ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
M'Kenna, Michael	Private	Mar. 12, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27. 1864; to 65th r ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
M'Dermott, Edw'd	Private	May 28, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.

Company I—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
Neall, Thomas	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ɔenshaw, Jas. (Jos.	Private		3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864.
Neill, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Deserted July 10, 1863.
unkett, Thomas	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ıinn, William	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, July 23, 1863.
ımsey, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ɔney, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ɔwland, Joseph	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Absent, sick, at muster out.
ɔbson, William	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 9, 1862.
ɨily, Thomas	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Transferred to 5th regiment U. S. Cav., Oct. 5, 1863.
gley, John	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
hofield, Thomas	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
nith, John	Private	May 2, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865.
erling, Charles	Private	May 23, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864, to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
ɑiffington, James	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., battalion; to Sergt., Jan. 1, 1865; transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
nith, James	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Died Oct. 22, 1863; buried in Strangers' Ground, Pittsburg, Pa.
ɾlvester, James	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Promoted to Bugler, battalion; transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
ıylor, Henry	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Absent, sick, at muster out.
ıomas, George M.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Died Jan. 28, 1864; buried in Mil. Asy. Cem., D. C.
anhorn, Joseph	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged May 5, 1862.
arndell, Chas. M.	Private	Feb. 29, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; died Aug. 10, 1864; buried in Cypress Hill Cemetery, L. I.
ʼilde, Isaac E.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Discharged Oct. 9, 1862.
ʼest, William T.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; mustered out June 21, 1865.
ʼilson, William	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted Jan. 10, 1862.
ʼinslow, George H.	Private	Aug. 17, 1861	3	Deserted Jan. 22, 1862.

Company K

Recruited at Philadelphia

ames Heslet	1st Sergt.	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Promoted to 2d Lieut., Co. K, April 20, 1863.
ʼilliam Nagle	1st Sergt.	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Promoted from Sergt.; mustered out with company Aug. 24, 1864.
obert H. Gray	Q. M. S.	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Promoted from Corp.; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
has. H. Chandler	Q. M. S.	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Promoted from Private, Co. F, to Q. M. Sergt., Sept. 1, 1861; to 2d Lieut., Co. G, March 8, 1862.
ʼilliam Moran	Sergt.	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
vander C. Lull	Sergt.	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ʼavid C. Henk	Sergt.	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Promoted to Sergt.; transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
ʃugh M'Clory	Sergt.	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Promoted to Sergt., April 15, 1864; transferred to battalion, July 17, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 15, 1865; Vet. Vol.
ʼavid Henderson	Corp.	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
lbert Linton	Corp.	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Oct. 4, 1861; discharged on Surgeon's certificate; date unknown.
·eorge F Bartle	Corp.	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Promoted to Sergt., Co. M, battalion, transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
ʼatrick Ford	Corp.	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Promoted to Corp., battalion, Sept. 20, 1864; to Sergt., Co. M, Dec. 20, 1864; transferred to batt., July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
ſichael Krockel	Corp.	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Sept. 8, 1862.
ſeo. Shrubshell	Bugler	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ohn Morehead	Black'h	Dec. 20, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
ɾrchible, James	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ıustin, Edward	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Transferred to company L, Sept. 1, 1861.
ındrews, Gibson C.	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, Nov. 15, 1863.
ɾrmstrong, John	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Aug. 20, 1861.

Company K—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
Brown, Wilson	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Beale, John	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Discharged Feb. 10, 1862, for wounds receive Hunter's Mill, Va., Nov. 10, 1861, with loss of l
Ballentine, Wm.	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Mar. 3, 1862.
Brannan, Thomas	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Oct. 20, 1863.
Boyd, John	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Brewster, John	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, Nov. 15, 1863.
Blythe, Samuel	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Sept. 8, 1861.
Benjamin, Theo. D.	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Nov. 26, 1862.
Bower, John A	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted April 13, 1863.
Brown, Willis	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; tered out Feb. 15, 1865.
Brown, Wilson	Private	Sept. 22, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Cressman, George	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Died; date unknown.
Cameron, Alexand'r	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. I, Sept. 1, 1861.
Carlin, Patrick	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Pro. to Corp., Co. M, batt., Apr. 26, 1865; trans. to July 27, 1864; to 65th reg. P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet.
Currer, Owen	Private	Aug. 19, 1861		Deserted Sept. 8, 1861.
Callahan, James	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Aug. 20, 1861.
Callahan, Peter	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted; returned; transferred to 65th regimer
			3	V., June 6, 1865.
Clements, Thomas	Private	Aug. 10, 1864		Not on muster-out roll.
Donahue, Fr'cis H.	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	1	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Dyson, Thomas	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Devlin, Joseph	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th
			3	ment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Davar, William	Private	Aug. 19, 1861		Died at Frederick, Md., Sept. 19, 1862.
Devlin, John	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Sept. 8, 1861.
Delaney, William	Private	Aug. 10, 1864	3	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Dunn, John W.	Private	Aug. 10, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Esler, John K.	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	1	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Fields, John	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Sent to hospital, Aug. 31, 1862.
Funk, John	Private	Mar. 31, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Fenton, Samuel H.	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Farley, Luke	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Died; date unknown.
Finn, Morris	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Aug. 20, 1861.
Garside, Allen	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate; date unknow
Gibson, John	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 14, 186
Gorchill, Adam	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. L, Sept. 1, 1861.
Gorman, Patrick	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Gilbert, James	Private	Feb. 25, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; died at Point, Va., Dec. 6, 1864.
Gordon, George	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Aug. 20, 1861.
Gordon, Robert	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Aug. 20, 1861.
Glenn, George A.	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Captured near Harper's Ferry, Va., Aug. 11, 1 died at Danville, Va., Dec. 3, 1864.
Hagerty, Thomas	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Wounded at New Hope Church, Va., Nov. 27, 1 mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Haines, William	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Hodges, George C.	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Cap. at Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; prisoner Mar. 15, 1864; mustered out with Co., Aug. 24, 1
Harmony, George	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Aug. 20, 1861.
Henry, Robert	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Aug. 20, 1861.
Harmoning, H. A.	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Deserted; date unknown; Vet. Vol.
Haines, John	Private	Aug. 24, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Johnston, James	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Wounded and captured near Warrenton, Va., Dec 1863; mustered out, Feb. 15, 1865.
Kenney, Thomas	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Kelly, Thomas F.	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 7, 1862
Kennedy, James	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 7, 1862
Kelly, Dennis	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. I, Sept. 1, 1861.
Kane, John	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; ab at muster out.
Kinckiner, Abso'm	Private	Sept. 8, 1861	3	Mustered out, Sept. 8, 1864.
Kelley, John	Private	Sept. 20, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Leary, Thomas O.	Private	Oct. 15, 1864	1	Promoted to Corp., Co. A, battalion, Dec. 2, 1

Company K—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
onier, Christian	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. F, Sept. 1, 1861.
agee, William	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
ason, Thomas C.	Private	Mar. 23, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
ulholland, Henry	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Killed at New Hope Church, Va., Nov. 27, 1863.
ulholland, A.	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Dec. 7, 1861.
itchell, Frank	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Sept. 8, 1861.
aroney, James	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Nov. 26, 1862.
oore, Charles	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Deserted April 13, 1863.
'Keever, Hugh	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
'Cormick, John	Private	Aug. 16, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, April 15, 1862.
'Cully, George L.	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate; date unknown.
'Mahon, James	Private	May 5, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; mustered out in Co. A, battalion, Sept. 23, 1865 (?).
orbeck, Philip	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
elson, Edward	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Sept. 8, 1861.
'Neill, John	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, June 10, 1862.
wen, George	Private	April 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
'Connell, James	Private	Mar. 23, 1864	3	Deserted; date unknown; Vet. Vol.
ole, Edward	Private	Mar. 30, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865.
atterson, John	Private	Aug. 8, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
eynolds, John	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. F, Sept. 1, 1861.
egister, William	Private	Feb. 26, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865.
ay, Charles	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Deserted February, 1864; Vet. Vol.
orm, Gustavus	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. L, Sept. 1, 1861.
romeyer, Charles	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. L, Sept. 1, 1861.
pe, Albert R.	Private	Mar. 31, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
mpson, Albert R.	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted July 11, 1863.
ofield, Thomas	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Sept. 8, 1861.
nith, John A.	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Sept. 8, 1861.
vage, Henry J.	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Sept. 8, 1861.
nith, Charles	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
rout, Henry B.	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
heiss, Philip	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
llotson, John	Private	Sept. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
anhorn, Jariel	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
essels, Charles	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Aug. 20, 1861.
alsh, Martin	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ince, John	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
under, Joseph	Private	Jan. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
orman, Dilly	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. L, Sept. 1, 1861.
allace, Robert	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Deserted Nov. 23, 1862.
etzel, Philip	Private	Aug. 24, 1864	1	Mustered out Sept. 23, 1865. (?)

Company L

Recruited in Schuylkill County

erome S. Weaver	1stSergt.	Aug. 23, 1861	3	Promoted from Q. M. Sergt., Jan. 1, 1864; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
aniel (or David) Jones.	1stSergt.	Aug. 22, 1861		Commissioned 2d Lieut. Co. L, Aug. 1, 1862; not mustered; captured near Salem, Va., Aug. 22, 1863; died prisoner at Richmond, Va., Dec. 30, 1863.
ohn Burlee	Q. M. S.	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Promoted from Sergt., Jan. 1, 1864; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
amuel P. Boyer	Sergt.	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Promoted to 2d Lieut., Co. D.
ohn Johnston,	Sergt.	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Promoted from Private, Aug. 22, 1861; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
homas N. Davis,	Sergt.	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
avid D. Reese	Sergt.	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Dec. 3, 1862; to Sergt., Nov., 1863; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.

Company L—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
George W. Clark	Sergt.	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Promoted from Private, Jan. 1, 1864; mustered with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
William Green	Corp.	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
James Cox	Corp.	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Nov. 13, 1861; mustered out company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Edward Ferguson	Corp.	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., March, 1863; mustered out company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Joseph Mann	Corp.	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Dec. 3, 1862; mustered out company, Aug. 24, 1864.
John Stonehouse	Corp.	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., Dec. 3, 1862; mustered out company, Aug. 24, 1864.
John Reily	Corp.	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Promoted to Corp., March 1, 1864; mustered out company, Aug. 24, 1864.
William Ryan	Corp.	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Wounded at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862; prom to Corp., April 1, 1864; mustered out with comp Aug. 24, 1864.
John F. Gallagher	Corp.	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Discharged Sept. 28, 1862, for wounds received at Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862.
Joseph Miller	Bugler	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Emri'do Marqueese	Bugler	Aug 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Watkin Waters	Black'h	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
William Edwards	Farrier	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Austin, Edward	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Byle, Henry	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Absent, sick, at muster out.
Brennan, John	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Brower, Calvin W	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Bainbridge, Wm.	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Baker, John	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Discharged Feb. 27, 1863.
Byle, Henry	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 7, 1862
Burke, John	Private	Mar. 4, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27. 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Brierly, Robert	Private	June 24, 1863	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Burns, John	Private	Oct. 23, 1863	3	Captured; transferred to battalion, July 27, 1865 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Burns, Anthony	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Killed at Petersburg, June 27, 1864.
Bickley, Charles	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Captured near Black Water, Va., June 15, 1864; sent at muster out.
Bowen, John	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Captured near Warrenton, Va., Jan. 7, 1864; absei muster out.
Bergen, Michael	Private	Sept. 19, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Brennen, Patrick	Private	Aug. 26, 1864	1	Discharged, May 28, 1865 (G. O., May 8, 1865).
Brahany, Edward	Private	Aug. 26, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Bennett, Samuel	Private	Sept. 12, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Brennan, Richard	Private	Sept. 12, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Boas, John	Private	Aug. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Brennan, William	Private	Aug. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Burns, James	Private	Oct. 17, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Bowen, John	Private	Oct. 12, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Brown, John	Private	Sept. 14, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Bell, William	Private	Sept. 20, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Brennan, Michael	Private	Sept. 9, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Bovart, Jerome	Private	Mar. 11, 1864	3	Died April 19, 1864; buried in Mil. Asy. Cem., D.
Challenger, David	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
Collahan, John	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Dec. 8, 1862.
Cassiday, Patrick	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Dec. 18, 1862.
Clay, Thomas	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Dec. 18, 1862.
Chester, Holden	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Promoted to Veterinary Surgeon, Feb. 20, 1864.
Clary, William	Private	Oct. 23, 1863	3	Captured near Warrenton, Va., Jan. 7, 1864; tr ferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regi P. V., June 6, 1865.
Christy, John	Private	Mar. 3, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Carroll, James	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Killed at Harper's Ferry, Va., Sept. 27, 1862.
Carney, Thomas	Private	Oct. 4, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Conry, Patrick	Private	Aug. 26, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O., May 8, 1865).
Cowan, John	Private	Aug. 25, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O., May 8, 1865).
Cain, Martin	Private	Sept. 12, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O., May 8, 1865).
Cameron, Henry	Private	Aug. 23, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Carey, Edward	Private	Aug. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Cronin, Thomas	Private	Sept. 9, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.

Company L—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
onnelly, Michael	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
ankin, David	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 7, 1862.
affy, John	Private	Mar. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865.
onohue, Patrick J.	Private	Mar. 1, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
onohue, James	Private	Mar. 4, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
onnelly, John	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Captured; died at Richmond, Va., Nov. 12, 1863.
avis, Richard	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Captured near Warrenton, Va., Jan. 7, 1864; died in Andersonville Prison, Ga., May 29, 1864; grave, 1,463.
evine, William	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Captured Aug. 27, 1863; mustered out Aug. 31, 1864.
onohue, Edward	Private	Sept. 2, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ougherty, Joseph	Private	Sept. 2, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
avis, John	Private	Oct. 4, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
arragh, James	Private	Sept. 12, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
evine, Thomas	Private	Sept. 12, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
isenhower, John	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Deserted Feb. 15, 1863.
vans, William	Private	Aug. 25, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ulton, Robert	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 7, 1862.
linn, John	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Killed at Magruder's Ford, Md., Sept. 16, 1861.
ox, John	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Deserted Oct. 3, 1862.
arrell, James	Private	Sept. 5, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
unther, Frederick	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
utschall, Adam	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Jan. 24, 1864.
riffith, Edward	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Died at Baltimore, Md., Sept. 30, 1862.
oulden, Edward	Private	Sept. 2, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
arretty, James	Private	Aug. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ummel, Lewis	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, August 24, 1864.
ill, William	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
amilton, Andrew	Private		3	Deserted Feb. 15, 1862.
oran, Michael	Private	Mar. 17, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
all, William	Private	Oct. 4, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
urley, John	Private	Sept. 12, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ope, Dominick	Private	Aug. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
oran, Thomas	Private	Aug. 30, 1864	1	Died May 10, 1865; buried in Nat. Cem., Arlington, Va.
ohnston, James	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ames, Evan	Private	Sept. 12, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ent, Daniel	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
reise, George	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
unkle, David M.	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
arst, John	Private	Aug. 19, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
reiser, Rudolph	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Captured near Warrenton, Va., Jan. 7, 1864; absent at muster out.
linger, Edward W	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Descrted Feb. 22, 1863.
elley, Patrick	Private	Aug. 26, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
inney, Edward	Private	Sept. 12, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
line, William E.	Private	Sept. 12, 1863	1	Not on muster-out roll.
awler, James	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Killed at New Hope Church, Va., Nov. 27, 1863.
evy, David	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Deserted February 22, 1863.
ewis, William M.	Private	Oct. 4, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
arkin, Patrick	Private	Sept. 23, 1864	1	Not on muster out roll.
angton, Patrick	Private	Aug. 25, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
aley, John	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
oore, George	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Transferred to Co. M, February, 1862.
iller, John H.	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Died at Yorktown, Va.; date unknown.
ann, William	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Captured near Warrenton, Va., Jan. 7, 1864; absent at muster out.
oran, Michael J.	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Captured near Warrenton, Va., Jan. 7, 1864; absent at muster out.
ealy, John	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
ichael, William	Private	Oct. 4, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
organ, Thomas	Private	Sept. 19, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
onoghan, Bart'w	Private	Aug. 26, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
inor, James	Private	Aug. 30, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
urphy, James	Private	Sept. 12, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
urphy, Michael	Private	Sept. 12, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ulhewan, Wm.	Private	Aug. 30, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
orrisy, Edward	Private	Aug. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
ullany, Michael	Private	Oct. 17, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865.
ulhall, Edward	Private	Sept. 9, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.

Company L—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
M'Knight, L.	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
M'Andrew, Edw'd	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Absent, at Camp Distribution, Va., at muster out.
M'Cabe, James	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Captured at Parker's Store, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; die Andersonville Prison, Ga., June 24, 1864; grave, 2,
M'Allister, Henry	Private	Sept. 2, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
M'Laughlin, John	Private	Sept. 19, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
M'Andrew, Daniel	Private	Aug. 25, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
M'Donald, James	Private	Aug. 30, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
M'Govern, Jas. A.	Private	Sept. 12, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
M'Glinn, John	Private	Aug. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
M'Gowan, John	Private	Aug. 30, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
M'Brearty, Patrick	Private	Sept. 16, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Noble, William A.	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Norton, William	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Died at Potomac Creek, Va.; date unknown.
Norton, Patrick	Private	Aug. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Ochner, Christian	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Oneal, Patrick	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Captured at Kelly's Ford, Va., March 17, 1863; ab at muster out.
Owens, Morgan P.	Private	Sept. 29, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
O'Neal, Michael	Private	Sept. 9, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
O'Neill, Thomas	Private	Sept. 9, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Patten, Joseph	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Price, Thomas H.	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Payne, Frank	Private	Apr. 29, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th r ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Phillips, David	Private	Oct. 4, 1864	1	Promoted to Corp., battalion, May 1, 1865; transfe to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Parry, David	Private	Sept. 19, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Peal, Richard	Private	Oct. 17, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Platt, Thomas	Private	Sept. 2, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Rogers, Henry	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Reily, James	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Died at Potomac Creek, Va., April 1, 1863.
Reese, Roberts	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Died at Philadelphia, Pa., Aug. 25, 1862.
Riley, Henry	Private	Sept. 19, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Ryan, Dennis	Private	Sept. 12, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Ross, Thomas	Private	Sept. 12, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Ross, William	Private	Aug. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Renfrew, James	Private	Oct. 12, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Riley, Thomas	Private	Sept. 9, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Stromier, Charles	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Shutt, George	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Storm, Augustus A.	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Stripe, Frederick	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Killed at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.
Sterling, John	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Captured near Warrenton, Va., Jan. 7, 1864; must out, June 21, 1865.
Shingler, Calvin	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Deserted, 1862.
Sarge, John	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; to 65th r ment P V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
Saddler, Joseph	Private	Oct. 4, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Sweeny, James	Private	Aug. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Shivelhut, George	Private	Sept. 9, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Thompson, Eph'm	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Wilson, Andrew H.	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Wright, Calvin D.	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Williams, William	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Dec. 30, 1861.
Welsh, James	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, May 29, 1862.
Warren, Samuel	Private	Apr. 27, 1864	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864.
Wehry, Daniel	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Killed at Jones' Ford, Va., June 30, 1862.
Wilson, George	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Killed at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.
Waterhouse, Wm.	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Captured near Warrenton, Va., Jan 7, 1864; die Andersonville Prison, Ga., Aug. 18, 1864; grave, 6,
Wyatt, George	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Captured; deserted Feb. 22, 1862.
Wilkins, James	Private	Oct. 21, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Whitaker, John	Private	Sept. 12, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Waters, John	Private	Aug. 30, 1864	1	Discharged June 2, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Watkins, James	Private	Sept. 19, 1864	1	Discharged by G. O., in Co. C, battalion, June 16, 1
York, James	Private	Aug. 22, 1861	3	Captured near Black Water, Va., June 15, 1864; ab at muster out.

Company M

Recruited at Philadelphia

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
ıvid C. Chidister	1st Sergt.	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Promoted from Sergt.; discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 28, 1863.
ex. B. Frazer	1st Sergt.	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Promoted from Sergt. to 1st Sergt., May 1, 1864; to 2d Lieut., Co. B, batt., Oct. 11, 1864; to 1st Lieut., Co. D, Dec. 19, 1864; to Capt., Feb. 9, 1865; trans. to batt., July 27, 1864; discharged June 19, 1865; Vet. Vol.
)bert Dinsmore	1st Sergt.	Dec. 31, 1863	3	Promoted to Corp., July 1, 1864; to Sergt., Aug. 1, 1864; to 1st Sergt., battalion., Sept. 20, 1864; transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
ichael Donohue	Q. M. S.	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Captured; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
seph Bryson	Sergt.	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Wounded and captured at Hunter's Mill, Va., Nov. 10, 1861; discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Mar. 6, 1862.
inkley J. Walker	Sergt.	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Captured; discharged May 26, 1862.
eorge R. Patton	Sergt.	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; discharged by sentence of General Court Martial, 1864; Vet. Vol.
lbert Bradbury	Sergt.	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Promoted from Corp. to 2d Lieut., Co. D.
enj. M'Donald	Sergt.	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Died Sept. 12, 1861, of wounds received accidentally.
seph A. Ford	Corp.	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
bel Ford	Corp.	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Captured; discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Feb. 12, 1863.
.m'l Culberson	Corp.	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Wounded in action; not on muster-out roll.
enry J. Eckenrod	Corp.	Dec. 20, 1861	3	Promoted to Sergt., Co. M, battalion; transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. Vol.
)bert Coppic	Farrier	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
)hn H. Murphy	Saddler	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Promoted to Regimental Saddler, Aug. 1, 1863.
dams, William E.	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, April 26, 1862.
rthurs, Edward	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Deserted April 9, 1862.
)yle, James	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
)wers, Samuel	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged; date unknown.
aty, John	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged by sentence of G. C. M., Feb. 10, 1862.
romhall, Thomas	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864.
aeltow, Joseph	Private	Dec. 19, 1861	3	Drowned at Alexandria, Va., March 24, 1862.
ortz, Jacob	Private	Mar. 22, 1862	3	Mustered out March 22, 1865.
)yle, Edward	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Died Dec. 9, 1864, of wounds received at Hatcher's Run, Va.
arr, John	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ulbertson, James	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Absent, sick, at muster out.
arr, Frank	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Captured at Big Bethel, Va., April 6, 1862; discharged on Surgeon's certificate.
rowe, John	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Deserted Sept. 11, 1861.
rozer, William	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
annon, Patrick E.	Private	Mar. 26, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
onohue, Thomas	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Captured; discharged June 12, 1862.
onnovan, James	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, June 13, 1862.
ougherty, Wm.	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Captured; discharged on Surgeon's certificate, June 13, 1862.
avis, John B.	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Transferred to battalion, July 27, 1864; deserted Feb. 5, 1865; Vet. Vol.
wing, Samuel	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
dwards, Walter,	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Sept. 1, 1861.
lm, Jacob	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Deserted Feb. 27, 1863.
lynn, Alexander	Private	Sept. 30, 1862	3	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O., May 8, 1865).
ord, Harry	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
ord, Nehemiah	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Feb. 1, 1862.
ox, William	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged Dec. 18, 1862.
ullmore, Jacob	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Deserted April 26, 1862.
ord, William H.	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
etzer, Philip	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Mustered out May 4, 1865.
rey, Samuel	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 7, 1862.
oull, Samuel	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 7, 1862.
olden, Thomas	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Captured; deserted Feb. 27, 1863.
allotte, Charles	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Deserted Sept. 2, 1861.
lughes, Patrick	Private	Sept. 1, 1861	3	Died; date unknown.
loward, Charles	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
lolt, Thomas	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Wounded in action; not on muster-out roll.
elley, Patrick	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Feb. 3, 1863.
elley, Dennis	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Accident'ly killed at Savage Station, Va., June 20, 1862.
elley, Patrick	Private	Mar. 24, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
iller, Richard T.	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Absent, on detached duty, at muster-out.

Company M—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
Moore, Hugh	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Absent, sick, at muster-out.
Masson, James	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Mustered out with compauy, Aug. 24, 1864.
Morris, William C.	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
May, Edward	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Aug. 13, 186 burial record, died Sept. 3, 1862; buried in Cypr Hill Cemetery, L. I.
Moody, William	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged Feb. 11, 1863.
Moran, John T.	Private	Sept. 1, 1861	3	Died; date unknown.
Morris, James	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Martin, David	Private	Aug. 27, 1861	3	Captured at Big Bethel, Va., April 6, 1862; discharg May 23, 1862.
Moor, George	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
M'Fadden, James	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
M'Glone, Thomas	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
M'Donald, Wm.	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, April 27, 1862.
Ormsby, George	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Peel, Furgus	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Riley, Francis	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Not ou muster-out roll.
Smith, William	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Solmon, David	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 9, 1862.
Steel, James	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 9, 1862.
Smith, Anthony	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged July 3, 1862.
Shenon, Patrick	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, Jan. 12, 1863.
Sullivan, Daniel	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Captured; paroled; not on muster-out roll.
Suffern, William H.	Private	Mar. 17, 1862	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., Juue 6, 1865.
Showalter, Wm. H.	Private	Feb. 29, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Showalter, John S.	Private	Feb. 29, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., Juue 6, 1865.
Shoop, James M.	Private	Dec. 20, 1861	3	Transferred to 65th regt. P. V., June 6, 1865; Vet. V
Turk, Bartley	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 1864.
Tamany, Michael	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Deserted Dec. 5, 1861.
Taylor, Lewis	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Deserted Sept. 2, 1861.
Wing, Joseph C.	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Captured; mustered out with company, Aug. 24, 18
Walters, Charles H.	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 10, 1862.
Wasson, Joseph	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Captured at Big Bethel, Va., April 6, 1862; discharg May 23, 1862.
Wilson, James	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Discharged on Surgeon's certificate, March 10, 1862.
Willis, James	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Captured; paroled; not on muster-out roll.
Wasson, James	Private	Aug. 26, 1861	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Wiebly, Samuel	Private	Mar. 22, 1862	3	Mustered out March 22, 1865.
Wilson, John	Private	Mar. 24, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.

Men of Unascertained Companies

Anderson, Geo. A.	Private	Sept. 17, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Austin, John	Private	Oct. 17, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Amos, John	Private	Sept. 13, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O., May 8, 1865).
Adams, Joseph	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Amos, John W.	Private	Oct. 12, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Altlano, George	Private	Sept. 6, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Baker, John W	Private	Mar. 22, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Burcker, George	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865.
Busch, Frederick	Private	Mar. 7, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Beatty, Samuel	Private	Oct. 25, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Bohanon, Daniel W.	Private	Oct. 25, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865.
Buck, William H.	Private	Sept. 17, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Baskerville, John F.	Private	Oct. 14, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Bennett, James	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Promoted to Corp., battalion, Nov. 22, 1864; to Co Sergt., April 15, 1865; transferred to 65th regime P. V., June 6, 1865.
Bell, George	Private	Oct. 5, 1864	1	Discharged by General Order, July 27, 1865.
Brilhart, John	Private	Sept. 3, 1864	1	Died June 6, 1865; burial record, July 5, 1865; buri in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, Va.
Bender, George	Private	Sept. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Becker, Fred'k M.	Private	Sept. 1, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Burns, Frank S.	Private	Mar. 7, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Booth, William	Private	Oct. 28, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Bishop, Henry	Private	Oct. 13, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Burton, William	Private	Mar. 16, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.

Men of Unascertained Companies—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
Block, Samuel	Private	Sept. 21, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Bryan, Thomas	Private	Sept. 21, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Barklew, John	Private	Dec. 20, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Beck, George	Private	June 15, 1863	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Beck, John	Private	Aug. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Bupp, John	Private	Aug. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Baustion, Fred	Private	Aug. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Carrell, John	Private	Nov. 3, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Cawley, Peter	Private	Oct. 20, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Clark, Francis	Private	Oct. 12, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865.
Crofutt, George C.	Private	Mar. 21, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Campbell, George	Private	Mar. 2, 1864	3	Promoted to Corp., battalion, Sept. 1, 1864; transfer to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Cosgrove, William	Private	Sept. 21, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Clopp, Frederick	Private	July 28, 1864	1	Discharged by General Order, July 25, 1865.
Carter, Edmund	Private	Sept. 22, 1863	3	Substitute; discharged by General Order, June 5, 1
Cassidy, Thomas	Private	Sept. 27, 1864	1	Died June 9, 1865; buried in Hollywood Cemet Richmond, Va.
Cline, William H.	Private	Sept. 1, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Cook, John	Private	Oct. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Chappell, William	Private	Oct. 28, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Clark, James	Private	Oct. 25, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Cassaby, John	Private	Feb. 3, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Caswell, Allen W	Private	Sept. 15, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Chapman, Henry	Private	Aug. 30, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Cook, James	Private	Mar. 19, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Carr, Edward	Private	May 12, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Crofutt, Isaac M.	Private	Aug. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Crofutt, Wm. C.	Private	Sept. 2, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Donohue, James	Private	Oct. 31, 1864	1	Promoted to Corp., battalion; transferred to 65th r ment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Doyle, John	Private	Oct. 8, 1864	1	Promoted to Sergt., battalion, April 25, 1865; tr ferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Dogan, Owen	Private	Oct. 28, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Dergan, James	Private	Jan. 2, 1865	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Duff, Francis	Private	Oct. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Dunn, James	Private	Oct. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Doans, Mark	Private	Aug. 27, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Durler, Casper	Private	Sept. 5, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Davis, Benjamin	Private	Oct. 13, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Donovan, Michael	Private	Sept. 10, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Dunn, James	Private	Sept. 15, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Dowdy, William L.	Private	Aug. 11, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Dellinger, Michael	Private	Aug. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Daver, Edward	Private	June 22, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Darragh, Daniel	Private	Aug. 5, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Donati, Pasquati	Private	Oct. 28, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Ellis, Henry M.	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Edwards, John	Private	Mar. 25, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Ernst, John G.	Private	Sept. 9, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Elgie, William	Private	May 12, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Fesler, William	Private	Jan. 25, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Fry, Jacob	Private	July 23, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Fitzsimmons, Fran.	Private	Oct. 15, 1864	1	Promoted to Corp., battalion, Nov. 1, 1864; tr ferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Field, James	Private	Aug. 5, 1864	1	Discharged by General Order, July 25, 1865.
Fields, Horatio H.	Private	Aug. 6, 1864	3	Mustered out in battalion, Sept. 23, 1865.
Fry, Thomas G.	Private	Sept. 17, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Foley, John	Private	Oct. 8, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Fink, Jacob	Private	Aug. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Grove, Beniah	Private	Sept. 17, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O., May 8, 1865).
Given, David E.	Private	Aug. 19, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O., May 8, 1865).
Green, Daniel	Private	Sept. 28, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O., May 8, 1865).
Gilbert, John	Private	Oct. 7, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Gray, Frank	Private	Oct. 7, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Green, Charles	Private	Sept. 28, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Green, Daniel	Private	June 14, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Glatfelter, Jacob	Private	Sept. 30, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Glatfelter, George	Private	Sept. 30, 1864	1	Promoted to Corp., battalion; not on muster-out
Gordon, James	Private	Aug. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Gohn, John D.	Private	Aug. 19, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.

Men of Unascertained Companies—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
Green, John	Private	June 22, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Hamilton, George	Private	Oct. 13, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Hewitt, Thomas J.	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Hull, Charles L.	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Hart, James	Private	Oct. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Hart, Cornelius	Private	Sept. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Hays, John	Private	Oct. 15, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Hopkins, Charles P.	Private	Oct. 8, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Hand, Albert	Private	Sept. 28, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Hubly, George	Private	Aug. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Herter, William	Private	Sept. 17, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Hall, John	Private	May 5, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Hunt, Wilson	Private	Mar. 14, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Jenkins, William	Private	Oct. 21, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Jackson, Samuel	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Jacoby, Samuel	Private	Sept. 6, 1864	1	Discharged by General Order, June 24, 1865.
Kennedy, Samuel A.	Private	Jan. 25, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Keating, James F.	Private	June 14, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865.
Kramer, Warren	Private	Sept. 6, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O., May 8, 1865).
Kelly, Jefferson	Private	Oct. 1, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O., May 8, 1865).
Kauffman, Henry	Private	Sept. 30, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O., May 8, 1865).
Kelly, Patrick	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Kelly, George	Private	May 25, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Keating, James	Private	June 14, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Locherty, Michael	Private	Oct. 4, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Lambert, John	Private	Oct. 13, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Lainhart, John F.	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Promoted to Corp., battalion, Dec. 2, 1864; transferre to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Loudar, John	Private	Aug. 6, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Lee, Charles	Private	Oct. 31, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Larkins, Thomas	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Looney, James	Private	Feb. 8, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Looney, Charles	Private	Feb. 8, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Laden, Jesse	Private	Sept. 13, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Lehr, John	Private	Aug. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Moore, James S.	Private	Oct. 14, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Monaghan, John	Private	Oct. 12, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P V., June 6, 1865.
Martin, Joseph	Private	Mar. 19, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Mansfield, Michael	Private	June 6, 1864	3	Discharged May 23, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Moore, James	Private	Aug. 10, 1864	1	Mustered out in Co. E, battalion, Sept. 23, 1865.
Mitchell, Wm. N.	Private	Mar. 22, 1864	3	Died near Petersburg, Va., March 12, 1865.
Mellinger, John J.	Private	Aug. 15, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Meyers, Alex'r D.	Private	Sept. 1, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Myers, Henry	Private	Sept. 1, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Matson, Jacob	Private	Sept. 1, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Murray, Richard	Private	Oct. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Moore, John	Private	Oct. 28, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Morgan, Richard	Private	Sept. 28, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Miller, Peter	Private	Oct. 24, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Moore, William	Private	Oct. 24, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Morris, John	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Moylan, Martin	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Morris, William	Private	Oct. 6, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Meade, Francis W	Private	Sept. 23, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Mattis, Sylvester	Private	Sept. 19, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Miller, James	Private	Mar. 18, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Morgan, John	Private	Oct. 13, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Murphy, John H.	Private	Sept. 12, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Messersmith, Israel	Private	Sept. 9, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Mathews, Milton	Private	Aug. 30, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Mills, William	Private	Aug. 30, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Miller, John K.	Private	Sept. 17, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Miller, Edward R.	Private	July 23, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Myers, John	Private	Aug. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Moore, John	Private	Mar. 19, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Moore, John	Private	Mar. 14, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Murray, John	Private	Sept. 19, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
M'Cauley, Henry	Private	Oct. 14, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
M'Brearty, James	Private	Oct. 13, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
M'Henry, George	Private	Oct. 7, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.

Men of Unascertained Companies—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
M'Elwee, John	Private	June 13, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
M'Glone, Thomas	Private	Sept. 19, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
M'Master, John	Private	Sept. 9, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
M'Tiernan, Jas. H.	Private	Aug. 20, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
M'Rae, Amos	Private	Aug. 24, 1864	1	Mustered out Sept. 23, 1865.
M'Cann, Samuel	Private	Aug. 25, 1864	1	Mustered out Sept. 23, 1865.
M'Call, Rudolph P.	Private	Aug. 17, 1864	1	Discharged by General Order, June 21, 1865.
M'Laughlin, John	Private	Mar. 30, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
M'Cabe, Robert	Private	Oct. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
M'Guire, Hugh	Private	May 12, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
M'Gouldrich, Jas.	Private	June 22, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Norman, Frederick	Private	Oct. 7, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
O'Donnell, Sam'l A.	Private	Aug. 2, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Owens, William	Private	Sept. 9, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
O'Brien, Charles	Private	Mar. 19, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Pace, Patrick	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Pearson, Fletcher	Private	Oct. 7, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Poff, George	Private	Sept. 5, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Preston, Robert	Private	Aug. 2, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Quillan, Robert C.	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Discharged by General Order, in Co. L., battalio June 3, 1865.
Rhoads, Frank	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Ringland, John	Private	Oct. 12, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Reno, Samuel J.	Private	Feb. 10, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Roberts, John	Private	July 13, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Roan, James E.	Private	June 8, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Snyder, Lewis E.	Private	Sept. 1, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May, 8, 1865).
Sites, Samuel	Private	Feb. 13, 1864	3	Deserted, 1864.
Smith, John	Private	Oct. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Scheppler, August	Private	Oct. 27, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Stoddard, Alfred L.	Private	Oct. 6, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Stuart, Thomas	Private	Oct. 6, 1864	1	Deserted; returned; transferred to 65th regiment V., June 6, 1865.
Sheppard, Samuel	Private	Oct. 7, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Staly, John	Private	Feb. 2, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Strausbaugh, H. N.	Private	Sept. 9, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Santee, Joseph B.	Private	Aug. 8, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Schaubel, Frederick	Private	Sept. 28, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Sullivan, Daniel	Private	Sept. 21, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Smith, John B.	Private	Sept. 6, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Smith, George	Private	Sept. 6, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Smith, John	Private	Sept. 6, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Shepp, Jacob	Private	Sept. 3, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Sloat, John	Private	Sept. 3, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Schriver, Peter	Private	Aug. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Schuder, Edward	Private	Aug. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Schenberger, Mil'n	Private	Aug. 27, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Spotz, Albert	Private	Aug. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Shugars, Samuel	Private	Aug. 2, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Sullivan, Andrew	Private	May 7, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Smith, James	Private	May 19, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Shelby, Joseph	Private	Mar. 14, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Shoeman, Daniel K.	Private		3	Promoted to Corp., batt.; mustered out Dec 19, 186
Smith, Daniel	Private	Sept. 8, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Stahl, Jonathan	Private	Dec. 11, 1863	3	Not on muster-out roll; Vet. Vol.
Scroggins, James M.	Private	Aug. 24, 1864	3	Mustered out September 23, 1865.
Seely, Joseph	Private	Jan. 22, 1864	3	Discharged by General Order, May 19, 1865.
Tolan, John W	Private	Oct. 18, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Timothy, Samuel	Private	Sept. 17, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Tanner, Montgom'y	Private	Oct. 27, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Thompson, John	Private	Sept. 21, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Tauzer, James	Private	Sept. 6, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Underwood, A. W.	Private	Sept. 3, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Vaughn, William	Private	Oct. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Voigt, Amandus	Private	Oct. 28, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Wright, John	Private	Sept. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Wolfe, Henry B.	Private	Sept. 19, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Wambold, M. A.	Private	Jan. 4, 1864	3	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Wies, Charles	Private	Oct. 26, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Woolston, Chas. S.	Private	Oct. 7, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Wolf, Leonard,	Private	Sept. 9, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.

Men of Unascertained Companies—continued

Name	Rank	Date of muster into service	Term Years	Remarks
Wormald, George	Private	Sept. 29, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Whitmoyer, David	Private	Sept. 5, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Warner, John	Private	Sept. 26, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Wilson, George H.	Private	Sept. 28, 1864	1	Discharged May 28, 1865 (G. O. May 8, 1865).
Wilson, Robert C.	Private	Sept. 17, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Ward, Frank	Private	May 12, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Wells, Charles H.	Private	Oct. 28, 1864	1	Not on muster-out roll.
Young, George	Private	Aug. 18, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Zahn, Hugo	Private	Oct. 7, 1864	1	Transferred to 65th regiment P. V., June 6, 1865.
Zwike, John A.	Private	Mar. 26, 1864	3	Not on muster-out roll.
Zinn, Sylvester	Private	Sept. 6, 1864	1	Died March 20, 1865; buried near railroad, C Point, Va.